



RENEGADE IMMORTAL

BOOK 04
CLEAN SWEEP

Er Gen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Renegade Immortal

(Xian Ni)

(仙逆)

by

Er Gen

(耳根)

Synopsis

Wang Lin is a very smart boy with loving parents.

Although him and his parents are shunned by the rest of their relatives, his parents always held high hopes that he will one day become someone great.

One day, Wang Lin suddenly gained the chance to walk the path of an immortal, but found that he only had mediocre talent at best.

Watch Wang Lin as he breaks through his lack of talent and walks the path towards becoming a real immortal!

Copyright by Lisa Hayes

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Rex @ [Wuxia World](#)

Translation Edits by Lucas @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Book 4 - Clean Sweep

Chapter 201 – 200 Years

Wang Lin suddenly moved. At the same time, the two copies started to use their magical treasures. Wang Lin had already arrived before them. Meanwhile, his hand formed the seal from the memories of the Ancient God, then he shouted, “Break!”

Suddenly, a strong force came from the seal formed by Wang Lin’s hand. Under the pressure of the force, the treasures that the two copies tried to activate were suddenly paused for a bit.

Shortly after, Wang Lin’s body charged like a meteor toward the two copies. The two copies’ expressions didn’t change and they started to active the same technique.

Wang Lin rammed into the one of the copies with no hesitation. When they collided, that copy immediately collapsed into dust. The copy Wang Lin targeted was the one who took out the scroll.

From his point of view, the scroll was very mysterious. He didn’t want to give the copy a chance to use it and cause unnecessary trouble.

The other copy controlled the black sword and attacked Wang Lin.

The moment the flying sword came toward him, Wang Lin stopped and moved his right hand in a circle. An illusionary circle appeared.

The restriction quickly grew larger and stood between Wang Lin and the flying sword.

Shortly after, Wang Lin charged toward the other copy. It realized something was wrong and quickly escaped. Wang Lin started to chase the copy.

However, the copy obviously couldn't mimic the power Wang Lin gained from the body reconstruction from the Ancient God's inheritance, so no matter if it was speed or physical power, the copy couldn't compare with Wang Lin.

As a result, after a short while, the copy was rammed into by Wang Lin and collapsed.

Wang Lin's charge didn't stop. After checking his body and his Ji Realm, he didn't want to waste any more time here and charged out like lightning.

Wang Lin continued to fly through the remaining 70 miles. Sonic booms could be heard as he flew. At the same time, copies appeared one after another before him, however, all of them were either smashed by his body, or, for the ones farther away, destroyed by his Ji Realm's red lightning.

For more than 70 miles, none of the copies could slow Wang Lin down even a tiny bit. After a few short breaths, Wang Lin broke out of the chaotic broken stars' ring.

To others, the chaotic broken stars might contain a lot of power, but to Wang Lin, if this place couldn't copy his Ji Realm or the strength of his reconstructed body, then it was powerless against him.

This ring was formed by a large divine avatar technique, but Wang Lin's Ji Realm was a heaven defying existence, so if the divine technique couldn't copy it, then it was useless against him.

As for the Ancient God's body, if this ring could copy it, then the Ancient Gods wouldn't be so mysterious. The person that laid down this formation couldn't possibly compare with the Ancient God's power, so how could the formation copy it?

Wang Lin, with his Ji Realm and Ancient God's body, charged out of the ring. He felt a ripple in his heart. When he went into the land of the Ancient God, he was only someone at the Core Formation stage.

Now, not only had he learned restrictions and obtained a body like the Ancient God, but his Ji Realm soul had also formed a core. As a result, although Wang Lin might not be able to beat a Nascent Soul expert, he was confident that he wouldn't die in a fight against one.

In addition, Wang Lin felt that even against a Spirit Forming stage expert, he still stood a chance at winning. If he used all of these mysterious chants and techniques properly with his magical treasures, then he could defeat someone at the Spirit forming

stage.

Before, if he met a Nascent Soul expert, even if he ran, his only road was death.

A Nascent Soul cultivator's power came after the body formed a Nascent Soul. The spiritual power in the body undergoes a huge change. At the Nascent Soul stage, a sliver of spiritual power could match all of the spiritual power that someone at the Core Formation stage could muster. In addition, the most notable technique Nascent Soul experts could use is instant movement.

This instant movement technique was what allowed Nascent Soul experts to be the peak in a 3rd ranked country.

In addition, Nascent Soul cultivators could use many more techniques than Core Formation experts, and even if they used the same technique, a Nascent Soul cultivator's power was hundreds to thousands of times more powerful.

It could be said that in the history of cultivation, only a few people at the Core Formation stage could beat people at the Nascent Soul stage. Even with some heaven defying treasure, at most, they could only protect themselves.

After all, the power of a magical treasure is closely related to the user's cultivation level.

The Nascent Soul stage is a dividing line in the cultivation world.

Only after forming a Nascent Soul can cultivators truly be considered strong. This shows how important forming a Nascent Soul is.

Meanwhile, the difference between the three realms is also very large. Each stage is at least 10 times stronger than the previous.

In other words, a late stage Nascent Soul cultivator is about 10 times stronger than a mid stage Nascent Soul cultivator, and 100 times stronger than an early stage Nascent Soul cultivator. This is a bit overly simplified though, because it doesn't factor in magical treasures.

This was all a guess by Wang Lin. He wasn't sure if he could really beat a Nascent Soul expert. After all, he was only at the late stage of Core Formation.

But since his Ji Realm Soul had increased greatly, his reconstructed body contained the power of the Ancient God, and factoring in the various magical treasures Wang Lin possessed, he hesitated in his uncertainty.

After Wang Lin broke out of the ring, he decided not to go find a Nascent Soul expert to try it out. He thought that would be extremely stupid.

Wang Lin gazed at Qian Kun and Yun Fei. He never really thought about Core Formation cultivators, even before he entered the Land of the Ancient God, and even less so now.

He didn't have any interest in the problems between these two people, but he did need someone to answer his question, so he asked, "Where is the closest city?"

The moment Wang Lin walked out, Qian Kun revealed a very respectful expression, but his heart was very tense. When he heard Wang Lin's question, he wanted to answer, but Yun Fei answered before him.

"Senior, there aren't any cities within a 10,000 mile radius of this place. Although, more than 30,000 miles to the west, there is a city called Qi Lin." As Yun Fei was talking, she moved a few strands of her hair behind her ear, revealing her feminine charm.

Unfortunately, this act didn't attract Wang Lin at all. After Yun Fei noticed that Wang Lin's gaze didn't linger on her at all, she felt a bit disappointed, but wasn't about to give up. Mo Yun knew that she wasn't perfect, but she was very skilled in bed, otherwise, the master of the Enchanted Palace wouldn't be so enchanted with her. She secretly clenched her jaw. Ever since Wang Lin broke through the ring, she never stopped trying to guess his cultivation level. If she could find someone to hide behind, then even if the enchanted palace came to chase after her, they'd be forced to withdraw.

She believed that if this person would be willing to help her, then even wiping out the Enchanted Palace would be possible, but all of this was her fantasy.

Wang Lin obviously didn't know what she was thinking. He looked toward the west and asked, "Does this Qi Lin city have spirit forming stage cultivators?"

“No, Senior. There are no spirit forming stage cultivators in Qi Lin city. In fact, in this Sea of Devils, let alone Qi Lin city, even in the top 10 cities, there aren’t many spirit forming stage cultivators.” This time, Qian Kun answered before Yun Fei. Before, he regretted letting Yun Fei answer before him. If he didn’t say anything this time and made this senior angry, then it would be very bad for him.

Wang Lin’s eyes wavered. He muttered, “No spirit forming...”

“Senior, 200 years ago, some of the well known spirit forming experts in the Sea of Devils disappeared into the chaotic broken stars, so there aren’t many remaining.” Qian Kun quickly answered, but after he finished speaking his expression suddenly changed. His eyes grew wide as he looked at Wang Lin with a mystified look. But quickly, his forehead started to sweat and he lowered his head, but his heart was in complete chaos.

Wang Lin’s eyes flashed. His eyes became cold. He spoke with a voice as cold as the icy wind from hell. “Which spirit forming cultivators disappeared into this chaotic broken stars ring 200 years ago?”

Yun Fei also revealed a surprised expression. She also remembered the rumor from 200 years ago. She tightened her red lips and said, “Senior, junior here knows some of what happened 200 years ago. The Poison King’s Enchanted Palace’s prince, Meng Qingfan, Qi Mei city’s head, Duanmu Ji, Xuan Tian Sect’s head, Six Desire Devil Lord, and Tianmo Dong’s old monster, Ancient Emperor. Those four met here and disappeared together. Many of

their successors came here in these 200 years, but found no clues.”

Wang Lin’s expression remained calm, but his heart was stunned. 200 years ... unexpectedly, he had already been in The Land of the Ancient God for 200 years.

Wang Lin put away his feelings of regret and placed his gaze on Qian Kun. This person acted a bit weird earlier and said that he was from the Poison King’s Enchanted Palace, so his senior must be Hunchback Meng.

Under Wang Lin’s gaze, Qian Kun’s legs grew weak and he fell kneeling on the ground. He said, with fear and respect, “Senior, this junior doesn’t know anything and won’t say anything. Senior, please spare me.”

Chapter 202 – Wiped Out Completely

Wang Lin's eyes were cold. He glanced at Qian Kun and asked, "Is your master Hunchback Meng?"

Qian Kun's body trembled. If he had any doubts before, they all disappeared when he heard that question. It had to be said that the Poison King's Enchanted Palace's Meng Qingfan was a very well known name in the Sea of Devils. No matter which senior, when talking about Meng Qingfan, they would refer to him as Senior Meng.

Even among the people with the same amount of fame, they would at least refer to him as prince Meng. Besides reaching the spiriting forming stage, which was very rare in the Sea of Devils, there were his poison techniques. These poison attacks were hard to guard against. They were tasteless and colorless. Many had died of these poisons before they even realized what had happened.

Adding to all of this was Meng Qingfan's eccentric personality. One wrong word and he would wipe out your whole sect. There once was a sect in the Sea of Devils. Although they didn't have any spirit forming experts, they had quite a few late stage nascent soul experts, making them one of the strongest sects in the Sea of Devils.

One of the sect's nascent soul disciples met Hunchback Meng. Forget not knowing his identity, he even mocked Hunchback Meng.

That night, Meng Qingfan walked into the sect by himself. One hour later, when he left, all 3,960 people of the sect, including the inner disciples, outer disciples, all of the workers, and even those late stage nascent soul experts, all died.

When Meng Qingfan killed people, he liked to leave behind the reason. That was why others knew about the things he had done.

As a result, Meng Qingfan's ruthlessness would make the face of anyone in the Sea of Devils pale.

There were only a few people in the Sea of Devil that dared to call him Hunchback Meng. After Qian Kun heard Wang Lin's words just now, he was even more sure about his guesses

Qian Kun didn't dare to lie and quickly said, "Se... Senior, Elder Meng is indeed my sect's ancestor." After saying this, he clenched his jaw. Without waiting for Wang Lin to speak, he spoke the secret he knew.

It seemed that a few years ago, Qian Kun heard the current head talk about ancestor Meng Qingfan, that he wasn't missing, but went into the chaotic broken stars, and it seemed that it was the second time he had gone there.

He also heard that if a large rift were to appear in the chaotic broken stars, that means the ancestor has come back.

Qian Kun bore this in mind when he first heard it, but a long

time had passed, and it didn't have anything to do with him, so he had gradually forgotten.

As a result, when he saw the rift open, he felt a sense of familiarity, but didn't think too deeply about it. But after he answered Wang Lin's question he felt as if he was hit by lightning and immediately remembered it.

This was why his expression suddenly changed. A rift opened up in the chaotic broken stars, but the ancestor didn't return. Even the other spirit forming cultivators like Duanmu, Six Desire Devil Lord, and Ancient Emperor didn't come out. Instead, it was this young man that appeared.

This caused him to speculate many things.

After Wang Lin finished listening, he muttered to himself, which caused Qian Kun to become very tense. Qian Kun clenched his jaw. He moved his hand over his bag of holding and suddenly threw out black sand. He started to escape without looking back.

The black sand released a fishy smell. After it appeared, it immediately made a minor exploding sound. Wang Lin laughed at him in his heart. He didn't dodge the sand but slammed his bag of holding and his poisonous sword came out.

The poisonous sword quickly flew through the black sands a few times, causing all of the black sand to suddenly light up in a green flame. Sounds of breaking could be heard. All of the black sand turned into green smoke and was absorbed by the poisonous

sword.

All of this happened very quickly. In almost the same instant that Qian Kun threw out the black sand and started to escape, Wang Lin's poisonous sword had already absorbed it all.

This time, Qian Kun's heart shook again. His body started to release a cold feel. He quickly urged his spirit power to move faster.

Wang Lin's face remained bleak. He pointed his finger at this brow. Suddenly, from his consciousness, flew out a black shadow. The black shadow shot out of Wang Lin's consciousness like lightning and out through the star.[The star on his forehead]

The Devil Xu Ligou came out with a joyous scream that echoed in the surrounding.

"I'm finally free! I almost bored to death! Boy, don't run. Let your grandpa Xu devour you. In order to repay you for allowing me to come out again, I'll let you die with as little pain as possible."

The moment the voice could be heard, the Devil Xu Ligou became like smoke and caught up to Qian Kun. Qian Kun had an aghast expression when Xu Ligou jumped on him. After Xu Ligou devoured Qian Kun's soul, he took the golden core formation and bag of holding and returned to Wang Lin.

Xu Ligou showed an expression of trying to please, but in his

heart, he didn't want to give up the core formation.

Wang Lin glanced at the core formation then threw it into his mouth. The moment the core formation entered his mouth, the ancient god tactic started to activate and he completely absorbed it in a few breaths of time.

Wang Lin could feel that 80% of the core formation was absorbed by his body and only 20% became spiritual power.

After absorbing the core formation, Wang Lin put away the bag of holding. He pointed at Qian Kun's body as a small fireball came out of his finger. The fireball quickly landed on Qian Kun's body and turned it to dust.

When Yun Fei saw all of this, her face became even more pale, and she unconsciously took a few steps back. In her opinion, this white haired youth's cultivation level was too deep, especially the magical treasure he had used. She recognized that it was a nascent soul.

It was reasonable that Yun Fei was mistaken. The Devil Xu Ligao's soul was refined from a nascent soul. That, coupled with the fact that Xu Ligao met quite a few ancestors in the 3rd realm that caused him to change a bit.

And more importantly, Wang Lin had formed his soul core. Although a soul core didn't raise the cultivation level of a soul devourer at all, it allowed the soul devourer to create wandering spirits. This soul core also benefited the wandering spirits that the

soul devourer controlled.

Wang Lin killed Qian Kun because he didn't want the news of him leaving the chaotic broken stars to be known.

What terrified Yun Fei the most was that Wang Lin had swallowed the core formation. Even the head of the Poison King's Enchanted Palace wouldn't just swallow a core formation without refining it with other medications first.

She had never seen something like this before. Right now, Wang Lin exerted even more pressure than Qian Kun.

Wang Lin's gaze landed on Yun Fei and her body instantly shivered. She didn't dare look at Wang Lin. He calmly said, "I helped you kill Qian Kun, how will you repay me?"

Shaking, Yun Fei raised her head and forced herself to calm down. She forced a smile, but she couldn't stop her voice from trembling. She said, "Se... senior, junior doesn't know Qian Kun."

Wang Lin didn't say a word and only calmly looked at her.

Yun Fei immediately saw the coldness in Wang Lin's eyes. She suddenly became very nervous. The white haired youth seemed to be a very ruthless person. He wouldn't show her any mercy because she was a woman. She knew that these people were impartial. If she didn't have anything of interest to them, then the only road left for her was death.

Yun Fei had an icy personality herself. She already knew in her heart that Wang Lin didn't want the news of him coming out of the chaotic broken stars to spread. Since Qian Kun was already dead, she was the only loose end remaining.

She bit her lower lip. Her face showed a decisive expression as she took out a piece of jade and showed it to Wang Lin.

“Senior, this jade contains some very precious pill recipes. This is my Qi Huang Sect's greatest treasure.”

Wang Lin took the piece of jade and scanned it with his divine sense, then looked at Yun Fei.

Yun Fei felt bitter in her heart. She realized that just this piece of jade wasn't enough to move Wang Lin's heart. Her mind quickly worked and said, “Senior, junior grew up in Qi Lin city and has a house there. Junior also knows Qi Lin city very well, so if senior has any requests, junior can help.” After she finished speaking, she was afraid that Wang Lin didn't know the rules of Qi Lin city and continued, “Senior, did you know that if a cultivator doesn't have resident status in Qi Lin city, they can only stay there for three days? Then, every day after would cost 10 low quality spirit stones. Even then, they can only stay for 10 days total, but junior here has resident status in Qi Lin city. With junior here, senior can stay in Qi Lin city as long as senior wants.”

“Also, junior is very familiar with this Sea of Devils, including the locations of cities and the strength of cultivators, as knowing

these things was junior's job at the Enchanted Palace. It can be said that there isn't much that this junior doesn't know about the Sea of Devils. If it wasn't for me being chased in a state of panic by Qian Kun, junior wouldn't have come to the chaotic broken stars."

After Yun Fei said all of this in one breath, she nervously looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin pondered for a while. He casually reached out with his hand and Yun Fei's body involuntarily moved toward him.

Meanwhile, his right wrist turned and his fingers touched together. With a wave, an illusionary circle appeared and landed on Yun Fei's brow.

"This restriction will activate once every three days. Every time it activates, your entire body's blood will flow backwards. Your cultivation will go into chaos and in your heart, a five star fire will be lit. If it isn't stopped by me within a minute, then your entire body will become a pool of blood."

Yun Fei's face became pale, but she soon calmed herself down after taking a few deep breaths. Yun Fei knew that her life was safe for now.

Wang Lin calmly said, "Take me to Qi Lin city."

Yun Fei nodded and stood back on the flying sword. She carefully lead the way in front of Wang Lin. Wang Lin didn't need a flying

sword to fly, but looked like he was being carried by a gentle wind.

This unique way of flying was in fact the use of the attraction technique that he had mastered all those years ago. Now, after so many years, even using the words complete mastery to describe the way he used this technique doesn't seem fitting. To be more accurate, the technique under his use was getting close to perfection.

Like now, even if he used a flying sword, his speed wouldn't be much faster. Using a flying sword would consume more spiritual power, but because the attraction technique was the most basic technique, the amount of spiritual power it consumed was almost negligible for a late stage core formation expert. If one didn't look closely, they couldn't even detect any use of spiritual power at all.

It could be said that the amount of spiritual power consumed in one breath's time was only 1/10,000th the amount spiritual power his core formation produced in the same amount of time.

After Yun Fei saw this way of flying, her heart couldn't help but shake again. Her thought of escaping through luck in the future diminished a lot.

In reality, the distance of 30,000 miles wasn't a very long distance, but after flying for a whole day, Wang Lin still hadn't found this Qi Lin city, so his face immediately darkened. Yun Fei secretly screamed in her heart. She forgot that when she stated the distance of Qi Lin city from the chaotic broken stars, there was a dark blue aura ring that would randomly appear.

The frequency of the Aura wasn't very high, but when it appeared, it covered a wide area. Although there was no danger within the aura, your divine sense was trapped in your body, so it was very easy to get lost.

Outside the aura, Yun Fei explained all this very nervously. She was afraid of making Wang Lin angry. Finally, she suggested to go around it. This way, although it would take more time, wouldn't be more than 5 days.

After hearing this, Wang Lin sent out his divine sense and scanned the area, then his divine sense formed a straight line toward the aura. He soon saw the aura. After checking the aura, he confirmed what Yun Fei just said and nodded in agreement with her suggestion.

Yun Fei let out a breath and quickly lead the way.

Wang Lin was not a talkative person, and Yun Fei was too scared to speak, as a result, in three days, the two almost never spoke to each other.

At noon of the third day, the restriction on Yun Fei's body activated. She confirmed what Wang Lin had said before and felt the pain of her blood flowing backward and her spiritual power going into complete chaos. She even felt that there seemed to be a fire that was going to melt her body.

Good thing that the moment it was activated, Wang Lin stopped

it. After experiencing this, the last bit of Yun Fei's rebellious hopes completely faded away.

Wang Lin completely knew what she was thinking in her heart. Although controlling people's hearts wasn't his speciality, when it came to controlling devils, he was right at home.

The method he used on Yun Fei was not that different from raising a devil. It was basically the same.

Chapter 203 – Qi Lin City

Wang Lin kept Yun Fei because she had some use. If she didn't, then to prevent the news of him leaving the chaotic broken stars, he would've already sent her to the underworld and would've kept playing the game of cat and mouse with Qian Kun.

Wang Lin knew that if he were to let the disciples of Duanmu, Six Desire Devil Lord, Hunchback Meng, and Ancient Emperor know that he came out of the Land of the Ancient God, the future would hold nothing but trouble for him.

Among those people, there will certainly be someone who knows the truth about what's inside the chaotic broken stars. Once Wang Lin has been exposed, he will be hunted endlessly by the disciples of those sects. If all those disciples were below the Nascent Soul stage, then they wouldn't pose much of a threat. However, once Nascent Soul disciples show up, it would definitely be troublesome.

In conclusion, complete silence was a much better choice. It would save a lot of trouble and he would be a lot safer.

It wasn't that Wang Lin wanted to kill, but he was forced to kill for his own survival. He still regretted one thing in his heart, although this thing happened many years ago.

Back in the day, in the country of Zhao, when he had just left the Heng Yue Sect, he met his former friend Zhang Hu. He had killed Zhang Hu's teacher to save Zhang Hu. Many mortals witnessed

that scene.

Zhang Hu's decision was to kill all those mortals, but Wang Ling didn't have the heart, and instead, used a spell that made people lose some of their memories.

Even after many years, every time he thought about it, he felt pain in his heart, as if it were being drilled by millions of insects. He more than once mocked his own ignorance back then, and he more than once hated his own flawed sense of morality back then.

He didn't know that old Ji Mo had casted a spell on Zhang Hu's teacher that allowed him to see everything that happened after Zhang Hu's teacher's death.

Wang Lin thought that the issue came from the mortals, because he allowed them to live. In exchange, he got old man Ji Mo's anger, which resulted in Teng Huayuan's great-great-grandson to come after him.

Otherwise, how would Wang Lin have brought such disaster by offending a Nascent Soul cultivator when he was only at the Qi Condensing stage? That incident caused his whole family to be wiped out. The only thing left of his parents were two soul fires.

And he had even died once.

All of this catastrophe was caused by one moment of weakness. From the moment of his death, Wang Lin had a change of heart. If

he could go back in time, he wouldn't stop Zhang Hu from killing those witnesses.

No one is born ruthless, no one is born to be cautious and wily, and no one is born cruel and cold hearted. All of this is caused by one's life experiences.

If people were given the choice, few would chose to be perceived as a ruthless, bold, decisive, cold hearted person, who's strong willed and as cunning as a fox.

Since the time Wang Lin left the county of Zhao, including the time he had spent in the outerworld battlefield and in the Land of the Ancient God, more than 400 years had passed by. More than 400 years was enough for someone's soul to completely change.

The him now was a completely different person from the little boy from the Heng Yue Sect in the county of Zhao. Wang Lin sometimes thought that if fourth uncle hadn't give his son's spot to him all those years ago, then he would probably be a pile of dirt at this point.

However, his road wouldn't have been as difficult as it was now. He would have gone and taken the state exam to enter the court and his parents wouldn't have met their ends. They would have gained respect once their son entered the court, and the wealth that follows. They would have lived calm, but satisfying and prideful lives.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and sorted out all the emotion that

surfaced at once in his heart.

Old man Ji Mo, Teng Huayuan, Pu Nanzi, and some of the other cultivators from the country of Zhao, that demonic family's experts, and even the corpse sect's sect head were people Wang Lin must kill.

In addition, Wang Lin also had some doubts about how Teng Huayuan had found his family. He will thoroughly investigate this matter, and anyone related will be added to his kill list.

Under Yun Fei's guidance, on the 4th day, they saw, from a distance, an ancient heavenly beast. Comparing Nan Dou city to this was like comparing a child learning to walk to a giant.

Qi Lin city was the size of hundreds of Nan Dou cities. From a distance, it looked like an ancient wild beast laying on the ground and giving off a sense of majesty.

Qi Lin city looked like a large Qi Lin beast formed by dark black rocks.

The Qi Lin beast's eyes looked as if they contained intelligence and life. Anyone who saw it for the first time would be amazed.

The huge Qi Lin beast laid on the ground with numerous scales on its back. Each of those scales was a cave.

Inside the Qi Lin beast was the town square. Within it, almost all

of the materials and magical treasures in the Sea of Devil were sold.

Outside the Qi Lin beast was a circular mountain range that surrounded and protected Qi Lin city. In the north, east, south, and west sides of the mountain, people used a great amount of power to open up a tunnel in the mountain for entering the city.

Yun Fei saw Wang Lin's gaze land on Qi Lin city, so she quickly gave an introduction. "No one knows the original Qi Lin city. Rumor has it that before the water in the Sea of Devils became mist, this city already existed."

Wang Lin scanned the city and his eyes landed on the Qi Lin's eyes. He was stunned.

He slapped his bag of holding with his right hand and a piece of jade appeared. This piece of jade was given to Wang Lin by Li Muwan as a parting gift. The jade contained all of the information from the Dou Xie Sect.

After he viewed the jade, he realized that the Qi Lin beast had similar effects to the Dou Xie Sect's green dragon.

Much later, he withdrew his gaze. He started to float casually toward the mountains that surrounded Qi Lin city. Yun Fei quickly followed on her flying sword.

Outside the gate of the east side of the mountain stood two rows

of cultivators in blue robes. Wang Lin scanned them and found that all of them were at the middle foundation stage.

They coldly looked at the people coming and going. All visitors showed a Qi Lin shaped jade. Only after it had been examined could they pass.

Among those visitors there were a few Core Formation cultivators, but those blue robed cultivators maintained their cold looks without any signs of respect. Oddly, the Core Formation cultivators didn't mind it much at all either.

This strange scene quickly attracted Wang Lin's attention.

Yun Fei quickly whispered to Wang Lin, "These cultivators are all guards sent by the Qi Lin City Mansion. Within Qi Lin city there is no other large group like the City Mansion, so within Qi Lin city, the city government controls everything. Any of the sects outside Qi Lin City must follow the city's rules if they wish to enter."

Wang Lin nodded. Under his analysis, he thought that the reason for this was that the City Mansion was too powerful. That was why the guards outside were like they were and even the Core Formation cultivators don't dare to cause any trouble.

Not long after, it was Wang Lin and Yun Fei's turn. She took out her jade and, after paying a certain amount of spirit stones, she lead Wang Lin to the city.

When Wang Lin walked through the gate, he spread out his divine sense and found two late stage Core Formation cultivators hiding nearby.

Those two Core Formation cultivators didn't notice his divine sense at all.

Wang Lin's expression remained normal as he followed Yun Fei toward Qi Lin city, until they were right next to the Qi Lin beast. Up close, this Qi Lin beast felt even more magnificent. Like a large mountain in front of people, it couldn't help but make people feel small.

On the side, Yun Fei said, "This is Qi Lin city, one of the ten main cities in the Sea of Devils. Seeing the Qi Lin beast up close for first the time is always shocking. The rumor is that before the water in the Sea of Devil evaporated, there indeed existed such Qi Lin beasts. I really can't imagine that these type of divine beasts existed."

However, Wang Lin wasn't shocked much by this. Compared to the Land of the Ancient Gods, this city really wasn't much. Also, with the memories of the Ancient God, Wang Lin didn't feel much from seeing the Qi Lin beast.

Not even including the Ancient God's memories, just within the Land of the Ancient Gods, that hundred thousand foot dragon was much more amazing than this Qi Lin beast.

After taking a look, Wang Lin withdrew his gaze and said, "Take

me to your house.”

Yun Fei nodded. She stepped on her flying sword and quickly flew to one of the scales. Even though it was just a scale, it was more than a hundred of feet wide.

Standing on the scale, Yun Fei took out the jade and sent some spirit power into it. Suddenly, a green light shined from the jade and the scale start to ripple like water, then turned transparent.

Yun Fei turned around and looked at Wang Lin as her body sank into the scale. Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He touched the surface and felt a cool sensation. After pondering for a while, he moved to where Yun Fei was standing and also sank into the scale.

The cave wasn’t large. There were three rooms in total. After Wang Lin entered, Yun Fei quickly handed the jade to Wang Lin and then uneasily waited for Wang Lin to speak.

Wang Lin scanned the jade and found that there was a formation within the jade. This formation was clearly used to control the cave. After looking at it a little, he raised his head and blandly said to Yun Fei, “You can freely come and go, but if you reveal that I came out from the chaotic broken stars, don’t blame me for not showing mercy. But you can rest assured that I won’t stay long in the Sea of Devils. When I leave, I’ll remove the restriction I put on you.”

After he finished speaking, he created another restriction that landed on Yun Fei’s forehead.

Chapter 204 – The Ancient Mirror And The Restriction Flag

After laying down the restriction, Wang Lin stopped watching Yun Fei. With a wave of his hand, he divided the cave in half, separating their living spaces. He also placed a restriction in between.

Sitting cross legged in the cave, Wang Lin pointed his finger between his brows. Suddenly, a ghost appeared. The ghost was a blur and was only 8 palm sizes large, but it was in the shape of a beast.

This ghost was the second devil used by Wang Lin in the Land of the Ancient God.

After the second devil appeared, it floated in midair, motionless, waiting for Wang Lin's command. Since Wang Lin formed his soul core, the last bit of rebellious feelings that the second devil had had involuntarily disappeared

Wang Lin pointed his finger at it. The second devil's ghost form quickly faded until it disappeared, but if Wang Lin used his power as a soul devourer, he could clearly feel where the second devil was.

He sent out a message to the second devil with this divine sense and the second devil quietly moved toward Yun Fei and landed on the restriction that Wang Lin had just placed on her.

Yun Fei didn't notice this process at all.

After doing all this, Wang Lin no longer paid any more attention to her. He sat there and organized his thoughts on what had happened in the Land of the Ancient God in the past 200 years.

During this time, he encountered many things and almost died on several occasions, but now, he felt like he had seen a dream. He couldn't really tell which parts were real and which parts weren't.

After a long time, Wang Lin let out a sigh. Although he received the inheritance of knowledge, it was only part of the true inheritance. The other part was the inheritance of power.

The master of the Blood Sea wouldn't just give it up. Once he finds a way to leave the Land of the Ancient God, the first thing he will do is find Wang Lin, who took the inheritance of knowledge, and steal it.

Once Wang Lin loses the inheritance of knowledge, he won't have any way to protect himself.

This matter felt like a giant mountain weighing down his heart.

But under Wang Lin's analysis, if the red haired man really wanted to leave the Land of the Ancient God, it wouldn't be a simple matter, so Wang Lin wouldn't have to worry about him for now.

However, some preparation was still needed. Wang Lin had decided that once he had settled down in Qi Lin city, he would get Yun Fei to help him search for the ancient transfer arrays in the mainland of the Sea of Devils.

He had more than 20 top quality spirit stones, enough for him to open up a transfer array to anywhere he wanted.

But prior to this, he had to carefully study the ancient transfer array. If he didn't understand them, even if he were to find the method of using them, he wouldn't dare do so.

This was one of the reasons why he came to Qi Lin city.

In addition, he had reached the peak of late stage Core Formation and was only one step away from the Nascent Soul stage, but that one step was like a giant gap, which he hadn't been able to cross.

Wang Lin didn't know if forming the Nascent Soul was as difficult for others as it was for him, but for him, it was much more difficult than he imagined. He had used the dragon's spinal fluid and other pills that should help with the process, but even then, he still couldn't form his Nascent Soul.

Not even a trace of his Nascent Soul forming had appeared yet.

Wang Lin had tried to analyze this before, to see if it had anything to do with his Ji Realm, but based on the little amount of

understanding he got when the Ji Realm entered his soul, this strange state would make reaching the Nascent Soul stage and going past its three stages much more difficult. However, after one gets past the Nascent Soul late stage and into the Soul Formation stage, if compared to any cultivator of the same level, then the Ji Realm owner would hold an absolute advantage.

In fact, he never had much understanding of the Ji Realm. Another reason why he came to Qi Lin city was to see if he could find any text about the Ji Realm.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. After pondering for a while, he took out several bags of holding. All of these were things he had acquired while he was at the Land of the Ancient God.

First was Ancient Emperor's bag of holding. When he tried to enter it with his divine sense, he felt a gentle energy pushing his divine sense out.

Wang Lin's gaze focused on the bag of holding. He pondered a little. It seemed Ancient Emperor wasn't dead yet.

He sneered. He put that bag to the side and moved on to the other bags.

The bag that made him the most excited was the one holding Duomu's group's 10 instruments. With a wave of his hand, the ten instruments fell out of the bag.

The 10 instruments floated before him. Besides the half moon blade, which still had a faint glow, the other 9 instruments were no longer glowing.

Wang Lin's divine soul quickly moved toward those 9 instruments, however, the moment his divine sense touched them, his expression darkened. Although the owner of the 9 instruments was dead, there was another divine sense on them that prevented Wang Lin from using them.

His eyes lit up. He pondered for a while and suddenly remembered that before the instruments were handed to him, the old man had made a print on each one.

Wang Lin frowned. He once again surrounded the instruments with his divine sense. This time, he carefully studied each instrument. He spent a lot of time looking for the fluctuations of divine sense on the instruments.

After a long time, Wang Lin's gaze fell on a small mirror and his eyes lit up. From his observation, of these 9 instruments, besides this mirror, the divine sense on the other 8 wasn't something he could break at the Core Formation stage.

The destruction of its master's divine sense somehow messed up the divine sense that was placed on the mirror.

As a result, it was not impossible to destroy the divine sense placed in this mirror. Wang Lin pondered for a while and suddenly put away the other instruments and began to take the mirror over

by force.

Time flew by. After one and a half months had passed, Wang Lin walked out of the cave with his expression as calm as always. He had successfully destroyed the divine sense on the mirror and made it his 30 days ago, then it took him 7 days to gain some basic understanding of the it.

Then, he refined it with his own fire, and after 49 days, the mirror was completely his.

He felt the effect of the mirror during this period of time. The effect of this ancient mirror was really mysterious. It was similar to the ring of the chaotic broken stars. It was related to avatars.

Wang Lin believed that this must have been a famous treasure a long time ago, or it wouldn't be the life saving treasure of an ancient cultivator.

But with only Wang Lin's knowledge, he didn't know the name of this mirror. Even with the memories of the Ancient God, he didn't possess much knowledge on magical treasures.

Afterall, the Ancient God's body was the best weapon. The Ancient Gods didn't often refine treasures, and when they did, those treasures would have unimaginable power.

Even now, Wang Lin would still think about the square pyramid that Tu Si had thrown away.

After inheriting the memories, Wang Lin held the memories to create many magical treasures, however, the amount of resources required was simply too much. Even if he were to use all of the resources in the Suzaku Star System, he wouldn't even be able to refine one of them.

Now, he knew the name of that square pyramid. It was called the Mysterious Star Pyramid. The function of the pyramid was to seal. If it was used properly, it would seal anything, including entire planets.

This pyramid required the least amount materials out of all the treasures, but that was only relative to the other treasures.

In the past month and a half, besides studying the mirror, Wang Lin had also started making the restriction flags with the ink stones.

However, Wang Lin was still missing some materials for the restriction flag. The reason he left the cave was to check out the town square and try to find these materials.

During this time, when he was refining the mirror, the restriction on Yun Fei activated many times, and everytime, Wang Lin remotely stopped it through the second devil. After such a long time, Yun Fei had already given in to her fate and was even numb to it.

In fact, Yun Fei had left the house many times to find experts, to

see if anyone could remove these restrictions, and every time, she came back disappointed.

All of the cultivators Yun Fei found couldn't break the restriction. Everyone that saw the restriction frowned. In their view, this wasn't like any restriction used in the current cultivation world, but more like ancient restrictions.

There were also some people that asked questions about the restriction, but restrictions was already an odd subject in the world of cultivation, so not many people were willing to spend the time studying it. Even though the restriction on Yun Fei was really unique, no one really tried to learn more about it.

Yun Fei was very careful when she found people to try to break the restriction. She was afraid that she would accidentally leak information about Wang Lin and get killed by him before she managed to break the restriction.

Yun Fei didn't know that everything she was doing was being observed by Wang Lin through the second devil. He saw all of the things she had done and coldly laughed in his heart, thinking that she was just looking for death.

Wang Lin walked out of the stone room and was about to head out of the cave to the city when the cave suddenly opened up and Yun Fei walked in with a frown on her face. Wang Lin stopped, made a seal with his hand, and suddenly disappeared.

After the woman entered the cave, she looked toward Wang Lin's

room. There was bitterness in her eyes.

Wang Lin looked at the woman. The things this woman had done already made him want to kill her. After she walked into her room, Wang Lin left the cave and went into the heart of Qi Lin city.

The inside the Qi Lin city was very large. It contained many shops that sold all kinds of things. Walking in the city, Wang Lin met many cultivators with varying cultivation levels. The strong ones were in the late stage of Core Formation and the weak ones were at the 1st or 2nd layer of Qi Condensing.

Wang Lin casually walked around, eyeing the shops for things he needed. Meanwhile, his divine sense was constantly connected to the second devil as he watched what Yun Fei was doing. She went to the corner of her room, opened a stone slab, and took out a pill furnace, and then she put it back. She stayed in her room, not knowing what she should do.

Seeing this, Wang Lin sneered in his heart. Her life was already in his hands, so he wasn't in any rush to kill her. He intended to see if there was anyone in Qi Lin city that could break the restriction, and, in a way, test how strong his restrictions had become.

With this plan in mind, he kept watching her through his divine sense and also started to look for the materials he needed.

While walking, Wang Lin's gaze suddenly focused onto a shop. This shop was 5 stories tall, decorated with a carving of a dragon

and phoenix that released spirit powers. There was also a giant piece of white jade with three words carved on it: “Treasure Refining Pavilion”.

Looking at the pavilion, Wang Lin revealed a strange smile. He remembered back to when he was in Nan Dou city and went to a Treasure Refining Pavilion to exchange dragon’s skin for a pill furnace, which made many people chase after him and ended up causing a bloodbath.

He ended up giving the pill furnace that caused all of this to Li Muwan.

Thinking about this, an image of a gentle, weak, and fragile woman appeared in his mind. He sighed. He knew that Li Muwan liked him, but he had a blood feud that he just couldn’t forget. In the cruel world of cultivation, he really couldn’t have any ties, because if he caused a catastrophe again, she would be harmed because of it.

After going through such an experience, Wang Lin’s heart became cold. He decided to not let himself have any ties before he was strong enough to protect them.

In the blink of an eye, 200 years had passed. Li Muwan might not even be alive anymore.

He forcibly removed Li Muwan’s figure from his mind. His heart became cold again as he walked into this Treasure Refining Pavilion.

The inside of this Treasure Refining Pavilion wasn't all that different from the one in Nan Dou city, besides having one extra floor.

After Wang Lin entered, he casually looked around and went up the stairs. The moment he walked into the second floor, he stopped and his gaze fell onto the left wall.

On the wall hung the skin of a giant dragon. This skin was complete, so it felt like there was a living dragon in the room.

On the second floor of the Treasure Refining Pavilion sat a girl wearing a blue silk dress. She was eating sunflower seeds when she saw Wang Lin staring at the dragon skin. She used a special technique of the pavilion to look at Wang Lin and found him to be at the late stage of Core Formation.

She said, with a clear and beautiful voice, "This is the most complete dragon skin our pavilion has. It is not for sale unless you have something of equal value to exchange for it."

This dragon skin felt very familiar to Wang Lin, especially the way the skin was joined together. It was very similar to the one Wang Lin exchanged for the pill furnace.

Wang Lin pondered for a while and asked, "I'd like to ask; where did this come from?"

If Wang Lin asked when he was at the early stage of Core

Formation, he wouldn't have gotten an answer, but now that he was at the late stage of Core Formation and close to the Nascent Soul stage, his cultivation was high enough for the girl to answer. She chuckled and said, "Senior isn't the first person to ask where it came from. After all, getting a complete dragon skin is simply too difficult, and this dragon skin was carved off the dragon the moment it died."

Wang Lin nodded. His gaze moved away from the dragon skin and onto the girl.

The girl put down the sunflower seeds in her hand and sweetly smiled, "To be honest, junior doesn't know who obtained this dragon skin. This was traded in at a branch store in Nan Dou city outside the Sea of Devils for a pill furnace. The rumor is that the cultivator that exchanged the dragon skin died outside the Sea of Devils."

"From the moment that cultivator left Nan Dou city, he was chased by many Core Formation experts, including a mid stage Core Formation expert, and that cultivator was only at the late stage of foundation building at the time. Originally, there wasn't anything abnormal about it as this cultivator was bound to die, but the cultivator broke through to the Core Formation stage during the pursuit and turned around and killed all the cultivators chasing him. He even forced the mid stage Core Formation expert to use the ten thousand devil one hundred days heavenly kill order."

Wang Lin's face calmly listened to all of this without any change in his expression. After the girl finished talking, he nodded and didn't ask any more about this.

After walking through the pavilion, he spent 30 mid quality spirit stones and brought the materials he needed. He then spent more spirit stones on a piece of jade that held the location of ancient transfer arrays. Then, he left without looking back once.

That dragon skin was still calmly displayed on the wall on the second floor of the pavilion.

Wang Lin was very satisfied with the materials. He had all the materials he needed for the restriction flags. Truth to be told, besides the ink stone, all the other materials weren't that rare, so they were very easy to purchase.

Putting the materials aside, Wang Lin wasn't very satisfied with the jade. Even in the pavilion, there wasn't much information on ancient transfer arrays. Even this piece of jade only contained some scattered records of them.

As for information on the Ji Realm, Wang Lin didn't ask directly. He questioned about it indirectly, but found nothing.

After returning to the cave, Yun Fei was still in her stone room. After checking up on her, Wang Lin returned to his stone room and started the production of the restriction flags.

His cultivation was a lot higher than Yun Fei's, so when he entered, Yun Fei didn't notice at all.

He took out the jade that he had obtained from the second realm in the Land of the Ancient God, which contained the information regarding the production of the restriction flags. He looked through the jade again before crushing it in his hand.

After he took out the ink stone and sent his spirit power into it, he took out the other materials and fused them together according to the instructions.

Then, following the instructions of the jade, he let out an essence of blood spirit power and began the refining process.

This process was called “Raising the Device” in the jade.

It could be said that the process for refining the restriction flags was different from the method of refining treasures that he had learned from the War Shrine. The two methods weren’t just two different systems, but two completely separate domains.

The time of raising the device could be long or short, depending on the needs of the restriction flag.

If one could place 999,999 restriction on the restriction flag, then it would be optimal, but in reality, restriction flags have 4 levels.

These 4 levels were divided by the amount of restrictions on the flag. They were 999, 9,999, 99,999, and the final one was 999,999 restrictions.

Wang Lin's first goal was 999 restrictions.

Later that day, Wang Lin sat in his room, constantly moving his hand. Before him was a small white flag with 81 black dots.

Wang Lin became more focused. His hand changed between many seals and suddenly pointed at the flag. The afterimage left by his hand formed an illusionary circle and landed on the white flag.

The moment the restriction landed, it broke apart and reformed as a black dot on the flag. At this moment, there were 12 dots on the flag. Once there were 999 black spots on it, the creation of the lowest level of restriction flag would be complete.

Wang Lin was very careful during this process. Although he had created dozens of restrictions tonight, not all of them could be successfully placed on the flag.

After several attempts, Wang Lin found that the flag could only hold 9 of the same restriction at once. Once the 10th copy of a restriction was placed, the 9 before it would disappear.

After resting a while, when Wang Lin was about to place the 13th restriction on the flag, he raised his head and stared at Yun Fei's room. His eyes became cold.

Through the second devil, Wang Lin could see that Yun Fei took out the pill furnace again. This pill furnace was very old, and on it was a strip of yellow paper that let off a faint glow.

She hesitated for a while, Then, she clenched her teeth. Instead of putting the furnace into her bag of holding, she held it in her hand and quietly walked out of her room. Outside her room, she looked at Wang Lin's room with strong hatred in her eyes, but quickly covered it up.

The woman stood outside Wang Lin's room and asked, "Senior, are you there?" After she asked, she didn't move at all and waited.

After about one hour, the woman respectfully said again, "Senior, junior needs to go on a trip and would like to ask senior for permission." After she finished speaking, she slowly backed up. Even when she was at the entrance of the cave, Wang Lin still didn't do anything.

The woman's eyes lit up. She gently touched the door to the cave and left.

During the month Wang Lin had been locked in his room, whenever the woman was going to leave, she would do this. Wang Lin sneered in the room. After she left, he stood up and followed her.

This time, the woman took the pill furnace with her. There must be something important going on and Wang Lin was also kind of curious about the pill furnace. It had to be said that when he first entered the cave, he scanned it with this divine sense and didn't find anything abnormal.

Obviously, the furnace was guarded by some spell that prevented it from being detected by divine sense. Also, Wang Lin had some speculation on why she didn't put it in her bag of holding.

Chapter 205 – The Nascent Soul Within Gui Xi

In the Sea of Devils, one couldn't see the moon. Only specks of moonlight that shone through the thick fog could be seen. But for cultivators, these small specks of moonlight was enough to guide them.

After Yun Fei left cave, she quickly headed straight toward a gate in the mountain that surrounded the city. As she was passing through the gate, she stopped and saw someone walk out. This person wore black clothes and a golden cape. The person's entire body seemed to be wrapped in cloth.

This black clothed person looked at Yun Fei and, without word, turned around and walked out of the city. Yun Fei hesitated, but she clenched her teeth and quickly followed.

The two successfully walked through the gate. None of the Qi Lin city guards stopped them.

Wang Lin saw all of this from a distance, using the second devil. He sneered again and his body turned into a ghost-like form. He quietly followed behind them.

Wang Lin was able to see, through the second devil, that the person in black was only at the mid stage of Core Formation. If Wang Lin wanted to kill that person, he only had to send out his divine sense and destroy their soul.

It was just that Yun Fei's actions were very mysterious tonight, so Wang Lin wanted to see who she found to break the restriction he had set on her.

After the person in black and Yun Fei left the city, they headed straight east and stopped at a mountain covered in black mist. They were 3,000 miles from Qi Lin city at this point.

“Ancestor, disciple has brought the person.” The black clothed person knelt on the ground with one leg. He placed his hand on his chest, forming the shape of a lotus, and revealed a very respectful expression.

A thunderous voice boomed out from the mountain, “You can go back.” The black mist on the mountain ripped and revealed a small pavilion at the top.

The black clothed person stood up and left without even looking back.

Wang Lin was currently standing on a cliff 1,000 miles away. After seeing the black clothed man leave, he pointed his finger at his brow and the Devil Xu Ligu appeared.

After Xu Ligu appeared, he received Wang Lin's order. He chuckled and headed toward the black clothed person.

Yun Fei stood outside the black mist. She became nervous again

and began to hesitate. Everything that had happened tonight wasn't something she had sought out herself.

In the days that Wang Lin had been locked in his room, Yun Fei found many cultivators to help her remove the restriction, but they all failed. Originally, she had already given up, but unexpectedly, one of the middle city guards found her and said that there was someone who could remove the restriction on her, but she had to pay a price.

As a result, Yun Fei nervously considered it. If the person had a mid stage Core Formation cultivator working under him, then this mysterious person couldn't be weak.

However, that didn't mean that this person had the ability to remove the restriction, because in her mind, Wang Lin's cultivation had already reached an unimaginable level.

Just when she was contemplating, which was this morning, the mid stage Core Formation cultivator handed her a piece of jade which contained a detailed recording of all the effects of this restriction. She was stunned.

It had to be said that even though she looked for many cultivators to help her break the restriction, she never talked about the effects in detail. The only people that could know these details were the person who set the restriction and someone who could break it.

After seeing that jade, Yun Fei's hesitating heart became

determined and she decided to risk it.

And that's how they reached this point.

At this moment, Yun Fei raised her head and looked at the pavilion at the top of the mountain, however, because of the mist surrounding the mountain, she couldn't clearly see what the person looked like.

Yun Fei bit her lower lip and whispered, "Can senior really break the restriction on junior?"

"Come up and speak!" The voice contained overwhelming power. The moment he spoke, the black mist suddenly moved and formed a dragon shaped path with the head at the top of the mountain and the tail before Yun Fei.

Yun Fei suppressed the fear in her heart and walked up the stairs.

Soon, she reached the pavilion at the top of the mountain. The person inside was a middle aged man who was wearing a robe. He was very good looking and exuded an aura that made others feel like he was from powerful family. The moment he saw Yun Fei, his eyes lit up.

The person thought, "It really is an ancient restriction!" But his expression remained normal and he blandly said, "I can remove the restriction on you, but you have to tell me who placed it on you."

Yun Fei hesitated a little and whispered, “Senior, junior can’t tell you that. How about I exchange a batch of pills instead?”

The middle aged man pondered a little and shook his head. He said, “If you don’t tell me, I won’t remove the restriction on you. I can tell you that within the Sea of Devils, not many can remove this restriction. You can think about it first.”

Yun Fei’s expression became unsettled. After pondering for a while, she said, “Ok. I would like to ask senior to break the restriction first. If you succeed, then junior will tell you.”

The middle aged man let out a laugh. He waved his hand and a purple rock appeared in his hand. The rock was a very round and smooth sphere.

After he took out the rock, he quickly used a spirit technique on it. The rock started to glow a rainbow color. Shortly after, a red light appeared and landed on Yun Fei’s forehead.

Yun Fei shivered. She could feel that the moment the red light entered her body, it broke into many red threads and traveled through her body.

At this point, the middle aged man’s expression became very serious. He carefully examined Yun Fei.

Not long after, a faint symbol appeared between Yun Fei’s

eyebrows. The symbol released a very ancient feel. The moment the middle aged man saw the symbol, he revealed a joyous expression and muttered, "This really is an ancient restriction! I really didn't expect anyone to be able to use this type of restriction."

His eyes lit up. He bit finger and dripped a drop of blood on the rock. The rock started to flash intensely and a black and white light came out from the rock. The light went toward the symbol between Yun Fei's brow.

But at the same time, a change suddenly occurred. A shadow appeared from Yun Fei's hair. The shadow revealed a beast's head. It went in front of Yun Fei's brow and swallowed the white and black light.

Then, the shadow turned to face Yun Fei and sucked in a breath. Yun Fei's eyes expanded with blood and her soul was sucked into the beast's mouth.

All of this happened too fast, almost in the blink of an eye. Yun Fei's soul was taken.

In truth, the moment she walked onto the dragon shaped road, her fate was sealed. There was only death left for her. If she had listened to Wang Lin and quietly waited for Wang Lin to leave the Sea of Devils, then she would have had a chance to live.

At the same time, the beast's body expanded and wrapped up Yun Fei's body. A storage bag, a pill furnace, and a golden core were

taken by the beast as it was about to leave.

When the middle aged man saw the beast, his expression changed. He really didn't know what this beast was, to have such a strange ability to suck away someone's soul.

He had a speculation that this beast had always been there and that it had a master. This made the middle aged man very nervous.

But soon, he returned to normal. Seeing that the beast was going to leave, his eyes became cold. He waved his hand and the fog that formed the dragon shaped road surrounded the beast.

Shortly after, he slammed his bag of holding and took out a small drum made from the skin of some unknown animal. He looked at the beast and lightly hit the drum with his finger.

With a boom, the black mist started to tremble and turned into black armored soldiers, holding different magical treasures. They charged toward the beast.

The second devil was blocked by the black fog in front, and the black armored soldiers behind him were approaching. Many colored lights emitted from the soldier's weapons and rained down on the second devil.

But this beast was Wang Lin's second devil. Although it was not very powerful, it had amazing escape capabilities. Even back when Wang Lin first captured it, it was almost able to escape.

The second devil didn't hesitate and swallowed Yun Fei's core. It suddenly grew twice in size and then split from one to ten, then from ten to a hundred. Suddenly, there were 100 beasts trapped in the pavilion.

All 100 beasts let out sharp screeches. The sound waves rippled through the surroundings. Then, the 100 beasts all beat their wings in unison to create a strong tornado and used it to charge out.

With the sound wave opening the path and the tornado following behind, the fog blocking the path became unable to hold its physical form and collapsed. Even some of the soldiers that were chasing from behind were destroyed.

Then, the tornado came and blew away the collapsed fog completely .

The middle aged man stared at the tornado created by the beast with great interest in his eyes. He moved his right hand and hit the drum a few more times.

Boom, boom, boom, boom. 4 booms echoed in a row and the fog raged even harder and formed all sorts of strange beast at the edge of the mountain.

All of those beasts were very large and were filled with killing intent as they stared at the tornado.

“I don’t care who your master is. No spirit beast that catches my eye has ever escaped. I know you can understand me, so listen well. Before, I only tried to block you, not attack, but in three breaths, if you don’t obey me, I’ll start attacking.”

The second devil let out a laugh. The bodies he created fused back together inside the tornado and he suddenly attacked the middle aged man with a soul attack.

The lightning shaped soul attack broke through all that blocked its way. Even the black fog instantly dispersed when the lightning touched it. In the blink of an eye, it was already before the middle aged man.

The middle aged man’s face suddenly changed. He backed up, bit his lips, and spat out some fresh blood. When the soul attack landed on the blood, a sizzling sound could be heard and the attack paused slightly.

At the same time, the middle aged man took out a piece of black colored wood from his bag of holding. With a look of fear on his face, he roared, “Absorb!”

At that moment, the soul attack involuntarily charged toward the black colored wood, but the moment the attack was about to land, the second devil let out a roar and the soul attack broke into 100 strands and quickly withdrew.

The middle aged man’s forehead was covered in sweat. If he was a bit slower earlier, then he would have been in danger, but his

current expression showed a very strong sense of enthusiasm. He licked his lips and said, with a husky voice, "It can even use soul attacks. Even if this spirit beast has a master, I will steal it no matter what."

The moment he said those words, he heard a very cold voice float in from the distance. "Is that so?"

The moment the voice appeared, a buzzing sound appeared as well. The middle aged man quickly raised his head and saw that a giant tornado appeared on the horizon and quickly charged toward the fog.

The beast formed by the black fog was about to attack the tornado when a screech could be heard from within the tornado and a blast of wind came out. It destroyed all of the beasts formed by the fog.

Meanwhile, the second devil let out a laugh and charged out. It fused together with the tornado. The second devil was very angry. After gaining control of the tornado, it went on a rampage and started to destroy the surrounding fog.

The middle aged man didn't even look at the tornado, but stared at the horizon with a cautious look in his eyes.

He saw a white haired man wearing black clothes, slowly walking towards him. Although the white haired man looked like he was moving slowly, he was actually moving very fast. In a few blinks of the eye, the white haired man appeared on the mountaintop.

The middle aged man's pupils contracted. He hit the drum again and all of the surrounding fog quickly condensed into 8 balls of black fog. The balls floated around him.

Qiu Siping's eyes lit up. He calmly said, "You must be the one who knows how to use ancient restrictions."

The white haired man was Wang Lin. He waved his hand and two items flew out from the giant tornado. It was the bag of holding and the pill furnace. He didn't look at them, but held them in his hand. Only after he had secured the two items did he look at the middle aged man. Wang Lin saw that this middle aged man had already reached the peak of the late stage of Core Formation and was only one step away from the Nascent Soul stage.

But as long as the person was not a Nascent Soul cultivator, Wang Lin wouldn't have any trouble killing them. His eyes became cold and he coldly said, "I'm this beast's master. You said you wanted to steal it before, correct? Well, come and try to steal it. I'll give you a chance."

Wang Lin waved his right hand. The second devil came out from the tornado and floated before the middle aged man, motionless.

Qiu Siping frowned. He could see that Wang Lin was also at the late stage of Core Formation, but since he could be so arrogant, there must be something else.

Qiu Siping became very cautious. His eyes waved a bit and stared

at the beast before him. He shook his head and said, “Sorry to have let fellow cultivator see such a joke. Before, I was only kidding. Since this beast belongs to fellow cultivator, how could I steal it? It was all a misunderstanding. I hope fellow cultivator doesn’t mind the small things that have happened.”

Wang Lin calmly waved his hand and the second devil returned to him. Suddenly, red lightning appeared in his eyes as his Ji Realm soul appeared.

Suddenly, a strong, suppressive force appeared.

Qiu Siping was about to speak when he suddenly saw the red glow from Wang Lin’s eyes. His heart sank. He never thought that Wang Lin wouldn’t even wait for him to finish speaking before killing him. He became angry in his heart. Wang Lin was at the same cultivation as him. Even if Wang Lin had a magic treasure, it wasn’t like he didn’t have magic treasures of his own.

He snorted. He quickly moved backward and waved his hand. The 8 balls of fog quickly spread out into a thick layer of fog.

Qiu Siping’s eyes became cold. Since Wang Lin wouldn’t even listen to him, he decided to just fight first and talk later.

But just as this idea formed in his head, he heard from Wang Lin a sound as cold as the icy winds of hell.

“Destroy!”

Wang Lin's Ji Realm charged into the fog like lightning. The fog couldn't compare to his Ji Realm at all and collapsed the moment they collided.

Only a series of explosions could be heard as the 8 balls of fog all collapsed.

Qiu Siping's expression suddenly changed. While he was backing up, without hesitation, he formed a seal with his hand and spit out several mouthfuls of fresh blood to block the red lightning. But the moment the blood appeared, it was turned into mist and was pushed aside.

It didn't even stop the lightning for one second.

A shadow of death that hadn't appeared in a long time loomed over Qiu Siping's heart. Without a word, he took out the black piece of wood from earlier. The moment he took it out, Wang Lin's Ji Realm landed on it.

Sounds of cracking could be heard from the black piece of wood and then, with a bang, it exploded. The red lightning left the piece of wood and entered Qiu Siping's body.

Qiu Siping's body trembled and his eyes became foggy, but after spitting out a few mouthfuls of blood, his eyes became clear again. However, this time, his eyes were filled with fear.

Without a word, he quickly turned around to escape.

Wang Lin let out a sound of surprise. This person didn't die under the attack of his Ji Realm. This really surprised him because the only other time this had happened was outside the Sea of Devils with a guy named Shang Guan Mo, who used a mysterious piece of jade to escape.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He chased after Qiu Siping like lightning and appeared before him.

Qiu Siping was terrified. He wryly smiled. "Fellow cultivator, you and I don't have any grudges. Why must you kill me?" He felt a lot of regret in his heart. When he thought about it, if this person could use ancient restrictions, how could he be weak? Even if the person was only at the late stage of Core Formation, he had a soul attack that he couldn't even defend against. If he didn't have an odd treasure to protect himself, he would have already died.

In his eyes, even though the person wasn't at the Nascent Soul stage, he had the attack power of a Nascent Soul cultivator. How could he not run at this point?

But as he thought about it, Wang Lin must possess a very powerful treasure to use such a powerful attack.

Wang Lin's expression remained cold. His eyes showed a hint of mockery. He blandly said, "You sent people multiple times to lure that woman out in order find the person who set the ancient restriction. Now that you found him, why are you running?"

Qiu Siping let out a bitter smile and said, “Fellow cultivator, I don’t have any malicious intent, only ...” He hesitated for a while and quickly continued, “Only, there is something of great benefit that I need someone who knows ancient restrictions to help me with.”

Qiu Siping was a clever man. After hearing Wang Lin’s words, he had realized that his black clothed subordinate was in danger, but he pretended like he didn’t know anything.

Wang Lin remained calm. His eyes glowed red again. Qiu Siping secretly clenched his teeth and urgently said, “Fellow cultivator, both you and I are at the late stage of Core Formation. If you just listen to me, then forming our Nascent Souls will be just around the corner.”

The red glow in Wang Lin’s eye faded. He stared at Qiu Siping and darkly said, “My patience has a limit. I’ll give you three sentences to explain it to me. If it doesn’t impress me after that, then don’t blame me for being merciless.”

Qiu Siping cursed in his heart, but his expression remained normal. He took a deep breath and said, “I believe fellow cultivator knows that the difference between Core Formation and Nascent Soul is very large. Even if one finds a place with very thick spirit power, the failure rate of breaking into the Nascent Soul stage is still very high.”

Wang Lin’s expression remained dull and said, “The first

sentence!”

Qiu Siping paused for a while and quickly continued, “Unless there are some pills to help form our Nascent Souls, then the amount of power our core produces isn’t enough at all.”

Wang Lin glanced at Qiu Siping and said, “The second sentence!”

“I don’t have any pills to help with the process, but I do know of something else that is way better than those pills. If one were to swallow this, then reaching the Nascent Soul stage would be easy. The thing I’m talking about is a Nascent Soul cultivator’s Nascent Soul. I know of a place that has at least two Nascent Soul cultivators in Gui Xi!” Qiu Siping finished this last sentence in one breath.

Chapter 206 – Divine Retribution

Wang Lin's expression remained the same, but it caught his interest. This so called Gui Xi was when a Nascent Soul cultivator got invaded by demons and became trapped inside their Nascent Soul. The Nascent Soul couldn't leave the body and the body entered a sleep-like state.

This state was named Gui Xi.

The only way to fix this problem was to place the cultivator in a safe place and allow them to drive the demons out of their body on their own. If someone from the outside wanted to help, then they must be several times stronger than the cultivator trapped in the Gui Xi state, or even stronger by a whole realm, otherwise, the trapped cultivator would just have to tough it out alone.

If a cultivator was stuck in Gui Xi for a very long time, then the demon would completely take over. Their soul would eventually disappear and their body would rot.

But, in general, most cultivators that enter Gui Xi will wake up, however, they lose some of their cultivation, which still beats losing their life.

This Gui Xi wasn't a very common thing in the cultivation world. At least Wang Lin had yet to hear of any cultivator stuck in Gui Xi.

After Qiu Siping finished speaking, he looked at Wang Lin, trying to find some clues, however, Wang Lin's expression didn't change

at all the entire time. It was still as calm as always.

Wang Lin pondered a little. The red light in his eyes dulled and he asked, “How do you know where there are Gui Xi Cultivators?”

A wave of relief washed over Qiu Siping. As long as Wang Lin was asking questions, that meant that the earlier deal of only getting three sentences was null. Qiu Siping didn’t doubt at all that if his three sentences earlier hadn’t impressed Wang Lin, Wang Lin would have killed him without any hesitation.

Both of them were at the late stage of Core Formation, yet there was such a big gap in power. Qiu Siping bitterly smiled in his heart. He felt that the only reason Wang Lin was stronger was because Wang Lin had some treasure that allowed him to increase his attack power. How else would he be completely helpless in a fight against him?

When he heard Wang Lin’s question, he quickly said, “Fellow cultivator, this is a long story. How about we sit down and you let me tell it to you?”

Wang Lin looked at him and slightly nodded.

Qiu Siping quickly flew toward the mountain. Black fog appeared under his feet and quickly brought him to the pavilion at the top of the mountain.

After Qiu Siping left, Wang Lin gently moved his body and he arrived at the pavilion as well. He waved his sleeve, which caused a gentle wind that blew away all the dirt on the stone chair, upon

which he sat down.

Although he left after Qiu Siping, he arrived the same time. Qiu Siping's expression remained calm, but his heart was shocked and his pupils shrank, but they quickly returned to normal.

He knew that this must be a warning from Wang Lin, to warn him that even if he tries some trick to escape, he won't get away.

In truth, this was Wang Lin's intention as well. Qiu Siping now had his full attention. In fact, anything related to helping him form his Nascent Soul would interest him.

After all, Wang Lin was already at the late stage of Core Formation. The Nascent Soul was an important matter and forming it should always be at the back of his mind.

Once he formed his Nascent Soul, then all that was left for him to do was go back to the country of Zhao and make it bleed. To turn the country of Zhao's sky blood-red and to cover the ground in blood. He would make all of the cultivators of the country of Zhao never forget that bloody day and make all of his enemies pay their lives as sacrifices for his ancestors.

He wanted to kill everyone in the Teng family, from the elders to the children. He wouldn't leave even a single animal alive.

He wanted old man Jimo to die without a resting place and all of his disciples to die a miserable death.

He wanted all of those people that secretly helped the Teng family to be punished. He wanted all of them to pay a price they couldn't withstand.

More importantly, he wanted to rip the soul out of Teng Huayaun. He wanted to skin him, cut him to pieces, and anything else he could think of to make him pay for the 400 years of suffering he made Wang Lin endure.

Qiu Siping waved his right hand and a bottle of wine and two cups appeared. He personally poured both cups, then took one up and drank a sip. He smiled and said, "Fellow cultivator, this is a high quality wine made from the Can Yun fruit from the northern part of the Sea of Devils. With just one sip, one will savor it for a long time. Why doesn't fellow cultivator try it?"

Wang Lin didn't urge the other to answer his question. He took up the cup and carefully examined it, as if there was something very interesting about the wine.

The high quality wine in the cup was a crystal clear, jade green color. Very beautiful.

Qiu Siping sipped his wine for a long time, and after seeing that Wang Lin seemed to have no interest in such things, he warily smiled and said, "Fellow cultivator, if it was someone else that asked me about this matter, I definitely wouldn't tell them. But you are different. Both you and I are at the late stage of Core Formation and we both dream of reaching that high and far away

Nascent Soul stage.”

“As for the matter about the Nascent Souls stuck in Gui Xi, one of them is my master!”

With that, Qiu Siping’s gaze fell on Wang Lin.

Wang Lin looked at the cup a little more before putting it down. He blandly said, “Killing your master? It’s not a big deal. I have done it before too.”

Qiu Siping let out a laugh and said, “Not to keep this from fellow cultivator, but he didn’t have any good intentions when he accepted me as his disciple. He and my senior martial brother are both Nascent Soul cultivators. When they both were in closed door training, I secretly sabotaged them. Thinking about it now, they have been in Gui Xi for 30 years. Based on my calculations, those two should be almost completely taken over by the demons, which means this is the perfect time to take their Nascent Souls. With one for each of us, the chances of us breaking through to Nascent Soul will be greatly increased.”

Wang Lin raised his eyebrows. He pondered for a while, then slowly said, “I don’t see what this has to do with knowing ancient restrictions.”

Qiu Siping let out a wry smile. He drank the rest of his wine, then said, “The place my master is cultivating is an ancient cultivation cave. He accidently found it and made it his own.”

“I was able to sabotage them during this closed door cultivation because I have prepared for it for years. I have spent many years studying the ancient restrictions in the cave.”

“But after the cave is closed, opening it up again is very troublesome. I didn’t expect that a restriction triggered by the demon would cause other restrictions to trigger. That’s what’s making it almost impossible to get into the cave right now.”

Wang Lin slightly frowned and began to ponder.

Qi Siping slapped his bag of holding with his right hand and took out a few pieces of jade and placed them on the table. He said, “These are some of the restriction symbols I copied from the cave. With your knowledge of ancient restrictions, you should be able to tell if they are fake or not.”

After hearing that, Wang Lin picked up a piece of jade and scanned it with his divine sense. After a short while, he put it down and picked up another piece of jade. Much later, all the pieces of jade were scanned by him. The symbols inside the jades were for a protection restriction. It should be a restriction used to guard a location.

Qiu Siping asked, “Fellow cultivator, what do you think?”

Wang Lin pondered for a long time and raised his head. He looked at Qiu Siping and asked, “What cultivation level are those two Nascent Soul cultivators at?”

Qiu Siping immediately replied, “My master is at the early stage of Nascent Soul, while my senior martial brother only just formed his. If fellow cultivator can open up the cave, then my master’s Nascent Soul belongs to you.”

Wang Lin pondered a while longer, then said, “I can’t decide on this matter immediately. I’ll think about it for a few days, then make a decision.”

Qiu Siping didn’t mind. He nodded his head and said, “That is understandable. I also need a few days to prepare some magical treasures. Since you and I have turned from enemies to friends, I want to apologize again for all of the misunderstandings that happened before.” With that, he stood up, took a few steps back, and bowed toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s expression remained the same, but he had already been on guard. Qiu Siping’s actions, in his mind, showed that he could let bygones be bygones.

But with Wang Lin’s personality now, there was no way he would be fooled by such actions. He stood up, clasped his hands, and said “Fellow cultivator, since this is the case, lets meet back here in seven days. I’ll take my leave.”

Qiu Siping smiled. He nodded and also clasped his hands.

Wang Lin’s body jumped, turned into a rainbow, and disappeared.

After Wang Lin left, the smile on Qiu Siping's face disappeared. A cold look flashed across his eyes. He blinked a few times, then moved in the opposite direction of Wang Lin.

But what he didn't notice was that there was a transparent creature that saw his expression clearly and quietly followed him after he left.

Not long after, Wang Lin returned to Qilin city. Through the devil Xu Ligu, he could closely monitor Qiu Siping. Wang Lin didn't care if the Gui Xi Nascent Soul cultivator really was Qiu Siping's master or not. As long as he could confirm that there was a Nascent Soul cultivator stuck in Gui Xi within that ancient cultivation cave, it was more than enough.

As for 7 the day delay, Wang Lin wanted to use Xu Ligu to check if the whole thing about Nascent Soul cultivators stuck in Gui Xi was true

After returning to the cave in Qilin City, Wang Lin sat down cross legged. He touched his bag of holding and two items appeared in his hand.

One of them was Yun Fei's bag of holding and the other was the mysterious pill furnace.

Wang Lin scanned the bag of holding with his divine sense and found that it was filled with a lot of junk. He ignored it after one scan and took out some jades. He checked them one by one.

After checking them for a while, Wang Lin's expression slightly changed. These jades described a series of alchemy recipes and procedures. Together, they formed the knowledge of a master alchemist.

When he took out a piece of white jade and tried to scan it with his divine sense, he was stunned. There was a restriction placed on the jade that prevented people from checking what was inside it.

Wang Lin became a little interested. He picked up the jade and looked at it with the divine soul eyes that could see through restrictions. Immediately, his eyes started to glow and turned slightly oval shaped. Many strange restriction symbols flew across his eyes.

After a long time, Wang Lin raised his right finger and pointed at the air. He pointed at several other spots in the air as well. Suddenly, a thin line appeared and connected the locations he had pointed to, forming a two overlapping triangles pattern.

The moment the pattern appeared, he reached out his hand and grabbed the pattern and placed it on the jade.

Immediately, the jade started to shine a bright light. It shined brighter and brighter, until it reached its peak, then dimmed. The jade now had changed from a white jade to a black jade.

Wang Lin scanned the jade again. This time, he could easily see what was inside it. After watching it for a while, he sneered in his heart. It seemed that this Yun Fei really did deserve to die. Before,

when she first met Wang Lin, she tried to trade the containing folk remedies for her life.

After Wang Lin saw that piece of jade, he didn't mind. Although a few pills were tempting to him, it wasn't a big deal. If it was before he received the inheritance, then he might have tried to craft one, but after receiving the inheritance, with the herbs needed, he would achieve similar results by taking them directly.

But now, after he saw the real jade, he could tell that although the material for the recipes were the same, the ratios were slightly different.

These small changes could determine the life and death of the person that took the pill.

In addition, within the real jade, besides the pill recipes, there were descriptions of the pills, and with that, Wang Lin realized that there was a significant difference between making the pills and consuming the materials directly.

The thoughts he had before were completely wrong. If he had the materials before him, there was a difference between refining them to a pill and taking them directly.

This alchemy was using the different effects of the materials and fused them to cause a different effect.

It was not strange that Wang Lin didn't know any of this. The

ancient gods rarely ever made pills, and even if they did, all they would do was mash all the materials together to swallow.

And all of his previous experiences had almost nothing to do with alchemy. Only with Li Muwan did he ever talk about alchemy, but the Wang Lin back then was focused on forming his core, so he didn't ask much about it.

He put the jade away like a treasure. He had decided that he had to master this alchemy.

He took a deep breath and looked at the pill furnace. He took out his bag of holding and tried to put it in, but he found that, no matter what, he couldn't place the pill furnace inside it. This raised Wang Lin's interest greatly.

After watching it for a bit, Wang Lin didn't act rashly, but held the pill furnace in his arm. He slammed his bag of holding and a small, white flag appeared.

He took out the flag and started to refine it while keeping an eye on Qiu Siping through Xu Ligu.

Xu Ligu was currently very excited. He felt that his place in his master's heart was far above number two. This made him extremely proud.

It had to be said that the appearance of number two made him feel very worried. Even he was a bit wary of how fierce number

two was. But because he was the first to follow master, he felt that he couldn't be outdone by number two.

Otherwise, he would have to worry when, one day, number 3, number 4, number 5number 90 would appear and beat him. That would make him feel worse than Wang Lin just killing him.

Xu Liguó secretly decided to himself that he would not allow that to happen. He was still number 1. He must keep his current position. With that in mind, Xu Liguó had become much more obedient and worked hard to finish basically anything Wang Lin asked him to do.

Secretly, he had also gotten rid of his lazy ways and became more hard working. He also wasn't picky about his food anymore. As long as it was a soul, he would rush up to steal it.

Meanwhile, after every catch, the part that had to be turned in to Wang Lin made him want to go crazy, as if each portion was digging part of his flesh away.

But overall, compared to before, he had become much more obedient.

He was now following closely behind Qiu Siping. No matter how fast Qiu Siping flew, he could easily keep up. While he was following Qiu Siping, he was still savoring the taste of that black clothed person.

That black clothed person was at the mid stage of Core Formation. It took him a lot of effort to finally eat that person's soul. As for that person's core, since master didn't ask for it, he secretly ate it.

He stared at Qiu Siping before him. A bit of a greedy thought started to form in his mind. If only master would beat the crap out of this late stage Core Formation cultivator and reward it to him, that would be perfect.

In his opinion, this person was very cunning. He almost never moved in a straight line, but made many twists and turns and constantly turned around to check behind him, so it wasn't hard for Xu Liguu to follow. Xu Liguu casually followed behind him and thought, "Didn't know that flying could have so many methods and tricks. In the future, when I compete with number 2, I'll try using them."

Just at that moment, Qiu Siping suddenly slowed and landed on the ground. Qiu Siping looked around. Besides the natural fog that existed in the Sea of Devils, there was nothing else around.

After Qiu Siping landed, he sneered, "Fellow cultivator, you've stayed hidden for so long already, might as well come out!"

Devil Xu Liguu was stunned. He was currently standing behind Qiu Siping and was shocked by his shout. He thought that it was bad that he had found out about him.

He was about to back away when he suddenly stopped, because

Qiu Siping turned around and stared at his direction.

Xu Liguó's face became fierce. If he were to fight with Qiu Siping and consume Qiu Siping's core, he will become stronger. Even if master asked, he could say that it was Qiu Siping who attacked first. He had to devour Qiu Siping first.

He was about to move when he suddenly stopped again because Qiu Siping turned around to another direction and shouted again, "Fellow cultivator, if you don't show yourself now, I'll have to make my move."

Devil Xu Liguó was very confused and thought, "I'm right here, didn't you just see me earlier? How come you still say I didn't show myself?"

He became angry and moved toward Qiu Siping. When he was less than 10 feet away, he thought, "Act! The moment you act, I'll devour you. Even if I can't devour all of you, I'll devour half of you, so act already!"

However, after Qiu Siping waited for a while, he turned again.

This time, the slow to react Xu Liguó found that something was wrong and once again moved in front of Qiu Siping. After watching for a while, he shouted in his heart, "You bastard, you didn't even find me at all and dared to pretend you did!"

Qiu Siping waited for a while. He finally determined that there

was no one around and that no one had followed him, but he was still worried, so he sat down cross legged to wait for time to pass.

Xu Liguó angrily floated on the side, wondering if he should disobey his master's order and just fight this person.

This person was simply too daring. He dared to mess with the great Xu Liguó!

But after mulling over it for a long time, he finally suppressed his anger. Right now was a very important time. If he were to make a mistake now, number two will surpass him. He decided to wait for his position to solidify more, until something like this won't even matter anymore.

Time passed by and two days passed. In these two days, Wang Lin didn't leave the cave at all, but focused on refining the flag. He had laid countless restrictions on it. The white flag floating before him now had countless black spots on it.

With a glance, one could see about 200 to 300 black spots.

On the flag were clusters of nine spots. None of the clusters were repeats of another. For this restriction flag, aside from some of the materials being really hard to gather, the refining process wasn't too difficult.

Any cultivator that could use restrictions could refine one.

But the knowledge required was great. If a normal cultivator created this flag, the restrictions placed on it would be so weak that even if the flag was successfully created, it wouldn't be powerful.

In addition, this restriction flag was just like an restriction itself. It all depended on the thought process of the person who laid it. If the creator could place 999,999 consecutive attack restrictions with no similarity to each other, then the flag created would contain unimaginable attack power.

Conversely, if 999,999 consecutive defensive restrictions were placed, then it would also contain unimaginable defensive power.

Similarly, if the goal was to trap the enemy, then after reaching 999,999 restrictions, the trapping ability would be considered terrifying.

Basically, the power of the restriction flag depends on what the creator wants from it. It sounds easy in theory, but to get to that state is very difficult.

For example: with 999 restrictions as the first level, every 9 restrictions formed a group, meaning you need 111 different restrictions.

If one wanted to go a single route, they would have to place 111 different attack restrictions on the flag, which could get very difficult. Although, if they possessed a deep understanding of restrictions, it was possible.

But what about the second level, which required 9,999 restrictions? That meant that there were 1,111 groups and the difficulty of making it for a single route became 10 times higher.

Not to even mention the third level, which required 99,999 restrictions. It was 100 times more difficult than the first level because not many people possessed that many restrictions of purely one type.

As for the final level, it required 999,999 restrictions. The difficulty was 1000 times higher. A 999,999 restriction flag was already a mythical item, and within the memories Wang Lin obtained, they do exist, however, there had never been a 999,999 restriction flag made purely with attack or defense restrictions.

Purely offensive or defensive restriction flags at most reached the third level, but their power could almost rival a final level restriction flag with 999,999 restrictions, and, in certain aspects, even surpass it.

So to say, the process of creating a restriction flag was simple, but if one wanted to create a powerful restriction flag, it was very difficult.

The restriction flag Wang Lin was making was not a single route flag. He was including attack, defense, guard, searching, trapping, and such restrictions.

This was the only way for him to quickly make a restriction flag.

Wang Lin knew that within this Sea of Devils, he might get into a life threatening crisis at any moment, so he must quickly make this restriction flag to test its power, then decide if he should spend the time to make a single route restriction flag.

After all, he had three ink stones, so he could make three restriction flags in total.

Wang Lin became focused. His hand moved and formed another restriction. At the same time, he used his connection with Xu Ligu and checked on what Qiu Siping was up to.

Qiu Siping sat at that place for two days, then suddenly disappeared from the spot. Xu Ligu panicked and quickly dove underground. After going very deep underground, he saw Qiu Siping's figure.

There was a cave buried deep underground in that deserted place. Although the cave wasn't large, it was very well hidden. Xu Ligu was able to easily enter the cave. None of the restrictions were triggered by him at all.

After entering the cave, he saw Qiu Siping flipping through books. The current room was like a sea of books, with books densely packed everywhere. Most of them were very ancient and not in the form of a piece of jade, but carved into bamboo.

Qiu Siping carefully read each book and gently put them away. Suddenly, his face lit up and he quickly took a scroll made of bamboo to the side and opened it on the table, then carefully

examined it.

Xu Liguo was about to move forward when suddenly, a gentle light came out from the room. It blocked outsiders from entering. The moment the light flashed, Qiu Siping suddenly looked up. He scanned the area with his divine sense, but found nothing. However, he still kept constantly looking around, trying to find something.

After a long time, he lowered his head and examined the bamboo, but his right hand had formed a seal, ready to attack at any time.

With the soft light blocking Xu Ligou, he couldn't get closer for a better look. He tried very hard, but could only see the small words "Ancient Restriction" on the bamboo.

After three hours, Qiu Siping frowned. He closed the bamboo with a questioning expression. After he put the bamboo away, he searched for a while longer and took two gray pieces of jade, then made his way out of the room.

In the stone room next door, he sat cross legged and placed a piece of the grey jade on his forehead, then began to meditate.

Time passed by. Of the 7 days until the meeting, 5 days had passed. On noon of the 5th day, Qiu Siping suddenly opened his eyes and put the jade into his bag of holding. His hand formed a seal and shot out a beam of light that landed on the wall. Suddenly, the whole wall made cracking sounds as it opened, revealing a conclave table.

On the table were three figures. The one in the middle had white hair and eyes filled with rage, revealing a sense of majesty.

At each side stood one male and one female. The male's face was sullen and his eyes were cold. He looked to be around 20 years old. The female had a very beautiful face and graceful figure. Her eyes showed hints of sadness, making her appearance more vivid.

Qiu Siping silently looked at the three figures. When his gaze fell on the female, his eyes were filled with tenderness, but when his gaze fell on the old man, his eyes were filled with hatred.

“Old commander, elder brother. I have finally found someone who knows how to use ancient restrictions. You guys never would have thought that I would be able to enter that place to meet you again. This time, that treasure will be mine!”

Qiu Siping suddenly let out a laugh. His laughter contained a hint of madness. He reached out his hand and carefully stroked the female figure's face and muttered, “I'll will bring you back to life, even if the price is the entire Sea of Devils!”

He took a deep breath and withdrew his right hand. He sent out another beam of light and the wall closed again.

Wang Lin sat crossed legged in the cave. He saw all of this through Xu Ligu. He pondered for a while and made a decision.

On the night two days later, Wang Lin laid the last restriction on the flag. Suddenly, the little flag moved and the black dots that covered it started to expand. The flag turned from white to completely black.

Slivers of ancient atmosphere were released from the flag. The restrictions flashed one by one on the flag, forming mysterious golden symbols. The symbols rotated around the pole of the flag and slowly climbed upward. Soon, the entire flag was covered in golden symbols.

At this point, there were still numerous symbols still appearing from the flag. They formed a line that wrapped around it.

Meanwhile, in the star field tens of thousands of kilometers above the thick clouds above Qilin city.

Among the stars, a red cloud started to gather. The red cloud started to swell. It became larger and larger, until it reached hundreds of kilometers in diameter.

Within the red cloud, slivers of gas started to rain down. The moment the gas touched the thick cloud above the Sea of Devils, it started to sizzle and melt, as if hot iron was touching snow.

In the moment, in the eastern part of the inner part of the Sea of Devils, a person walked out of a mountain made of skulls. The person was covered with the smell of death and his figure couldn't clearly be seen.

He raised his head and looked at the thick cloud, as if he could see through it, and saw the red cloud above it. He muttered, “Divine retribution? Not possible. Since the ancient cultivation world was destroyed by a disaster, there shouldn’t be anymore divine retribution. All of the cultivators now fool the heavens to cultivate. How could it lead to divine retribution? Could it be that there are ancient cultivators that didn’t die? If that is true, then they are a very high quality supplement!” After he finished speaking, his body suddenly moved toward where the red cloud was formed.

In the eastern part of the Sea of Devils was a basin. Within this basin was sea water. It had to be said that it was not the season for the cloud to turn into sea water yet, so it was a very incredible sight.

The sea water suddenly started to move violently. Suddenly, a man wearing a blue robe appeared from within the water, causing many waves to stir. Stepping on the waves, he slowly floated upward. He stared at the sky, revealing a shocked expression. “Divine retribution? Since when did such exciting things happen in the Sea of Devils? This divine retribution should lure out all those old monsters that have been in hiding.” He revealed a faint smile. His body floated above the water and he waved his hand, causing the water in the basin to float up into the air.

This scene would shock anyone. The man melted back into the water. He moved his hand and the water moved toward the red cloud like a string of galloping horses.

Comparing its speed to a Nascent Soul cultivator using instant

teleportation, it was several times faster, and the water was getting faster and faster, until it suddenly disappeared.

In the southern point of the Sea of Devils, within a common city's Treasure Refining Pavilion's third floor, a white haired old man full of wrinkles was holding the bone of a beast, boasting to a Foundation Building cultivator.

“Brother, this thing really is a treasure. I'll tell you its 74th use, so listen carefully...”

That Foundation Building cultivator was livid. If it wasn't against the rules of the Treasure Refining Pavilion, then he would have spat on this old man, who had bothered him from the first floor all the way to the third floor. From his point of view, this old man was only at the 8th layer of Qi Condensation.

What he particularly couldn't stand was that when the old man talked, his spit would fly out at his face, making him want take out his magical treasure to attack the old man.

Finally, he couldn't contain his anger any longer. He waved his sleeves and quickly left the Treasure Refining Pavilion, but that old man was still bothering him. With so many people watching, the Foundation Building cultivator threw a low quality spirit stone onto the ground, like he was giving food to animals, and took the beast bone with a cold smile on his face and left.

He had already made up his mind that he was going to teach this old man a lesson tonight.

The white haired man picked up the low quality spirit stone with a smile on his face. He blew the dirt off it and placed it in his pocket. Just at that moment, his expression suddenly changed as he turned to look at the clouds.

Chapter 207 – Killing People For Their Core!

The white haired old man's foggy eyes began to shine and his slightly hunched back started to straighten up. His whole body suddenly became more lively.

All of the cultivators in the city suddenly lost control of the spiritual power in their bodies, as if they were all having out of body experiences. This instilled fear in all of them.

This feeling came quick and left just as quick. The white haired old man's body suddenly moved and disappeared without a trace.

At the same time, in the fog over the Sea of Devils, a laughter roared out as a one thousand foot long rock creature peaked out from the fog.

Its giant head created enormous pressure. After glancing down at what was below, it opened its mouth and sucked in a large portion of the spiritual energy in a 100 kilometer radius. Afterward, it burped, settled down, then left.

On its back stood the white haired old man. He shouted, "Bastard! I only asked you to carry me once and you ate that much spiritual energy. Aren't you afraid of being stuffed to death? If you do die, it will let me see what your meat tastes like."

Meanwhile, Wang Lin was sitting cross legged in his cave. He suddenly felt a sense of horror overtaking him. It was coming from above the Sea of Devils.

Wang Lin frowned. He moved his hand and went to put away the restriction flag, but found that the flag was surrounded by a mysterious power and couldn't be put away.

This strange scene made Wang Lin change his expression. He stood up and performed multiple techniques on the flag, but when the techniques fell on the flag, they all were all blocked by the mysterious power. Not a single one could get through.

At that moment, the sense of horror became even stronger. He opened his divine sight, then his expression changed greatly.

Through his divine eye, he could clearly see that a thin, red line came out from the flag. It ignored the ceiling of the cave completely and went up into the sky.

Wang Lin's face became dark. He immediately opened the cave's door and charged outside. Once he got outside, he steadied his body and looked at the sky.

He saw the red line float into the sky and through the fog above the Sea of Devils. He pondered for a while, then pointed at his brow and brought the second devil out.

After the devil appeared, with Wang Lin's order, it turned invisible. With Wang Lin's eyes, he could see its figure fly up into the fog.

Wang Lin's face was gloomy. He looked around and saw many people walking around in Qilin city, but not one of them noticed the red line's existence.

Wang Lin was very puzzled. That feeling of horror became stronger and stronger. The only other time Wang Lin had that feeling was when he saw the Ancient God Tusi.

He pondered a while. He flipped through the memories he inherited to try to find what was happening and why this strange scene occurred when the restriction flag appeared.

The second devil quickly flew through the fog. The devil was a flying beast before it was turned into a devil, so, after turning into a devil, it became even faster. Even Wang Lin wouldn't be able to fly faster than the second devil.

When Qisiping trapped it inside the black fog six days ago, if it had just one chance, then it would have disappeared without a trace using its speed.

The second devil moved like lightning as it charged through the fog above the Sea of Devils.

At that moment, above the Sea of Devils, the red fog, which was more than 10 kilometers wide, suddenly began to shrink. However, as it shrank, a bump appeared in the center.

The bump began to grow bigger and bigger, as if it were full of

water, and hung below the red fog.

Then, the bottom of the bump opened. A thunderous roar boomed and a pillar of red light that felt like it could destroy the entire Suzaku star fell from the sky.

The moment the red pillar of light fell down, the red fog suddenly shrank from 10 kilometers wide to around 7 or 8 kilometers wide.

The red fog that was lost was condensed into the pillar of light that was falling from the sky.

The huge red pillar fell at an unimaginable speed. In almost the blink of an eye, it fell from the sky and into the fog above the Sea of Devils. It created sonic booms the entire time it fell and sent out waves of pressure through the surroundings as it passed by.

Besides the pressure waves, many small cracks in space also appeared as it fell from the sky. There were so many cracks, the sky looked like a fractured mirror.

When the red pillar fell onto the fog above the Sea of Devils, it caused the fog to start boiling and caused all the beasts inside it to run away screaming.

Meanwhile, the fog above the Sea of Devils was evaporated into clouds and slowly floated upwards. It didn't slow down the red pillar at all.

As the red pillar sank in more and more, all of the fog above the Sea of Devils, whether it was the inner sea or outer sea, began to concentrate around the red pillar.

If one looked from the sky, they could see that the entire fog above the Sea of Devils formed a whirl with the red pillar at the center.

The endless fog moved toward the center, and, as a result, more and more black clouds floated out from the red pillar.

Finally, when the red pillar had sunk about $\frac{2}{3}$ of the way through the fog above the Sea of Devils, all the fog covering the outer sea had gathered there. For the first time in countless years, the fog covering the sky of the outer sea was gone.

Without the fog formed by the water that was in the sea before, sunlight shined for the first time on the outer sea.

It illuminated the dark land, the unpleasant city, and the cultivators, whose faces were filled with panic.

Some of the cultivators who had never felt such strong sunlight in their lives became excited.

If one compared the Sea of Devils to a circle, then all of the fog at the edge of the circle was gone. All of that fog either gathered at the center or turned into black clouds by the red pillar.

At that point, where the red pillar had been stopped inside the fog, the fog had shrunk down many sizes already. Then, the fog formed a giant black pillar and slammed it toward the red pillar.

Suddenly, when the two pillars collided, a shock wave was sent into the surroundings. Any living thing inside the fog that was hit by the shockwave was turned into dust.

At the same time, the red pillar finally dissipated.

But it was not over yet. The 7 or 8 kilometer red wide fog suddenly moved again and formed another red pillar that fell from the sky.

This time, all of the red fog fell with the pillar. There was no red fog remaining in the sky anymore, all of it fell down with the red pillar.

Because $\frac{2}{3}$ of the fog was gone, in almost an instant, the new red pillar landed where the previous one disappeared.

A thunderous roar that could be heard by every cultivator in the Sea of Devils was sent out, and, at the same time, a large amount of black fog turned into black clouds and condensed in the sky.

The red pillar still continued to fall after shrinking down to less than half its original size.

The second devil had already retreated ever since he noticed that something was wrong. Wang Lin saw this shocking scene through the second devil.

At that point, almost all of the cultivators in the Sea of Devils came out their homes. Even the ones in closed door training stopped and came out to look at the sky.

When Wang Lin saw the red pillar through the second devil, a phrase suddenly popped into his head from his inherited memories.

“Divine Retribution...”

Wang Lin was mumbling to himself as he scanned through the memories he inherited for anything about divine retribution. In the Ancient God Tusi's lifetime, he had encountered countless divine retributions.

Only at the beginning was Tusi worried about divine retribution. After his body reconstructed four times, divine retribution stopped being a threat to him and turned into a really good supplement.

Also, whenever the ancient god was about to become stronger, it would incur divine retribution, and sometimes, they even used the strength of the divine retribution when creating magical treasures, to determine their quality.

The stronger the divine retribution meant the stronger the

treasure, and if the divine retribution was too weak, that meant the treasure wasn't strong enough.

Of course, this was only a really rough estimate and most of the time was very wrong. For example, the restriction flag Wang Lin had created. The power of the flag couldn't even compare to the divine retribution at all.

The real cause of the divine retribution came from the ink stone. That ink stone had been inside the body of the ancient god for too long and had gathered some of its spiritual energy inside. That was why the divine retribution that hadn't occurred in the cultivation world in such a long time appeared again.

Similarly, divine retribution hadn't occurred for countless years, so even though it was only triggered by the creation of a magical treasure, it contained unimaginable power.

All of this information flashed through Wang Lin's mind. He realized that it was the restriction flag that caused the divine retribution.

Without a word, he charged back into the cave. The flag was floating in the room. He began performing many techniques on the flag, trying to put it away.

With the information Wang Lin obtained from the inherited memories, if this flag were to get hit by the divine retribution, then it would be turned to dust.

Wang Lin wouldn't let the treasure he had spent so much time making be destroyed by divine retribution. He performed many techniques to try to save the flag.

Slowly, the mysterious power holding the flag started to loosen, but still hadn't let go. At the same time, a thunderous roar blared from the sky. For the first time ever in the Sea of Devils, there was no water in the sea or fog blocking up the sky, revealing a giant basin.

With nothing to block its path, the red pillar fell down toward Qilin city at an unimaginable speed.

All the cultivators in the city panicked and used all of their power to scatter.

The red pillar fell.

The moment it hit Qilin city, the giant creature's head exploded and every scale on its body was blown off by the red pillar's destructive power.

Wang Lin was inside the cave when he felt a powerful force from all sides that caused him to cough up a mouthful of blood. He sighed and was about to give up.

But at that moment, the mysterious force around the flag suddenly disappeared. Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Without any hesitation, he grabbed the flag with this right hand.

At the same time, he moved his body and rushed out of the scale just as Qilin city collapsed, but as he charged out, the red cloud formed a thin line and shot out from the collapsed Qilin city toward the restriction flag in Wang Lin's hand.

The thread was simply too fast. Even if Wang Lin put the flag into his bag of holding, the result would only be the bag of holding being destroyed. At that moment, Wang Lin clenched his teeth and moved his right hand. Suddenly, the flag was in his left hand and an instrument not under his control appeared in his right hand.

All of this happened right before the thread landed. The moment the thread landed on the instrument, the thread broke the instrument and set Wang Lin flying.

However, after the instrument broke, a small amount of red thread shot out from it. This time, before he had time to react, the red thread landed on Wang Lin's right hand.

Wang Lin's body quivered and he coughed up several mouthfuls of blood. Even the core in his body had shrunk a lot. Only with all that did he manage to contain the explosive power of that red thread.

Wang Lin's face was pale. All of the spiritual energy in his body was in complete chaos and he was solely relying on his core to contain the destructive force of that red thread. But he knew that his time was limited. If he couldn't quickly remove the red thread, then all of his spiritual energy will be used up by his core, then his

core will collapse. His body would follow. Not even his soul would be able to escape the divine retribution's power.

Currently, there were many cultivators escaping from Qilin city, so no one noticed Wang Lin's strange state. All of them were scattered in all directions.

All of Qilin city was destroyed.

At that moment, black rain began to fall from the sky. All of the fog that had been evaporated into clouds began to condense after the divine retribution was gone.

Even though it was black rain, it was the first time it had rained in the Sea of Devils ever since the water had all turned into fog.

This time, the divine retribution brought great change to the Sea of Devils. While the divine retribution killed some of the creatures living in the fog, many of them escaped from it.

Even some of the great and powerful beasts that lived inside fog appeared in the Sea of Devils. The Sea of Devil should now be more appropriately be renamed to the Basin of Devils.

Many uncommon beasts appearing triggered a series of battles. There were beasts killing cultivators and cultivators killing beasts. All of the cultivators knew that all of these beasts would have a core that could be used to make pills or be consumed directly to increase their cultivation.

Also, because all of the fog disappeared, the entire Sea of Devils lost its natural barrier, so all of the cultivation countries around the Sea of Devils turned their sights there.

It was a good thing that a few of the large sects that had been around for tens of thousands of years came out and managed to stabilize the situation.

But, secretly, many cultivators took advantage of this time to murder and steal treasures, causing the already confusing situation in the Sea of Devils to become even more confusing.

But none of this had anything to do with Wang Lin. Right now, he could clearly feel the core in his body constantly shrinking. On the core was a red thread, rapidly absorbing all of its energy. If the core were to crack and break, the only road that would await Wang Lin was death.

His current cultivation had already dropped from late stage Core Formation to mid stage Core Formation. Based on his calculations, he will drop from mid stage to early stage in three hours, and then, half an hour after that, his core will break.

Wang Lin couldn't be bothered to worry about his meeting with Qiu Siping on the 7th day. His priority was to find a way to remove the red thread.

Wang Lin's expression was grim. His eyes were bloodshot and filled with killing intent. In order to survive, he had to start a

killing spree. It was too bad that he had used up all his spirit water in the land of the ancient god. Although he had gathered more in Qilin city, if he had enough, he could last a long time with just that.

At that moment, a black clothed middle aged man appeared before Wang Lin. He moved toward Wang Lin and said, “Mid stage Core Formation... it must be you!”

The moment his words reached him, red lightning flashed across Wang Lin’s eyes. Although the man was at late stage Core Formation, Wang Lin charged at him rather than retreat.

The black clothed man let out a mocking smile. Just as he was about to make a move, his body suddenly trembled and his eyes immediately dulled. Wang Lin instantly appeared before the man and removed the core from the black clothed man’s body and threw it into his mouth.

He didn’t even have time to pick up the man’s bag of holding. He just quickly left. He spread out his divine sense like a starving wolf, hunting for his next target.

Sun Fan was currently running away from two beasts with the power of late stage Core Formation. If he slowed down the slightest, he would be eaten by them.

With his tiny Foundation Building cultivation, he didn’t have the power to fight back.

The two beasts came closer and closer. He could hear that the growl was right behind him. He let out a bitter smile and knew that he would not be able to escape this.

But just then, a gust of wind blew by him, causing him to spin around in place. After he finally stabilized his body, he heard the miserable scream of the two beasts chasing him.

He turned his head around and became dumbfounded on the spot.

Sun Fan saw a white haired youth, who was like a devil, reaching his hand into the beast and removing the core, then directly consuming it. The other beast was already dead on the side.

The white haired youth gave Sun Fan a cold look, then, without a word, he charged into the distance.

Although the Wang Lin had already left, Sun Fan didn't dare to move at all. That look the white haired youth gave him was filled with killing intent. After a long time, he coughed up a mouthful of blood and quickly left.

The demonic look of that white haired youth would go on to haunt him for the rest of his life. Even after 700 years, after he had finally reached his dream of reaching the Nascent Soul stage, he was still terrified when he recalled that white haired youth and would even wake up in the middle of the night because of him.

In an area in the north were two small schools fighting over the core of a beast that was killed by the divine retribution. Flying swords and techniques filled the sky as they attacked each other.

When the cultivators of both sides were in the heat of combat, a white haired youth appeared. Without a word and with eyes glowing red like a demon's, red lightning flew out and shot through the cultivators of both sides.

Meanwhile, the white haired youth quickly moved through the cultivators. He reached out his hand at the abdomen of each Core Formation cultivator, took their cores, and consumed them.

In only about 10 breaths of time, all of the cultivators in that battle died, and the beast core that caused the whole fight was also consumed by this white haired youth. His body turned into a blur as he shot into the distance.

Whether it was beasts or cultivators, male or female, as long as they weren't at the Nascent Soul stage, they would be killed by Wang Lin.

As he swallowed more and more cores, his own cultivation gradually stopped dropping, until his core finally stabilized. However, the problem wasn't solved at all. This stabilized state would only last a few hours. His core will soon start to rapidly shrink again, until it collapses.

The only way to solve this problem was to keep killing people for their cores until enough spiritual energy was gathered to force that

red thread out of his body.

Therefore, he needed to kill a lot of people. Wang Lin's eyes had never been as full of killing intent as they were now. He knew that his current kill speed was far too slow for what he needed to accomplish.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. He sent out his divine sense and charged toward some beasts from the fog that were 100 kilometers or so away. He slammed his bag of holding and his poisonous black sword appeared.

As he killed the beasts and took their cores, he didn't pause for a moment and continued to rush out. At the same time, his divine sense spread out, looking for locations with lots of cultivators or beasts.

As he was flying, Wang Lin suddenly stopped. His divine sense found a large herd of beasts about 1000 kilometers to the east. He immediately turned around and charged to the east.

He quickly crossed the 1000 kilometer distance. There were many beasts in the herd. When he arrived, he pointed at his brow and the second devil came out. It charged into the beast herd.

Shortly after, the poisonous black sword moved as well. Even Wang Lin's Ji Realm came out. All of these attacks charged into the beast herd.

But a ferocious roar came from within the beast herd. A giant octopus slowly rose from the ground. Its black eyes became cold as it stared at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin took one look and found that this beast was around the power of a mid stage Nascent Soul cultivator, so he turned around and left. He had already encountered this many times. With a beast herd like this, there was bound to be some Nascent Soul level beasts inside.

Wang Lin's body flashed and quickly faded into the distance. The octopus let out a roar and quickly chased after him.

Wang Lin didn't turn his head, he just quickly fled. After the octopus had chased him a certain distance, it hesitated for a while, then stopped chasing. It returned to the herd and ate a few beasts before returning back to the ground.

Soon, Wang Lin found a group of seven cultivators about 2000 kilometers away. Three of them were at the Core Formation stage.

The seven of them had surrounded a beast and were currently attacking it.

But their smiles quickly froze as a black light flashed by, killing all 7 of them. The three Core Formation cultivators had bloody holes in their abdomens. There was also a hole on the head of the beast.

But at that moment, a low hum came from the distance.

“The Poison King’s Enchanted Palace has set a decree to stop all killing in the area. Don’t move!”

Wang Lin didn’t hesitate. As those words were said, he started to back away.

The voice let out a sneer. The owner of the voice moved his body and suddenly appeared in front of Wang Lin. At the same time, he waved his right hand and a powerful force pulled Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s body suddenly floated backwards. His eyes flashed as he looked at the middle aged man who wore a purple robe and had an indifferent face. After a few seconds, they arrived back at the bodies of the seven cultivators.

The person looked down and frowned. He coldly stared at Wang Lin and said, “Such savage behavior! Everyone else is killing people for treasures, while you’re killing people for cores!”

Wang Lin’s eyes flashed. This person was at the Nascent Soul stage based on the power he was releasing and the use of instant teleportation. Wang Lin speculated that this person couldn’t be at the mid stage of Nascent Soul. He was probably at the early stage.

This person didn’t come with a friendly intent. A cold light flashed across Wang Lin’s eyes and he slammed his bag of holding. His poisonous black sword came out and floated above his head,

releasing a cold light.

The middle aged man revealed a mocking look in his eyes. He moved his right hand and produced a black claw, which swiped toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin flipped the restriction flag with this right hand. The flag flew up and instantly grew very large, covering the surrounding 100 kilometers. The restrictions on it went off one by one. Dozens of restrictions quickly covered the black claw, and, with some hissing sounds, the black claw was destroyed.

The middle aged man looked at the restriction flag and sneered. He swiped his right hand at the sky and a purple flying sword flew out of his sleeves. It charged at supersonic speed toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin didn't move. His two hands crossed together and he shouted, "Break!"

The restriction flag immediately moved and restrictions flew out one by one, forming a black shield in front of Wang Lin. The moment the flying sword hit the shield, the restrictions moved onto the sword and the entire flying sword was quickly covered in restrictions.

The middle aged man frowned. He didn't expect a mid stage Core Formation cultivator to have such a strange magical treasure. His right hand slammed his bag of holding. A bronze tiger seal appeared in his hand. He held the seal in his hand and said a few chants. The seal suddenly let out a roar and grew to 7 or 8 feet tall.

The bronze seal cracked in half and a black tiger jumped out.

After the tiger appeared, it pounced toward Wang Lin. Wang Lin moved back a few steps, formed a seal with both of his hands, and shouted, “Trap!”

The moment he said those words, the restriction flag moved and the restrictions came one by one, forming chains. They came from all directions and formed a barrier before Wang Lin. When the tiger pounced on the chains, it rebounded.

Meanwhile, another chain wall formed behind the black tiger. Both walls moved toward each other and connected to form a sphere. The black tiger was trapped inside.

All of this happened in flash. The moment the the black tiger had pounced toward Wang Lin, it was trapped inside chains made of restrictions.

The tiger continued to roar inside the cage, but it didn’t seem to have any effect.

The middle aged man’s face changed for the first time. He became serious and asked, “Whose disciple are you?”

In his view, someone who had such a treasure must have some deep background, or there was no way a mere Core Formation cultivator would have such a powerful treasure.

A bit of greed involuntarily entered his heart.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. It seemed the power of the flag was worth the divine retribution. This flag wasn't even a single route flag. If it was, it would be even more powerful.

He coldly looked at the middle aged man. The current situation was not good. When he was fighting the middle aged man just now, his spiritual energy became unstable and his core shrunk a bit. If this continues, then his core will collapse soon.

Wang Lin said, in a dark tone, "My teacher is Gulan."

The middle aged man was stunned. He carefully looked Wang Lin and sneered. He didn't believe Wang Lin was Ancient Emperor's disciple, because Ancient Emperor disappeared into the chaotic broken stars 200 years ago.

He was about to speak when his eyes suddenly expanded as he stared at Wang Lin. In Wang Lin's hand appeared a bag of holding, and on the bag was embroidered the word "Lan" in blue.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and put away the bag. From the expression of the middle aged man, Wang Lin deduced that he should know about this bag, or has at least heard about it.

Wang Lin backed away. His hand formed a seal behind his back and the restriction flag backed away with him. After backing away 100 feet, he moved his hand again and the tiger that was trapped in

the restriction was released.

At that moment, Wang Lin's speed increased and he disappeared without a trace.

The middle aged man gloomily looked at the direction Wang Lin disappeared to. He wanted to chase after Wang Lin several times, but stopped himself. Even ignoring the bag, just the flag had caused him some fear. Plus, he knew that Wang Lin wasn't even going all out using it. Although he felt confident that he could kill a mere Core Formation cultivator, the treasure Wang Lin had was simply too strange.

This caused his urge to chase after him to go down a lot. There was also that bag with the blue "Lan" embroidered on it. He knew that that label meant that it was something that belonged to Ancient Emperor.

Most people would not know about this. He only saw it himself by accident, when Ancient Emperor visited the Poison King's Enchanted placed once.

As a result, although Ancient Emperor had disappeared 200 years ago, his reputation was still there, as well as his sect, so he completely disposed of his thoughts of chasing after Wang Lin.

After Wang Lin flew really far away, he quickly put away the restriction flag. With just that small fight, it used up a lot of spiritual power and his core shrank again. Based on his calculations, he must absorb more spiritual power, or the only

road left for him will be death.

Wang Lin took out all the spiritual liquid he had saved up while in Qilin city. There were only about 100 drops. After taking 10 drops, he managed to barely stop his core from shrinking anymore. After pondering for a while, he darkly sighed. He had almost run out of solutions to his problem. There was only one method left.

Wang Lin clenched his teeth. He activated his soul devourer soul core and concentrated all of his soul on the core.

Wang Lin only ever used this technique once, in the foreign battleground, to leave the decaying world. He had spent many years to split his soul into tiny individual pieces so they can squeeze through cracks in space to leave the decaying world.

That time, he wasn't able to recover part of his soul, and, even now, the whereabouts of that part of his soul was still unknown. In addition, Wang Lin knew that after splitting his soul, his power would weaken a lot and that he might never be able to form a complete soul again.

But now, if he still used the normal method to kill people for their cores, it simply wasn't fast enough, so he had to risk splitting his soul again.

But this time, luckily, he had his soul core. The danger to his soul after he split it was much smaller. Before, when he split his soul, his soul fragments had no attack power and were in a state of

chaos.

But at this point, because of his soul devourer core, to some degree, his soul fragments were the wandering souls from the decaying world.

There was only a small difference in form and behavior.

His soul, which was the size of dozens of Core Formation cultivators' souls combined, gathered on the soul core and split from one to ten, ten to a hundred, and a hundred to a thousand.

The soul fragments came out of Wang Lin's body one by one. Each soul fragment was in the form of red lightning. This had to do with Wang Lin's Ji Realm. In fact, each soul fragment was a Ji Realm soul fragment.

A thousand Ji Realm soul fragments came out of Wang Lin's body and disappeared as they scattered in all directions.

As for Wang Lin's root soul fragment, it stayed in his body. Right now, Wang Lin's soul was extremely weak. He slammed his bag of holding and the poisonous black sword came out and carved a hole in the ground. He sat down cross legged in the hole, then took out the restriction flag, took a deep breath, and held it up.

The restriction flag fluttered without any wind. It suddenly grew in size and covered up everything in a 100 kilometer radius.

Meanwhile, the restrictions came out one by one and landed in the surrounding area. Then, nine giant restriction symbols floated out of the flag and motionlessly floated in the surrounding area.

After spreading out the restrictions, Wang Lin let out a breath and began to digest the cores he had consumed earlier.

As for his soul fragments, when they met a cultivator, as long as they are below the Nascent Soul stage, then the soul fragment would kill the cultivator and steal their core.

Time slowly passed. Whenever a soul fragment managed to get a core, it would immediately come back, drop it off, then head out again.

As a result, the already chaotic Sea of Devils, in which frequent killing was already occurring, became even more chaotic. Even some of the mid sized sects were starting to move.

After two days, Wang Lin sat cross legged inside the area covered by the restriction flag. His face was pale and his core had already shrunk to the size of a thumb nail. His cultivation had dropped to the early stage of Core Formation.

All of the energy from the cores his soul fragments had brought back had been stored in another location. He was preparing for the critical moment, the moment to give that red thread the fatal blow.

Wang Lin formed a seal with his hand and shouted, "Soul fragments, return!" in a husky voice.

Suddenly, all of the soul fragments, no matter where they were, stopped and started to return. In the Sea of Devils, one could see lines of red lightning flash across the sky, all heading in the same direction.

As each piece of red lightning passed through the restriction flag and returned to Wang Lin's body, his soul became more and more powerful. Once all the soul fragments had returned to his body, a flash of cold light flashed across Wang Lin's eyes as he controlled the spiritual power inside his body and attacked the red thread.

Three days later, in the area covered by Wang Lin's restriction flag, the flag suddenly shrank, until it returned to its regular size and landed in the hand of a white haired youth.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and returned the restriction flag to his bag of holding.

His face was no longer pale. In these three days, he didn't manage to eliminate the red thread completely, but managed to surround it with spiritual power, thus, solving the crisis of his core being destroyed.

Meanwhile, using all of the spiritual he had gathered, his core grew again. Not only did his cultivation not decrease, it increased to the absolute peak of Core Formation late stage.

Wang Lin believed that the only way to get rid of this red thread was for his cultivation to reach the Nascent Soul stage, and, as a result, he would be able to use a technique from Hunchback Meng called Poison Transfer to transfer the red thread to someone else's body, which will solve his problem.

Wang Lin pondered for a while. His eyes revealed a bold look. He closed his eyes and tried to sense where the devil Xu Liguó was, but, because of the distance between them, he could only get a general direction. He quickly moved toward Xu Liguó's location.

This time, Wang Lin used the earth escape technique in order to move faster. With the earth escape technique, Wang Lin's speed exploded. The only downside of this technique was that it consumed a lot of spiritual power, which was why Wang Lin didn't use it before solving the problem of the red thread.

He moved quickly while using his divine sense to check Xu Liguó's location. After 7 days, he finally arrived at the place they agreed to meet, 3,000 kilometers away from Qilin city.

He could feel that the devil Xu Liguó was nearby.

That was indeed the case. When Wang Lin charged toward the peak of the mountain, Xu Liguó came out of the pavilion and entered Wang Lin's brow again.

Meanwhile, Qiu Sipíng's shadow appeared within the pavilion. Right now, he looked very beaten up and his breath was unsteady.

Wang Lin moved into the pavilion and sat down on the stone chair, examining Qiu Siping.

Qiu Siping let out a wry smile and said, “Fellow cultivator, I waited for over half a month here for you. If I didn’t believe that you were someone that would keep their promise, I would have already left.”

Wang Lin revealed an apologetic look and said, “There was a great change in the Sea of Devils, causing people to kill each other, and the sects came out to try to gain more power, resulting in a delay on my trip here. I have made you wait a long time.”

Qiu Siping let out a sigh and wryly smiled. He said, “It’s fine. I have killed quite a few greedy cultivators and have also gained some benefits. Fellow cultivator, how do you feel about us going to that place right now?”

Wang Lin stood up and nodded his head. He said, “That’s fine. Fellow cultivator, please lead the way.”

Qiu Siping’s eyes lit up and he smiled. “Fellow cultivator, you and I are now considered allies. May I ask what your name is?”

Wang Lin looked at Qiu Siping and said, “Wang Lin!”

Qiu Siping clasped his hands and said, “Brother Wang, the distance to that place is quite large. If you don’t mind, we can take my cloud boat.” As he finished speaking, he slammed his bag of

holding and a cloud boat appeared.

This cloud boat was about 10 feet long and was filled with patterns of spirit beasts. The head of the boat had a carving of a bird that looked alive.

Qiu Siping's body moved and slowly landed inside the body. He turned to look at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin scanned the cloud with his divine sense. After finding nothing abnormal about the boat, he took a step and landed on the boat. Qiu Siping formed a seal with his two hands and sent a technique into the bird carving, which made the boat start moving.

Riding the cloud boat was a bit slower than flying, but because it didn't require any spiritual energy, it was a lot less taxing. Wang Lin stood in the boat, looking at the light barrier that surrounded it. The barrier blocked out all the black rain that had been pouring down for more than half a month.

Countless roars of thunder could be heard in the rain, creating a "Thunder falling in the night" feel.

Qiu Siping stood on his seat and asked, "Brother Wang, how do you like the boat?"

Wang Lin nodded his head and praised, "It's very good!"

Qiu Siping let out a laugh and said, “This was made by me. Brother Wang, besides studying restrictions, I also like making these things. It took me years of hard work to get the materials to make it.”

At the same time, a bolt of lightning suddenly split the sky. Although the thunder was far away from the Sea of Devils, one could still feel its power.

This lightning was many times stronger than lightning created from a technique. It was on a completely different level.

Qiu Siping looked up into the sky and muttered, “I was born in the Sea of Devils and have lived here for more than 200 years. In this past half a month, it was the first time I saw the sky.”

Wang Lin was about to speak when his eyes suddenly locked onto something in the distance. Following some thunderous roars, a giant turtle appeared in the horizon.

On top of the turtle stood an old man. He was pointing at the sky and cursing none stop. Although he was far away, his voice still traveled to them.

“This old man is not done with you, divine retribution thief. Let’s continue with your 3,783th crime...”

Chapter 208 – Final Destination Of The Ji Realm

Wang Lin frowned. His gaze fell on the giant turtle under the old man for a bit. The aura this giant turtle gave off was very similar to the giant dragon in the land of the ancient god.

Most importantly, this giant turtle looked exactly the same as a giant turtle in the ancient god's memory.

“Xuanwu!!” Qiu Siping's eyes suddenly opened wide as his pupils shrunk and his face suddenly changed color. He formed many different seals with his hand and sent them into the statue at the front.

Suddenly, the entire boat started to turn so it could go around the old man.

“Xuanwu...” Wang Lin stared at the turtle for a while and pondered. In the memories, there was no Xuanwu, but a creature called Ti Shou.

This beast mainly ate spiritual energy. Its attack was a roar that, when heard by a normal cultivator, their spiritual energy will go out of control, causing their body to collapse and become the beast's food.

The old man that had been cursing took out a big dirty gourd. After drinking a big gulp, he started to curse again. He didn't even

look at the boat Wang Lin and Qiu Siping were on.

Sweat appeared on Qiu Siping's forehead. He carefully controlled the boat to slowly go around the old man. Only after flying far away from the old man did he finally let out a breath and turn to Wang Lin. He said, "Since that person can use a Xuanwu as a mount, his cultivation must be at an unimaginable level. It seems this change to the Sea of Devils has caused a lot of powerful old timers to come out. Fortunately, he didn't bother with us, or we would be out of luck."

Wang Lin looked at Qiu Siping and said, with a dark expression, "That might not be so."

Qiu Siping was stunned. Wang Lin pointed with his right hand. Qiu Siping turned to that direction and saw the scene from before.

The old man was standing on top of the giant turtle, cursing loudly.

Qiu Siping pondered a while and said one word, "Formation?"

Wang Lin didn't bother with Qiu Siping. He walked up to the head of the boat and looked around. When the boat turned earlier, he felt there was something strange, like a fluctuation of power coming from the legs of the turtle.

After pondering for a while, Wang Lin said, "This is not a formation, but some kind of restriction!"

Qiu Siping slightly frowned. He looked around and bitterly said, “With just our cultivation, it can’t incentivize this senior to place this restriction just for us right?”

Wang Lin didn’t speak, but kept his divine sense scanning the area. This old man wouldn’t just stop them for no reason. It seemed there might be some trouble ahead.

The old man seemed to be tired of cursing. He took another big gulp from the gourde and sat down. His gaze fell on the boat Qiu Siping and Wang Lin were on.

This old man grabbed with this right hand and the boat suddenly flew toward him. Soon, the boat was only 10 feet away from him.

Qiu Siping quickly put on a respectful face and said, “Junior Qiu Siping greets senior.”

The old man blinked and said, “You know me?”

Qiu Siping was stunned and quickly said, “Senior...”

“I don’t know you, so how would you know me? If you don’t know me, then why do you call me senior? Am I that old? Fine. Let me tell you about the things that happened when I was three. After I have finished telling you about all the things that happened in these past few thousand years, then you can say you know me. When I was three...” The moment the old man started talking, he

went on endlessly, causing Qiu Siping to be completely stunned and unable to say a word.

After a long time, the old man finally stopped talking and drank another gulp of wine from the gourd. The gourd was now empty and the old man's mouth twitched and muttered, "If I knew I was going to talk so much today, I would have brought more wine with me. Now that there is no more left, the two of you come with me to get more wine and I'll tell you about my experiences of when I was 75 on the way."

Qiu Siping's face twitched. He quickly took out wine from his bag of holding and said, "Sen... er...junior has wine, so there is no need to go buy more."

The old man's face lit up and he moved his hand. The wine in Qiu Siping's hand immediately disappeared.

Wang Lin was silent the whole time. He couldn't see through the old man's cultivation at all, and since he was not good with conversations, it was perfect to leave it all to Qiu Siping.

Also, Wang Lin had been thinking about why this person had stopped them. He felt that the reason was either the divine retribution or the killing spree he went on. Of course, there was also a chance that the person this old man was here for was Qiu Siping, but as the old man talked, Wang Lin had a feeling that the person this old man was here for was not Qiu Siping, but Wang Lin himself.

The old man opened the bottle. He sniffed the wine, then said, “Fine wine made from Can Yun fruit. Not bad. Little guy, you suit this old man. How about it, want to be my disciple?”

Wang Lin’s mind began to race. This old man wouldn’t say this for no reason. There must be some hidden meaning behind it.

Qiu Siping was completely stunned this time. If this person was long winded before, he seemed completely insane now. Who accepts disciples like this?

Qiu Siping suddenly felt like someone had a hold on his throat and couldn’t say a word. After a while, he bitterly smiled and said, “Senior, I...”

The old man’s eyes turned and said, “What? Not happy? Then do you, yes you, want to be my disciple?” The old man turned to Wang Lin and faintly smiled.

Wang Lin’s expression was calm. He already knew that the old man would bring the subject to him and respectfully said, “Junior already has a sect.”

“What sect?” The old man’s face was still full of smiles, but from Wang Lin’s view, he could already see a hint of coldness in the old man’s eyes. He immediately confirmed his guess that the target of this old man was himself.

Wang Lin’s expression remained the same and he respectfully

answered, “Country of Zhao, Heng Yue Sect.”

The old man thoughtfully looked at Wang Lin and his smile became even colder. He said, “In three days, you killed thousands of Core Formation cultivators. You are very daring!”

The moment those words came out, Qiu Siping’s face suddenly paled. He took a few steps back and looked at Wang Lin with a look of disbelief.

Wang Lin’s expression remained calm, but his heart skipped a beat and numerous ideas flashed through his head. After thinking about all the things the old man had said, and the tone he said them in, Wang Lin took a deep breath. He became more respectful and said, “Junior is willing to take you as his teacher.”

The old man was stunned. After staring at Wang Lin for a long time, little by little, the coldness in his eyes disappeared. Then, he let out a laugh and waved his hand. A restriction landed on Wang Lin’s forehead, then he said, “Good! You are really smart! This old man will take you as his disciple. Come with me, then.”

After the restriction landed on Wang Lin’s body, it immediately turned into a giant lotus, using Wang Lin’s channels as roots, his blood vessel as branches, and his blood as nutrients.

Wang Lin’s expression didn’t change at all and he said, “Disciple already has plans with Qiu Siping, to help him with something, so I would like teacher to give me a few days.”

The old man's gaze fell on Qiu Siping. Qiu Siping struggled a bit. He clenched his teeth and said, "Senior, this is true. I would like to ask senior to accommodate."

The old man rolled his eyes and said, "I'll give you one month. After one month, go to the treasure refining pavilion in any city and tell them my name, Sun Dian, and I will know."

With that, the old man looked at Wang Lin and let out a laugh. He tapped the turtle with his feet and disappeared in the blink of an eye.

Qiu Siping pondered for a while. He gave Wang Lin a frightful look. He didn't ask anything about the old man, but said, with a heavy tone, "Brother Wang, I'll increase the speed of the boat so we can arrive in two days. I'll leave the matter of the restrictions in the cave to brother Wang."

Wang Lin nodded his head. He quickly sat down on the stern of the boat and pointed his finger at his brow. The devil Xu Ligou and the second devil came out and floated around him.

At the same time, he slapped his bag of holding and the restriction flag came out. This time, under his control, the restriction flag surrounded his body.

Shortly after, a cold voice came out from the black mist. "Fellow cultivator Qiu, I'm going to go into close door cultivation for two days, so please don't disturb me."

Qiu Siping immediately agreed. After looking at the black mist, he turned around and focused his attention on controlling the boat to make it go faster.

After two days, the boat arrived at the a desolate mountain. He turned around and looked at Wang Lin. After pondering a while, he sat down and waited for Wang Lin, rather than bothering him.

After a few hours, the restriction flag around Wang Lin started to move. It soon shrunk down back to the size of a small flag and was put away.

Wang Lin's face was somewhat pale. The lotus restriction placed on him by the old man wasn't that strict, so he had already cracked part of it, however, to completely remove it, he needed more time.

But in these two days, Wang Lin came to a complete understanding of this restriction. This restriction acted as a tracker and, from Wang Lin's understanding, the range was extremely large.

After Qiu Siping saw Wang Lin come out of the black mist, he stood up and said, "Brother Wang, below us is where the cave is located.

Wang Lin nodded and looked down. He suddenly left the boat and floated in the air.

Qiu Siping formed a seal with his right hand and used a

technique on the boat. The boat shrunk down to the size of his palm and he put it away.

After doing that, he quickly went down. After looking around, he landed on some stone steps. He placed his right hand on a black rock and spit out a mouthful of golden core energy onto it. The black rock started to shine.

Qiu Siping waved his hand and the rock floated into the air, then his hand formed many seals and the black rock floated toward the mountain while shining.

As the black rock floated toward the mountain, waves of ripples appeared on the mountainside and started to spread.

From within the water ripples, a half circle hole appeared in the mountain.

Qiu Siping took a deep breath and looked toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin pondered a little. His divine eye lit up. After staring at the water ripple for a while, he formed three illusionary circles and sent them toward the water ripple.

The moment the circle landed, the water ripple started to shake. Bumps appeared on the mountain. These bumps sometimes enlarged and sometimes shrunk. They were very strange.

Wang Lin didn't even bat an eye. His hand moved, creating one

illusionary circle after the other.

Just then, one of the bumps in the water ripple suddenly broke. Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he sent one of the illusionary circles to the location where the bump burst.

But afterward, more bumps burst. Wang Lin quickly sent out the illusionary circles one by one and they all landed on where the bumps had burst.

As time passed, more and more bumps burst. Wang Lin gradually became unable to keep up with the speed the bumps were bursting. Qiu Siping had always been nervous, and after seeing that Wang Lin couldn't keep up anymore, he couldn't help but be worried. He slapped his bag of holding and ten black rocks came out.

Shortly after, both of his hands worked on the black rocks. Soon, he sent one of the black rocks toward one of the bumps that had burst and Wang Lin was too late to send an illusionary circle to.

He revealed an aching look as he sent out the black rock, but soon became serious. His hand constantly moved. Whenever there was a time Wang Lin couldn't keep up, he filled the gap with the black rocks.

After Wang Lin saw this, his eyes lit up. He purposely slowed down a bit, forcing Qiu Siping to use the black rocks to fill in the gaps.

Eventually, all ten black rocks were used and Wang Lin's hand suddenly sped up and sent out dozens of illusionary circles. A boom appeared from the water ripples and it split in half, creating an opening to the entrance.

Qiu Siping's expression became excited and he charged into the opening. Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he followed behind.

The hole wasn't big. Inside the cave were four stone doors. After Wang Lin entered, he saw Qiu Siping in front of one of the stone doors with a look of horror on his face.

Wang Lin ignored Qiu Siping and looked at the stone doors. After examining them, he found that there were restrictions placed on all four doors. His gaze landed on a door to the left and found that the restrictions on that door were the easiest to break.

He pondered for a while. His hand started to move, formed an illusionary circle, and he threw it at the door.

Suddenly, the stone door began to quiver and slowly opened up. Wang Lin looked inside the room and his eyes suddenly widened.

The stone room was completely empty, with only a circular array in the middle. This array looked very old, but upon closer inspection, Wang Lin found that the material used to create this array was still in good condition.

And Wang Lin was immediately able to see through what this

array was as well. This was an array that could instantly transfer people millions of kilometers!

Qiu Siping turned his head and looked at the array. He blandly said, “This is an ancient transfer array. When my teacher found this cave, he also found the transfer array. Although the transfer array is kept in top condition because it is in a cave, to activate it requires top quality spirit stone. I have never heard of anyone having top quality spirit stone in the Sea of Devils, so I have never opened up this transfer array.”

Wang Lin didn’t speak, but he secretly became very excited. It had to be said that after leaving the land of the ancient god, one of his main goals was to find an ancient transfer array, but he couldn’t find much in Qilin city.

His original plan was to find information on ancient transfer arrays and find an ancient transfer array himself and fix it. But with this transfer array in front of him, he wouldn’t need to do any of that.

The only pity was that he didn’t know where this transfer array lead to.

Qiu Siping pointed at one of the rooms and said, “This stone room to the left is a storage room that used to contain many books, but I have already taken them all.” With that, he formed a few seals with his hand and set it on one of the stone doors.

Suddenly, the stone door opened up, revealing an empty room.

“This room contained the remains of the ancient cultivator, but it is no longer there. My teacher refined the remains into pills.” With that, he once again opened another door and it was empty as well.

Qiu Siping glanced at Wang Lin and slowly said, “My teacher and senior brother are in the room to the right. Once the room is open, we will take one Nascent Soul for each of us. My teacher’s Nascent Soul will belong to you and I’ll take my senior brother’s. Brother Wang, I know we had some misunderstandings when we first met, but I believe that, during our trip here, those misunderstandings have been resolved.”

Wang Lin calmly said, “If your conclusion is wrong and both Nascent Souls aren’t in Gui Xi, then what?”

Qiu Siping shook his head and said, “Brother Wang, you can rest assured that both of them are in Gui Xi, but I have prepared something, just in case.” With that, he took a deep breath and took out a purple incense stick. He lit the stick up and a burst of sandalwood fragrance filled the room.

“Heart Confusing Fragrance?” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he immediately realized what it was. This Heart Confusing Fragrance was a material for making pills. If combined with other drugs, it could calm the heart and help resist outside devils. But if used alone, especially if used on someone who was being invaded by a devil, then their injuries would increase and the devil would be receiving outside help.

Qiu Siping nodded and calmly said, “Yes, Brother Wang can rest assured now. However, this restriction is dangerous, so Brother Wang should be careful.” With that, he took a few steps back, making room for Wang Lin.

Wang Lin stared at the door for a while, then he moved his right hand and sent an illusionary circle toward it. However, the moment the illusionary circle fell on the door, a beast head appeared on it. It roared and tried to swallow Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s expression remained the same. He slapped his bag of holding and the restriction flag appeared. He growled, “Devour!” and a giant hand came out of the flag and dragged the beast into the flag.

Shortly after, Wang Lin’s hand kept moving and illusionary circles appeared one after another and landed on the door. As each circle landed, another beast head would appear. Slowly, the number of beast heads increased, but the restriction showed no signs of being broken.

Qiu Siping slightly frowned. He pondered for a while, then took out four more black rocks. He looked at them with a painful look. After caressing them a bit with his hand, he sent them out in four directions and they landed on the stone door.

Qiu Siping shouted, “Brother Wang, I can only suppress the beast heads for 10 breaths! Quick!”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He held the restriction flag in his hand

and waved it. Immediately, the hundreds and thousands of restrictions on the restriction flag came out and slammed toward the stone door.

Wang Lin wasn't confident that he could break the restriction on this stone door in a short amount of time, so he decided to use the second method, which was to open it by force.

Thousands of restrictions landed on the door and countless beast heads struggled to come out, but the 4 black stones on the door released a gentle light that prevented the beast heads from coming out.

The moment the restrictions hit the door, a series of tremors suddenly started causing dirt and dust to fall from the cave ceiling. It felt like the whole cave was going to collapse.

The moment the door was opened by the restriction flag, two dim, yellow lights flew out from the room and tried to escape from the cave.

But just at that moment, the two yellow lights started to slow down and began to wobble. The lights became even more dim, as if they were about to dissipate.

This was the Heart Confusing Fragrance coming into effect.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. The moment the two dim, yellow lights came out, he saw that within the yellow lights were two Nascent

Souls that were almost transparent.

From how their color was fading, they looked like they were about to collapse at any time, and, with the help of the Heart Confusing Fragrance, they had reached their limit.

Wang Lin and Qiu Siping moved almost at the same time. Wang Lin moved a bit faster and grabbed hold of the elder Nascent Soul. Without a word, Wang Lin charged out of the cave.

The moment Wang Lin charged out of the cave, the cave started to collapse and a series of tremors occurred. Qiu Siping also quickly left the cave. After he came out, he clasped his hands toward Wang Lin and quickly left, as if he was afraid that Wang Lin would act against him.

Wang Lin held the Nascent Soul. He touched his forehead and the devil Xu Liguó came out. The moment Xu Liguó saw the Nascent Soul, his face filled with greed.

Wang Lin snorted. Xu Liguó suddenly trembled and revealed a look of fear. He obediently took the Nascent Soul and returned to Wang Lin's consciousness.

After that, Wang Lin looked at the collapsed cave and then looked at the direction Qiu Siping left. He blinked a few times as he pondered. Eventually, he gave up on the idea of chasing after Qiu Siping and killing him, because, after all, his soul could only hold one Nascent Soul of power at the moment. If he were to add another one onto that, then there was a chance of him losing

control and getting possessed by a devil too.

Wang Lin's eyes flashed. He was very excited. After devouring this Nascent Soul, he should be able to break into the nascent realm. He calmed himself down and quickly left.

After traveling for one day, Wang Lin stopped in the middle of a desert. He purposely traveled a very desolate flight path. He looked around and knew that, within a 10,000 kilometer radius, there were very few people and beasts. He stomped his feet and his body immediately sunk into the ground.

He stopped after reaching a depth of 2000 feet. He then created a cave and sat down cross legged. He pointed his finger at his brow and the devil Xu Ligou came out.

Wang Lin looked at Xu Ligou, Xu Ligou obediently took out the Nascent Soul that was about to collapse and then stood to the side, staring at the Nascent Soul.

Wang Lin didn't even look at Xu Ligou. He closed his eyes for a few breaths, then reopened them with a determined look. He opened his mouth and swallowed the Nascent Soul.

The moment the Nascent Soul entered his body, the ancient god tactic immediately went to work like a great millstone. As the Nascent Soul dissolved, it released large amounts of energy that filled Wang Lin's body.

Wang Lin immediately stopped the ancient god tactic to prevent it from using all this power on refining his body. As a result, under his control, this powerful spiritual energy moved through his body and toward his core.

His core suddenly expanded and its color darkened. Its size continued to expand, until cracks appeared on its surface.

A sign of Nascent Soul slowly appeared in his body.

But!

Just at that moment, the Ji Realm in his consciousness activated without his control. It quickly left his consciousness and traveled through his body toward his core.

Wang Lin fiercely opened his eyes. No matter how much he tried to control his Ji Realm, he couldn't gain control over it. The moment his Ji Realm landed on his core, it exploded.

After the explosion happened inside Wang Lin's body, the spiritual energy released by the explosion of his core collided with the spiritual energy from the Nascent Soul he devoured.

The impact of the two spiritual energies sent all that energy out of Wang Lin's channels as they swept across his body.

Wang Lin's body was thrown around by the explosion in his body. He coughed out several mouthfuls of blood and his face

immediately paled.

He struggled to sit up. Wang Lin's eyes were dull and he was silent. After a long time, some light came back to his eyes and he closed them. After checking his body, he let out a crazed laugh. After crazily laughing for a long time, no matter how one listened to it, there was a hint of grief.

Wang Lin's eyes were bloodshot as he muttered, "Ji Realm Soul... Ji Realm Soul... Ji Realm Soul..."

The core inside his body didn't completely explode, but shrunk to the size of a thumb nail.

Wang Lin had already expected the Ji Realm to prevent him from reaching Nascent Soul. Although he wasn't sure before, he had just confirmed that the greatest barrier to reach Nascent Soul was his Ji Realm.

Wang Lin's success was due to his Ji Realm and his downfall was also due to his Ji Realm, but what Wang Lin really wanted to know was why this happened. Why his Ji Realm would go out of control and attack his core when he was trying to reach Nascent Soul.

He bitterly took a deep breath and started to cultivate to recover his body.

After three days, Wang Lin opened both of his eyes. After leaving the cave, he quickly moved to find a town.

After half a month, Wang Lin had been to almost every city in the area, but, of course, he didn't go to any of the Treasure Refining Pavilions.

Within these cities, he didn't even find any trace of information about Ji Realm.

In his confusion, he suddenly remembered Qiu Siping's cave. Inside the cave were many books, even books that were recorded on bamboo, displaying how old they were. They would break with any fluctuation of spiritual energy, so they couldn't be stored in a piece of jade.

Thinking about this, Wang Lin quickly moved toward Qiu Siping's cave.

After five days, Wang Lin arrived. He didn't care if Qiu Siping was there. If he were to try to stop him, then Wang Lin would kill him without any hesitation.

Although Qiu Siping received a Nascent Soul, forming a Nascent Soul takes more than half a month, so Wang Lin wasn't worried about the current Qiu Siping.

Wang Lin sank into the ground and found the cave. As for the restrictions on the cave, they were no problem for Wang Lin. After breaking through them all, he entered.

Wang Lin scanned the cave with his divine sense and found that Qiu Siping was not inside. He walked toward the room with all the books. As for the restriction on the room, it only took Wang Lin three hours to break through it and enter.

After entering, Wang Lin took a deep breath and calmed his heart before starting to search through the books.

Among these bamboo books was mostly information about restrictions. After scanning them, Wang Lin put them away, as none of them even contained the words Ji Realm.

Wang Lin's heart became heavy and he continued to look. Suddenly, his gaze fell onto a piece of bamboo. This bamboo looked extremely old and even showed some signs of damage.

After picking it up, Wang Lin opened it up and his body trembled. He took it to a table and slowly opened it up.

Most of what was on the bamboo was about restrictions, but, on the back, a row of small words was carved.

“In the cultivation world, there can be a change in spiritual power that will result in something that could be called the Ji Realm. I have studied the Ji Realm for many years and I have left my research for the future generations.”

“This mysterious force known as Ji Realm, from my view, should be a divine technique! Only a divine technique would have the

power to instantly kill a cultivator of the same realm!”

“The final evolution of the Ji Realm is believed to be the Nascent Soul stage by many other researchers, but, after reading some historical text, I found a very interesting phenomenon.”

“First of all, I want to say that, in the historical text, there is no direct indication of who has Ji Realm, but, from the context of the document, I managed to find track of several cultivators with Ji Realm.

“Among these people, some stopped at Core Formation, some stopped at Nascent Soul, and some stopped at Spirit Severing. It could be said that there is no pattern and it all depends on each individual.”

“In fact, all the breakthroughs in my Ji Realm research are all thanks to one person. I won’t say this person’s name, but this person is the first Ji Realm cultivator I have met!”

“His cultivation level is Nascent Soul.”

“This person wanted to break through Nascent Soul and reach Spirit Severing, so he came to me for help, but, in the end, I still failed...”

Wang Lin was immersed in the text, reading it word by word. After a long time, he revealed a very confused expression.

According to the record on the bamboo book, Wang Lin immediately realized that his own Ji Realm limit was Core Formation, otherwise, his Ji Realm wouldn't go out of control when he tried to form his Nascent Soul.

As a result, his cultivation will be stuck at the late stage of Core Formation without any chance to break through in the future. Wang Lin found this unacceptable!

If his cultivation couldn't break through, then those 400 years of suffering would never be released and Situ Nan would never wake up and all that he had done would stop right here.

Teng Haunyaun would still be able to keep on living and he would never get his revenge. He would also never be able to return to the country of Zhao because Teng Haunyaun would not let him go.

All of his dreams shattered at this moment.

His success came from his Ji Realm...his downfall also came from his Ji Realm.... Wang Lin clenched his fist and revealed a monstrosly unwilling expression.

If he wanted to reach the Nascent Soul, then he must give up his Ji Realm. The only way was to give up all the power of his Ji Realm so he could reach Nascent Soul.

This was a very hard choice. The person who left the message on the bamboo book came up with one idea for the Nascent Soul

cultivator he was helping and that was to waste his cultivation.

As his cultivation would scatter, his Ji Realm would also scatter, allowing him to start cultivating again and break through.

That Nascent Soul cultivator didn't choose that method in the end.

Now, Wang Lin was faced with this difficult decision.

If he didn't give up his Ji Realm, then he wouldn't be able to break through. Everything he tried in order to form his Nascent Soul was obstructed by his Ji Realm. But if he gave up, then all the cultivation he had worked so hard to obtain in the past 400 years would be wasted. Also, he was currently in the Sea of Devils, a very dangerous place, where he might die before his cultivation reaches back to what it is now.

After a very long time, Wang Lin's eyes revealed a determined look. He took a deep breath and put the bamboo away as he slowly walked out of the cave.

The first thing he must do is completely remove the lotus restriction on his body.

Chapter 209 – The Method Without Destroying His Cultivation

Only after completely removing the lotus restriction would Wang Lin be able to continue with the plan he had formed. After he walked out of the cave, he took a deep breath and a cold light filled his eyes. He sank into the ground and quickly left by using the earth escape technique.

A few days later, Wang Lin returned to the underground cave he had made before. There, he sat down cross legged and took out his restriction flag. The moment the flag appeared, the entire cave was covered with thousands of restrictions.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and slowly closed his eyes. He guided the chaotic spiritual energy in his body to move along the paths of his body's channels. Time flew by. He slowly cycled his spiritual energy through his body and through his core to repair the damages.

Gradually, his core recovered and his cultivation returned to the peak of core formation late stage.

Meanwhile, Wang Lin quickly cut his spiritual power off from his channels. Then, he gathered the spiritual energy in his body and slammed it against the lotus restriction.

When he was trying to break into Nascent Soul and his Ji Realm attacked his core, the explosion that happened in his body loosened the lotus restriction.

This time, with Wang Lin was intentionally attacking the lotus restriction. It weakened a lot.

Three days later, Wang Lin, whose eyes had been closed this whole time, suddenly opened his eyes. He moved his finger and tapped multiple spots on his chest. Every time his finger touched his chest, there was a ripple of spiritual energy on his finger.

Slowly, as his hand began to move faster and faster, spots of light suddenly appeared on Wang Lin's chest. These spots of light came from inside Wang Lin's body.

Soon, the spots increased and gradually formed the shape of a lotus. Wang Lin growled, placed his hands on each side of his chest, and slowly pushed them out.

Those light points slowly moved out of his body. The lights intertwined into the shape of a white lotus and looked as if they were slowly leaving his body.

Until the lights were floating three inches outside of his body, there were still slivers of light coming from the lotus connecting to this body.

Giant beads of sweat appeared on Wang Lin's forehead. His whole body was also soaked in sweat, but, in order to completely remove this lotus restriction, Wang Lin clenched his teeth and suddenly pushed out his hands.

Suddenly, all of the connections from the lotus to Wang Lin were pushed out and floated forward.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He quickly slapped his bag of holding and a small beast flew out. It hit the lotus restriction.

Shortly after, the lotus restriction became like a mad demon and quickly surrounded the small beast. After flashing a few times, the restriction quickly sunk into the small beast and disappeared.

It was not until this moment that Wang Lin let out a breath. A cold light filled his eyes and he placed his hand on the small beast's head. The beast let out a burst of hissing sounds and quickly flew out of the cave.

The restrictions surrounding the cave opened up a small passage for the beast as it got closer. Even the dirt in the ground opened up a passage under Wang Lin's control.

The beast left with any trouble and quickly flew off into the distance once it got above ground.

Wang Lin let out a sneer. He didn't know much about that old man, but he thought it can't be anything good. Now that the lotus restriction had been lifted and placed onto the beast, if that old man wanted to search for him, then he would actually be searching for that small beast.

But Wang Lin knew that this simple trick would only be able to buy him a little bit of time. It won't be able to fool the old man for long, but what Wang Lin needed the most was time.

He took a deep breath, then quickly moved out of the cave. As he exited the cave, he put away the restriction flag and quickly left.

Wang Lin knew that he couldn't stay in the Sea of Devils for long, or there will be a lot of trouble. If everything goes as planned, then, once he reaches Nascent Soul, aside from a few of the old Spirit Severing cultivators, there should be no one that could oppose him.

It's just that there was a problem with breaking into the Nascent Soul stage, so his plans needed a little change.

After Wang Lin left the cave, his speed reached its limit and his body moved like a meteor into the distance.

The next morning, Wang Lin arrived back at the ancient cultivation cave, where he got the Nascent Soul with Qiu Siping. After arriving, he scanned the area with his divine sense. After making sure there was no one around, he slapped his bag of holding and his poison sword flew out. With a point of his finger, the sword formed a swirl and charged into the rubble.

Soon, a tunnel was carved by the sword. After looking at the tunnel formed by the sword, Wang Lin thought, "Goodbye, Sea of Devils!"

He turned and entered the tunnel.

Inside, he found the room with the ancient transfer array. He didn't enter the room, but turned around and waved his hand, causing the tunnel to collapse and sealing the entrance.

Shortly after, his hand moved, forming many restrictions to completely cover the cave. Only then did he walk into the stone room.

The stone room had also collapsed a bit, but, as Wang Lin and Qiu Siping were fleeing the cave, he paid special attention to this room and secretly sent out a restriction to protect it.

So, although the place collapsed a bit, it didn't damage the transfer array. After carefully removing the rocks from the room, Wang Lin carefully studied the transfer array for a bit, then took out a glowing spirit stone. This spirit stone was crystal clear and looked like it had clouds floating inside.

This spirit stone was an extremely rare high quality spirit stone, and also something that was required to open the ancient transfer array.

After hesitating for a while, Wang Lin's eyes revealed a determined look. He placed the high quality spirit stone into one of the sockets in the ancient transfer array and looked at it with a glow in his eyes.

He watched as the high quality spirit stone began to shine and the cloud inside it started to move. Shortly after, purple lines began to spread from the spirit stone and covered the entire transfer array. Then, thunderous sounds began to emit from the transfer array.

Shortly after, a circle of light appeared from the transfer array and rose into the air, then more circles of light appeared, rose into the air toward the first circle, and overlapped each other. The circles suddenly started to rotate. Their rotation became faster and faster and Wang Lin, who was inside the circle, became blurry, then disappeared.

After Wang Lin disappeared, the circles of light stopped and returned to the transfer array. The transfer array returned back to the way it was.

In an endless mountain range, millions of kilometers away from the Sea of Devils, a 10 foot thick beam of light fell from the sky and sent shockwaves into the surroundings.

Within the mountain was a canyon, and in the canyon was a small valley with a very old looking transfer array.

There was a stirring cloud of dust covering the valley. After the dust settled, a black shadow walked out of the transfer array.

This person had a head of white hair and was completely covered in dust. It was Wang Lin.

Wang Lin coughed a few times. He formed a seal with his hand and created a gust of wind. The win quickly cleared out the area.

The dust on his body was also blown away.

Wang Lin raised his head and looked at the surroundings. Bright sunlight fell from the sky into Wang Lin's eyes, causing him to blink.

The moment Wang Lin studied his surroundings, he knew that he was no longer in the Sea of Devils. The mountains were covered with greens and there were flying beasts he didn't know of floating in the sky.

Wang Lin's eyes squinted. It had been a long time since he had seen the glaring sunlight. The Sea of Devils never had any sunlight all year around, and even in these last months, most of the sky was covered by black clouds that showed the land with black rain.

He took a deep breath, then turned toward the transfer array and took out his poison sword. He cut out piece of the transfer array and placed it into his bag of holding. Only then did he feel relaxed.

Now, even if that crazy old man found traces of him, the old man wouldn't be able to use the transfer array to chase after him. And now that the lotus restriction was also removed, Wang Lin's safety was guaranteed.

Wang Lin jumped into the air. He immediately noticed that this

place's spiritual energy was very thick, and the higher he flew into the air, the thicker it got.

He floated in the air and created a restriction to place in the canyon to serve as a marker. Then, he quickly left without looking back.

As Wang Lin was flying, he spread out his divine sense to check the area and slowly increased his search range. He didn't know where he was and the most important thing right now was to find out where he was.

Then, if conditions allow, Wang Lin will begin his plan on breaking through to the Nascent Soul stage.

This was a very time consuming plan. He must prepare a lot of things to make sure this plan comes to fruition without any problems.

Destroying his cultivation meant that he would have to start all over again, which was something he refused to do. Not destroying his cultivation meant that he will be stuck at the late stage of core formation and will not be able to have his revenge.

To not have to destroy his cultivation and break through to Nascent Soul was his goal. With those two goals in mind, there was only one method left that might barely work.

Chapter 210 – Learning The Avatar Technique

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He spread out his divine sense and scanned the surrounding area as he flew by at an extremely quick speed. Suddenly, he stopped and looked north. 2,000 kilometers north were 2 cultivators heading east.

Both cultivators were male. One of them was pretty young and was only at the early stage of foundation building. The other was a middle aged man who was at the early stage of Core Formation.

Mai Guorong was a disciple of the Hao Ran Sect. Following the order of his teacher, he was going to the Cloud Sky Sect for their bi annual Kai-Ling gathering. The so called Kai-Ling gathering was just a pill auction hosted by the Cloud Sky Sect.

The Cloud Sky Sect was famous for their pill production in the cultivation country of Chu. Even some rank 4 countries would come to trade for their pills, but that only happened every 10 years, in the largest Kai-Ling gathering. As for these bi annual gatherings, they were mostly for the younger generation of the cultivation country of Chu to meet and compete.

In these small Kai-Ling gatherings, there wouldn't be any precious pills, only some standard stuff. But, for these young cultivators, they were still things they couldn't get enough of.

It has to be said that a pill made by the Cloud Sky Sect is at least 10% better than other pills. As a result, all of the pills made by the

Cloud Sky Sect are very much in demand.

Also, the Cloud Sky Sect doesn't do any trades with outsiders unless it's during these Kai-Ling gatherings. So, even though it was only a 2 year gap between gatherings, every sect in the cultivation country of Zhao would send many of their younger disciples to come.

Mai Guorong was very proud that he was picked to come from the numerous disciples in the sect, but he also knew that the reason he was able to participate was because he had a good teacher.

Thinking about that, Mai Guorong's gaze fell on the middle aged man in front of him. This person looked very ordinary. His face was very yellow and his complexion made him look like he could die at any moment, but Mai Guorong didn't dare to take this person lightly. He wholeheartedly respected the person before him, because this middle aged man was his teacher and was also at the early stage of Core Formation. These facts made Mai Guorong feel very lucky to have such a teacher.

It has to be said that to be taken as a disciple by a Core Formation cultivator was very rare, even in the Hao Ran Sect. Mai Guorong's status in the sect immediately shot up and he instantly became an inner disciple. Although he was still not a core disciple, if Mai Guorong's cultivation rises a bit more, to late stage foundation building, then he will automatically become a core disciple.

What also made him respect his teacher a lot was that his teacher was one of the few alchemists in the sect. Although the pills his

teacher made weren't as good as the Cloud Sky Sect's, they were not that far off.

As a result, his teacher's status was very high in the sect and, as a result of that, Mai Guorong's status in the sect rose as well.

“Maintain your calm and don't think about unnecessary things. We are very close to the Cloud Sky Sect. Don't lose any face for the Hao Ran Sect.” That hoarse voice interrupted Mai Guorong's thoughts. He stopped his daydreaming and closely followed behind his teacher.

After a while, Mai Guorong looked at his teacher and curiously asked, “Teacher, the Cloud Sky Sect...”

Before he could finish speaking, he saw the yellow faced middle aged man's expression suddenly change. The middle aged man suddenly stopped and turned around with his eyes focused on something in the distance. He shouted, “Shut up!”

Mai Guorong was stunned. He turned and looked, but only saw the clouds and the blue sky, nothing abnormal at all. He had some doubts, but he suddenly heard a series of thunderous roars and saw the clouds in the distance get pushed forward by a strong force.

Mai Guorong's face suddenly changed, revealing a horrified expression.

At the same time, he saw a shadow moving like lightning toward

them. In just a few breaths, that shadow was already closing in.

Mai Guorong could clearly see now that this person was wearing black clothes and had a head of white hair. His expression was cold and felt very demonic.

This person's cultivation, in Mai Guorong's eyes, was as deep as the ocean, and the person's cold gaze made anyone who looked feel horror.

Mai Guorong quickly lowered his head. He stood behind his teacher. His face was pale and his heart felt cold.

“Such strong killing intent!” Mai Guorong's teacher, Hao Ran's alchemist Xu Li's, pupils involuntarily shrunk. He sent out his divine sense and immediately found that the man's cultivation was much higher than his. The aura the man emitted shocked him even more.

In his view, although this person hadn't reached the Nascent Soul stage, the feeling he got was exactly the same as when he met the Nascent Soul cultivators in the sect.

As a result, he didn't dare mess with this person. Not even the Nascent Soul cultivators in the Hao Ran Sect had such a strong killing intent like this person.

Xu Li had spent his life learning pill making, so he had a very keen sense of spiritual energy fluctuations. He could almost

imagine how much people this person must have killed to have such a strong killing intent. He must be careful around this person, or there will be disaster.

With that, he quickly clasped his hands and said, “Fellow cultivator, I am Hao Ran Sect’s Xu Li, and this is my disciple. Sir, you seem to be in a rush. What is the matter? If there is anything I can do, I’ll help without delay.”

The white haired youth was Wang Lin. He scanned both cultivators and his eyes landed on Xu Li. He clasped his hands and said, “Fellow cultivator, what cultivation country am I in?”

Xu Li was stunned. He looked at Wang Lin for a bit, then answered, “This is the cultivation county of Chu. Where did fellow cultivator come from?”

“Cultivation country of Chu...” Wang Lin muttered to himself, not answering the other’s question. He slapped his bag of holding.

His actions caused Xu Li’s expression to change greatly. He quickly grabbed hold of his disciple and swiftly took a few steps back with a cautious look on his face.

Wang Lin looked at him. He opened his hand and showed a piece of jade. He put the piece of jade on his forehead and a map appeared in his mind.

This was the piece of jade he had gotten from Zhou Zihong at the

Battle God Temple. It contained the map of countries near the country of Huo Fen.

When he heard that it was the country of Chu, he felt like he had heard of this name somewhere before. After checking the jade, he immediately found out roughly where he was at the moment.

The country of Chu had a border with Hou Fen to the north, Xuan Wu to the east, and even a small border with the Sea of Devils. As for the rest, it was a mountain range called Broken Rocks.

It could be said that the cultivation country of Chu was a country very close to the Broken Rocks mountain range. According to the description in the piece of jade, this country was very large and contained a lot of cultivators. As a cultivation country, the country of Chu was very close to rising up into a rank 4 country.

This was because there were more than ten people at the late stage of Nascent Soul in the cultivation country of Chu. These powerful cultivators were the core of the country.

As long as one of those people manage to break into the Spirit Severing stage, the entire country will be raised to a rank 4 country.

This was why, when country of Hou Fen raised up to 4th rank, they decided to invade the country of Xuan Wu instead of Chu.

After all, compared to Chu, the country of Xuan Wu was a much better choice for Hou Fen.

There was also some information about some sects in the country of Chu. Wang Lin checked the jade for a bit, then put it away. He looked at Xu Li and asked, “Fellow cultivator, what part of Chu is this place?”

Xu Li kept his hand on his bag of holding. He was very alert. When he heard Wang Lin’s question, he pondered a bit, then answered, “This is the Cloud Sky mountain range!”

Wang Lin nodded. He looked around and stared into the distance, then blandly said, “So, if I continue for 10,000 kilometers, at the top of the Cloud Sky mountain range, is the Cloud Sky Sect?”

Xu Li’s eyes revealed a shocked expression. He said, “Does sir have business with the Cloud Sky Sect?”

Wang Lin faintly smiled. He looked at Xu Li and clasped his hands. “Thank you. Farewell!” he said. With that, Wang Lin quickly moved, forming a trail of light, and disappeared.

It wasn’t until Wang Lin left that Xu Li let out a breath. His back was covered in sweat, and, when he was hit by a quick breeze, he could feel a cold sensation on his back.

The pressure Wang Lin brought on him was enormous. The fact that Xu Li was an alchemist meant that his resolve was much

better than that of other cultivators of his level. If it wasn't, he would have completely panicked when he was talking to Wang Lin.

He took in a deep breath, then took a look at his disciple. Mai Guorong's eyes were still filled with fear. He looked at the direction Wang Lin went in and said, "Teach... teacher, what cultivation level was that guy at? Was he a Nascent Soul senior?"

Xu Li shook his head and said, "That person was filled with killing intent. If my guess is correct, he must have escaped from the Sea of Devils. Those people aren't uncommon in this country of Chu, but this is the first time I have seen someone with killing intent that strong."

Mai Guorong was stunned. "Killing Intent?" he asked.

Xu Li slowly said, "Every time you kill someone, you gain a bit of killing intent, and, after enough killing intent is gathered, it turns into a hostile aura. This hostile aura is very good cultivation material for some cultivators. After the hostility aura has been gathered on someone for a very long time, it turns into killing intent, and this person's killing intent could be considered monstrous. He didn't use any techniques. Just based on the killing intent he gives off normally, it is enough to cause fear in people's hearts. I don't know if this person knows how to use his killing intent. If he does, then it could even affect Nascent Soul cultivators."

Mai Guorong took a deep breath. He slowly asked, "Teacher, according to what you're saying, that person hasn't reached the Nascent Soul stage?"

Xu Li pondered for a while. He nodded and said, “Even though he isn’t at the Nascent Soul stage, he is very close. If my perception isn’t wrong, this person has already reached the peak of late stage Core Formation. To avoid unnecessary trouble, don’t talk about this matter with other people. Even after returning to the Hao Ran Sect, don’t tell anyone about this. You understand?”

Mai Guorong quickly nodded. Even if Xu Li hadn’t said anything, he wouldn’t have talked about the fearsome cultivator they had just met, because the impression that that person left was simply too terrifying. He didn’t want to cause any unnecessary trouble.

As for Wang Lin, after he determined his location, he quickly flew forward while scanning the area with his divine sense. According to the map, the Cloud Sky Sect should be just up ahead.

Wang Lin secretly nodded his head. He was glad that that teacher and disciple duo didn’t lie to him. After determining its location, Wang Lin stopped. Since the Cloud Sky Sect was just up ahead, he decided to find a place nearby to go into closed door cultivation.

Wang Lin stopped at a mountainside about 7,000 to 8,000 kilometers from the Cloud Sky Sect. He looked around and revealed a satisfied look. Then, he slapped his bag of holding and a flying sword came out. He sent the flying sword swirling into the side of the mountain.

Soon, a cave was carved into the side of the cliff. The cave was built according to Wang Lin’s preference, with two rooms. After

Wang Lin entered the cave, he pondered for a bit, then opened up another room.

After all that, he left the cave. He slapped his bag of holding and the restriction flag came out. Both of his hands formed a seal and pointed at the flag. The flag started to wave without any wind and quickly became 10 times larger.

Then, Wang Lin's hand started to form multiple seals and sending out multiple beams of light. The restriction flag quickly started to stretch indefinitely, forming a canopy that could cover the entire sky.

Wang Lin calmly shouted, "Scatter!"

With those words, the black canopy immediately began to tremble. Thousands of restrictions fell from the flag and into the mountain range. Soon, all of the restrictions on the flag came out and covered the entire mountain range.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. He waved his hand and the restriction flag shrunk and returned to his hand. He waved his right hand and the restriction flag pierced into the mountain.

From the outside, the cave disappeared from the mountain range and everything else looked exactly the same as before.

Wang Lin pondered a little. His hand moved and created several restrictions. He placed them in different locations in the mountain

range. Finally, after the restrictions formed a tight defensive formation, he relaxed.

His body moved forward. When his body touched the side of the mountain, his body disappeared and he entered the cave. Inside the cave, he quickly touched his bag of holding and an object appeared in his hand.

This was the green dragon jade that Li Muwan had gifted to him. Although there were some cracks on it, it didn't affect its usage. After Wang Lin looked at it for a while, he activated a spiritual technique on the jade. Suddenly, a roar emitted from the jade. A green dragon came out of it and circled around Wang Lin. The dragon became larger and larger as it circled Wang Lin. The dragon went through the walls of the cave as if there was nothing in its way.

The green dragon let out a roar and fused into the cave thus forming another protective layer.

This cave could be said to be the most secure place Wang Lin had ever created.

Wang Lin spent a lot of effort on the defenses of this cave. The reason being that unless something really unexpected happens, he will be living here for a very long time.

Wang Lin stood in the cave and pondered for a very long time. He revealed a determined look and pointed his hand to his brow. The devil Xu Ligu and the second devil came out of his forehead.

After the two devils appeared, they each had different reactions. The moment the second devil appeared, it instantly looked at Wang Lin with a look of devotion and admiration. Now, as long as Wang Lin commands it, even if he was ordered to fight a Spirit Severing cultivator, he would go without any hesitation, even if death was certain.

As for Xu Liguó, when he appeared, he secretly looked around, but put on a respectful look and a pleasing smile in front of Wang Lin.

Wang Lin pointed at a stone room and said, “From today onward, you two devils will live in that stone room. If you leave that room without my permission, then you will be erased.”

Xu Liguó was stunned. Just as he was about to speak, the second devil didn’t hesitate at all and floated toward the stone room Wang Lin pointed to. Xu Liguó hesitated for a while, but he quickly swallowed his words. If number two agreed that easily, then, if he talked back and hesitated, that would mean he was beaten by number two, so he quickly went into the room as well.

After the two devils entered the room, Wang Lin sent out his Ji Realm and scanned the area. He left behind some of his divine sense before he withdrew it.

If the two devils don’t listen and try to leave the room, they will be attacked by the Ji Realm. Wang Lin had to be on guard because those two devils were created by him. Normally, he wouldn’t be

afraid of any changes, but the thing he was about to do couldn't have any accidents, so he trapped the two devils in the room.

After that, Wang Lin pondered for a while, then walked into the room in the center. He sat down cross legged and took a deep breath. He pointed at his brow and a rainbow colored ball of light floated out of his brow and became more solid, revealing a heaven defying look.

After looking at the heaven revolting bead for a while, he waved his right hand and the bead floated to the side. Then, he took out several jade bottles and placed them on the left and right sides.

Afterward, he quietly closed his eyes and started to meditate.

Time flew by, and a year had already passed. In this last year, aside from gathering the liquid from the bead, Wang Lin hardly moved at all.

During his meditation over the past year, he compressed all of his excess spiritual energy into three swirls, and, within these three swirls, was that divine retribution red line.

In a year's time, Wang Lin had managed to completely suppressed the red thread, but he didn't dare relax at all. Although the red thread was small, it contained the power of a divine retribution. If it was not handled properly, the result would be his body being destroyed by the thread. Although his body had already undergone one reconstruction, he didn't want to use his body as a test.

In addition to that, Wang Lin had been spending the rest of his time studying the avatar technique. This was his way of getting around his inability to break through to the Nascent Soul stage.

Even now, Wang Lin still clearly remembered the cave in the back mountain of the war god's temple. He was reaching into his memories to remember the avatar technique carved in the cave.

Back then, he spent a lot of time studying the technique and learning its secrets. This technique was used to create another real body as a doppelganger.

Relying on the avatar to increase the cultivation speed, then, when breaking through to the Nascent Soul stage, save the avatar, fuse back into the body, and increase the chance of breaking through.

However, the avatar had a fatal flaw; it had no cultivation when it was created and its lifespan would only be 30 years.

The reason Wang Lin didn't use this method back then was because he didn't have enough pills for himself, so how would he have anything for his avatar? But now, Wang Lin saw a method in this technique to allow him to not only preserve his cultivation, but to also reach the Nascent Soul stage.

Then plan was to use the avatar to reach the Nascent Soul stage in 30 years, then fuse it back with this body, allowing him to bypass the block that was preventing him from reaching the

Nascent Soul stage.

This way, he won't need to destroy his cultivation to break through to Nascent Soul stage, however, there was one difficult part in this plan and that was for his avatar to break into the Nascent Soul stage in merely 30 years.

With the heaven revolting space's help, the time could be extended. With the normal 6 times the training time in the heaven revolting space, Wang Lin had 180 years for his avatar to reach the Nascent Soul stage.

But there was another very important problem, and that was pills!

This problem will be solved at the Cloud Sky Sect! This was also why, after Wang Lin arrived and found out that the Cloud Sky Sect was near, he decided to do his closed door training here.

Wang Lin's expression remained calm. Before him were three white bottles filled with liquid gathered from the heaven revolting bead throughout this year. This liquid was the first gift he had for his avatar.

After pondering for a while, his eyes revealed a determined look. His hands formed a seal and he followed the steps of the avatar technique to create his avatar.

This avatar technique was not very difficult if you could see

through all of the details in the technique, as it had no relationship to one's talent or power. Otherwise, Chen Chong, who had the worst talent at the war god temple, wouldn't have been the only one aside from the creator to have seen through the secret of the avatar technique.

Chapter 211 – Cloud Sky Sect

Suzaku calendar, year 134,500. In the cultivation country of Chu, there was a ray of light that emerged in its territories. After three days had passed, all of the sects had sent disciples to check it out, but they ultimately found nothing other than an abandoned cave.

It was rumored that a treasure appeared here, but was already taken by someone.

As for this rumor, some cultivators refused to believe it, while other cultivators believed that it was true. Because the ray of light appeared near the Cloud Sky Sect, the rumors became that the treasure was obtained by the Cloud Sky Sect.

In the same year, the Cloud Sky Sect was able to refine a Tian Sun pill. This pill's quality had reached the early stage of 5th rank. The pill's effect was to allow a Nascent Soul cultivator that had lost their body to immediately rebuild a new one without the need to steal a body to achieve rebirth.

The moment this pill appeared, the already famous Cloud Sky sect became even more famous. All of the surrounding rank 4 counties wanted to get the pill, but, in the end, the Ju Mo Sect from a rank 4 country got the pill through a secret agreement. Before they left, they placed a formation on the Cloud Sky Sect. The formation was very strong. Even normal rank 4 countries would have trouble breaking it.

In the end of that month, the Cloud Sky Sect opened its doors for

recruiting, something that happens once every 30 years.

Various cultivation families in the country of Chu would send their descendants to the Cloud Sky Sect, hoping that they would be able to join the sect and achieve greatness with the backing of the sect.

However, the requirements to join the Cloud Sky Sect were very strange. Unlike the other sects, where they looked at how talented a person was, the Cloud Sky Sect's recruitment was based on a special technique.

As a result, the recruiting that only happened every 30 years would only ever result in about 10 or so people being recruited. It was really small compared to the thousands of people that would gather for this event.

With the Cloud Sky Sect's fame and how few disciples they took in, almost all of the cultivators without any sect or background dreamt that they could become disciples of the Cloud Sky Sect.

At the top of the Cloud Sky Sect mountain were rows of puzzles carved from jade in an immortal palace. This was only part of the Cloud Sky Sect. All of the other jade carvings were hidden by different techniques. From a distance, one could only see a lush, green forest, nothing else.

Three large green words were being held in the air by some spell like giant lanterns being hung off the door way.

The three words were “Cloud Sky Sect”.

When the recruiting event, which occurred every 30 years and lasted for 10 days, started, those three words would appear in the sky and, once the ten day period was over, the three words would disappear.

As a result, all of the scattered cultivators and the cultivation families in the country of Chu knew that the moment those three words appeared in the sky, the Cloud Sky Sect had started their recruitment for disciples in the country of Chu. The moment those three words disappeared, the recruitment event was over.

This morning, there were no clouds in the sky. Rays of sword light flew in from all directions toward the Cloud Sky Sect. When they were around 1000 kilometers away from the Cloud Sky Sect mountain, they all got off their flying swords, revealing many youths. All of them were fairly young. Some came by themselves, while others came with their elders.

In order to show their respect to the Cloud Sky Sect, basically all of the people who wanted to join the sect got off their flying swords 1000 kilometers away and walked toward the sect on foot.

If one were to look down from the sky right now, they could see that, within 1000 kilometers of the Cloud Sky Sect, were countless people walking toward the sect.

Outside the gate of the Cloud Sky Sect stood three cultivators who were responsible for arranging lodging and necessities for the

people who came to try to join the sect.

Around 500 kilometers away from the entrance of the Cloud Sky Sect walked a man and a woman. The man was about 27 or 28 years old. He walked very leisurely and calmly toward the Cloud Sky Sect. On his clothes was an embroidery of a purple flying sword, showing that he was already an inner disciple of the Sword Sect.

Besides him walked a 20 year old girl. She wore a purple dress with a same colored sash around her waist. She had very nice curves, but also had a hint of sweetness.

Upon a closer look, the girl was very attractive and describing her as a beautiful flower would not be wrong. The girl pouted her red lips and rubbed her legs. “Elder brother, what’s so good about this Cloud Sky Sect that I have to come all the way here? I don’t like alchemy. I like the sword sect,” she complained.

The man’s expression remained normal. He looked at the girl, then poked her forehead and smiled. “There is too much killing in the sword sect. It is not suitable for you. I’m sure know that the Cloud Sky Sect is a very important sect in the Country of Chu. Even if the Country of Chu suffers a great disaster, it wouldn’t affect the Cloud Sky Sect. If you can get into the Cloud Sky Sect, your brother will be relieved. If mother and father were still alive, they would be relieved as well.”

When the girl heard her brother talk about their parents, her expression darkened a little. After pondering for a while, she obediently nodded her head. She then pointed into the forest and

said to her brother, “Elder brother, if I get into the Cloud Sky Sect, I’ll make pills just for you. Then, once your cultivation is high, we can go home and teach those old guys a lesson.”

When the man heard this, he turned and a cold light appeared in his eyes. In fear of scaring his sister, he never told her the truth of what had happened that year.

The girl’s eyes widened as she looked at a youth in front of her and laughed, “Elder brother, look. That man is wearing some funny looking clothes.”

The man looked up and saw that 200 feet in front of them was a youth wearing very crudely made clothes slowly walking toward the sect. It has to be said that all of the people that came to try to join the Cloud Sky Sect were either independent cultivators or people from cultivation families. It was impossible for mortals to get there.

Therefore, it was very rare to see someone dressed like this. This was clearly the look of an ordinary mountain villager.

As if hearing the girl’s voice, the youth turned around to look at them and, without pause, he withdrew his gaze and kept walking forward.

A hint of surprise flashed across the man’s eyes. He knew that his sister was very attractive and that, during the trip here, most people who passed by would stare at her. Especially after entering the 1000 kilometer range of the Cloud Sky Sect, everyone they

encountered would take an extra look at his sister, but this youth's eyes were as calm as still water and when the youth saw his sister, there was no fluctuation in the youth's eyes at all.

The man sent out his divine sense and found that the youth's cultivation was only at the second or 3rd layer of Qi Condensation. After he looked for a bit, he withdrew his gaze.

The girl looked at the youth with a glint of interest in her eyes. She quickly walked forward and shouted, "Hey, are you here to join the sect as well?"

The youth frowned. He didn't bother with her and kept walking forward.

The girl let out a grunt. She gently leaped over the youth and landed in front of him. She disgruntledly said, "Are you mute? I asked: are you here to join the sect?"

The youth looked at the girl and helplessly said, "Is that not a pointless question?" With that, he walked around the girl, shaking his head.

The girl's face turned red. She pondered a bit and realized that what she said before really was pointless. Since the youth was already here, she still asked if he was on his way to join the sect.

The girl's elder brother curled his lips and let out a faint smile. He wasn't angry with the youth's reply at all. Instead, when his

sister asked the question, he had the same feeling.

The girl stomped her foot and caught up with the youth. She walked at his side and disgruntledly said, “What I asked was not pointless. With your clothes, no matter how you look, it doesn’t look like you’re here to join the sect. Look at everyone else. No one else is dressed like you. You have to know that when the Cloud Sky Sect accept disciples...”

The youth frowned again and secretly sighed. From his view, this girl was like a newborn chick, and a very annoying one at that.

If it was not for his cultivation being too low right now, he would have already waved his sleeves and left instead of suffering this girl’s pestering.

Time quickly passed by and it was afternoon now. The sun blazed in the sky and sweat oozed out of the youth’s forehead. He bitterly smiled in his heart. It had been a long time since he ran out of breath like a mortal.

Just at that moment, the girl next to him put her hand on her bag of holding and took out a few lychee nuts. After putting them in her mouth, she looked at the youth and raised her hand toward him. She asked, “Do you want this?”

The youth didn’t even look at it. He shook his head and continued to walk forward.

The girl slightly snorted and didn't bother with it anymore. She returned to her brother's side and put all of the lychee nuts in her brother's hand.

Two hours later, the Cloud Sky Sect's gate appeared in the distance. The youth let out a sigh after looking at the magnificent gate. He couldn't help but think about the Heng Yue Sect.

This youth was Wang Lin.

More accurately, this was Wang Lin's avatar that was created by the avatar technique. This doppelganger was created by the avatar technique from his main body and had real flesh and blood.

But this body only had 30 years to live.

This was his only plan to break through into Nascent Soul stage while not losing his cultivation. As for his main body, it was hidden somewhere near the Cloud Sky Sect.

He had already abandoned the cave he was using before because, when the avatar appeared, a ray of light shot out into the sky.

As a result, he had to quickly abandon the cave and find another place to start his closed door cultivation.

His main body went into closed door training while his avatar lived in a village at the foot of the mountain for a few months. When he heard that the Cloud Sky Sect was recruiting, he

pondered for a while and decided to try getting in.

That was the cause of the current scene. In Wang Lin's original plan, once he ran out of the spirit liquid, he was going to kidnap a Cloud Sky Sect disciple and blend into the sect to steal pills.

But now just happened to be when the Cloud Sky Sect was recruiting, so Wang Lin decided to give up his original plan. If he could join the sect, he wouldn't have to go through the trouble of kidnapping a Cloud Sky Sect disciple and blending into the sect to steal.

All those who came to join the Cloud Sky Sect were be brought to a side mountain to rest. Once the 10 day period is over all, of them will be brought to the Cloud Sky Sect for the selection process.

When the girl that walked with Wang Lin was lead away by the disciples at the gate of the Cloud Sky Sect, her brother turned to leave, but, before he left, he took a few looks at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression was calm. Although his cultivation was gone, his experience was still there. The man in front of him was definitely not at the Core Formation stage yet and was at best at the late stage of Foundation Building. If Wang Lin were to use his main body, he could effortlessly kill him.

After staying at the Cloud Sky Sect for a few days, the three big words floating in the sky slowly dissipated. Eventually, they disappeared without a trace, signaling the end of the Cloud Sky Sect's recruitment period.

What was next was to pick around ten or so people to join as disciples of the Cloud Sky Sect. Everyone else would be dismissed from the Cloud Sky Sect's mountain.

On this day, thousands of people who wanted to join the Cloud Sky Sect sat cross legged on a huge stage at the foot of the mountain, waiting for the exam. Among these people were men and women, old and young, and some had even reached Core Formation, while others were like Wang Lin, who were only at the 2nd or 3rd layer of Qi Condensation.

There were dozens of Cloud Sky disciples standing on the edge of the stage with indifferent looks on their faces. They were releasing hints of pride. After all, they were already members of the Cloud Sky Sect, so their positions were naturally higher than those who wished to join.

Not long after, a middled aged man wearing a white robe with three pills embroidered on the cuffs floated down from the mountain. He floated in the area above the stage and looked at everyone there. He said, in a low tone, "If you wish to join my Cloud Sky Sect, your seniority will be low. If you're not willing, then leave now."

When he finished speaking, none of the thousands of people on the stage left. They all looked up at the person with determined looks in their eyes. Among these people were a few Core Formation cultivators. They knew that the middle aged man's words were for them.

After waiting for a little, the middle aged man waved his right hand and a burst of force suddenly erupted from the center of the stage, pushing all of the nearby people away and exposing an open space 10 feet in diameter on the stage.

At the same time, a dark mist column rose up from the ground there. It looked very majestic. This thick, dark mist pillar felt like it was a giant hand that was used to hold the sky up. After it rose from the ground, it stretched so far into the sky that if one were to look up from the bottom, they wouldn't be able to see the top.

The middle aged man's voice floated toward the crowd. "Using whatever method you choose, as long as you can feel exactly what substance is inside this dark mist pillar, then you are qualified. The time limit is six hours!" With that, he landed on the side and stood silently, watching the dark mist pillar.

Wang Lin's expression remained normal. He stared at the black mist pillar and began to think. Although he was an avatar, when creating the avatar, the avatar didn't get any cultivation or divine sense from the main body, but all of his techniques and the memories from the Ancient God were still intact.

Wang Lin's eyes trembled slightly. He kept analyzing the pillar until he slowly started to reveal a faint smile on his face. From his view, this pillar was clearly a type of restriction and the restriction was used to test everyone who tried to see through it.

This must be the Cloud Sky Sect's way to get rid of people who were here to join them with ill intent, but Wang Lin wasn't sure about how exactly the restriction would react.

What type of disciples did the Cloud Sky Sect want to find with this restriction?

According to Wang Lin's knowledge of restrictions, it would be impossible for ordinary people to solve this restriction. As a result, even among the thousands of people on this stage, almost none of them could see through this restriction.

And so, if Wang Lin were to see through the restriction, that would be too obvious and someone would contradict his story of wanting to join the Cloud Sky Sect. But this was still not the most important part. Wang Lin was worried that if he didn't know what type of disciple the Cloud Sky Sect wanted and broke the restriction, then he would certainly gain too much attention from the Cloud Sky Sect. That would make this venture not be worth it anymore.

Therefore, Wang Lin didn't immediately break the restriction, but waited. He didn't believe that the Cloud Sky Sect would just gather people and tell them that none of them were qualified.

If his analysis was correct, someone should soon find the answer here for him.

Time passed by and, in the blink of an eye, three hours had passed. Some of the people in the crowd were already getting restless. They had already tried to probe with their divine sense, but whenever their divine sense got near the dark mist, a mysterious force would push them away. No matter what method

they tried, they found no success.

At last, one person slapped his bag of holding and took out a wood carving. This piece of wood was shaped like an eagle. He chanted a few words, then threw the wood carving toward the dark mist pillar.

The middle aged man who was in charge of recruiting disciples didn't say anything about this action, but he quietly looked at the pillar. Wang Lin noticed that although the middle aged man's expression remained calm, the Cloud Sky Sect's disciples that were around revealed strange expressions on their faces for a brief moment.

The moment the wood eagle appeared, it instantly grew and finally turned into a golden eagle, which rushed toward the pillar. But the moment the golden eagle touched the pillar, a hand suddenly appeared from the pillar, grabbed the golden eagle, and pulled it into the black mist.

The person who sent out the golden eagle's expression suddenly changed. He quickly stood up and quickly turned toward the middle aged man and said, "Junior gives up and would like senior to return the treasure. This is junior's family treasure. Please, senior!"

The middle aged man scanned the person and slowly said, "The golden wooden eagle is the Gongsun family's inheritance treasure. Our sect will of course not keep it. Since you have already quit, it will be returned to you when everyone leaves."

The person's gaze immediately relaxed a bit. His eyes were filled with gratitude as he walked down the stage.

The middle aged man stressed again. "I have already said this before; you can use anything you like. As long as you can clearly see what is inside, then you have passed."

This time, a youth on the stage cautiously asked, "But if we say what is inside the pillar, then won't everyone else here know as well?"

The middle aged man smiled and replied, "Not possible! If one of you can see through the mist, you will know the secret that lies here."

When the hand came out of the black mist pillar, Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He had been constantly watching the restriction and when the hand appeared, a tiny gap appeared. With his knowledge and divine eye, he immediately saw several pills floating inside the mist pillar.

Wang Lin's expression remained normal, but his heart skipped a beat. However, he pondered for a while, but didn't act rashly. This time, more people became restless in the crowd and brought out their treasures to try to break this dark mist.

More and more people started to attack with magical treasures. Every time, a hand would come out, grab the magical treasure, and pull it into the dark mist. If the middle aged man didn't already say

it, they wouldn't dare to use all of these magical treasures, but the Cloud Sky Sect already stated that if they give up, all of the treasures will be returned when they leave. As a result, everyone stopped caring. Many magical treasures appeared in the sky, one after another.

Through the cracks caused by the attacks, Wang Lin was able to clearly see everything that was inside the restriction. After all, he had divine eyes that could see through restrictions.

Inside it were 11 pills, 11 pieces of jade, and 11 tokens with a pill furnace carved onto them.

Wang Lin didn't know what these three items represented, but, at that moment, a golden light appeared around the black mist. Then, a flash of golden light came from inside the mist as well. After the golden light circled the pillar for a bit, it turned into a piece of jade and flew into the hand of a girl who didn't know what was going on at all.

At this point, the middle aged man from the Cloud Sky Sect's eyes lit up. He quickly moved next to the girl and picked up the jade in her hand. After looking at the jade for a bit, he smiled and said, "You pass!" With that, he waved his right hand and a disciple of the Cloud Sky Sect came and lead her away.

"Take her up the mountain!" The middle aged man smiled at the girl. He waved his sleeve and returned back to where he was and waited for the next person to pass.

That girl still felt like everything was a blur. While still dazed, she was lead up the mountain by a Cloud Sky Sect disciple.

Seeing that someone had managed to pass the exam, all of the people on the stage started to discuss with each other, but, as for the people of the Cloud Sky Sect, they weren't bothered by it at all.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He clearly saw that it wasn't because the girl saw through the black mist, but the piece of jade inside the black mist chose the girl.

And when the middle aged man saw the piece of jade falling into the girl's hand, he didn't immediately announce her passing, but went up to check the piece of jade before announcing it. Through this, Wang Lin judged that the middle aged man went to check if the jade really chose her, so, if he had acted rashly before, he would have revealed a weak point.

Wang Lin sneered. This Cloud Sky Sect's method of accepting disciples was indeed strange.

Just at that moment, a golden light suddenly started to flash from the pillar again. Wang Lin's eyes flashed and his right hand secretly made a restriction. With the spiritual energy he had right now, he could only use a few simple restrictions and was unable to make an illusionary circle.

Nevertheless, the restrictions he possessed were ancient restrictions passed down by the Ancient God. It was not something normal cultivators could match.

Chapter 212 – Luxury

Plus, with all of the magical treasures shining all the time and the Cloud Sky Sect themselves having said that any method could be used, no one saw through Wang Lin's restriction.

The moment the restriction hit the pillar, Wang Lin could clearly feel that a piece of jade was shining gold and slowly flying outwards.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and his restriction landed on the piece of jade. Suddenly, the speed of the piece of jade slowed down a lot. At the same time, he sent out another restriction and, this time, the restriction landed on a pill inside the pillar. The pill started emitting a golden light and quickly flew out of the pillar. It landed in the hand of a youth on the stage.

The person was stunned and suddenly shouted in ecstasy. "This...I...I passed!!"

At that moment, the Cloud Sect's middle aged man's eyes jerked open. He stared at the pill as he quickly leaped and landed in front of the youth.

Without a word, he waved his hand and the pill flew into his hand. He carefully examined the pill, then looked the youth, who was filled with ecstasy. After pondering for a while, he said, "Congratulations to you. You won't need to be tested anymore and will directly become a inner disciple of the Cloud Sky Sect. You can go up the mountain to see the sect head. Take good care of this pill.

When you meet your teacher, give this to them as a gift. Sadly, this is a fire based pill. If it was something else, I would be your teacher!”

The disciple’s eyes revealed a color of ecstasy. He quickly nodded as he was filled with excitement.

Wang Lin’s expression was calm, but his heart was moved. Inside the black fog, he only saw three things: the pill, the jade, and the token.

It was clear that these three items had different meanings. Receiving the pill meant one would become a disciple and receiving the jade meant one passed this test. What would happen if someone received the token?

Wang Lin pondered a little, but he didn’t act again. He had to be very cautious because one time could be an accident, but if he used it in succession, it would be obvious. If he were to get found out, all of this would have been for naught.

With Wang Lin’s analysis of the middle aged man’s expression, he believed that in this recruitment exam that only occurred once every 30 years, almost no one get the pill. He guessed that most people just got the piece of jade.

The middle aged man slowly said, in a flat tone, “There is only one hour left before the time limit is up. I can tell you now that within the pillar, there are four items: a piece of jade, a pill, a token, and a pill furnace.”

“Among the four items, whoever gets the jade passes this test. Whoever gets the pill directly becomes an inner disciple. Whoever gets the token can trade it for any 3rd rank pill, aside from the one that lets you become an inner disciple.”

“If one of you gets the furnace, then you will be one of the few that will become a disciple of the sect head. But, in the 8,000 years since the Cloud Sky Sect was founded, only 6 disciples have gotten the pill furnace. I hope that, among you, there will be a 7th.”

“Once you become the disciple of the sect head, you can use pills as you wish and you will be exposed to the more profound areas of Alchemy.”

The moment the words came out, all of the youths on the stage took deep breaths and looked at the pillar. In their eyes, the pillar represented a lifetime of wealth.

When Wang Lin heard those words, he was stunned. When he checked inside the restriction, there were only three items. There was no pill furnace inside. After pondering for a while, Wang Lin didn't keep watching, but sent out a restriction and pulled out a pill.

With a flash of golden light, a blue pill immediately flew out from the pillar and was grabbed by Wang Lin.

It was not that Wang Lin couldn't get the token, but he didn't want it to be too showy. If it wasn't for the fact that getting the pill

would make him an inner disciple directly, he would have chosen the jade instead.

After noticing the color of the pill, the middle aged man's eyes suddenly lit up. He grabbed the pill from Wang Lin's hand. After looking at Wang Lin for a while, he smiled and said, "Are you willing to take me as your teacher?"

Wang Lin's face revealed a look of fear, but in that fear there was a hint of excitement. He quickly nodded.

The middle aged man smiled and said, "Stand with me until the end, then I'll bring you up the mountain to see the sect head."

Wang Lin quickly and respectfully followed the middle aged man to the corner of the stage. His face was filled with fear and ecstasy, but he sneered inside. When he saw the middle aged man's disappointed look when the disciple earlier had gotten the fire element pill, Wang Lin began to carefully observe the middle aged man. He roughly judged that the pill the middle aged man wanted was a water pill. After all, even if the other elements weren't compatible, it was still useable, unless he needed a water element, which was the opposite of fire.

As a result, Wang Lin deliberately chose a water element pill because if his analysis was correct, the middle aged man would be too happy to dig too deep into why two pills appeared in a row.

Within the next hour, three more people were chosen. Among the three, one of them was the girl that walked here with Wang

Lin.

Time was nearing the end. The middle aged man looked up into the sky and was about to announce the result, but, at the same time, the entire dark mist pillar started to roll violently. Dark clouds started to appear in the sky and lightning flashed across the sky like silver snakes dancing.

At the same time, bursts of thunderous roars appeared from inside the mist and the tip of a giant pill furnace appeared out of the corner of the mist.

This tip was purple and had an etching of a black dragon in chains. The dragon's eyes were filled with rage and a strong sense of unwillingness. It looked into the sky and let out a few roars.

At that moment, an invisible force from the mist pushed off everyone that was on the stage, aside from the middle aged man and Wang Lin, who was next to him, and a weak looking youth. The weak looking youth stared at the tip of the pill furnace with a blank expression, unable to speak.

Wang Lin was startled. He carefully looked at the pill furnace and could see it covered with a layer of black light. Every time the pill furnace moved a bit, the layer of black light lessened.

“Tripod! This is the dragon tripod!” The middle aged man standing next to Wang Lin revealed a serious expression.

But, at the same time, the pill furnace suddenly quivered and no longer flew out, but gradually shrank back into the mist. At the same time, a golden token flew out of the mist and landed in the weak looking youth's hand.

The middle aged man let out a sigh. He saw this happen every 30 years, but the pill furnace had never been able to break out from the pillar.

“Send everyone out of the Cloud Sky Sect's mountain. Everyone that obtained something, follow me up the mountain.” After the middle aged man finished, he looked back at Wang Lin and grabbed Wang Lin's belt. He jumped to the youth who got the token and picked him up as well, then brought both of them up the mountain.

Behind him were three Cloud Sky disciples. They were carrying the lucky three who passed the exam to the top of the mountain.

Wang Lin kept checking his surroundings. As the middle aged man moved faster, the mountain got closer. Then, they suddenly passed a wave-like barrier and the entire scene before Wang Lin changed.

The rows of luscious green forest and mountainscape suddenly disappeared and what unfolded before Wang Lin was a very grand building decorated with extremely well carved jade. Even Wang Lin, who had seen the world, couldn't help but suck in a breath as well and thought that the Cloud Sky Sect was indeed rich.

Although not all of the houses were made of jade, more than 80% of the buildings were made from natural jade stone. If all of this was turned into spirit stones or jade pieces, the total number of them would be unimaginable.

At the same time, because there was a lot of jade, this place naturally had very dense spiritual energy. He took one breath and immediately felt a very comfortable feeling. After analysing it a bit, Wang Lin determined that cultivating here for one day could be compared to 3 days of cultivation outside.

Wang Lin looked at the others who were also selected and found that all of them were stunned as well. They all stared at the scene before them with strange expressions.

The moment they passed the wave-like barrier, the disciples behind the middle aged man began to loosen their arms. Everyone who came to join the Cloud Sky Sect already had their own flying treasures. As the Cloud Sky Sect disciples loosened their holds on the people they were carrying, everyone got on their own flying treasure and followed behind the middle aged man.

The group's speed wasn't very fast. Wang Lin was stunned for a bit longer, then saw a flock of cranes flying in from the distance. On top of the cranes sat several beautiful women. These women wore rainbow colored robes, making them look like dancing butterflies, which made people involuntarily look in their direction.

When the cranes got closer, one of the women said, with a beautiful and clear voice, "Elder martial brother Zhou, are these

the new disciples?”

The woman was attractive, with all of the features of a top beauty. She also had a small dot on the edge of her lip, making her very charming.

The middle aged man let out a laugh and said, “Yes. This time, during the recruitment, 6 people passed.”

The woman’s gaze swept through the group, revealing some of her hidden beauty. Her gaze ended up on the girl that walked to the sect with Wang Lin and she smiled. “Very pretty. If she was seen by teacher, she would be accepted as a disciple for sure.”

When the woman finished, the women that were with her turned their gazes onto the girl. After chatting among themselves for a bit, they all left on the cranes with charming smiles.

Chapter 213 – Old Friend

Those exquisite women came quick and left just as quick, but their appearance riled up the hearts of the young men that had just joined the sect.

Among the six new disciples, besides the girl that walked up the mountain with Wang Lin, who frowned, the only other person who didn't even bat their eye when they saw the charm of those women was Wang Lin.

In Wang Lin's view, although these women were very beautiful and their bodies have nice curves, they were not as beautiful as Li Muwan, and compared to the Xuan Dao Sect's Liu Mei, they were even further behind.

Therefore, how could they catch Wang Lin's attention? Also, he always had a strong heart that wouldn't be fluttered by pretty women, so Wang Lin not being flustered was no big surprise.

As for the girl that walked with Wang Lin to the sect, she turned around and her gaze fell on Wang Lin. When she saw that his eyes were calm, she felt a hint of joy in her heart, though she didn't know why.

After those women left, the middle aged man lightly coughed. His gaze fell on the guys. He then turned to the girl and smiled. "Lucky girl. You also don't need to do the second exam. Later, you will follow me to see the sect head."

With that, he continued to fly forward. As they flew deeper into the Cloud Sky Sect, spirit beasts gradually appeared on the ground. There were numerous tigers, monkeys, bears, and other animals. They were all normal animals, but, inside the Cloud Sky Sect, each of them were much larger and their bodies emitted large amounts of spiritual energy, meaning they all had considerable cultivation.

These spirit beasts were all either quietly laying on the ground or nimbly climbing around.

As they flew, Wang Lin found that the buildings formed a large circle and, at the center of circle, a very magnificent hall slowly came into everyone's view.

This main hall was very large. Even if a thousand people were to enter the main hall, it wouldn't feel crowded. In the square in front of the grand hall were seven large pill furnaces. Each furnace was emitting white smoke that was floating up into the sky, as if they were communicating with the heavens.

From inside and outside, the grand hall emitted a lingering scent of pills. Currently, there were dozens of people divided into two rows. They were either meditating with their eyes closed or talking to each other.

In the middle, a white haired old man, who was wearing a green robe and holding his hands behind his back, smiled at the group as they got closer.

The middle aged man who brought Wang Lin and the others here

slowly descended and landed in the square. He put Wang Lin and the youth who got the token down and respectfully said to the elder in green, “Ninth generation disciple Zhou Lin greets the sect head. In today’s recruitment for the Cloud Sky Sect, a total of 6 people passed. Among the 6 people, 3 of them got jades, 2 got pills, and 1 got a token. Disciples have already sent the girl that got the first jade up the mountain.”

After Wang Lin arrived, he was immediately stunned. He quickly lowered his head because all of the old guys around here were Nascent Soul cultivators. No wonder the Cloud Sky Sect was the number one sect in the country of Chu.

The green robed elder smiled and said, “You can go and arrange the test for the three that received the jade. If they pass, they can become inner disciples.”

The middle aged man wanted to speak, but he hesitated for a bit, then pointed to Wang Lin and said, “Sect head, disciple wants to accept this youth as my disciple. He got a water element pill, which is a suitable ingredient for the pill disciple needs right now.”

The green robed elder’s gaze swept across Wang Lin. In that instant, his gaze was as sharp as knives and he clearly saw through Wang Lin, inside and out.

Wang Lin sneered in his heart. Although this elder’s cultivation was at the Nascent Soul stage, the current cultivation of this body was still at the Qi Condensation stage, so he wasn’t afraid at all, but his body did quiver and his eyes revealed a look of fear.

After an instant, the elder withdrew his gaze. He faintly smiled and said, "In order to get the pill, this person must have some special technique. Fine, you can take him as your disciple." He had no fear of another sect's disciple miXiang into his school because the items inside the mist chose their owners on their own, and one of the qualifications to be chosen was to not have any ill intent toward the sect. However, he didn't know that Wang Lin had used an ancient restriction to lead the item out by force.

The middle aged man, Zhou Lin's, eyes immediately lit up. He thanked the sect head and then glanced at Wang Lin. He signaled Wang Lin to follow him.

But, just as that moment, an old woman sitting at the second position to the right opened her eyes. She examined the group and said, with a husky voice, "I want this girl!" The old woman pointed her hand and the girl that came with Wang Lin suddenly let out a scream as her body involuntarily floated toward the old woman.

The girl was also very clever. She quickly knelt on the ground and said, "Disciple greets master."

The moment those words came out, everyone sitting around immediately revealed strange expressions. Even the old woman was stunned. After blankly staring at her for a moment, the old woman smiled and said, "You sure are a smart girl. Did you know that all disciples that enter my Cloud Sky Sect are considered 10th generation disciples?"

The girl's face turned red. She played with the edge of her clothes, not knowing what to say.

The old woman carefully looked at her a few times and smiled. "Fine, get up. Although I can't immediately accept you as my disciple, if you can make a rank 2 pill in three years, I'll forcibly accept you as an honorary disciple."

The green robed elder shook his head slightly. His gaze swept across the group and fell on the youth holding the token. With a dignified look on his face, he pondered a little, then said to the middle aged man named Zhou Lin, "You can go now."

Zhou Lin quickly responded and signaled Wang Lin to follow him as he walked away.

Behind Wang Lin were the two youths who got the jades. They were also told what to do and quickly followed behind Wang Lin. As they left, the two youths looked at Wang Lin and the other who was accepted already. They couldn't help but reveal envious looks.

After they left the main hall, the middle aged man turned to the two that received the jades and calmly said, "The two of you wait here. You're not allowed to go anywhere. I'll be back soon." With that, he grabbed Wang Lin and jumped into the sky. He turned into a ray of rainbow colored light and disappeared into the distance.

This Zhou Lin's speed was very quick. After a short period of time, he had already brought Wang Lin to a house on the edge of

the mountain range. He opened the courtyard's gate and inside the courtyard was a small herb garden. In the center of the garden was a bronze pill furnace that was the height of a person.

“Our Cloud Sky Sect doesn't have any fancy ceremonies. I took your pill, so you are now my disciple. From your registration record, I know that your name is Wang Lin. Wang Lin, I have never accepted a disciple before, you are the first one. From now on, you will live in this house. After I'm done with the recruitment, I'll return and teach you the art of Alchemy.” With that, Zhou Lin explained a few more things and left.

After Zhou Lin left, Wang Lin's eyes lit up. From now on, he was also a member of the Cloud Sky Sect. He took a deep breath and looked around. This garden had many flowers and plants growing all around. The more he looked at them, the more excited he got.

This was only the ninth generation disciple's herb garden and there were already extremely valuable herbs growing here. And all of these herbs were kept in perfect condition. Considering the amount of spiritual energy they received, none of the herbs' effects would be lost at all.

After he checked out everything, Wang Lin let out another sigh. He felt that the Cloud Sky Sect was too luxurious and rich.

Using jade as building stones, raising spirit beasts like livestock, a mere ninth generation disciple with an herb garden like this. All of this displayed just how powerful the Cloud Sky Sect was.

At that moment, Wang Lin's heart felt a sudden urge to steal the pills inside the storage houses of the Cloud Sky Sect. There must be a large variety of pills stored there, so if he could get his hands on them, he wouldn't be short on any pill until he reached the Spirit Severing stage.

The moment this idea came into his mind, he tossed it aside because it was impossible unless his main body reaches the Nascent Soul stage. Then, it would not be entirely impossible.

After pondering a little, Wang Lin put away this unrealistic idea. After all, his avatar was only at the 3rd layer of Qi Condensation.

The herb garden wasn't large. Behind it was a row of houses. Besides the first house having restrictions protecting it, none of the other houses had any protection.

Wang Lin picked the last house. He walked inside and swept the surroundings. The room was equipped with all of the daily necessities. In addition, there was a small pill furnace in the middle of the room.

Although Wang Lin wasn't an expert on pill furnaces, he still knew a thing or two. Those pill furnaces in the main hall were legendary treasures.

Even that small pill furnace at the center of the garden was considered a rare treasure. If it was in the Sea of Devils, the cost to make one of those would be unimaginable.

And finally, the small pill furnace in his room stunned him greatly. This pill furnace was not any worse than the furnace he gave Li Muwan back then. That meant that this pill furnace was worth a complete dragon skin.

It has to be said that there were many courtyards like this in the Cloud Sky Sect, and each garden had many rooms, and each one of those rooms had a pill furnace. Adding all of those up meant that there was an extremely large amount of these furnaces.

Obviously, these pill furnaces weren't worth much in the Cloud Sky Sect.

In order to confirm his speculation, he went and checked all of the other rooms. He confirmed that, within each of those rooms, there was a similar pill furnace.

Everything he had seen since entering the Cloud Sky Sect had shown just how powerful the sect was. Wang Lin took a deep breath and felt awed again by how powerful and rich this sect was.

From within the room, Wang Lin pondered for a while. He sent out a restriction that landed on the door, then he sat down cross legged and began to cultivate.

Time slowly passed. When night came, Wang Lin felt a special fluctuation of spiritual energy from the restriction he placed.

He knew that it was because Zhou Lin had returned. This Zhou

Lin was only at the early stage of Core Formation, so he couldn't see through Wang Lin's formation.

The Cloud Sky Sect was split into the inner and outer sect. The inner sect was in charge of alchemy and the outer sect was in charge of protecting the sect. Because Zhou Lin was an inner sect disciple, his main job was making pills.

"Come out and meet me!" Zhou Lin's voice floated in from outside. Wang Lin opened his eyes and walked out of the room. Although it was late at night, with the rays of moonlight, everything was as clear as day for cultivators.

Zhou Lin stood in the garden. When Wang Lin came out, he threw a piece of jade at Wang Lin and said, "Your teacher has to go into closed door training to absorb the water element pill. If it's short, it'll only take a few months, but it could take up to few years. Thus, I don't have the time to teach you alchemy."

"Inside this jade are dozens of years of my experience and some pill recipes. You should study it first yourself. If you have any problems, go to the southern courtyard. In the 3rd courtyard, you'll find your teacher's teacher. I have already told her about me accepting you as a disciple."

Wang Lin took the piece of jade. He put it on his forehead and scanned the jade then was immediately stunned. He didn't think that Zhou Lin would give him a piece of jade like this. Within this jade contained Zhou Lin's countless years of experience on alchemy, especially failures and what made quality of pills drop.

The jade contained very detailed information. It could be said that it was very valuable for the current Wang Lin.

He and Zhou Lin had just met, so he never would have imagined that his new master would give him this piece of jade. This was too great of a contrast with the vicious teacher and student relationship he used to have with Sun Dazhu. Wang Lin felt conflicting emotions while holding the jade.

Zhou Lin didn't notice any of Wang Lin's thoughts. He pondered for a while, then continued, "Your teacher's master is a very gentle person, so she will teach you all of the basics of alchemy. Also, you are free to use any of the herbs in the garden, but remember to not remove the roots so they can continue to grow. As for that pill furnace, just don't touch it. Without reaching a certain level in alchemy, it's impossible to use it.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and nodded his head.

Zhou Lin pondered for a while, then sighed, "Actually, I'm supposed to teach you some alchemy basics before going into closed door training, but, if I wait for too long, the water element pill's effectiveness will drop. Once I come out of closed door training, I'll make you a few batches of foundation solidifying pills as compensation." With that, he looked at Wang Lin and said, "I'll be in closed door training in the back mountain. You can continue to live here. My room is protected by a restriction, so don't touch it."

After Zhou Lin finished speaking, he took out a set of clothes, a badge, and a bag of holding and placed them to the side. He pondered a bit, then took out a white bottle and said, “These are the tenth generation disciple clothes teacher got for you. As for this bottle, it contains three pills. Take two of them and use the last one for studying.”

With that, Zhou Lin’s body transformed into a rainbow colored light and he left the courtyard.

Wang Lin silently stood there for a while. He picked up the clothes and the pills, then returned to his room.

Zhou Lin’s actions felt very strange to Wang Lin. The way he treated Wang Lin was something he almost never experienced in his life. After a long time, Wang Lin opened the bottle. A very fragrant smell drifted out.

Inside the bottle were three bright yellow pills. Each one was about the size of a lichee nut. Wang Lin picked one up. After looking at it for a while, he didn’t consume it, but took out a small beast from his bag of holding. The moment the beast appeared, it beat its wings and let out a growl.

Wang Lin flicked his finger and the pill entered the beast’s mouth. His eyes became serious as he observed the beast.

After a long time, not only did the beast not show any negative reaction, it instead became even more lively. Even its head seemed to have grown a bit.

Wang Lin observed it for a while. He then waved his hand and the small beast returned to his bag of holding.

He intended to observe it for a few days. If that small beast showed no negative signs, then he will take the pills.

Wang Lin silently cultivated for the whole night.

Wang Lin awoke from his cultivation the next morning. He found that the spiritual energy in his body had increased greatly. The Cloud Sky Sect had very dense spiritual energy, so a night of cultivation had been very effective.

Wang Lin got up and put on the Cloud Sky Sect's disciple uniform. It was a long sleeve white shirt with red pill furnaces embroidered on the cuffs. He put away the token that represented his identity and the white bottle. Then, he slapped his bag of holding and another object appeared in his hand. Although this was also another white bottle, the contents were several times more precious than all of those pills.

After Wang Lin drank a gulp of the spiritual liquid, he sat down and began to cultivate. Both of his hands quickly moved, forming illusions in front of his body. The spiritual liquid turned into spiritual energy in his body and quickly traveled to his hands.

Gradually, Wang Lin's hand moved even faster and sweat appeared on his brow. Then, he suddenly growled, "Go!"

Suddenly, all of the illusionary circles formed by his hands moved and formed a restriction circle. The restriction circle landed on the ground.

A circular halo appeared on the ground and started flashing.

Wang Lin wiped the sweat from his forehead. With the avatar's cultivation, he could create one restriction, but to create a restriction circle, he needed the help of the spiritual liquid, and even then, it was a heavy load on his body.

After the restriction circle landed on the ground, slivers of cold air leaked out from the circle. After a while, Wang Lin's main body slowly appeared through the circle.

After the restriction had been tested, Wang Lin's main body sank back into the circle.

This was Wang Lin's ace in the hole. When he was in closed door cultivation and creating his avatar, he had already considered the fact that if his avatar was outside by itself, it might encounter danger. Using the ancient God's memory, with two ink stones, a restriction could teleport the main body to the avatar as long as both held an ink stone.

But before his cultivation gets to a certain level, it will take him a while to create a restriction circle.

Two months quickly passed and Zhou Lin still hadn't returned. The courtyard Wang Lin lived in was completely secluded. No one ever came by. Wang Lin had already carefully read everything in the jade Zhou Lin left him. The information in the jade was very detailed and, after he finished reading, Wang Lin could confirm that Zhou Lin didn't mess with the contents of the jade.

As for the beast that took the pill, it was clear that it became stronger than the rest of the beasts. Even its spiritual energy had gotten stronger, showing that the pill had no harmful effects.

As a result, Wang Lin's heart became even more confused. He had confirmed that Zhou Lin did indeed consider Wang Lin his disciple.

However, this relation was established under the pretense of no conflict of interests. Wang Lin didn't know what would happen when a conflict of interest occurs, but this feeling was something that Wang Lin had never felt before.

In these two months of time, Wang Lin's cultivation went from the 3rd layer to the 8th layer. Besides the spiritual liquid, Wang Lin's alchemy was another reason he was able to increase his cultivation so quickly.

He originally came to the Cloud Sky Sect to obtain pills, but now that he had the alchemy methods and materials from the garden, Wang Lin took the time to make the pills himself.

The path of alchemy was very long. Besides the required amount

of talent, the most important part was hard work. The path of alchemy was several times more difficult than cultivation.

When one first begins alchemy, the failure rate is extremely high. Wang Lin had attempted alchemy countless times during these two months and only managed to succeed a few times.

One time, he consumed a lot of herbs to forcibly create a batch of seven Training Helper Pills. With only the pills, the spiritual liquid, and the heaven defying bead, he was able to jump from the 3rd to 8th layer in two months.

On a certain day, a bang could be heard from the courtyard Wang Lin was staying in. A wave of light like rippling water drifted across the courtyard, then everything returned to normal.

Wang Lin walked out of the room, covered in dust. He wryly smiled. That last refinement failed again.

This time, he wasn't able to control the strength of the fire, so it caused the furnace to break and wasted all of the materials for the pill.

The good thing was that the Cloud Sky Sect wasn't short on anything, especially pill furnaces. In these two months, Wang Lin had already wasted 4 pill furnaces. Of the 7 pill furnaces, only 3 remained.

Wang Lin walked out into the courtyard with a thoughtful

expression. In every room was a switch for the fire. The fire was controlled by spiritual energy. The strength of the spiritual energy didn't matter. It depended on a micro control technique.

Using one's own spiritual energy to act as a bridge between the fire and the pill furnace required one to maintain stability of the flame. But this wasn't a static stability. It required constant changes to maintain stability based on the changes inside the furnace.

If there was any deviation from the proper procedure, the pill refinement would fail, and if the deviation was too great, the pill furnace would break.

This was the most difficult barrier for beginner alchemists. However, if one reaches the Nascent Soul stage, then they can use their soul fire and won't have this requirement.

Besides the control of the fire, understanding the uses and interaction of materials was also key. Just having the recipe wasn't enough. Alchemy wasn't something everyone could learn.

It was impossible for 100 people to produce 100 of the exact same pill, even with the same recipe.

No matter how detailed a pill recipe was, it was only a guideline. In practical alchemy, there were many unimaginable factors to account for, like how much spiritual energy was in the surrounding area. The changes in the surroundings, the impurity of the materials, and the many interactions between various

materials all affected the process and was not something a recipe could record.

If one wanted to become an alchemy master, it was simply too difficult.

In the two months that Wang Lin had been at the Cloud Sky Sect, he found that pill quality was also divided into 9 ranks, like alchemists. The rank of an alchemist determined the rank of pills they could produce.

As of today, there were only three 5th ranked alchemists in the Cloud Sky Sect, and one of them was Zhou Lin's teacher.

This person was a female and was not a direct disciple of the Cloud Sky Sect. She came from the country of Xuan Wu. After she joined the Cloud Sky Sect, she was immediately a core member of the sect and, after several years, she became an elder.

It was for this reason that, even though Zhou Lin was only a 9th generation disciple, he was able to manage the recruitment session. The elders also tried to meet all of Zhou Lin's needs. After all, even if they didn't give him face, they had to give face to his master.

Wang Lin walked around the courtyard, thinking about why he had failed just now. The entire process went well, but, at the last moment, the fire went out of control and caused everything to fail.

Wang Lin thought, “Could it be that every time a pill refinement is about to succeed, the fire increases and goes out of control?” But he soon remembered that in these past two months, he succeeded once and it didn’t happen that time.

After pondering a little, Wang Lin gathered a few pill materials and started to refine again.

This time, when he was about to succeed, the fire suddenly increased and went out of control. No matter how hard he tried, the fire kept spreading, then, with a bang, the pill furnace exploded again.

Wang Lin looked at the exploded pill furnace along with the wasted materials inside it with a dark expression.

He pondered for a while, then tried it two more times. However, both pill furnaces exploded. As a result, in these two months, all 7 pill furnaces had shattered to pieces.

Wang Lin wryly smiled. He let out a sigh and thought, “If it was just the refining that failed, it would be fine, because I can always keep trying until I succeed, but now the pill furnaces are all broken too.” If this situation was not resolved, Wang Lin was afraid that he might be the first person to be kicked out of the Cloud Sky Sect for breaking too many pill furnaces.

After all, Wang Lin knew the value of a pill furnace. Every time a furnace broke, his heart would ache.

Meanwhile, Wang Lin also realized that while there were many alchemists, the number of top tier alchemists was low. After all, alchemist could be considered the most expensive people to train.

In order to become a master alchemist, one must consume a large amount of materials and pill furnaces.

As a result, a normal sect couldn't even sustain one master alchemist. Only a sect like the Cloud Sky Sect could afford to sustain so many alchemists.

Wang Lin wryly smiled as he cleaned up the shattered pill furnace and walked out of the courtyard.

With all of the pill furnaces gone, he needed to get more before he could continue to practice alchemy. However, Zhou Lin was still not back, so Wang Lin had to go look for Zhou Lin's teacher.

In addition, he also planned to ask about why the pill furnaces kept exploding when he was refining pills. He had to fix this problem before he could continue to learn alchemy.

The Cloud Sky Sect was split into the east, west, south, and north sectors, forming a circle with the main hall at the center.

Wang Lin walked through the Cloud Sky Sect wearing the disciple clothes with the token attached to his waist. Although he came across other people, none of them talked to him and they only nodded as a greeting.

As he was walking, voices of cranes came from a distance, followed by white cranes. When they passed over Wang Lin, sounds of laughter came from the flock of cranes. Then, a crisp voice suddenly said, "Oh, it's you."

Wang Lin raised his head and saw the annoying girl that walked up the mountain with him. Her head peaked out from the crane with a proud look on her face. Right before she was going to speak, a clear voice came from her side. "Junior sister, if you delay any more, you will be late again and teacher will make you clean out the pill furnaces again."

The girl pouted her lips. She looked at Wang Lin again, then flew away.

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze. Right as he was about to step forward, a cold light suddenly flashed across his eyes. He turned his head and looked behind him, only to see a shifty looking young male with half of his body hidden behind a tree. He was looking toward the cranes with a love-sick look in his eyes. He took a deep breath and muttered, "Those girls are becoming more and more like fairies, especially the new girl that just joined."

He noticed Wang Lin's gaze and gave him a mischievous smile. He jumped down from the tree and tried to pat Wang Lin's shoulder, but Wang Lin took a step back and dodged it.

He was stunned, but quickly recovered and mysteriously whispered, "Fellow disciple, do you know that girl?"

Wang Lin remained calm and shook his head.

The youth raised his brow and said, “Junior martial brother, don’t be so stingy. That girl obviously acted like she knew you. Junior martial brother, you don’t have to worry. I’m not interested in that girl. The only person I like is the elegant elder sister, Wang Tong.”

Wang Lin looked at him and said, “I really don’t know her.” With that, he turned to leave.

The youth quickly caught up and walked with Wang Lin. He said, “I have to ask, junior martial brother, what is your name? Your elder martial brother here is a disciple of the southern courtyard. Looking at the direction you’re walking toward, you’re also going to the southern courtyard?”

Wang Lin looked at the person. He revealed a faint smile and said, “I’m Wang Lin.”

The youth let out a mischievous smile and said, “Your elder martial brother here is called Cheng Xian. So, are you going to the southern courtyard?”

Wang Lin nodded.

“The Cloud Sky Sect’s four courtyards are very clearly divided. Junior martial brother Wang, if you want to enter the southern

courtyard, it might be very difficult. If it was easy, then I would go to the western courtyard every day. You should know, beautiful women are as abundant as clouds there. If I could get one or two of them to do duo cultivation with me, then I wouldn't mind cultivation at all." Cheng Xian stopped speaking with a hint of regret, then continued, "So, what are you going to the southern courtyard for? I might be able to help."

After Wang Lin heard Cheng Xian's dream, he laughed and said, "That won't be needed. I don't think my trip to the southern courtyard will be stopped."

Cheng Xian was stunned. He looked at Wang Lin for a bit. He suddenly slapped his forehead and said, "Your surname is Wang and your name is Wang Lin...I remember now. You're the one who was accepted by uncle master Zhou Lin. You...you are too lucky. Do you know how many people want to become his disciple?"

Wang Lin revealed a surprised expression and asked, "Why is that? Is teacher's alchemy skill really high?"

Cheng Xian's eyes revealed a look admiration as he said, "Although his alchemy skill isn't low, it's not exactly high either. He can only refine up to rank 3 pills, which is not a big deal. I can already refine rank 2 pills. I believe that I'll be able to refine rank 3 pills soon."

Wang Lin nodded. He walked toward the southern courtyard while listening to Cheng Xian talk.

But Cheng Xian stopped talking. He revealed that mischievous look and smiled, “Junior martial brother, I can tell you, but you have to promise to take me to the western courtyard once. How is that?”

Wang Lin’s expression remained calm and said, “If you don’t want to say it, it’s fine.”

When Cheng Xian saw that Wang Lin didn’t budge, he quickly said, “Elder martial brother Wang, look, I’m even calling you elder martial brother now. All you have to do is say a few words and I can get into the western courtyard. It’s only a small task.”

Wang Lin turned his head and said to him, “You want me to go find that girl, then you can use that excuse to meet that elder sider Wang Tong of you dreams?”

Cheng Xian was stunned, but he quickly smiled, “Yes, yes. It’s only a small task. So how about it, elder martial brother?”

Wang Lin slowly said, “Why does everyone want to become Zhou Lin’s disciple?”

Cheng Xian said, with a face full of regret, “Because Zhou Lin has a good teacher. Wang Lin, you have to know that when speaking of the number one beauty in the Cloud Sky Sect, she is not in the western courtyard, but in the southern courtyard. The southern courtyard’s Elder Li is not only a beauty, but also one of the three rank 5 alchemist in the Cloud Sky Sect. Think about it. Becoming Zhou Lin’s disciple means you’re also a disciple of Elder Li. Not

only do you get to see a fairy, but have access to all sorts of pills and recipes. How could people not want to be part of that?”

Wang Lin muttered to himself, “Elder Li?”

“It is said that this Elder Li was a disciple of the Luo He Sect from the country of Huo Fen...”

Chapter 214 – Melancholy

Wang Lin's eyes became serious. Elder Li, disciple of the Luo He Sect from the country of Huo Fen... These two sentences floated in his head as a name suddenly came to mind.

“Not possible...” Wang Lin secretly thought. How could there be such coincidence in this world? Could the girl from back then have become an elder of the Cloud Sky Sect?

Wang Lin let out a fake smile and thought that he was overthinking it.

In a voice filled with regret, Cheng Xian said, “Elder Li is a genius of her generation. Back in the country of Hou Fen, she was already famous. The country of Hou Fen was invaded, causing the Luo He sect to collapse and all of the disciples to scatter. If not for that, Elder Li wouldn't have come here.”

Wang Lin nodded, but didn't speak as he kept walking forward.

Cheng Xian blinked a few times and quickly followed Wang Lin. He asked, “Elder martial brother, when are we going to the western courtyard?”

Wang Lin looked at the sky and said, “After I see the master, I'll take you to the western courtyard. But, like I told you before, I don't know that girl. I don't even know her name. If it doesn't work, then oh well.”

Cheng Xian was stunned. Then, he looked away and said, “No problem, I know her name. All you have to do is ask to see her. Brother, I believe in my intuition. That girl will definitely come out to see you.”

Wang Lin didn't say anymore as he continued to walk toward the southern courtyard.

During the entire trip, Cheng Xian almost never stopped talking. It was clear that he was someone who was good at talking. He shared all of the news, gossip, and rumors about the Cloud Sky Sect.

The way he talked was almost too lively, so Wang Lin didn't get irritated listening to him. Just like that, the two of them arrived at the southern courtyard.

“It has to be said that Elder Li hasn't been in the sect for long. She has only been here for about 100 years, but her alchemy skill is beyond amazing. I heard that back then, Elder Li competed with the two rank 5 alchemists in the Cloud Sky Sect. She didn't fall behind them at all and succeeded in refining a rank 5 Demon Cultivation pill, which is one of the three treasures of our sect.” When he was talking about the pill, Cheng Xian revealed a look of admiration.

“Demon Cultivation pill?” Wang Lin was stunned. The name of this pill was too strange. Could it be that if you consume the pill, you could turn into a demon?

Cheng Xian saw Wang Lin's expression. He quickly let out a proud smile and said, "Hehe, that pill does have a weird name. When the pill was created, the ancestor asked Elder Li to think of a name. After Elder Li thought for a while, she came up with that name. Although the pill's name is Demon Cultivation, it has nothing to do with cultivating into a demon."

"What effect does this pill have?" Wang Lin thought it was very strange. This pill was called Demon Cultivation and this Elder Li was from the country of Hou Fen and from the Li Hui sect. There must be some connection there.

"The effects of this pill are great, but I don't really know what the exact effects are." Cheng Xian shrugged his shoulders and said, "With my position, how could I know the effect of the pill? That pill is considered one of the three great treasures of our sect."

Wang Lin didn't mind. He nodded his head. After a while, the two arrived outside of the southern courtyard. What appeared before Wang Lin was an arched bridge with water flowing under it. The water emitted waves of spiritual energy

Inside the water were countless 7 color carps, leisurely swimming inside.

Cheng Xian stopped before the bridge and smiled. "There is another rumor regarding the Demon Cultivation pill. Does brother want to hear it?"

“I’m all ears.” Wang Lin’s eyes followed the bridge into the courtyard, however, there was a restriction blocking him from looking in too deep. He could vaguely see the elegant environment inside. It was like the garden of eden.

Cheng Xian proudly said, “The rumor is that Elder Li lived in the Sea of Devils for a while. The name of the pill is related to an event that she experienced there. Of course, this is only a rumor. In fact, there are a lot of rumors about Elder Li in the Cloud Sky Sect. We’ll have a good talk about them later.”

After Wang Lin heard this, his expression remained calm. He clasped his hands toward Cheng Xian and walked toward the bridge.

Cheng Xian quickly shouted, “Brother Wang Lin, I’ll wait for you here. Don’t forget that we have something to do after this!”

Wang Lin didn’t respond. He walked across the bridge.

After entering the southern courtyard, the fog became even thicker. He couldn’t see anything more than 3 feet in front of him. If Wang Lin’s main body was here, it wouldn’t bother him at all. All he would have to do was spread out his divine sense and he would be able to see everything.

But, right now, Wang Lin’s avatar was only at the 8th layer, so he could only slowly walk forward.

The deeper he went, the thicker the fog got. His vision gradually reduced from 3 feet to 1 foot.

A voice floated out from the fog.

“The southern courtyard is a restricted area. If outer disciple doesn’t have a token, you may not enter.”

Wang Lin stopped. He replied, “Disciple Wang Lin is here to greet teacher’s teacher, Elder Li.”

The voice pondered for a while, then the fog before Wang Lin opened up as if there was a giant pair of hands spreading it open. A path that lead deep into the southern courtyard appeared.

“Follow this path and you will arrive at Elder Li’s residence. Go now.” The voice appeared again and Wang Lin could hear a hint of envy in the voice.

Wang Lin followed the path without a word. The sound of an instrument could be heard in the distance. Shortly after, Wang Lin arrived at the end of the path, where a building awaited him.

Looking into the window, there was the figure of a woman. Before her was a zither. However, due to a thin layer of curtain, Wang Lin couldn’t see what she looked like.

The moment Wang Lin appeared, a song came out of the building and entered Wang Lin’s heart like a flowing river.

Wang Lin didn't say a word, but stood there and listened to the song. After the song was over, an elegant voice came out of the building. "You are Wang Lin?"

The moment the voice entered Wang Lin's ears, he was stunned. His face revealed a look of disbelief, but he quickly recovered. After pondering for a long time, he responded. "Yes I am."

The moment his voice came out, a sudden pop sound came from the room as the woman broke a string on her zither. Then, the window suddenly opened. Her appearance could make anyone's heart beat faster.

Her face was as beautiful as a flower and her skin was as smooth as jade. It could be said that her appearance was like a flower, her voice was like a songbird's, her soul was like the moon, and her skin was like jade.

The woman's gaze fell on Wang Lin. After looking at Wang Lin for a while, she revealed a hint of melancholy. She put down the curtain and regained her elegant composure.

Wang Lin's expression was still as calm as still water. The moment the woman spoke, he had already figured out her identity. He didn't expect that, after all these years, that girl would become an elder in the Cloud Sky Sect.

Although Wang Lin's avatar's cultivation wasn't high, he still had his keen instinct. He could tell that this woman's cultivation

was at the early stage of Core Formation. In any other sect, it would be strange for the teacher and disciple to have the same cultivation level, but it was not strange in the Cloud Sky Sect.

The inner yard measured someone's worth by their alchemy skill, not their cultivation.

As a result, in the inner yard of the Cloud Sky Sect, there were a lot of cases of the teacher having lower a cultivation level than the disciple. This was because the Cloud Sky Sect had a different type of scale compared to everyone else.

Of course, some pills would require a certain level of cultivation to be refined. So, for certain pills, the person would need to increase their cultivation.

In this world, there were few people like Li Muwan, who could make rank 5 pills that would normally require someone to be as high the Nascent Soul stage to refine.

Wang Lin secretly sighed. The so called time changes a person was like this. 200 years wasn't exactly long, but not short either.

She was several times more beautiful than before. 200 years ago felt like just yesterday. However, there was still a big gap between the two, a gap that Wang Lin wouldn't so easily cross.

Wang Lin didn't have any plans to reveal himself. His appearance was also different from when he first met Li Muwan, so she

wouldn't figure out that it was him from his looks.

“What is it?” Li Muwan's voice was still filled with a hint of sadness.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and bitterly smiled in his heart. He said, “Dis...disciple...” Facing an old friend, Wang Lin was almost unable to say the word “disciple”.

When Li Muwan heard Wang Lin's voice again, her body shivered. She waved her hand and a purple veil appeared on her head. She walked out of the building and looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression was calm. He slowly said, “Disciple's pill furnace shattered.”

Li Muwan looked at Wang Lin for a while. She revealed a complicated expression and asked, “Are you from the country of Chu?”

Wang Lin pondered for a bit and nodded.

Li Muwan let out a sigh. Her mood returned to normal. She said, “The pill furnace shattering must be because your cultivation has increased too quickly and you can't control the spiritual energy in your body well enough to guide the fire. This is very common. All you have to do is keep practicing and it should solve itself.”

“Since you are Zhou Lin's disciple, I'll gift you this pill furnace.

This pill furnace will prevent 100 shatters. If after 100 times you still can't control the fire, then that means you have no talent in alchemy and you should give up and go to the outer sect.”

After Li Muwan finished speaking, she sent out the pill furnace and it floated before Wang Lin.

Wang Lin immediately put the pill furnace into his bag of holding. Although his expression was calm, he had very complex emotions floating around in his heart. Every second that he spent here, he felt like he was suffocating. He clasped his hands and turned to leave.

Li Muwan suddenly said, “Ma Liang...”

Wang Lin revealed a startled expression. He turned around and looked at Li Muwan with a confused look.

Li Muwan secretly sighed and said, “You can go. If you have any questions, you may come and ask me.” After that, she returned to her residence and the sound of a zither started coming out of the building again.

This time, there was an hint of melancholy and loneliness in the song.

Wang Lin revealed a complicated expression. He directed a thoughtful look at the person inside the building. He secretly sighed and turned around to leave.

In the building, Li Muwan put down the instrument. She pondered for a while, then looked through the window into the distance. After a long time, she frowned and said, "Something is not right. How could two people sound so alike? Even if that were true, there's no way their expressions could be exactly the same. Also, that Wang Lin's expression was too calm. A normal person wouldn't be able to pull that off."

A light flashed across her eyes and she pointed at her brow. A drop of blood came out of her forehead. The blood was red and released a destructive aura.

This was the gift Wang Lin gave her when he left. This drop of blood contained a sliver of Ji Realm. Wang Lin gave it to her to protect her for the rest of her life. If it wasn't for this drop of blood, Li Muwan wouldn't have escaped the destruction of the country of Hou Fen.

"If it really was him, then why didn't this blood react to him?" Li Muwan bit her lip and let out a sigh.

At that moment, a voice suddenly came in from outside the building. "Junior martial sister, could you come out for a bit?"

Li Muwan slightly frowned and opened the door. She saw a handsome middle aged cultivator walking towards her with a warm smile on his face.

When he saw Li Muwan, he revealed an unreserved look of love

and gently said, “Junior sister, a few months ago, I heard that you needed a Long Yan Zhi. I searched the entire country of Chu and finally found one.” With that, he took out a jade box. Inside the jade box was a complete purple zhi that was the size of an arm.

Li Muwan’s expression was dull. She didn’t even look at the jade box and said, “Many thanks for senior brother Sun’s kindness, but I have already found an replacement and made the pill. Brother Sun should just keep it.”

The middle aged man let out a warm smile. He put the jade box to the side and gently said, “Junior sister, the ancestors mean well. After all, you aren’t a direct disciple of the Cloud Sky Sect. If you wish to obtain better alchemy techniques, then you must choose a direct disciple to form a cultivating couple with. You and I have known each other for a long time. I’m sure junior sister understands how I feel about you.”

A flash of coldness flashed across Li Muwan’s eyes. She stared at the middle aged man and said, word for word, “Don’t ever bring up this matter again!”

The middle aged man quietly looked at Li Muwan. After a long time, he calmly said, “Junior sister, if it wasn’t for me saving you when the country of Fen Hou was attacked, you would be dead. How have I been to you for these past few years? I want to know why you’re so against this.”

Li Muwan pondered for a while. The figure of a person unconsciously floated into her mind. She stopped that thought and said, “No reason...”

The middle aged man sighed. His voice was still gentle. “Junior sister, ancestor has already personally ordered it. Everything is already set, so please consider it again.” With that, he gave Li Muwan a deep look, then turned around with a bitter smile and left.

Li Muwan quietly stood outside of her house for a while, then turned around to go back in. Her back looked so sad and lonely.

Wang Lin left the southern courtyard with a complicated feeling in his heart. Just as he walked across the bridge, he saw Cheng Xian waiting for him. Cheng Xian quickly went up and asked, “Brother, how did things go?”

Wang Lin looked at him and said, “Let’s go.”

Cheng Xian was waiting for this sentence. He let out a smile and quickly said, “Senior, the day is almost over, so we should move quickly. Wait a bit and I’ll call for 2 mounts.” With that, he put two fingers in his mouth and a sharp whistling sound spread into the distance.

Shorly after, a few beast roars came in from the distance. Wang Lin looked up and saw a large and a small shadow rushing to their location.

Not long after, the shadows got close. When they arrived 10 feet from Cheng Xian, Wang Lin could clearly see that they were two apes. The large one was one and a half meters tall while the small

one was one meter tall. Both apes' eyes were red. They made screeching sounds at Cheng Xian.

Cheng Xian coughed a bit and said, "I only borrowed something from you guys. We've known each other for a dozen years. Fine, carry us to the western courtyard and I'll return that thing to you guys."

The two apes breathed heavily as they screamed at each other for a while. Then, one of them grabbed toward Cheng Xian.

Cheng Xian didn't dodge and allowed the hand to grab him. The larger ape grabbed Cheng Xian's clothes and pulled him onto its back. They quickly ran and leaped into the distance.

The smaller ape looked at Wang Lin, revealing anger in its eyes. It grabbed toward Wang Lin, but Wang Lin dodged the claw and jumped onto its back. The ape didn't seem to mind and quickly chased after the larger ape.

The apes were very quick. Riding on them was like sitting on clouds. Cheng Xian seemed to be very used to this. After yelling a few times, he took out a gourd of wine and drank a gulp. He then let out a laugh and said, "Riding a spirit ape to the western courtyard. In the entire Cloud Sky Sect, only I can do this! Haha!"

Wang Lin wryly smiled. Although this Cheng Xian was very mischievous, he wasn't annoying. Although he was wasting Wang Lin's time, Wang Lin didn't care too much. In fact, because of Cheng Xian, Wang Lin's dislike of interacting with people lessened

a bit.

Cheng Xian threw the gourd back to Wang Lin. Wang Lin caught the gourd and looked at it for a while. He thought of Li Muwan's expression and took a big gulp.

Chapter 215 – Lou Yue

The wine wasn't spicy. It contained a bit of a dry sweetness, but different from the spirit liquid. However, the moment the wine entered his stomach, a feeling of warmth filled his body.

Wang Lin could clearly feel that the spiritual energy in his body increased, causing him to be startled.

Cheng Xian let out a laugh and said, "This is special water filled with spiritual energy my teacher prepared to refine pills with. There isn't much of this in the entire state of Chu. I used fruits these two apes had stored for a while to make some wine. Brother, if it was anyone else, I wouldn't let them drink something this good."

The moment he said those words, the two apes let out a few angry growls. They were clearly very unhappy about what Cheng Xian did.

Shortly after, with the spirit apes' speed, the already not far western courtyard appeared before them.

The western courtyard was very different from from the southern courtyard. The entire western courtyard was floating in the air and was surrounded by clouds. If one did not look carefully, one couldn't even see the building made of white jade inside the clouds.

Cranes flew through the clouds and waves of crisp laughter

emitted from the western courtyard. Within a certain range of the western courtyard, a pleasant fragrance filled the air.

Cheng Xian dreamily looked at the western courtyard. He let out a sigh and muttered, “Almost all of the female cultivators are in the western courtyard. Just think about all of the beauties inside. If I could just live in there for one year, I’d be satisfied.

Wang Lin’s eyes slightly lit up. He ignored what Cheng Xian was saying and focused his attention on the restriction placed under the western courtyard. The effect of the restriction was to keep the west courtyard afloat and it also had some effect that blocked vision from the outside.

A group of cranes flew out from the mist. There were 7 or 8 girls sitting on the cranes, each one of them was as pretty as a flower and had nice curves, especially the girl in front, who was a grade above the rest. She arrived before the two on the crane. After looking at them, she shouted, “The western courtyard is a restricted area!”

After she finished, she gave Cheng Xian a fierce stare and viciously said, “Cheng Xian, why are you here again? If you are here to bug sister Tong again, don’t blame me for being ruthless.”

Cheng Xian pouted his lips. While rubbing the spirit ape’s fur, he said, “Cheng Lin, we came from the same village, why be like this? I even held you when you were a baby. Do you still remember? I still remember that time when I was holding you and you took a piss on me.”

When Wang Lin heard that, he immediately patted the spirit ape's head. The ape was also smart and quickly took a few steps back.

That girl's face quickly turned red, then green. Her face was immediately filled with rage. She slapped her bag of holding, took out three flying swords, and shouted, "You're still talking about that! This is not over!"

The three flying swords flew toward Cheng Xian like lightning.

Cheng Xian took a few steps to the side and dodged the flying swords. He took out a piece of jade and sent some spiritual power into it. Suddenly, a light screen formed, surrounding the area. He said, "Don't be mad, you were only taking a piss. Brother Xian didn't mind. Even now, if you want to take a piss..."

Before he even finished speaking, the girl's rage had reached its limit. She waved her hand and three bells appeared. The bells were emitting a crisp sound.

Wang Lin's eyes became serious. This time, the spirit ape backed up even more without his command. Wang Lin also quickly moved his hand and formed a restriction.

All of this happened almost instantly. The instant the girl rang the bell, Wang Lin finished the restriction.

Waves of crisp ringing sounds came from the bell. At first, it was soft, but it got louder and louder, until it crashed down like roaring thunder.

It was clear that the girl's anger had reached its limit. She passed her anger onto Wang Lin as well. From her point of view, someone who was with Cheng Xian couldn't be a good person.

Cheng Xian exclaimed loudly. He wryly smiled and thought that he went too far with the joke. He didn't expect her to go all out because of a piss from their childhood.

The light screen before him shook a few times under the thunderous roar, then collapsed. Cheng Xian took a deep breath and spat out a yellow light. Waves of fragrant herbs appeared with the yellow light and immediately turned into a spirit ape.

The spirit ape's body wasn't large, but it emitted a ferocious aura. The moment the spirit ape appeared, the spirit ape Cheng Xian was riding let out an angry roar and threw Cheng Xian off. It knelt on the ground and started kowtowing toward the spirit ape formed by the yellow light.

Meanwhile, the smaller spirit ape did the same, although Wang Lin wasn't thrown off like Cheng Xian, but got off himself.

The spirit ape formed by the yellow light wasn't bothered by the incoming ringing sound at all. Its stomach bulged and he spat out a torrent of air. Suddenly, the ringing sound was blown back.

The girl's face suddenly became pale and she coughed out a small amount of blood. She fiercely stared at Cheng Xian. All of the girls behind her had anger in their eyes and took out their treasures, ready to attack.

As for the ringing sound that went toward Wang Lin, it slightly paused before his body and strangely disappeared without a trace. Although Wang Lin's cultivation was low, his keen instinct and knowledge of restrictions were still there. It was more than enough to stop the attack of a mere Core Formation junior. The restrictions landed on all of the weak points of the bell's sound waves.

The ape formed by the yellow light suddenly turned its head and looked at Wang Lin with a strange expression. Then, its body dissipated and turned back into a yellow light, which was absorbed by Cheng Xian.

"Don't attack. I'm not here to fight, but to accompany him to look for someone." Cheng Xian's face was bitter. He was thinking that he won't be able to make it into the courtyard. It was all his fault. If he hadn't offend that girl, Cheng Lin, he wouldn't be having his problem right now.

"Looking for who? Could it be elder sister Tong!?" Cheng Lin took a pill from her bag of holding and swallowed it. Her face returned to normal as she looked at Wang Lin with a loathing stare.

Wang Lin's expression remained calm as he looked at the girl. He said, "The person I'm looking for is not elder sister Tong."

Cheng Xian quickly said, “The person he is looking for is Lou Yue.”

The girl named Cheng Lin frowned. She looked at Wang Lin and fiercely asked, “What are you looking for junior sister Lou Yue for?”

Wang Lin chuckled and retorted. “What’s it to you?”

The anger grew in her eyes, but she suppressed it by force. She took out a piece of jade from her bag of holding. After holding it for a bit, she threw it behind her. The piece of jade quickly flew back into the western courtyard.

After doing that, the girl’s gaze turn to Cheng Xian and she said, “Cheng Xian, if you keep bringing those things up, I’ll go home and tell your dad that you’re bullying me!”

Cheng Xian was startled. His expression suddenly changed and he said, “Why be like this, cousin? Who is bullying who here? Is it because when we were little I...” At that point, he quickly shut up. He saw Cheng Ling’s expression change and quickly said, “I have been giving you special treatment all this time. I always bring you good food and fun stuff to play with. This time, I’m really here to help this guy look for Lou Yue and... I’m also here to see you, cousin.”

Cheng Lin let out a snort. She gave Cheng Xian a look and started talking to the girls that were with her. Their gazes would

sometimes fall on Wang Lin.

Cheng Xian secretly sighed and walked next to Wang Lin. He wryly smiled and whispered, “Brother, its all my mouth’s fault. Ah, whenever I see that girl, I feel like teasing her. If I knew that today was her turn to be on duty, I would have come tomorrow.”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm. He slowly said, “I have already helped with what I can. Whether Lou Yue comes out or not, I have fulfilled my promise.”

Cheng Xian sighed. He took out a voice transmission jade from his bag and handed it to Wang Lin. Before he could say anything, a crane flew out of the western courtyard, carrying a pretty girl on its back. Her eyes were wide open, staring at Wang Lin with disbelief.

After she got closer, she jumped off the crane and said to Wang Lin, “You came looking for me?”

The girl named Cheng Lin frowned and said, “Junior Sister Yue, you know his person?”

Lou Yue quickly turned around and said, “I know him, senior sister. He joined the sect at the same time as me.”

Cheng Lin looked at Wang Lin a few times, then used her eyes to warn Cheng Xian before leaving with everyone else, leaving just the three of them there.

Lou Yue blinked a few times. She completely ignored Cheng Xian and asked Wang Lin, “How do you know my name?”

Wang Lin pondered a little and blandly said, “If it isn’t inconvenient for you, please take this person into the western courtyard. If he could see elder sister Tong, that would be the best. If that is not possible, then don’t bother with it.” With that, he left without even turning his head, leaving Lou Yue and Cheng Xian dumbfounded. Both of them stood there for a long time, unable to say a word.

Lou Yue stomped her feet and shouted, “Come on! He called me out just for this!?” Unfortunately, Wang Lin didn’t turn around and his figure disappeared into the distance.

Cheng Xian secretly sighed, thinking that brother Wang Lin really was a master. With a girl this pretty in front of him, he still wasn’t moved at all. Cheng Xian felt like he would never be able to reach that stage in his life.

Cheng Xian took a deep breath and said, “Lou Yue, junior sister... elder sister, does elder sister have time? I am very good friends with brother Wang Lin. I took care of him when he joined the sect, so could you help me with what he just said?”

Lou Yue glanced at Cheng Xian and disgruntledly said, “You’re the older one, hmph.” She fiercely stared at the direction Wang Lin went in. After muttering some stuff to herself, she shook the bell in her hand. A crane suddenly came out and landed next to

her. She got on the crane and it flew into the air.

Cheng Xian sighed with a bitter face, but, just as he was about to leave, Lou Yue's crisp voice came from above. "Follow me on your own. However, only this once and never again."

Cheng Xian suddenly became excited. He quickly followed the crane to the western courtyard.

After Wang Lin left the western courtyard, he returned to his yard in the northern courtyard. He checked and there was no sign of anyone entering on the restrictions he left.

After returning home, he took out the pill furnace Li Muwan gave him and started to practice alchemy again.

He knew that he was short on time and that he must quickly raise his cultivation level. He didn't reveal himself to Li Muwan because it had been a very long time. Wang Lin wasn't sure how much of the passion from back then still remained.

Wang Lin didn't plan on revealing his identity before reaching Nascent Soul. If there were any sudden changes, then his hard earned identity as a Cloud Sky Sect disciple would be wasted.

As a result, Wang Lin didn't reveal himself and, from his view, 200 years was just too long and there was no need to force anything. He felt that he should just let things take their course.

As for how Li Muwan knew his previous body's name, it's very easy to explain. After all, 200 years of time was plenty to do many things, especially when a mere name wasn't that important.

Of course, if Li Muwan had found out that his name was Wang Lin, then that would be strange.

Wang Lin had very complex feelings toward Li Muwan. From the time he stepped into the cultivation world, he had met many females, but Li Muwan was the only one that had lived with him for many years.

In fact, even Wang Lin had feelings for her, but, the moment they appeared, they were forcibly erased by him.

At the moment, Wang Lin's heart felt very complicated after meeting an old friend. After a long time, Wang Lin put this matter aside and focused again.

Time slowly passed. In a flash, several more months had passed.

Zhou Lin's closed door training was still not over. Wang Lin's skill in alchemy had increased a lot, but he felt that he really didn't have much talent for alchemy. It was only after failing 93 times using the pill furnace Li Muwan gave him that he finally succeeded in mastering the control of the fire.

As a result, he started to refine pills using the information in the jade left by Zhou Ling.

Using the herbs in the garden, Wang Lin started to slowly try refining pills. However, the success rate was too low. In 10 tries, he only succeeded once, and sometimes, not even once.

If this continued, then, no matter how many herbs were in the garden, they couldn't withstand this kind of useage.

Finally, because one of the herbs ran out, Wang Lin used the spirit liquid after pondering for a while. Surprisingly, the refining was successful.

And it was not only one success. As long as the liquid was used in the refining process, then the success rate would increase by an unimaginable degree. It would succeed 9 out of 10 times. After much testing, Wang Lin confirmed that another effect of the spirit liquid was to increase the success rate of pill refining.

As a result, with the help of the spirit liquid and the heaven defying bead, his cultivation climbed at an incredible rate. He had now reached the 15th layer and was getting close to Foundation Building.

Wang Lin clearly remembered when his main body tried to enter Foundation Building. No matter what he tried, he always failed. In the end, Situ Nan told him that there were only three ways to reach the Foundation Building stage. One was to obtain a Foundation Building pill, another was to steal someone else's foundation, and the last one was to have a Nascent Soul cultivator help you reach Foundation Building.

Foundation Building pills were too rare and there was no Nascent Soul cultivator to help him, so the Wang Lin from back then decided to steal someone's foundation.

His target for stealing their foundation ended up being Teng Huayuan's grandson, Teng Li, due to many circumstances.

His avatar had also reached this stage, but he didn't need to steal someone's foundation or have a Nascent Soul cultivator help him, because he had learned alchemy.

But the recipe for the Foundation Building pill wasn't easy to obtain. Normally, the teacher was supposed to make the pill and gift it to the disciple, but Zhou Lin was currently in closed door training. He would have never thought that Wang Lin, who was only at the 3rd layer, would have already reached the 15th layer.

Wang Lin sat in the yard, pondering. He waved his hand and took out the voice transmission jade from Cheng Xian. In these past several months, Cheng Xian would often visit Wang Lin and talk a lot.

According to Cheng Xian, that time, with Lou Yue's help, he was able to meet elder Sister Tong and they were getting along really well.

Wang Lin's expression darkened. He sent out the voice transmission jade and it flew off into the distance. Wang Lin wasn't in a rush and sat there, waiting for Cheng Xian.

Not long after, the roars of a beast could be heard from the distance. Soon, a spirit ape charged into the yard with Cheng Xian on its back. Cheng Xian smiled when he saw Wang Lin and said, “Brother, what were you looking for me for?”

Wang Lin looked up and slowly asked, “Do you have the recipe for the Foundation Building pill?”

Cheng Xian was startled and said, “That foundation building pill is a spirit pill, it is not something I can make. I don’t have recipes like that.”

Wang Lin slightly frowned. He secretly sighed and thought that he would have to find Li Muwan again.

“But, since brother asked, I have to at least try to help. Although I don’t have it, my teacher should definitely have it. Give me three days. I’ll definitely be able to steal it in three days.” Cheng Xian let out a proud smile, then talked with Wang Lin for a bit. He looked at the sky and said, “Today, elder sister Tong made arrangements with me to meet outside, so I won’t have time to talk more. As for the Foundation Building pill, don’t worry about it. I got you covered!” He excitedly left on the unwilling spirit ape.

It didn’t take three days like Cheng Xian said, but, after two days, it arrived. Cheng Xian didn’t come himself, but the slightly larger spirit ape came, dropped off the jade, and left.

When Wang Lin came out, he only saw the spirit ape’s back. His

eyes suddenly focused on the spirit ape and he noticed that its right leg was clearly injured. The way it walked was a bit strange, as if it didn't dare to put weight on its right leg.

Wang Lin lowered his head and took the jade. He pondered for a while, then returned to the yard.

In the next 10 days, Wang Lin almost exclusively worked on his alchemy. The Foundation Building pill was a spirit pill. With Wang Lin's current skill in alchemy, his failure rate was extremely high.

But, after putting in the spirit liquid, the success rate had increased greatly, however, it still couldn't compare to the pei yuan pill. After using the spirit liquid, making pei yuan pills would succeed 9 out of 10 times, but with Foundation Building pills, it was only 5 to 6 out of 10 times.

Wang Lin pondered a little. He figured that the spirit liquid was less effective on higher quality pills.

But the heaven defying bead was still incomplete. Wang Lin had tried looking for the missing elements, but these elements were just too hard to find. It has to be said that for the fire element to be filled, it completely absorbed a wild spirit beast to complete it.

As a result, filling the remaining earth, wood, and metal elements was simply too hard. At least for now, Wang Lin hadn't found any good methods to do it.

Among the elements, only the water element was easy to get and the wood element was not too bad. Although the wood element wasn't complete, 7 leaves had appeared on the heaven defying bead.

The metal and earth elements didn't have any movements at all. Wang Lin had tried many things, but none of them had any effect.

Wang Lin already had a great deal of understanding of the liquid from the heaven defying bead. There was a huge difference in the quality of the spirit liquid before the heaven defying bead was filled with water element.

And after the fire element was complete, the quality of the spirit liquid increased one fold. It was much better than before.

As a result, as long as the five elements are complete, even ignoring what other effects the heaven defying bead will gain, just the spirit liquid would be able to have an effect on the refining of high rank pills.

Only two Foundation Building pills were in each batch and one batch took a whole today to refine. After ten days, Wang Lin had gathered almost all of the herbs in the garden that could be used for the Foundation Building pills. In the end, he was able to make 13 Foundation Building pills.

Wang Lin's avatar's talent wasn't that much different from his main body's. Both had pretty mediocre talent, nothing special. So Wang Lin knew that just one Foundation Building pill wasn't

enough. That's why he made so many, in case he needed more.

After he finished everything, he let out a sigh. He pressed his hand on his forehead and entered the heaven defying bead's space. Shortly after he entered the space, a spirit ape arrived outside his yard. The ape was covered in wounds. It stood outside, roaring for a while, before it left in disappointment.

Chapter 216 – Main Body, Appear!

Before Wang Lin entered the heaven defying bead, he set up some hidden restrictions to prevent people from coming into the room. Even if they were to get in, Wang Lin's whole body would be gone, so they wouldn't be able to find anything.

After all, not even the spirit severing Duanmu could find the existence of the heaven defying bead's space. The Cloud Sky Sect only had Nascent Soul cultivators, so they won't be able to find anything at all.

Wang Lin paid his respects to his parents and Situ Nan, then sat down to cultivate for a bit. Next, he took out the Foundation Building pills, put them to the side, and put one in his mouth.

The moment the Foundation Building pill entered his mouth, it turned into pure spiritual energy. Wang Lin calmly activated the ancient god tactic.

Under his control, the spiritual energy absorbed by the ancient god tactic didn't enter his body, but formed a swirl in his abdomen.

After the last sliver of spiritual energy from the Foundation Building pill entered the swirl, it suddenly enlarged and started to move upwards.

The current Wang Lin wasn't a rookie cultivator anymore. He knew that if this swirl could cycle through his entire body, then he

would have succeeded in entering the Foundation Building stage. If he had enough talent, then the swirl would have no problems doing so.

But, if his talent wasn't enough, then it would seem as if there were invisible blockades making the swirl's path around the body more difficult to travel through.

The swirl in his body started to spin faster and faster. The swirl was like a large tree, quickly spreading its roots through Wang Lin's body.

But Wang Lin had too many obstacles in his body. The swirl became like a wave hitting rocks on a shore. At first, it broke through many of the obstacles, but the swirl soon started to slow down and even felt like it was about to shrink.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. Without a word, he took another Foundation Building pill. The swirl suddenly got a surge of power and started to spread again.

Time slowly passed as Wang Lin was breaking through to the Foundation Building stage. After an unknown amount of time had passed, Wang Lin took the 8th Foundation Building pill and, with a boom, the swirl surged through his entire body. Surrounding his body were countless specks of glowing light as dark liquid started to come out of his pores.

After a long time, Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes. His eyes shined like lightning and he immediately found that his meridian

was almost translucent and several times larger than before. Even his main body didn't experience something like this when it reached the Foundation Building stage.

Wang Lin pondered for a while. He wasn't sure if all of this had anything to do with the ancient god tactic. After all, the ancient god tactic was a technique that absorbed spiritual energy, and a Foundation Building pill was just like a stronger pei yuan pill, only its effect was countless times stronger.

A burst of strong spiritual energy to wash the entire body so the body would be more suited for cultivation. That was the true meaning of Foundation Building.

But this type of change happened on the inside while the ancient god's body reconstruction was a change on the outside. In fact, the two were really similar, only the ancient god used the spiritual energy to change the outer body to better absorb spiritual energy and become stronger.

The cultivator's inner change was to better sense the spiritual energy of heaven and earth, but, in the end, was also to become stronger.

One was inner cultivation while the other was outer body refinement. The roads were different, but the destination was the same.

Wang Lin's main body purposely prevented the avatar body from absorbing the spiritual energy and pushed it into his core, but after

his body went through reconstruction once and the purple star appeared on his head, his main body was already on the path of outer body refinement.

He was very careful when his avatar formed, so it didn't go through body reconstruction. He had been paying attention to it from the start, thus, his avatar walked the path of inner cultivation.

Wang Lin picked up the jade bottle. There were still 5 Foundation Building pills left. He pondered for a while, then tossed the pills into his body and started to cultivate again.

Time slowly passed by. The spiritual energy inside the 5 Foundation Building pills exploded outward. A normal person wouldn't be able to contain that much spiritual energy. If it was a normal person, if they didn't die, they would lose all of the spiritual energy in their body.

But Wang Lin had the ancient god tactic, one of the most overwhelming techniques out there. The one thing the ancient god tactic was least afraid of was spiritual energy, no matter how much of it there was. All of the spiritual energy created by the 5 Foundation Building pills was absorbed before it could cause the body any harm.

Wang Lin's cultivation went from just reaching the Foundation Building stage to the peak of the early stage of Foundation Building.

But Wang Lin wasn't satisfied. He pondered for a while and took out a pill furnace. The pill furnace looked very normal. The only difference was that there was a yellow paper seal on it.

This pill furnace was the one Wang Lin got from Yun Fei, the one she tried to use to get someone to release the restriction on her. However, everything she did was seen through by the devil following her, ending in her demise.

This pill furnace naturally fell into Wang Lin's hands.

He tried to analyze it before, but didn't have much time. Right now, he was out of pills. He would have to go back outside to make more, so the only matter he had left to deal with in the bead's space was this pill furnace.

While staring at the pill furnace, Wang Lin's eyes slightly trembled. Wang Lin knew that this pill furnace wasn't normal. Just the words on the seal made his skin crawl.

Wang Lin pondered for a while. He took the pill furnace and shook it. Muffled sounds came from inside it. There was clearly something in there.

Based on the sound, there was only one thing inside. If it was placed inside a pill furnace, there was a high chance that it was a pill.

Why would someone put a yellow paper on a pill furnace? Also,

what could the use of this yellow paper be? He hadn't open up the pill furnace yet was because he didn't know what the yellow paper was for. If the paper was a restriction and he opened it up by force, it could cause a chain of uncontrollable events.

After pondering for a while, he waved his hand and a sliver of spirit energy appeared on his finger. He let out a sigh and flicked his finger. The sliver of spiritual energy quickly landed on the paper.

At that moment, a strange scene unfolded before him. The moment the sliver of spiritual energy got close to the yellow paper, it suddenly increased in speed and disappeared without a trace into the yellow paper.

Wang Lin's eyes flashed. He put the pill furnace on the ground. His hands formed many seals and he shouted, "Scatter!"

Suddenly, countless specks of light floated around his body, forming slivers of spiritual energy that started to close in on the pill furnace. But before they got too close, all of the spiritual energy suddenly sped up and disappeared into the yellow paper.

Wang Lin frowned. This yellow paper was really strange, as if it was made to absorb spiritual energy.

He suddenly thought of something and lightly pressed his finger on the pill furnace. The moment he touched the yellow paper, nothing abnormal happened. He gently tried to rip the paper off, but an unimaginable suction for suddenly came from the paper.

Wang Lin's spiritual energy started to get sucked uncontrollably.

Good thing Wang Lin had already been on guard. The moment he felt the suction, he withdrew his hand.

After pondering for a while, Wang Lin decided to not try anything else. He carefully picked up the pill furnace and put it back into the bag of holding. This furnace really was strange. When he first got the pill furnace, he couldn't put it inside a bag of holding, but when he made his avatar, he was able to.

All of the strangeness of this pill furnace made Wang Lin very confused.

After putting away the pill furnace, Wang Lin stood up and left the heaven defying bead's space.

The moment he appeared in the courtyard, he noticed that there was something off. He could smell a faint scent of blood. After looking around, his gaze locked onto the main gate. The smell of blood was coming from there.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he slowly walked over. At the gate, he saw the corpse of a spirit ape.

The spirit ape's eyes were wide open and grey. There were many wounds on its body, including a bowl-sized hole in his abdomen. There was no longer any blood dripping out of the body, only a faint scent of blood in the air.

Wang Lin squatted down and touched its right leg. He found that all of the bones in the right leg were shattered. Clearly, this was the spirit ape that came several days ago to deliver the Foundation Building pill recipe.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. The wound on the spirit ape's abdomen was torn open by someone's hand. Clearly, the goal was to get the spirit ape's core.

Wang Lin had done this kind of thing as well. He pondered for a while and was able to arrive at a clear answer.

He didn't know if Cheng Xian himself had anything to do with this. In this half a year, Cheng Xian had been very enthusiastic and seemed to have a very deep relationship with the spirit apes. When the spirit ape came to deliver the recipe instead of Cheng Xian, Wang Lin already thought something was up.

If nothing else, just because of the fact that he delivered the recipe for the Foundation Building pill to him, Wang Lin couldn't just ignore this.

He secretly sighed. Without even looking at the spirit ape again, he walked back into his room. This time, he didn't drink any spirit liquid and sent out one restriction circle.

The restriction circle landed on the ground and sent a ripple through the ground. Slowly, a white haired youth came out and, the moment he appeared, he released a burst of cold air.

Chapter 217 – Meet Up

As his main body slowly appeared from the restriction, the room got even colder. Even though the room was made of jade, a layer of frost formed on the walls.

After his main body appeared, his avatar took a deep breath and walked forward. His avatar crossed with the main body and they fused into one.

Shortly after, Wang Lin's eyes released a very cold light and his body released very powerful killing intent. After all of the years he had been at the country of Chu, his killing intent hadn't lessened at all. Right now, he was only releasing a small amount of his killing intent and as for his evil intent, he didn't reveal any.

Wang Lin pondered for a while. He moved his body and a mask appeared on his face and his clothes became like that of his avatar's. Then, he quickly left the room. He could clearly feel that his body's cultivation had increased a bit.

It has to be said that he has already reached the peak of Core Formation. The originally impossible to raise cultivation had increased a bit. Although it hadn't gotten to the point of his core breaking to form his Nascent Soul, there was a sliver of purple energy in his core.

Wang Lin knew that when trying to break into Nascent Soul, purple energy would appear. This purple energy could be called Nascent Energy, which was key for breaking through to Nascent

Soul.

When the entire core gets covered by this purple energy, that means that the day of forming a Nascent Soul will soon come.

In the past, no matter how much Wang Lin tried, this purple energy had never appeared. Even after Wang Lin swallowed the Nascent Soul, the energy was destroyed by his Ji Realm right as it appeared.

But now, this purple energy appeared and his Ji Realm didn't attack it. This meant that Wang Lin's theory was correct. If he were to continue through with this plan and fuse with his main body once his avatar reaches Nascent Soul, then his main body will be able to break through to Nascent Soul and he will be invincible in front of everyone below the Spirit Severing stage.

And adding on all of his various techniques, treasures, and the ancient god's inheritance, he wouldn't be afraid to fight a Spirit Severing cultivator, just like how he wasn't afraid to fight a Nascent Soul cultivator right now.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. He didn't stay still, but moved like a ghost until he was next to the body of the spirit ape. He was just about to deal with the body when his eyes suddenly focused on the ape. He thought, "No wonder, it's an upper spirit beast. With my avatar's cultivation, I couldn't see that its soul was still there."

Wang Lin moved his right hand, pressed it above the ape's head, and said, "Since I met you before, I'll save you once. From today

onward, you're my third devil!"

A ray of black light appeared from Wang Lin's hand. The light entered the spirit ape's head. The black light flowed through the ape's body and came back out of its head. This time, the soul of the spirit ape was inside the black light.

The moment the soul appeared, an aura that would make people shiver appeared. The fragrance emitted by the herbs around the garden disappeared. The herbs themselves began to tremble until they started to wilt, one by one.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He slowly said, "There seems to be innate hostility in this soul. Very good. It seems that not only your body, but your soul also suffered a lot before you died." Wang Lin felt the aura around him. This wasn't the first time he had felt this aura. The first time he felt it was 400 years ago in the country of Zhao.

The owner of this aura back then was Wang Lin himself.

Now that he saw that this spirit ape's soul had the same aura as him, he reached out, grabbed the soul, and put it into his soul flag.

After placing a few restrictions on the flag, he put it away and let it be. Inside the flag were several other powerful souls he had collected as backups for creating new devils.

If this spirit ape wasn't devoured and instead devoured the other souls inside, then it had the right to become the third evil. If it

isn't able to do so, then the only path left was to be devoured.

After collecting the beast's soul, Wang Lin left the yard and headed toward the southern courtyard.

At almost the same moment Wang Lin's main body appeared, Li Muwan's brow twitched. She was in the process of refining a very important pill when her body shivered. She ignored the important refining process that required all of her attention and threw away the furnace as she charged out of her room.

A batch of rank 4 pills was nothing compared to seeing the person in her mind right now.

In just that moment, the drop of blood in her brow with a sliver of that person's divine sense suddenly fluctuated. It gave off the feeling of wanting to return to its owner.

As if there was a giant magnet in the distance pulling this sliver of divine sense, it almost burst out of her body and charged in that direction.

This kind of thing had never happened in the past 200 years. But, in her heart and mind, she felt like she understood something. Could it be that the person she had been waiting for for over 200 years was not far away?

Li Muwan took a deep breath and quickly charged out of her room. Just as she was about to leave the yard, a gentle voice asked,

“Junior sister, where are you going?”

A cold light flashed across her eyes. She tried to move forward, but a white figure suddenly appeared in front of her, blocking her path. The white figure was the middle aged man from before.

He looked at Li Muwan, mildly surprised. He said, “Junior sister, you haven’t told me where you were going. Eh? Its rare to see you in such a rush.”

The coldness in Li Muwan’s eyes became even colder. She stared at the man while holding back the divine sense in her body from bursting out. She said, word for word, with a freezing tone, “Sun Zhenwei, do you really think that you, with your late stage Core Formation cultivation, could stop me? If you don’t step aside now, then don’t blame junior sister for being ruthless.”

The middle aged man let out a soft smile and said, “Junior sister, this is the Cloud Sky Sect. Why would I dare to stop junior sister? Junior sister, where are you going? I’ll be happy to accompany you.”

At that moment, Wang Lin arrived at the southern courtyard. He stared at the white fog around the southern courtyard with no emotion on his face.

Chapter 218 – Decisiveness

In the Cloud Sky Sect, most Nascent Soul cultivators were in the outer sect, but there were still a few in the inner sect. However, most of these Nascent Soul cultivators focused on alchemy and rarely on fights.

Just like the one Nascent Cultivator in the southern courtyard, who was currently using his own Nascent fire and the earth's fire to refine a batch of pills that would increase his cultivation level.

On the way to the southern courtyard, Wang Lin hid all traces himself and moved like a ghost. He arrived outside the southern courtyard and stared at the white fog as he walked in.

Cheng Xian told Wang Lin where he lived. The fog had no effect on the current Wang Lin. The moment he spread out his divine sense, he could clearly see everything in the southern courtyard.

Close to the center of the courtyard, Wang Lin noticed a fluctuation of spiritual power. He could clearly see that there was an early stage Nascent Soul cultivator there.

The moment Wang Lin's divine sense passed by, the Nascent Soul cultivator noticed Wang Lin's presence. He was startled and wanted to immediately head out, but he suddenly stopped, looked at the pill furnace, and began to hesitate.

As for Wang Lin, the moment he found out that there was a Nascent Soul cultivator, and only an early stage one at that, he

waved his hand and a small flag appeared.

Almost immediately, the flag grew and trapped the Nascent Soul cultivator.

Wang Lin let out a cold smile. If the cultivator had reached the middle stage of Nascent Soul, then he would have immediately given up on helping Cheng Xian and would've left.

But since the Nascent Soul cultivator was only at the early stage, Wang Lin had no fear. Although the restriction flag was weaker without him controlling it, it could still trap an early stage Nascent Soul cultivator for a quarter of an hour.

A quarter of an hour was enough for Wang Lin to do everything he wanted to do.

Wang Lin no longer bothered with the Nascent Soul cultivator as he continued to walk in the white fog. No one noticed that he had trapped the Nascent Soul cultivator with the restriction flag.

Wang Lin easily moved in the white fog and arrived at Cheng Xian's room. In the scan by his divine sense earlier, Wang Lin had already found that Cheng Xian was here, but the situation seemed a bit dangerous.

Cheng Xian was laying on the bed, staring at the ceiling. Two streams of tears flowed down from his eyes and the spiritual energy in his body was in chaos.

By his side stood an overweight middle aged man. The middle aged man sighed as he threw pills into Cheng Xian's mouth and scolded, "Little brat, I already told you that those girls are nothing but trouble, especially that girl named Tong. Very cunning and devious. She's not someone you can handle. Do you understand now? From now on, stop thinking about chasing girls and follow your teacher in learning alchemy. That is the proper path."

Cheng Xian didn't listen to a word of it. As the pills entered his mouth, the spiritual energy in his body slowly calmed down.

His teacher sighed and said, "I know you're frustrated. How many times have you gone there? If it wasn't for me throwing away my pride, you would have already lost your life. The western courtyard isn't a place you can freely go to. This time, don't blame teacher for trapping you here. The western courtyard has already sent word. If you keep causing trouble, they will destroy your cultivation." The middle aged man shook his head and left the room.

Wang Lin stood outside the yard. After seeing all this, he pondered for a while, then disappeared. He reappeared in the yard and walked into Cheng Xian's room without anyone noticing.

He looked at Cheng Xian and waved his hand. The restriction on Cheng Xian was immediately broken and Cheng Xian got up and looked at Wang Lin with deep hatred in his eyes. "You were sent by them to kill me? Kill me. I'm not scared," he said.

Wang Lin was wearing a mask and his aura and cultivation were completely different from before, so there was no way for Cheng Xian to realize that it was him.

Wang Lin glanced at Cheng Xian. He moved his hand and a restriction instantly appeared and surrounded the room.

Cheng Xian's pupils shrank. He let out a wry smile and said, "They even got an elder from the outer courtyard to deal with a junior like me. Come on, if I even blink, then my name is not Cheng Xian."

After setting the restriction, Wang Lin coldly said, "I was indeed asked by someone to come, but to help you, not kill you. Tell me what happened. The more details, the better."

Cheng Xian was stunned. After glancing at Wang Lin, he hesitated and asked, "Who asked senior to come?"

Wang Lin frowned and coldly said, "I will only give you three sentences, and that was the first one. If things are still not properly explained in the next two sentences, I'm leaving."

Cheng Xian clenched his teeth and said, "All of this was Gongsun Tong from the west courtyard's fault. The reason she got close to me was because she was after my two spirit apes."

Wang Lin pondered a little. "These two spirit apes are yours?" he asked. Wang Lin's question was very clever. In the Cloud Sky Sect,

there were many spirit beasts who's purpose was to be used for alchemy. If that was the case, then what Gongsun Tong did wasn't exactly wrong.

Cheng Xian nodded and said, "I know what senior means. Those two spirit apes aren't the Cloud Sky Sect's beasts. I brought them with me when I joined the Cloud Sky Sect. According to the Cloud Sky Sect's rules, those two belong to me."

Wang Lin calmly asked, "So this Gongsun Tong got close to you, then asked you for the two spirit apes. You wanted to please her, so you gave her the two spirit apes, correct?"

Cheng Xian revealed a look of regret and excitedly said, "But... but I thought she wanted to use the spirit ape as a mount. I never thought her goal was the spirit ape's core. The large ape already had his core removed and went missing. I assume he is dead. Now, only the smaller ape is left. I went many times to ask for him back, but wasn't allowed inside. It was the outer sect disciple, Lu Song, who injured me multiple times.

Wang Lin slightly frowned. He originally didn't want to get mixed up in all of this, but since Cheng Xian helped him get the recipe for the Foundation Establishment Pill, he had to help.

After pondering a little, Wang Lin looked at Cheng Xian and asked, "How do you want to get revenge?"

Cheng Xian's eyes were blood-red. He said, while gnashing his teeth, "If the smaller ape is still alive, then I will consider this

matter my own fault. But if he is dead, then I want them to die as well!”

Wang Lin nodded and calmly said, “As you wish.”

With that, he backed up and disappeared without a trace.

Cheng Xian stared blankly at where Wang Lin was. His eyes revealed a confused look.

After Wang Lin left Cheng Xian’s room, he quickly charged toward the western courtyard. Just as he was about to leave the southern courtyard, he suddenly stopped and looked into the distance.

He felt a fluctuation of divine sense in that direction. After pondering a bit, he waved his hand and disappeared without a trace.

The moment his body disappeared, Li Muwan arrived as quick as lightning. Behind her was the middle aged man, still with a gentle expression on his face.

The middle age man frowned and slowly asked, “Junior sister, what exactly are you looking for?”

Li Muwan stopped. Through the drop of blood in her brow, she could clearly feel that that person was standing right here, but why couldn’t she see him? Li Muwan let out a bitter smile. She was a

very smart person and immediately realized that it was because he didn't want to see her.

Li Muwan bit her lower lip. Her face was filled with grief and said, "I know you are here. Why aren't you even willing to meet me once?"

The middle aged man's expression suddenly changed. He sent out his divine sense, but found no one. He frowned and suspiciously looked at Li Muwan. "Junior sister, who is here? There is no one else here."

Li Muwan didn't even look at the middle aged man as she closed her eyes and slowly calmed down. She said, "Wan Er doesn't ask for anything else, but to see you once. In these 200 years, Wan Er has depended on that bottle of spirit liquid to keep my vitality. If you aren't willing to come out, then Wan Er will kill herself right now to release myself from this obsession." Her voice was very low, but it was filled with determination.

The middle aged man's eyes lit up as he carefully looked at his surroundings.

At that moment, something appeared in the empty air. Almost immediately, a shadowy figure appeared from nowhere. It was Wang Lin. The moment he appeared, the middle aged man's expression suddenly turned ugly. But the middle aged man didn't dare to act rashly. He slowly moved his hand toward his bag of holding.

Li Muwan stared at Wang Lin. Although Wang Lin was wearing a mask, Li Muwan could clearly tell that this person was the person from back then.”

“You came,” Li Muwan whispered.

Wang Lin wryly smiled and asked, “Why must you be like this?” With that, he coldly looked at the middle aged man and calmly said, “The moment your hand touches your bag of holding is the moment you die.”

The middle aged man’s right hand suddenly stopped. His face changed again. The feeling Wang Lin gave him was too strange. He was clearly only at the late stage of Core Formation, but the pressure Wang Lin gave him was like that of a Nascent Soul cultivator.

He had no doubt that if his hand touched the bag of holding, Wang Lin would instantly kill him. Large droplets of sweat appeared on his forehead as he quickly said, “Since brother is junior sister Li’s friend, then you are the Cloud Sky Sect’s friend. How would I dare to be rude? Brother misunderstood me.”

Li Muwan looked at Wang Lin. She had thousands of things she wanted to say, but she couldn’t let out a single word. She pondered a bit, then asked, “Do you still have that piece of jade?”

Wang Lin looked at her for a while. He was silent for a bit, then answered, “I threw it away.”

Li Muwan's body shook. Her eyes were filled with sadness. She forced herself to calm down and whispered, "Since you threw it away, oh well. It wasn't anything expensive." Although she said this, she felt an excruciating pain in her chest. This pain was like a flood that was going to drown her heart.

That dragon jade was something she had put all of her effort into and even used her life force as a price to successfully create. If it wasn't for the fact that she sacrificed too much for it back then, she would at least already be at the peak of Core Formation with all of the pills she had taken, if not the Nascent Soul stage.

How else could she have been stuck at the early stage of Core Formation?

The moment she heard that that jade was just thrown away by Wang Lin, her heart felt pain. This pain was so strong that, despite all her effort to calm herself down, her body still trembled and her face became pale.

Wang Lin turned his head and no longer looked at Li Muwan. He pondered a bit and said, "I'm leaving..." Wang Lin slowly turned and walked away.

Li Muwan's heart ached. She let out a faint smile at Wang Lin's back. Although it was a smile, it was clear to everyone else that it was a silent cry.

"The Cloud Sky Sect ancestors want me to form a cultivation pair with this person. Before, I kept rejecting him, but now, I have no

reasons left to reject him... If you're still in the country of Chu in 3 months, then please come to the ceremony..."

Wang Lin's feet instantly trembled. Very complex feeling surfaced in his heart and he began to think.

Li Muwan's eyes shined while waiting for his response.

That middle aged man finally understood why Li Muwan had always been so against becoming a cultivation pair. The reason was this person. Although his face was calm, a trace of killing intent appeared in his heart.

Wang Lin pondered for a long time. He said, in a low tone with his back toward Li Muwan, "Congratulations!" With that, he slowly left.

Li Muwan's body quivered. After a long time, tears flowed down from her eyes and she muttered to herself, "I hate you...hate you!!!!"

That middle aged man let out a breath. He gently said, "Junior sister, he already left."

Li Muwan bit her lower lip. She ignored the middle aged man and returned to her house.

The middle aged man's face was still gentle, but he coldly smiled in his heart. He thought, "If it wasn't for your 200 years of

YuanYin, I wouldn't have asked the ancestor to agree to us becoming a cultivation pair. With your YuanYin's help and all of the pills I have collected, breaking into the Nascent Soul stage is only a matter of time. If you had agreed earlier, I would have still been nice to you, but now I decided that, once I reach Nascent Soul, I'm going to make you pay for repeatedly rejecting me!"

Wang Lin left the southern courtyard. Although he was a cruel person, he still felt a lot of regret toward Li Muwan. It was not that he was unable to accept her, but the path he must walk just wasn't suited to have a woman following him.

Chapter 219 – Two Months

The truth was that Wang Lin was not as ruthless as he sounded to Li Muwan, but his avatar needed to reach the Nascent Soul stage. If he were to get involved with Li Muwan now, then that would cause inevitable changes in his original plan, changes that could lead to serious consequences.

As a result, Li Muwan could be dragged in as well and that was not something Wang Lin wished to see.

He sighed. His mood started to fluctuate and he was unable to calm himself down. He left the southern courtyard with complex feelings in his heart.

He calculated that there was less than half of those 15 minutes remaining, so he had to act quickly. His body suddenly moved like lightning and he soon arrived outside of the western courtyard.

After Wang Lin arrived, he didn't immediately enter. Instead, he quickly circled the western courtyard and placed restrictions. He then quickly entered the courtyard. With his strong divine sense, none of the patrolling disciples could detect him. All of the cranes landed and refused to fly, no matter how much the girls on their backs urged them to.

Wang Lin's figure moved quickly through the fog and entered the western courtyard.

Looking from outside, this place looked like a fairyland and it

looked even more like one on the inside. The level of exquisiteness of the buildings here were several times higher than the buildings outside.

A ray of rainbow colored light came from the depths of the courtyard, acting like a bridge as all of the girls of the western courtyard floated by.

But unfortunately, all of the cranes were on the ground, trembling. Thus, this place was missing a beautiful scene.

Following the path Cheng Xian told him about, Wang Lin walked quickly through the courtyard and arrived at Gongsun Tong's room in the western part of the courtyard. He spread out his divine sense and found a very strange scene.

He slightly frowned, then leapt into the air and arrived inside the room. There was a screen in one side of the room and behind the screen were two exquisite figures taking a bath.

Looking through the screen, both women had very nice curves as they touched each other's bodies. Soon, their bodies hugged each other as they began to move.

At the same time, moans came from behind the screen.

Under Wang Lin's divine sense, the two girls' actions were clearly seen. Currently, the girl that was gasping for breath said, "Sister Tong, that Cheng Xian... ah!" Just as she was speaking, the

other girl moved as she touched a sensitive spot.

After a long time, a lazy and tender voice came from behind the screen and said, “Ling Er, are you still worried about that Cheng Xian? Yes, I cheated him, but it was all because you were short on cores for your pill recipe. I just had my sights on his spirit apes.”

“But... what about Lu Song?” The girl being called Ling Er was Cheng Ling.

“Just trust me. When Lu Song comes tomorrow, I’ll deal with him. I promise there won’t be any problems. That Lu Song... at most, I’ll let him have a little taste. Ling Er, elder sister has served you well. Now it’s your turn.”

Wang Lin didn’t go inside, but pointed to his brow. Xu Liguó came out of Wang Lin’s brow. He stared at the screen with an excited look in his eyes.

“I don’t care how you deal with it, just find out what happened to the spirit ape and take both of their souls.” Wang Lin turned around and slowly walked out of the room.

Xu Liguó had never been this excited before. He felt that following Wang Lin was definitely the right thing to do. Right now, he felt like his blood was boiling even though he didn’t have any blood after becoming a devil.

But that didn’t affect how he felt.

Xu Liguó let out a devious smile and went through the screen.

Not long after, he came out with a very satisfied look on his face. He spat out two souls, then went back into Wang Lin's brow.

At the same time, he sent out a message. "That spirit ape is dead."

Wang Lin waved his hand and a soul flag appeared. He threw the two souls into the flag, then went into the room. He put away the two girls' bodies into his bag of holding, then left the room.

In that moment, those 15 minutes had passed. Wang Lin called back the restriction flag. The flag turned into a black mist and quickly left the southern courtyard.

At the same time, an angry roar erupted from the Nascent Soul cultivator. He spread out his divine sense, locked onto the western courtyard, and quickly charged toward it.

Shortly after, in the western courtyard, a fierce divine sense also spread out. After it found Wang Lin, a woman came from the middle of the courtyard.

Without a word, Wang Lin turned to leave.

This woman's body was surrounded by fog, so her appearance

was hidden. The moment she appeared, her body moved like lightning after Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression was calm. Seeing that she was getting closer, he let out a cold smile. He moved his hand and sent out waves of restriction circles toward the woman.

"You don't know your place!" The woman let out a cold snort. She waved her hand and a flower basket appeared in her grasp. The moment she waved it, numerous colorful flower petals appeared. Each of the petals carried a destructive force as they floated toward the restrictions.

This woman's cultivation level was early stage Nascent Soul. Although Wang Lin's expression was calm, he sneered in his heart. The moment the restriction circles got close to the flower petals, they instantly broke up into numerous smaller restrictions and spread out. Although some were destroyed by the petals, many reformed into restriction circles after passing the flower petals.

Their speed was very high. The moment they reformed into restriction circles, they landed on the western courtyard.

Wang Lin already knew that this entire western courtyard was being lifted into the air by a giant restriction. If Wang Lin had the time, he would be able to completely break this restriction. However, Wang Lin's goal wasn't to break the restriction, but to make it lose balance.

Normally, regular restrictions wouldn't even be able to do that,

but Wang Lin's restrictions were ancient restrictions. Combined with the fact that he had already placed some restrictions ahead of time, the moment the restriction circles landed, tremors spread throughout the western courtyard.

The large restriction instantly lost its balance, causing the western courtyard to tilt to the side. Waves of screams came from the western courtyard and large amounts of female cultivators flew out with looks of fear in their eyes.

While Wang Lin was doing all of this, he never stopped as he quickly flew into the distance. The woman chasing him clenched her teeth. She stopped chasing after Wang Lin and quickly returned to the large restriction to reinforce it.

Wang Lin left the western courtyard without any more hinderances. But he knew that soon, the middle stage Nascent Soul cultivators from the Cloud Sky Sect will arrive.

Just at that moment, a very powerful divine sense came from the distance. The moment the divine sense went past Wang Lin, it let out a cold snort. Wang Lin remained calm. If it was anyone else, their soul would have taken damage, but Wang Lin's soul was extremely large. If his soul came out of his body, it wouldn't be any weaker than the soul of Spirit Severing cultivators. Although his soul was currently trapped inside his body and couldn't leave, how could it be damaged by a mere Nascent Soul cultivator?

His body basically didn't stop at all as he continued to move forward.

The owner of that divine sense was stunned, but quickly locked onto Wang Lin as Wang Lin's main body approached.

A black shadow quickly came and landed in Wang Lin's hand. This black shadow was the restriction flag and behind it was the angry Nascent Soul cultivator Wang Lin had trapped.

After the restriction flag landed in his hand, Wang Lin let out a cold smile. He landed on the ground and turned. Instantly, a restriction appeared under his feet and his body disappeared without a trace.

Even the divine sense that was locked onto him lost track of him.

Wang Lin's main body had already returned to the cave outside the sect, and that cave was covered with restrictions that blocked divine sense.

Meanwhile, at the yard Wang Lin lived in, his avatar appeared from the restriction circle in the room. He quickly cleaned up a bit, then sat down to cultivate.

This matter was considered over. In the next half a month, the story of Wang Lin's main body spread throughout the sect. Various versions could be found everywhere.

It has to be said this is something that hasn't happened in the Cloud Sky Sect in a long time. The person got into the sect in broad

daylight, killed someone, then disappeared in front of their eyes. It was like slapping the Cloud Sky Sect in the face.

This even alerted the few Nascent Soul ancestors who were preparing to tackle Spirit Severing. They came out to investigate and found out that the two that were killed were Gongsun Tong and Cheng Ling.

Everyone who was related to them, like Cheng Xian and Lu Song, were questioned. Even Wang Lin was questioned. In the end, a Nascent Soul cultivator even used his divine sense to check if Wang Lin was lying. However, since Wang Lin's soul was much larger than that Nascent Soul cultivator's soul, he wasn't able to find anything.

For some unknown reason, this matter was left alone.

As for Li Muwan, she wasn't dragged into any of this. This was all the work of her senior brother. His schemes were very deep. He knew that the person responsible was Li Muwan's friend. That person's technique made him very scared. Even three Nascent Soul cultivators weren't able to stop that person from entering and exiting the Cloud Sky Sect as he wished. As a result, how would he dare say anything? If he talked, then that person would appear unnoticed and kill him.

Wang Lin's life returned to being peaceful again, but, in his mind, Li Muwan's sad smile kept emerging. Every time he saw that sad smile, it felt as if his heart was being pierced.

This feeling reached its limit when the Cloud Sky Sect announced to the entire country of Chu that one of the three rank 5 alchemists, Li Muwan, will form a cultivation pair with outer sect elder Sun's son, Sun Zhanwei, in two months.

Wang Lin quietly sat inside the room. After a day and night of thinking, he let out a sigh and revealed a determined look in his eyes. A cold light flashed across his eyes as he got up and walked toward the southern courtyard.

The entire path wasn't smooth as he was blocked by the white fog. However, after he announced his name, someone went to inform Li Muwan and a path opened up.

Wang Lin slowly walked forward. Although his steps were slow, there was a feeling of determination with each one.

After arriving outside of Li Muwan's house, Li Muwan's voice floated out, "Your teacher's closed door training is almost over. If you have any questions, you can ask him once he comes out. From now on, unless I call you, don't come here anymore."

Wang Lin pondered for a while, then slowly said, "I want a pill. A pill that can raise my cultivation level to Nascent Soul in two months."

Li Muwan was startled. She stood up, opened the door, and stared at Wang Lin. She asked, with a trembling voice, "Who...who are you?"

Wang Lin revealed a gentle look, which was a rare sight. However, that trace of gentleness was replaced by calmness as he asked, "Is there such a pill?"

Li Muwan bit her lower lip. Her eyes revealed a never before seen happiness as she stared at Wang Lin. She still had a feeling of uncertainty in her heart, but soon, her expression suddenly changed as her eyes became cold. She shouted, "Who the hell are you?"

Li Muwan immediately remembered that the drop of blood in her brow didn't react. Clearly, this person wasn't the person she was thinking of. Slowly, the hatred for that person appeared and was redirected to Wang Lin, who sounded almost exactly like that person.

Wang Lin looked at Li Muwan and let out a sigh. He put his hand on his bag of holding and took out a piece of jade. After looking at it for a bit, he threw it at Li Muwan.

The moment the jade appeared, Li Muwan's entire body went soft. After catching the jade, she leaned against the wall as tears of joy flowed down her face.

"Killing Sun Zhanwei is easy, but it has to wait until my cultivation level is high enough to make sure that no one in the Cloud Sky Sect dares to speak up. When I reach the Nascent Soul stage, I can take you anywhere in the entire country of Chu and no one will dare to stand in my way." Wang Lin's voice was dull, but his words were filled with arrogance.

Chapter 220 – Pills

Li Muwan raised her head as she looked at Wang Lin. Her face slowly turned red as she said, “You...you can come in.” She moved to get out of the doorway.

Wang Lin didn’t say anything as he walked forward. When he walked past Li Muwan, a fragrance that could cause one’s heart to flutter entered his nose. Wang Lin stopped and looked at Li Muwan. They were very close to each other. Wang Lin could clearly see her face becoming more and more red, even her neck was starting to turn red.

Wang Lin’s eyes were no longer cold as he wrapped his arm around Li Muwan’s waist. Li Muwan’s body softened up again as she fell onto Wang Lin’s chest. Wang Lin could clearly feel Li Muwan’s fast heartbeat.

After a long time, Li Muwan bit her lower lip and pushed Wang Lin away. She looked at Wang Lin and asked, “Why do you look different from before?”

Wang Lin let go of Li Muwan. He scanned the room, then sat down on a chair. Li Muwan poured tea for him, then stood there, waiting for his answer.

Wang Lin slightly smiled and said, “Ma Liang was a possessed body. This is my real body.”

Li Muwan blinked and quickly asked, “Your real name is Wang

Lin? Also, why is your current cultivation level so different from the you that I saw a while ago?”

Wang Lin nodded. After pondering for a while, he responded. “Wan Er, when there is time, I’ll tell you. Now, I want to ask, is there a pill that will allow a Foundation Establishment cultivator to reach the Nascent Soul stage in two months?”

Li Muwan’s beautiful face revealed a contemplative expression. She whispered, “Only in some ancient books are there records of pills that allowed one to reach the Nascent Soul stage in a short period of time, but those pills’ recipes are either lost or the materials are extinct, and finding alternative materials is extremely difficult.”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm, but his heart sank. If there were no pills like that, then how will he reach the Nascent Soul stage in two months? This was a very serious problem.

Li Muwan frowned as she carefully searched her memories while sitting next to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin didn’t bother her. 200 years of time didn’t leave any marks on her at all. This made Wang Lin feel a bit strange.

She not only didn’t age, but became even more charming than before. There was also a graceful temperament with a hint of arrogance.

Many different recipes and books flashed through Li Muwan's mind. After a long time, her eyes suddenly lit up and, with a tone of happiness, she quickly said, "I was thinking of a way. If it is going from Foundation establishment directly to Nascent Soul, then even on this entire planet, Sasuka, there are basically no existing pills that could do this. But if we split up this problem, then it would be doable. The first part would be to move from Foundation Establishment to Core Formation, then, after reaching Core Formation, try to find a way to reach Nascent Soul."

Wang Lin nodded.

Li Muwan let out a smile. Her eyes were filled with confidence. She blinked a few times with her beautiful eyes and said, "If it is rising up to Core Formation, Wan Er has quite a few pills for that. Ma....errr brother Wang, what pills have you taken so far?"

Wang Lin pondered a little, then said, "This avatar hasn't taken many pills. Besides Pei-Yuan pills, only Foundation Establishment Pills."

"Foundation Establishment Pills?" Li Muwan's eyes were filled with surprise as she continued. "If it is just Pei-Yuan pills, then it is fine. After all, they are the most basic pills that alchemists learn to make. But the Foundation Establishment Pill can be considered a spirit pill. Brother Wang, did you make the pill on your own?" With that, she let out a faint smile and delicately said, "Hmph, I remember now. Your teacher, Zhou Lin, is still in closed door training. I'm your ancestral teacher right now."

Wang Lin's face let out a rare faint shade of red, but it soon

disappeared. He coughed and said, “The Foundation Establishment Pills were made by me, but they were infused with that spirit liquid I gifted you before.”

Li Muwan’s eyes revealed a serious look. She stood up and asked, “Do you have more of that spirit liquid?”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm as he nodded.

Li Muwan’s chest rose up and went back down as she took deep breaths. “Brother Wang, how much of that spirit liquid do you have left? Is there a lot?” she asked.

Wang Lin’s right hand slapped his bag of holding as he placed a white bottle on the table.

Li Muwan’s eyes revealed a disappointed look and muttered, “So there is only one bottle left. There probably wasn’t much of something as rare as this to begin with...”

Before she could finish, another bottle appeared in Wang Lin’s hand. One bottle after another appeared in Wang Lin’s hand and were placed on the table until there were 8 bottles.

Li Muwan was dumbfounded. After a long time, she regained her senses. She looked at the 8 bottles, then at Wang Lin, before asking, “Brother Wang, are all of these bottle filled with pure spirit liquid or did you dilute it?”

Wang Lin faintly smiled and said, “I didn’t dilute it. It’s the same spirit liquid I gave you before. Is this enough? If not, I can give you more.”

Li Muwan’s face suddenly turned red. She stared at Wang Lin and asked, “There’s more?”

Wang Lin nodded and said, smiling, “However much you want, I have.”

Li Muwan’s chest rapidly went up and down. She opened one of the bottles and carefully looked at what was inside. She then looked at Wang Lin with a look of disbelief. After a long time, she finally managed to say one sentence.

“Brother Wang, do you know what effects this spirit liquid has?”

Wang Lin didn’t hide anything and slowly said, “I have always used the spirit liquid instead of pills to raise my cultivation. Lately, I noticed that this spirit liquid can also help increase the success rate of alchemy.”

Li Muwan was stunned again. She looked at Wang Lin with an odd expression. After a long time, she laughed. “Brother Wang, you’re really.... wasting a heavenly treasure. Although I don’t know where this spirit liquid came from, after experimenting with what was in the bottle you left me for a majority of my life, I found that if you use the spirit liquid during alchemy, it can increase the success rate of making pills. Also, if you consume it directly, it can prevent you from aging. After taking it for a long time, it can

increase a person's lifespan. If a large amount of it is used to make a pill, it can make a powerful spirit pill that would be several times more effective than just drinking it. If there was only 1 drop of this spirit liquid, it wouldn't be that good, but if there are more than 10 drops, it can be sold for an unimaginable price in the cultivation world."

After Wang Lin heard this, his eyes were still calm as he said, "Oh, so if you use this to make a pill, will it increase my chance of reaching Nascent Soul?"

Li Muwan took a deep breath and said, with confidence, "If there was no spirit liquid, then I would have no confidence in helping you reach Nascent Soul. All I would be able to do is give you a lot of pills and hope for the best. But, with all of this spirit liquid, I have a 30% chance of getting you to Nascent Soul in 2 months."

"30%..." Wang Lin frowned as he nodded. He quickly touched his bag of holding and took out a pill furnace. The pill furnace was the one from Yun Fei.

"Wan Er, do you recognise this pill furnace?"

Li Muwan only took one look and her expression suddenly changed. Her eyes revealed a look of disbelief. After a long time, she took a deep breath and asked, "Brother Wang, where have you been in these past 200 years?"

Wang Lin let out a faint smile and asked, "What? Is this a treasure?"

Li Muwan repeatedly nodded. Her face was filled with excitement and her body was giving off an irresistible aura.

“Brother Wang, the quality of this pill furnace is extremely high. In fact, it’s comparable to the giant pill furnace in the Cloud Sky Sect. Wan Er suspects that this pill furnace is even better than those pill furnaces. If you look at these complex lines, they aren’t natural, but traces of countless pills produced by this pill furnace. These signs are sometimes the real indication of the value of a pill furnace. If Wan Er is correct, then this is the main treasure of an alchemy sect.”

Wang Lin secretly nodded. Her analysis was very close to his own speculation.

Li Muwan looked at the yellow paper with dreamy eyes and slowly said, “But, compared to this pill furnace, this piece of yellow paper is even more precious. Look at the seal on this yellow paper. Wan Er has only seen hints of this in some old books. This paper is called a pill seal. Its function is to absorb the spiritual energy of the world. While sealing the pill, it also helps nourish the pill at the same time. This technique was even rare in ancient times. The production process of pill seals have long been forgotten. What is more rare is how complete this pill seal is and that it’s still functioning. It has to be said that if even a normal pill was placed under a pill seal, after a few days, its effect will increase by one fold. If left longer, its effect will increase even more.”

“Rumor has it that all of those heaven defying pills in stories were created after being left in a pill seal for hundreds of years. It

can be said that the pill seal played a key role in making those pills.”

Wang Lin was very surprised. He looked at the yellow paper. He didn't expect the paper to be more precious than the pill furnace. Exactly what kind of pill would be inside of a pill furnace this rare and sealed by a pill seal this precious? Following this logic, wouldn't the pill be even more precious than the pill furnace and pill seal combined?

Li Muwan took a deep breath. She looked at the pill furnace and continued with her beautiful voice, “Brother Wang, you might have already guessed that the real treasure isn't the pill seal or the pill furnace, but the pill inside. It is rumored that only heaven defying pills would be placed inside of this type of pill furnace and use this type of seal. Wan Er is now very curious as to what kind of pill is sealed inside here.”

Chapter 221 – Soaring Cultivation

Wang Lin stared at the pill furnace as he thought about Yun Fei. He slapped his bag of holding and took out a piece of jade. This was the piece of jade he got from Yun Fei.

He placed the piece of jade on the table and said, “This piece of jade was with the person who had the pill furnace. See if there is any connection between them.”

Li Muwan’s beautiful eyes lit up. She picked up the piece of jade and scanned it. After a while, she frowned slightly and whispered, “Qihuang Sect... this should be from the Qihuang Sect. The recipes inside of this jade are clearly from the Qihuang sect. Brother Wang, did you get this at the inner part of the Sea of Devils?”

Wang Lin nodded.

Li Muwan lightly bit her lower lip and said, “Then it has to be the Qihuang Sect. The Qihuang Sect was originally a sect from a rank 4 country, but, after conflicts with an enemy sect, they moved into the Sea of Devils and have disappeared without a trace. It seems this pill furnace belonged to the Qihuang Sect, meaning that the method of opening the seal is lost. Wan Er only knows that this seal can’t be carelessly opened. It requires a series of procedures and the right timing to open. If it is opened by force, it will damage the pill that is side. Also, Wan Er feels that the pill isn’t ready yet. Even if we open it correctly, it won’t have reached the potential it could have if we were to keep it sealed for a while longer.”

Wang Lin secretly nodded. This was the only explanation of why Yun Fei didn't open it herself, but tried to exchange it for the removal of her restriction.

Li Muwan said, with a determined look, "Brother Wang, Wan Er will go to the Cloud Sky Sect's library to see if there is any information on opening the seal. If the pill is for increasing cultivation, then it will increase the chances of you reaching the Nascent Soul stage."

Li Muwan took out several bottles of pills and handed them to Wang Lin. After she explain what all of the pills did, Wang Lin left.

Wang Lin left the southern courtyard under Li Muwan's reluctant gaze. After all, Wang Lin's cultivation was too low. If he stayed with Li Muwan for too long, it would attract people's attention.

Therefore, Wang Lin left the southern courtyard and decided to go into closed door training back in his room.

He and Li Muwan had already made arrangements and left each other a transmission jade. Once she opens the seal, she will send the pill to him.

At the same time, for Li Muwan's safety, Wang Lin left the devil Xu Ligu and the second devil to protect her. With those two working together, they should even be able to hold off a Nascent Soul Cultivator for a bit.

That amount of time would be enough for Wang Lin's main body to appear. Also, only the devils that had a link to Wang Lin could still connect with him while he was inside the heaven defying bead's space.

Just as Wang Lin walked out of the southern courtyard, a gentle voice came out of the white fog behind him.

“Your name is Wang Lin?”

Wang Lin's steps stopped. He turned around and saw the white fog roll as a middle aged man walked out. He was very handsome and very refined. He had the aura of a fairy.

This person was outer sect elder Sun's son, Sun Zhenwei.

Wang Lin calmly said, “I am.”

Zhen Wei revealed a friendly smile and chuckled, “Did you just go to see your teacher's ancestor?”

Wang Lin sneered in his heart, but he calmly nodded.

Sun Zhenwei looked at Wang Lin and smiled, “In two months, I will also be someone that can be considered your teacher's ancestor. You are very diligent, and that's good. If you have any questions about alchemy, you can ask your teacher's ancestor, and if you have any question about cultivation, you can ask me.”

Wang Lin's expression remained normal as he calmly said, "If there is nothing else, disciple still has a batch of pills to attend to."

Sun Zhenwei became angry and his face sunk, but he quickly smiled again. After glancing at Wang Lin, he took out a flying sword and said, "This flying sword is called green wind. Consider it a greeting gift. Take it." With that, he waved his hand and the sword moved toward Wang Lin and floated in front of him.

After Wang Lin received it, he clasped his hands to say his thanks, then turned around and left.

Sun Zhenwei kept smiling as Wang Lin disappeared. A cold light flash across his eyes as he secretly thought, "This brat is only at the Foundation Establishment stage, so he will be the perfect pawn to monitor Li Muwan. Hmph, even if he suspects that something is up with his cultivation, he won't be able to find anything."

Wang Lin walked all the way back to the courtyard he resided in. After entering his room, he formed a restriction and placed it on the flying sword.

The flying sword shone a cold light. Sun Zhenwei giving him the flying sword was well within Wang Lin's predictions. At most, the flying sword was just a means to spy on him.

Wang Lin sneered. His restriction not only stopped the monitoring effect of the flying sword, but did so in a way that Sun Zhenwei wouldn't notice.

After throwing the flying sword to the side, he took a deep breath and put his hand on his brow to enter the heaven defying bead. Wang Lin knew that he was short on time. With the heaven defying bead, he had about 2 years of time.

There wasn't much time remaining.

Wang Lin sat crossed legged inside the heaven defying bead and before him were more than 10 bottles of pills. Some of the bottles were sealed with wax.

These pills were the best of the pills Li Muwan had made in the past 200 years. All of these pills were very suitable for him and would increase his chance of reaching the Core Formation stage.

Wang Lin followed Li Muwan's directions and placed the bottles in order of what he needed to take from right to left. He picked up a bottle and opened the wax seal. A strong aroma of medicine floated out of the bottle. Inside it were 10 lychee nut sized pills.

This pill was called the Qi-Zuo pill. It was a rank 2 spirit pill. By using a lot of rare ingredients, not only did it provide a large amount of spiritual energy, it also helped widen the channels in one's body.

This Qi-Zuo pill was one of the 18 rare pills in the old Luo He Sect. In the cultivation world, it was a very rare pill and a grade above the Foundation Establishment Pill.

The thing that made this pill so rare was its effect to widen the channels. Even within the Cloud Sky Sect, there weren't many pills that widened the channels, and all of those pills were rank 4. For a rank 2 pill to increase the channels was extremely rare.

Inside the Cloud Sky Sect, there were only 20 or so of these Qi-Zuo pills and all of them were made by Li Muwan.

Wang Lin picked up a pill and put it into his mouth. Then, he immediately began to cultivate. Spiritual energy flooded into his body and he immediately noticed the difference between it and the Foundation Establishment Pill. The Qi-Zuo pill had more than double the spiritual energy of the Foundation Establishment Pill.

The boundless spiritual energy slowly calmed down as it was swallowed by the ancient god's tactic. After a while, Wang Lin swallowed another pill.

Time slowly passed by and Wang Lin's cultivation had reached the late stage of Foundation Establishment after taking all of the Qi-Zuo pills. This method of pill consumption that disregarded any negative consequences in the future was something only Wang Lin was willing to do.

It has to be said that even in the few pills specialized in cultivation methods, no one would take this many pills in such a short amount of time. First of all, absorption was a very big problem. The absorption time varied depending on the pill, but it takes at least a few days or even longer to completely absorb all of

the spiritual energy in the pill so none is wasted.

Aside from the fact that the materials for pills were rare, cultivators don't want to be wasteful, so they absorb as much of the spiritual energy as possible, but the pills contain a fairly large amount of spiritual energy. If too much gets absorbed at once, not only will it not help, but it will increase the chances of a devil entering the cultivator.

And if too many pills are consumed in a short period of time, or so to say, if cultivation is raised too quickly in a short period of time, then even if there is no harm to the body, it will have deadly effects on future cultivation.

But none of these problems existed for Wang Lin. First of all, with the ancient god's tactic, the spiritual energy in the pills are rapidly absorbed. And as for the effects on future cultivation, this was only an avatar and not the main body. In fact, the avatar was basically just a super "pill" in a way.

However, the amount of power in this "pill" was beyond anything a normal pill would have. It was a human shaped pill to help his main body break through to the Nascent Soul stage.

After using up all of the Qi-Zhuo pills, Wang Lin picked up the second bottle. He wasn't sure how hard reaching the Core Formation stage will be for his avatar. It has to be said that back then, by using the Underworld Ascension Method, he formed three sub cores, then fused them together to make a core embryo. Then, only after taking a series of pills from Li Muwan did he finally reach the Core Formation stage.

Li Muwan didn't say the name of this pill, but said that Wang Lin will know when he sees it. He broke the wax seal, then looked inside the bottle and let out a faint smile.

Inside the bottle were 5 purple pills. Wang Lin immediately recognized these as the Tian Li pills he took before.

It seems Li Muwan has spent a lot of blood and sweat in these past 200 years to refine these Tian Li pills again. In fact, this was true. The Tian Li pill was a rank 3 pill and the materials went extinct with the country of Hou Fen. It was only after coming to the Cloud Sky Sect and by using her status of elder that Li Muwan managed to get the materials to make more.

However, even the Cloud Sky Sect didn't have much of those materials. After refining 5 of these pills, all of the materials for it were used up.

In fact, a vast majority of materials for the pills Wang Lin was taking were materials Li Muwan got from the Cloud Sky Sect. It could be said that the cost for Wang Lin's cultivation this time was paid for entirely by the Cloud Sky Sect.

Chapter 222 – Heaven Stealing Seven Furnace

The Tian Li pill was something that could increase the chance of forming a core. It was a rare pill that was only given to core members of a sect or if the member had some great contribution.

5 Tian Li pills was already an enormous amount. After all, Li Muwan was only 1 person. It must have taken her years of effort to make these pills.

After Wang Lin looked at them for a bit, he picked one up and put it in his mouth.

This Tian Li pill was several times stronger than the one his main body took all those years ago. After all, the Tian Li pills back then used substitution materials.

Time slowly passed and the first Tian Li pill failed. Although it failed, it did move all of Wang Lin's spiritual energy to his dantian.

The second Tian Li pill also failed, but the spiritual energy in Wang Lin's body became even more concentrated. If one looked in from the outside, Wang Lin's dantian was like the sea and all of the meridians in his body were like rivers. The spiritual energy flowed from the meridians into his dantian, forming a whirlpool in the middle.

Every time this whirlpool spun once, all of the spiritual energy in

his body would surge. The process looked very strange.

The third Tian Li pill also failed, but the whirlpool in Wang Lin's dantian spun even faster. Soon, a drop of golden liquid gathered in the center of the whirlpool.

Wang Lin didn't immediately take the 4th pill, but sat there and cultivated. After a long time, the whirlpool started to slow down and there were now three drops of golden liquid in his dantian.

These three drops of golden liquid were formed by all of the spiritual energy in his body. The moment the 3rd drop appeared, all of the spiritual energy had disappeared everywhere else in Wang Lin's body and even the whirlpool in his dantian was slowly fading.

Wang Lin used the ancient god tactic. However, instead of the spiritual energy being absorbed by his body, he forced the spiritual energy to cycle through his body.

There was no such thing as Foundation Establishment, Core Formation, or Nascent Soul to the ancient gods. After all, none of them would give up their outer power method, so, besides Wang Lin, no one else had ever used the ancient god tactic for inner power.

So when all of the spiritual energy in his body condensed into three drops of golden liquid, Wang Lin was very confused, but he couldn't find any memories that would explain it.

He could clearly feel that within each drop of this golden liquid, there was enough spiritual energy to match a Core Formation cultivator. He felt that this was very similar to when he was at the Jue Ming Valley in the country of Zhao and used his Ji Realm to form the cold essence bead.

However, in the end, Wang Lin's body was destroyed and his Ji Realm fused with his soul. He could never use that cold essence bead technique again.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he looked at the three drops of golden liquid. He picked up the 3rd bottle. This bottle didn't have a wax seal and there were more than 30 black pills inside.

This pill was called the Suo Ming pill. Li Muwan said that this pill should be taken after reaching the Core Formation stage. At the Foundation Establishment stage, only one could be taken, otherwise, a person's body will swell up and their spiritual energy will go into chaos.

Wang Lin calmly picked up this pill and then, without even looking at it, he threw it into his mouth. Suddenly, slivers of spiritual energy appeared in the originally empty meridians. Soon, under the effect of the ancient god tactic, Wang Lin's body was filled with spiritual energy again.

He quickly cycled the spiritual energy into his dantian again. The whirlpool that was fading started to slowly spin again, until it was rapidly spinning once more.

After an unknown amount of time, the golden liquid in Wang Lin's dantian increased to five drops.

A sudden feeling of swelling appeared in Wang Lin's dantian. His eyes lit up as he consumed the last 2 Tian Li pills and started to cultivate.

The two Tian Li pills surged through Wang Lin's body like a giant wave. The pressure generated by the wave soon pressed upon the five drops of golden liquid.

Suddenly, the 5 drops of golden liquid that were originally apart started to come closer together. Soon, the 5 drops collided and fused together.

At the same time, under the effect of the 2 Tian Li pills, Wang Lin's dantian cracked. The cracks couldn't be stopped and soon, Wang Lin's entire dantian shattered.

These shattered pieces of his dantian merged into the golden liquid along with the spiritual energy from the Tian Li pills. Soon, everything merged together to form a golden core that was the size of a fist in Wang Lin's lower abdomen.

There were numerous lines connecting the golden core to the meridians. A huge surge of spiritual energy appeared as the golden core spun once.

At the same time, Wang Lin opened his eyes. His eyes shined

brightly as he crossed the threshold between Foundation Establishment and Core Formation.

During all of this, Li Muwan was at the library for more than a month. In this month, she had almost never left as she searched through the library for a way to open the seal.

In fact, she had already found three methods to open the pill seal, but each of these methods had a chance of lowering the effect of the pill or making the pill useless.

Li Muwan was unable to accept these risks. She had a feeling that this pill was the key for Wang Lin to break into the Nascent Soul stage.

Sun Zhenwei had been keeping an eye on Li Muwan's actions. He had already felt that there was something strange going on with her being inside the library for so long.

But no matter how much he guessed and analyzed, he couldn't figure out what. And as for that disciple named Wang Lin, he had been in closed door training for a month and hadn't gone to see Li Muwan at all.

The flying sword Sun Zhenwei gave Wang Lin still hadn't had any response. Although all of this was normal, Sun Zhenwei still felt like something was off.

But there was only about a month left before the cultivation pair

ceremony. Whenever someone from the sect came to congratulate him, he was obligated to greet them, so he no longer bothered with his matter.

The few Nascent Soul cultivators of the Cloud Sky Sect also knew that Li Muwan didn't like the idea of the cultivation pair, so they didn't question why she had been inside the library for so long. They even opened up the secret areas that were normally restricted for her as a favor to try to mend the rift between them.

About 20 days away from the day of the cultivation pair ceremony, Li Muwan finally found another method, one that had a higher chance of success.

She carefully calculated in her heart that with this method, there was a 50% chance of opening the seal without harming the pill. Even if it wasn't successful, the harm done to the pill would not be very large. At the very least, the chance of the pill becoming useless was the lowest out of all the methods.

Seeing that time was up, she decided to use this method.

After she made her decision, she quickly recorded the method. However, she didn't leave immediately, but read some other stuff for most of the day before finally leaving.

In fact, Li Muwan had recorded many things during her month long stay here. She had also read many things besides things related to the pill seal.

The reason she did this was to deceive others. Li Muwan wasn't new to the cultivation world. In fact, after experiencing so much, her already clever mind became even more sharp and cold.

If she was not like this, it would have been very difficult for her to survive as a woman in this cruel world of cultivation.

This caution came actually more or less from Wang Lin. It could be said that Li Muwan gained some of Wang Lin's caution during their time in the Sea of Devils. This caution had saved her many times after they split up.

She knew that in the Cloud Sky Sect, there were people, especially Sun Zhenwei, who wanted to know what she had been searching for for so long here.

As a result, Li Muwan's caution played a very big role. Even if someone came to spy on her, it would be very difficult for them to find what she was really looking for.

Even if they traced the recording technique she used, they still wouldn't be able to find much. During her stay here, Li Muwan recorded many things and things regarding the pill seal only made up a small portion of that.

Soon after she left, Sun Zhenwei walked in. After he walked in, he took out a purple token and on the token, the word "Cloud" was clearly written.

The moment this token appeared, the space 3 meters before him sudden distorted as 2 men in grey robes walk out. The two looked at the token and kneeled on the ground. “Outer sect disciple greets the Cloud Order,” they said.

“This scripture library has always been guarded by the outer sect. What have you two found out in the month that you have been spying on Li Muwan?” Sun Zhenwei’s face was no longer gentle, but revealed a trace of darkness.

One of the men in grey whispered, “Elder Li’s search was all over the place, from pill recipes to medication effects. From disciple’s observation, there wasn’t anything that stood out.”

Sun Zhenwei frowned. He didn’t believe that Li Muwan would waste a month of time to look at random things. He pondered for a bit, then asked, “Did she record anything?”

The other man in grey calmly said, “She did, but they were equally as random. It was as if elder Li didn’t have any real goal. However, there is another possibility.”

Sun Zhenwei’s eyes lit up and he said, “Speak.”

The men in grey calmly said, “Elder Li is very clever and cautious. She already knew that there would be people spying on her, so she purposely hid her search among other things. If that is really the truth, then she has succeeded.”

Sun Zhenwei snorted. He had already guessed something was up, but he remembered that there were only 20 days left. He really wanted to see what Li Muwan could do about it.

Sun Zhenwei was also no longer afraid of Li Muwan's friend. During the cultivation pair ceremony, there would be many Nascent Soul ancestors present. If that person tries anything, the ancestors will take care of it for him.

After Wang Lin reached the Core Formation stage, he consumed several bottles of pills. As the ancient god tactic absorbed all of the spiritual energy in the pills, his cultivation shot up and broke through the early stage of Core Formation into the mid stage.

But Wang Lin still felt that this speed was too slow. He ignored the consequences and kept taking pills, but he could feel the effects of the pills decrease.

Li Muwan told him about this phenomenon. This was what happened to one's body after taking too many pills. This phenomenon was very mysterious. Although all of the spiritual energy was still in the pill, the moment the spiritual energy entered Wang Lin's body, a large portion of it would disappear before the ancient god tactic could even activate.

This phenomenon was called body barrier.

This was a problem that anyone who takes a lot of pills will encounter and the only method of fixing this problem was to take even more precious pills.

Otherwise, there was no other way. No matter how much time passes, this barrier will still exist in one's body.

After continuously taking pills for days, the body barrier appeared in Wang Lin's body, but he couldn't stop taking pills now and Li Muwan had also taken this matter into consideration.

In fact, with an alchemy master like Li Muwan, Wang Lin didn't even have to think about the pills at all, because she had already prepared everything perfectly.

Wang Lin picked up the bottle from the ground. What was in this bottle was the key to get past the body barrier. The pills in this bottle were called Body Barrier Breaking pills. Although they were called that, they didn't really remove the body barrier. They were just pills that Li Muwan made with some very rare materials that would help one's body better absorb the effect of pills.

If you only look at the rank, this pill was only a rank 1 pill, but if used properly, it could have some amazing effects.

After taking this pill, Wang Lin quickly took several bottles and swallowed all of the pills inside. Although the speed at which the spiritual energy was dissipating hadn't slowed down, the rate that Wang Lin's body absorbed them had increased greatly.

For a normal person, although it increased the rate, they would only be able to feel that they were absorbing spiritual energy a bit faster.

But with Wang Lin's ancient god's tactic, that slight increase gave it enough time to absorb a large amount of spiritual energy that would have normally dissipated.

With this method, Wang Lin's cultivation shot up from mid stage Core Formation to late stage. Although he hadn't reached the peak of late stage, he was very close to the Nascent Soul stage.

But all of the pills Li Muwan had given him were used up.

On this day, Wang Lin awoke from his cultivation inside the heaven defying bead. He could feel a call from the devil Xu Ligou. From his earlier agreement with Li Muwan, he knew that this meant that she had found way to open the seal.

Wang Lin stood up and took a step forward. His body suddenly faded as if he had broken through space and disappeared without a trace.

In a garden in the northern courtyard, pieces of golden light appeared from the void and fused together into a human shape. Soon, the figure became solid, revealing Wang Lin's figure.

The moment Wang Lin appeared, his eyes lit up as he looked at the flying sword he had left on the ground. He waved his hand and picked up the sword. There was a restriction made from divine sense placed on the flying sword. The restriction was rather clever, but, as he suspected, the effect of the restriction was for monitoring.

Wang Lin calmly threw the sword and it got stuck in the ground. He opened the door of the room as he walked toward the gate.

But just at that moment, his steps stopped as the gate silently opened and Zhou Lin walked in.

After he saw Wang Lin, his eyes immediately focused on him. He immediately detected the difference in Wang Lin. It has to be said that before he went into closed door training, Wang Lin was only at the 3rd layer of Qi Condensation . He couldn't even see through Wang Lin's cultivation now. Even if the current Wang Lin's cultivation wasn't at the late stage of Core Formation, he thought that Wang Lin was at least at the mid stage. He let out a bitter smile and said, "Teacher is currently being watched. She asked me to take you somewhere to meet you."

Wang Lin calmly looked at the person and nodded.

Zhou Lin walked into the garden and closed the gate. He looked at Wang Lin with a complex expression and said, "This...should I be calling you uncle... still... forget it. Since you are my teachers friend, you are my uncle. Uncle, this way please."

Zhou Lin shook his head. He was actually still in closed door training, but he received a message from Li Muwan to come out early. Zhou Lin was an orphan who was saved by Li Muwan and had been following her ever since. He was filled with respect and gratitude toward Li Muwan.

From Li Muwan's words, he realized that the disciple he took in was her friend. It took him a very long time to sort this all out in his head. This was why, after he saw Wang Lin's cultivation level, he was only startled and not surprised. He just assumed that Wang Lin's cultivation had always been like this and that he had been hiding it before.

Zhou Lin arrived in front of his room. He waved his hand and the door glowed. After that, he opened it.

Zhou Lin turned around to look at Wang Lin, then walked into the room.

Wang Lin didn't move, but spread his divine sense and secretly placed a restriction that he could activate at any time on Zhou Lin's body. Only after that did he walk into the room.

Wang Lin was cautious toward everyone. Although Zhou Lin was good to him before and was also Li Muwan's disciple, when it was time to be cautious, he would never be sloppy.

Under the scan of his divine sense, he only found a fluctuation of spiritual power from the pill furnace and everything else seemed normal.

The moment Zhou Lin entered the room, he touch his bag of holding and took out three pieces of jade. He placed them under the pill furnace. He took a few steps back as he formed a few seals and shot them toward the pill furnace. The pill furnace glowed and sank 3 inches into the ground.

Zhou Lin took a deep breath and grabbed the furnace. After turning the furnace a few times, a ray of light appeared on the wall before him.

This ray of light moved like a dragon waving its tail. It moved quickly and soon formed a formation.

Zhou Lin took a few steps back and respectfully said, "This formation is connected to a secret chamber that teacher has secretly prepared and no outsider knows of. Uncle, please enter. Disciple will stand guard here and report to uncle if anything happens."

Wang Lin didn't move, but stared at the formation on the wall. After a while, he looked at Zhou Lin and said, "Your teacher is inside the secret chamber?"

Zhou Lin secretly sighed. He knew that Wang Lin wouldn't believe him. He bitterly smiled as he took out a jade and said, "This is a piece of jade teacher gave to disciple. Uncle, please take a look."

Wang Lin took the piece of jade and scanned it. He looked at Zhou Lin, then walked toward the wall. The moment he touched the wall, his body instantly disappeared.

Zhou Lin's expression remained normal as he turned the pill furnace and made the formation disappear. He placed some herbs into the pill furnace and began to concentrate on alchemy, but in

reality, he kept his divine sense spread out so that if anything happens, he will immediately notify his teacher.

Zhou Lin didn't know what relationship Wang Lin had with his teacher, but he knew that everything he had now was from Li Muwan, so if Li Muwan asks him to do something, he will give it his all.

He also knew that his teacher must be doing some mysterious things that are related to the cultivation pair ceremony in 20 days. Once he gets involved, he will be dragged into this matter as well.

When Wang Lin appeared again, he saw Li Muwan.

Before him was a chamber. Although the chamber wasn't large, the most eye catching thing in the chamber was the pill furnace. On top of the pill furnace were 7 black dragons. Right now, the 7 dragons were spewing out purple smoke that was slowly rising up and condensing into a purple ball.

Within the purple ball was a small pill furnace with a piece of yellow paper on it. Li Muwan's eyes were glued to the pill furnace, her expression tense. When she saw Wang Lin, she softly said, "Above us is the square outside the Cloud Sky Sect's main hall. To open this pill seal, we will need to borrow the power of the 7 Heaven Stealing Pill Furnaces."

Chapter 223 – Opening The Pill Seal

The origin of the Cloud Sky Sect's seven Heaven Stealing Pilling Furnace was very mysterious. Rumor has it that the founder of the sect created nine of them. They were sealed under the Cloud Sky Sect's mountain, waiting for disciples that could summon them.

But no matter how strong the founder was, he was still not even at the Spirit Severing stage due to the rank of the country, so even if there was some power within the pill furnaces, no one really bothered to steal them.

But the power of the Heaven Stealing Pill Furnace was great, so using the words "heaven stealing" wasn't exactly wrong.

In the ancient records of the Cloud Sky Sect, these nine Heaven Stealing Pill Furnace were all fakes. The founder of the Cloud Sky Sect once saw the original furnace and memorized the design, then forged the pill furnace from his memories.

The reason why it was nine pill furnaces was because the founder's cultivation level wasn't high enough to make one pill furnace containing all of the things he had memorized, so he had to make nine pill furnaces to contain them all.

As a result, the nine Heaven Stealing Pill Furnaces were created.

There was another mysterious aspect of the Heaven Stealing Pill Furnaces: they couldn't leave the Cloud Sky Sect's mountain range. The moment they leave the mountain range, they will turn

into scrap metal. This phenomenon has caused some higher rank cultivation countries to come investigate, but they found nothing. However, because of this, they gave up on the idea of stealing them and supported the Cloud Sky Sect instead.

Therefore, the Cloud Sky Sect was able to develop quickly and became the number one sect in the country of Chu.

Li Muwan had a serious expression on her face as she stared at the gas spat out by the seven dragons on the pill furnace. She whispered, "To open the pill seal, we need spiritual energy and the right time of day. We must borrow spiritual power from the seven Heaven Stealing Pill Furnaces when they are in use."

Wang Lin's expression was calm. He stood next to Li Muwan and watched the pill furnace. He whispered, "Does the Cloud Sky Sect always make a pill once a month?"

Li Muwan gently nodded. She said, with a gentle voice, "Yes. The Heaven Stealing Pill Furnaces can only be used at a certain time of day once a month to get the maximum effect. Only elders of the Cloud Sky Sect have the privilege to use them. Some rare pills require the Heaven Stealing Pill Furnaces to make."

Wang Lin slightly nodded. He pointed at the pill furnace with seven dragon heads before them and asked, "Is this also a Heaven Stealing Pill Furnace?"

Li Muwan revealed a proud smile and charmingly said, "This furnace is not a Heaven Stealing Pill Furnace, but the effect is

about the same. This pill furnace was secretly made by Wan Er after studying the Heaven Stealing Pill Furnaces for all these years. This was originally my ace against the Cloud Sky Sect if they ever decided to act against me. If they do, then Wan Er will use this pill furnace to affect the seven pill furnaces during a pill refining and turn them to dust. This will also release all of the spiritual energy in the pill furnaces, causing all of the Nascent Soul cultivators to be too busy trying to repair the pill furnaces to chase me. After all, these pill furnaces are everything to them.”

Wang Lin grinned. He nodded and no longer spoke as he stared at the pill furnace. After a long time, he suddenly asked, “You just said that above here are the seven Heaven Stealing Pill Furnaces. Are there thousands of years of spiritual energy stored inside of them?”

Li Muwan was startled. She said, “That is true. There are thousands of years of spiritual energy in those pill furnaces. There could only be more and not less because these pill furnaces have been used to refine pills for thousands of years. After each pill is made, some spiritual energy will remain inside the furnace.”

Wang Lin’s eyes suddenly brightened. He circled the seven dragon head pill furnace. He then gently touched it. It let out a crisp sound.

He didn’t turn his head and asked, “Can you steal the spiritual energy from the Heaven Stealing Pill Furnaces above us with this pill furnace?”

Li Muwan’s eyes widened as she realize what Wang Lin meant

and asked, “You want to cultivate in this pill furnace?”

Wang Lin turned around. He smiled at Li Muwan and said, “Yes. If I were to cultivate in this pill furnace, it would be every effective. However, it wouldn’t be with this avatar body, but my main body.”

Li Muwan’s expression became strange. Just as she was about to speak, the amount of purple gas coming out of the dragon heads suddenly increased. Large amount of gas floated up, forming a dark cloud above the pill furnace.

Inside the dark cloud was the pill furnace with the pill seal on it. The furnace glowed red and the pill seal started to flutter up and down.

At that moment, on the ground above this chamber, the elders of the Cloud Sky Sect were staring at the sky, calculating the time of day.

These elders were all master alchemists of the Cloud Sky Sect and one of them was one of the three rank 5 alchemists, Ouyang Zi.

Ouyang Zi was originally the disciple of the inner sect’s sect head, but he willingly gave up the chance of becoming sect head to focus all of his attention on alchemy.

This person’s passion for alchemy had reached an unimaginable degree. He didn’t care about cultivation or power. It could be said

that he didn't care about anything other than alchemy.

Ouyang Zi's goal in life was to refine the legendary rank 9 divine pill.

But his goal was just too far out of reach. Even rank 6 countries could only make rank 6 pills. Even the few geniuses that would sometimes come along could only make rank 7 pills.

Precisely because of how difficult alchemy was, the Cloud Sky Sect was protected by a giant demon sect from a rank 4 country. It has to be said that rank 5 pills are the limit of what a rank 4 country can make.

All of this showed the importance of the Cloud Sky Sect to the Giant Demon Sect.

Ouyang Zi was a rank 5 alchemist and had reached the early stage of Nascent Soul. If he wasn't so focused on alchemy, he would have already reached late stage and would've become one of the sect's ancestors.

Although he was only at early stage of Nascent Soul, his status was much higher than Li Muwan, who was an outsider.

Today, he was going to refine a rank 5 pill. He had prepared for several years for this. Besides himself, he asked six other people to come help him with sacrifice refining.

Sacrifice refining was a pill refining technique Ouyang Zi invented himself.

In his mind, pill refining was an act that defied the heavens, so there needed to be sacrifices. It was similar to the Ancient God's Heaven Sacrifice Ceremony, only the sacrifices he was making were pills.

Ouyang Zi had a head full of white hair and looked very old, but his eyes shined a demonic light. He let out a very mysterious aura that made none of the other six alchemists dare to look at him directly.

It has to be said that this demonic light had the ability to affect one's soul, but if used in alchemy, it allowed one to see inside of the pill furnace.

He obtained this ability when took a Ghost Sight Pill. This Ghost Sight Pill was very mysterious. Only one out of ten people that take the pill manage to obtain this vision. Everyone who fails goes blind.

Such a vicious pill obviously had very good effects. If one successfully absorbs the Ghost Vision Pill, they will gain ghost vision.

Ghost vision was one of the reasons he was able to walk this far on the path of alchemy.

Currently, Ouyang Zi was wearing a large gray robe while staring at the sky. After a while, he frowned and said, “When I refine a pill, I hate it when other people are watching. Junior brother Sect head, do you not know this?”

Three people walked out of the main hall. One of them was the sect head of the inner sect. He let out a bitter smile and said, “Didn’t I tell you guys already? When elder martial brother refines a pill, he doesn’t allow anyone to watch.”

With that, he clasped his hands at Ouyang Zi and said, “Elder martial brother, these two are guests from the cultivation country of Tianwu. They want to see elder brother refine a pill, what do you say...”

The two people behind him were both thin and tall, but both of them emitted a very powerful aura. Clearly, their cultivation levels were very high.

Ouyang Zi frowned. He coldly said, “Scram!”

The sect head’s expression remained normal, but the two guests’ faces changed. They displayed a mocking expression, but they didn’t do anything and left.

The Cloud Sky Sect’s head, Yuan Tian, already told them about this before, but they insisted on coming. After letting out a sigh, he accompanied the two and began chatting with them.

In his view, these two were here to buy pills and their offer was very attractive, so he still needed to accommodate them a little.

After the three left, Ouyang Zi continued to calculate the time. After about ten breaths, his eyes lit up. His hand formed seals as he jumped into the air and shot out seven rays of light onto the seven pill furnaces.

Currently, his large robe fluttered in the wind, making him look very majestic. The six alchemists watched him with looks of admiration.

The seven Heaven Stealing Pill Furnaces began to move after the light landed on them. They moved in a circle as if there was a giant hand moving them from above

Six of the pill furnaces formed a circle with the seventh at the center.

At the same time, in the underground chamber, Li Muwan's dragon pill furnace also reacted.

Li Muwan took a deep breath. She bit her finger and immediately formed several seals with her hand. She shot the seals at the seven dragons on the pill furnace. The seven dragons moved as if they were alive and floated around the chamber. They all coiled up.

Soon, the seven dragons turned into illusionary pill furnaces. Six of them formed a circle while the seventh one fused into Li

Muwan's dragon furnace.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Without a word, he waved his hand and shot an illusionary circle onto the ground. Then, his hand formed a seal as he shouted, "Main body, appear!"

Wang Lin's main body with white hair and a purple star on the forehead appeared without a sound through the illusionary circle.

The moment he appeared, the chamber became cold. Even the illusionary pill furnaces in the air became a bit blurry.

Li Muwan stared at Wang Lin's main body with a look of longing. Soon, her eyes lit up. This was the person she had been waiting for for more than 200 years. The avatar was just way too inferior compared to the main body.

After the main body appeared, he walked toward the center of the chamber. When he arrived before the dragon pill furnace, he turned to look at Li Muwan. Li Muwan's heart felt cold after seeing the cold gaze. She was too familiar with this gaze. It was exactly the same gaze that Wang Lin had when they met 200 years ago. After 200 years, the coldness in his eyes was even more intense than before.

Li Muwan took a deep breath and quickly formed a seal. Under her control, the lid of the pill furnace slowly moved aside.

Wang Lin's main body jumped into the pill furnace and started

cultivating without any hesitation. Soon after, the lid of the pill furnace was closed.

At this point, at the ground above the chamber, Ouyang Zi raised both of his arms and held them wide open. He then muttered something to himself. After a short while, he stared at the pill furnace in the center. Suddenly, green gas came out of the pill furnace until it formed a giant hand that began to grow.

Ouyang Zi took a deep breath and took out a bag of holding. He dumped countless heavenly treasures into the giant hand.

Then, the giant hand closed and turned back into green smoke as it returned to the pill furnace.

Ouyang Zi's eyes lit up as he shouted, "Pill sacrifice! First sacrifice, rank 4 Demon Blood Pill!"

The moment he finished speaking, one of the six people took a few steps forward and slapped his bag of holding. A white jade bottle appeared from the bag of holding. He walked up to one of the pill furnaces and broke the seal on the bottle. He carefully poured out a blood-red pill. The moment the pill appeared, the area was filled with the smell of blood.

Currently, the person's face was a bit pale. His right hand was trembling as he held the pill, but he clenched his teeth and put the pill into one of the six pill furnaces.

The moment the pill entered the pill furnace, the furnace let out a loud roar. Immediately after, a blood-red light shot up into the air, forming a pillar of light that reached the sky.

The same scene happened in the chamber as one of the illusionary pill furnaces formed by one of the dragons shot out a pillar of red light. Aside from the size, the pillar of red light was identical to the one outside.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Looking at the scene before him, he asked, "What kind of pill refining technique is this?"

Li Muwan's eyes were filled with respect as she whispered, "This is Ouyang Zi's own refining method called sacrifice refining. Basically, he is using various rank 4 pills to make a rank 5 pill. Although the success rate isn't high, it is still much higher than normal methods."

Currently, at the ground above, Ouyang Zi's eyes lit up and he shouted, "Second sacrifice, rank 4 Luo Lin Pill!"

Another person arrived next to a pill furnace. He took out a blue pill and carefully placed it inside the furnace.

Suddenly, a pillar of blue light appeared from that pill furnace.

Then, Ouyang Zi went out all and put in four more rank 4 pills. Now, six pillars of light shot out into the sky. These pillars of light could be seen even outside of the Cloud Sky Sect mountain range.

Ouyang Zi was very nervous. He stared at the pill furnace in the middle and muttered, “This must succeed! This must succeed! If I succeed this time, I will have three rank 5 pills. Combined with the three rank 5 pills the sect has, I will have six. With six of them, I could use the rank 5 pills as sacrifices and have a taste of what it’s like to refine a rank 6 pill.”

His eyes shined a never before seen light as he stared at the pill furnaces. After taking a deep breath, he shouted, “You six, the refining has started!”

The six alchemist revealed looks of excitement. If they succeeded this time, then they would have helped created a rank 5 pill. This was something all alchemists dreamed of.

The six of them jumped into the air and floated above the six pill furnaces. They sat down cross legged in the pillars of light and urged the spiritual energy in their bodies to move.

Ouyang Zi didn’t hesitate at all. His body slowly landed on top of the last pill furnace and he closed his eyes.

At that moment, in the underground chamber, the six illusionary pill furnaces also emitted their own pillars of light.

Inside the center of these pillars of light was the pill furnace with the pill seal on it. Below the pill seal was the pill furnace Li Muwan made, with Wang Lin’s main body inside of it.

Although Wang Lin's main body was inside the pill furnace, it was currently not absorbing any spiritual energy as everything was being prepared for the opening of the pill seal. As for absorbing spiritual energy, Wang Lin could wait until after the pill seal opened.

Li Muwan's expression was serious. Her hand constantly formed seals as she shot them to their respective pill furnaces. Shortly after, countless slivers of light came from the six pillars of light and went toward the pill seal in the middle.

Slivers of spiritual energy was stolen by Li Muwan from the sacrifice of the rank 4 pills. This was how the problem of needing plenty of spiritual energy to open the pill seal was solved.

In reality, Li Muwan only needed two things to open up the pill seal. One of them was location. She needed a place with plenty of spiritual energy, but no spirit vein in the ground. This problem was solved by Ouyang Zi.

Now they only had to wait for the right time to open the pill seal.

Aside from location, the second requirement was the time. Only by opening the pill seal at the same time of day as when it was sealed would the requirement of time be met.

The smaller the time difference, the less damage the pill will suffer. If the time difference was too large, then the pill will suffer damage.

Wang Lin already knew all of this after Li Muwan explained it. Now the question was: what was the correct time to undo the seal?

Li Muwan checked many books and found one time. That time would be at 45 minutes past midnight.

As a result, the best time to refine pills and seal pills was 45 minutes past midnight. It has to be said that when it comes to refining pills or sealing pills, the best time to do so is when the Yang and Ying separate.

Of course, this only applies when refining a very precious pill. As for normal pills, people wouldn't bother with it.

But this guess wasn't very accurate. In reality, there were some alchemists who were afraid of other people stealing their pills. They would purposely alter the time when sealing the pill. As a result, even if someone steals the pill, they wouldn't be able to properly open it without knowing the correct time.

Li Muwan's solution to this was to use a method that would use a massive amount of spiritual energy to overload the pill. This sacrificed a bit of the pill's effectiveness to open up the pill seal.

In a way, as long as the time wasn't too different from when it was sealed, the pill seal would be removed and the pill would also suffer a lot less damage compared to normal methods. But if the time difference was too large, it would make the pill useless.

Li Muwan's expression was serious as she whispered to Wang Lin, "Because of the existence of this pill furnace, the chance of Ouyang Zi succeeding is not high. Knowing his personality, he will use a blood sacrifice technique. At that moment, there will be a burst of spiritual energy. That is the time to open the pill seal."

Time slowly passed. Currently, at the ground above, Ouyang Zi opened his eyes. He noticed that the spiritual energy in the area was rapidly decreasing. There wasn't enough spiritual energy to make a rank 5 pill.

This was the first time he had encountered something like this. Right now was the critical moment in the refining process, so he didn't have any time to think about it. A cold light flashed across his eyes as he shouted, "Blood sacrifice!"

The expression of the six surrounding alchemists suddenly changed, but they soon showed determined expressions. Without any hesitation, they all exploded their own cores. A series of booms occurred as the area was covered in a bloody mist. As a result, the spiritual energy in the area suddenly increased.

The spiritual energy in the area reached its peak. Ouyang Zi's eyes lit up as his hand formed a seal and shot at the pill furnace before him. The pill furnace started to absorb the spiritual energy in the surroundings like crazy. Soon, even the six pillars of light started to converge toward the center pill furnace.

Ouyang Zi's expression became even more serious. This was the

make or break moment, so he couldn't make any mistakes. He had already failed multiple times before, so he wasn't sure if he would succeed this time.

At that moment, in the underground chamber, Li Muwan pointed at her brow and spat out drop of core blood. This drop of blood floated in the middle of the six pill furnaces. Suddenly, all of the pill furnaces shook as the pillars of light collapsed and moved toward the pill furnace at the center.

The pill furnace released a rainbow colored light. Under the pressure of all that spiritual energy, the pill seal started to slowly curl up until it was completely rolled up and fell off the pill furnace.

At the same time, an unimaginable amount of pressure from the spiritual power inside the pill furnace appeared, causing the pill furnace to explode. A round, cyan colored pill appeared.

But at that moment, a crisp crackling sound filled the air as cracks appeared on the pill.

“A rank 7 spirit pill!” Li Muwan's eyes widened. Although she was prepared, she still couldn't help but burst out in surprise.

Chapter 224 – Forming Nascent Soul

Li Muwan stared at the pill as she muttered to herself, “Something is wrong. If it was a rank 7 pill, there would have been a reaction. Why has there been no reaction?”

Wang Lin grabbed in the air with his right hand. The pill flew into his hand and he carefully examined it.

This pill’s color was cyan and bursts of spiritual energy leaked out from the cracks on the pill, increasing the density of spiritual energy in the room.

Wang Lin looked at Li Muwan and asked, “This is a rank 7 pill?”

Li Muwan took a few steps forward and stood next to Wang Lin. She took the pill from his hand and carefully examined it. She sighed and said, “To be more accurate, this is a pseudo-rank 7 pill, so it is really an upper rank 6 pill. We must have missed the correct time to open the seal by too much time, which caused the pill to crack. If we had opened it at the correct time, it would have been above rank 7. The Qi Huang Sect is part of a rank 4 country, so they must have created a rare upper rank 5 pill and then sealed it. From the looks of the seal, it must have been at least several thousand years ago.”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he stared at the pill and asked, “Do you know what pill this is?”

Li Muwan’s pondered for a while. Her eyes suddenly lit up and

she said, “The Qi Huang Sect has three pills it is known for. If Wan Er is correct, this is the Cyan Cloud pill. This pill should allow you to break past the Core Formation stage.”

Wang Lin pondered a little. After taking the pill from Li Muwan, he said, “Wait for me!”

Li Muwan nodded. She looked gently at Wang Lin and said, “You can relax. Even if you fail, Wan Er will destroy the seven Heaven Stealing Pill Furnaces. If I do that, they won’t chase us.”

A cold light flashed across Wang Lin’s eyes. He calmly said, “Things shouldn’t be that troublesome.” With that, he sat down in front of the pill furnace. He pointed his finger at his brow and disappeared.

Li Muwan bit her lower lip. If she was gone from her house for too long, it would arouse suspicion. After pondering for a while, she waved her right hand on the wall and a formation appeared. Li Muwan walked through the formation and disappeared from the chamber.

At that moment, at the ground above the chamber, Ouyang Zi’s refining had reached its end. His eyes were filled with excitement as he muttered to himself. After a long time, he let out a grunt as he jumped up. He waved his hand and the lid flew off the pill furnace.

At that moment, the sky changed color. The previous dark sky suddenly lit up as a golden pill floated out from inside the pill

furnace.

Six souls slowly appeared around the pill. These souls were the ones who sacrificed themselves before. They sat down cross legged, floating around the pill.

Ouyang Zi's expression became serious as he clasped his hands and shouted, "It is all thanks to you six fellow cultivators that my pill was successfully created. I cannot repay you guys enough. This pill will be called the Six Dao Spirit pill in honor of all of you."

The moment those words were spoken, the six souls let out a pleased expression. They looked at the pill with some unwillingness on their faces as they disappeared.

At the same time, the pill slowly descended and was grabbed by Ouyang Zi. Although his expression was calm, he was very excited in his heart as he thought, "I finally succeeded! Now I will be able to try refining a rank 6 pill!"

As for Wang Lin, he sat in the heaven defying space, cultivating, staring at the pill in his hand. After a while, he revealed a decisive look and threw the pill into his mouth.

The moment the pill entered his mouth, it turned into a line of blue spiritual energy. As the blue line traveled through Wang Lin's body, the ancient god tactic kept devouring the endless spiritual energy of the blue line.

At the same time, Wang Lin's core quickly rotated as it grew larger.

Slowly, slivers of purple spiritual power appeared in his core. As more and more of that purple spiritual energy gathered in his core, his cultivation finally reached the peak of late stage Core Formation.

Currently, his cultivation kept increasing as his core kept growing bigger. Soon, drops of golden liquid dripped from his core as if his core was melting.

His body also became transparent at that moment, allowing him to see all the changes happening in his body.

Wang Lin was very calm as he focused all his attention on cultivation while waiting for the moment that his Nascent Soul forms.

For Wang Lin, the meaning of forming his Nascent Soul was very different from other people.

Once he successfully forms his Nascent Soul, the first step of his plan will be complete. After that, he will fuse his main body and his avatar, then use his avatar to break through to the Nascent Soul stage on his main body.

Once his main body can break into the Nascent Soul stage, then his Ji Realm will also have its first breakthrough. At that time, he

will be the strongest person in the country of Chu.

Even inside the Sea of Devils, he will have the ability to set up his own sect and compete against Spirit Severing cultivators.

The important thing was that he would have the ability to return to the country of Zhao to get his revenge. Teng Huayuan; this name was something that Wang Lin had hated for more than 400 years. This was a hatred that could no longer be described. If anyone dared to block his path, they would have to pay the price in blood.

Wang Lin didn't know what cultivation level Teng Huayuan had reached in these 400 years, but as long as he hadn't reached Spirit Severing, once Wang Lin reaches Nascent Soul, his fate won't change.

Wang Lin couldn't believe that in a mere 400 years, an early stage Nascent Soul cultivator would be able to break into the Spirit Severing stage. It has to be said that after Nascent Soul, even each small stage, it's extremely hard to break through.

The cultivation world was a pyramid. The higher you go, the fewer there are.

Among the seven cultivation levels of Qi Condensation, Foundation Establishment, Core Formation, Nascent Soul, Spirit Severing, Soul Transformation, and Ascension Seeking, Nascent Soul was the barrier. If one can reach Nascent Soul, that means they have truly stepped into the cultivation world and can reach

for the top of the cultivation world.

Other than revenge, there was something else that was urging him to get stronger: the danger he constantly felt from the red haired man in the land of the Ancient God.

He believed that with the red haired man's genius mind, he would find another way to escape from the land of the Ancient God. Once the red haired man escapes, the first thing he will do is to find Wang Lin.

After fusing with the inheritance of knowledge, he could feel that he was slowly changing every day. This was a change in his mentality as his thoughts became more and more in line with the thoughts of an Ancient God.

Before entering the cultivation world, Wang Lin's biggest dream was to pass the state exam, make his parents proud, and allow his parents to live a good life, but when fourth uncle gave him the chance to become an immortal, everything changed. Back then, he thought the city near the village was already the biggest city out there. As for the King's capital, he never even thought about it or seen it.

When he first entered the world of cultivation, his goal was to become an immortal. At the same time, he learned that the country of Zhao was only a small country on this planet.

Then, there were some major events that forced Wang Lin to constantly find new ways to make himself stronger. His goal was to

return to the country of Zhao and get his revenge. After visiting one country after another, Wang Lin's horizons broadened a lot. He found out that the ground he stood on was called planet Suzaku and that the country of Zhao was only a rank 3 cultivation country. Above that, there are rank 4, rank 5, and even rank 6 cultivation countries.

He knew that the real ruler of planet Suzaku was the country of Suzaku.

After he received the inheritance of knowledge, his horizons were once again expanded. The vast cosmos was filled with countless planets like planet Suzaku. The Ancient God's size and power to casually destroy a planet made Wang Lin feel intoxicated.

At that moment, Wang Lin's mentality changed and his goal became to pursuit higher cultivation. Only by becoming stronger would he be able to survive in this cultivation world.

It could be said at that moment, Wang Lin broke free from his sole goal of revenge and changed into the goal of reaching higher cultivation levels. The mentality of someone unwilling to be stepped upon and someone who wishes to pursuit the limit of his strength.

This mentality was something a strong person must have at all times.

After 10 days, Wang Lin left the heaven defying space. The moment he appeared, he fused with his main body inside the pill

furnace. At that moment, slivers of spiritual energy started to be drawn from the seven Heaven Stealing Pill Furnaces in the area above the chamber.

His main body and avatar were at the final stage of fusion. If anything went wrong here, then all this effort would have been wasted. Currently, Wang Lin was very calm. He was completely absorbed in the fusion of his main body and avatar.

Time slowly passed. Aside from the Ji Realm, there was another thing that was blocking Wang Lin: his own talent. As for whether this would succeed or not, no one really knew for sure.

The thousands of years of spiritual energy that was stored inside the seven Heaven Stealing Pill Furnaces was slowly being drained by Wang Lin. His ancient god's tactic absorbed all of that spiritual energy like a black hole.

The moment the main body fused with the avatar, the ancient god's tactic also underwent a change. In the first level of the ancient god's tactic, there was only devour.

The second level was absorption.

Devour and absorption are two completely different levels. Devour means that all types of energy that enters Wang Lin's body will be devoured and used by Wang Lin. This is a passive state.

Absorption is an active state where one can absorb someone

else's cultivation.

In reality, the reason the Ancient Gods are so strong is because of the ancient god's tactic they possess. Every ancient god, when they awaken after being born, have the ancient god's tactic imprinted in their mind.

As an Ancient God, only after reaching the second level of the ancient god's tactic would they have strong attacking capabilities by using the ancient god's body to activate the second level of the ancient god's tactic. All of the spiritual energy within miles would be absorbed and devoured by the first level of the ancient god's tactic, forming a loop.

But the ancient god's tactic was something that only belonged to the ancient gods. If Wang Lin had gotten the inheritance of power, he would be able to reach the second level, but with his current mortal body, it was too difficult.

Although Wang Lin's ancient god's tactic had some differences compared to the real second level, it was nothing.

Time quickly passed and it was now the day of Li Muwan and Sun Zhenwei's cultivation pair ceremony.

On this day, the entire Cloud Sky Sect was filled with a festive atmosphere. There were no clouds within miles of the sect. The sky was blue and countless lights were flying toward the sect.

Almost every sect and every cultivation family in the country of Chu were gathered here. All of the people that came were also elders and important members of each sect or family. This type of atmosphere was something only the Cloud Sky Sect could have. If it was any other sect, it wouldn't be possible.

Because there were too many guests, the Cloud Sky Sect's defensive formation had been extended to cover the entire mountain range. Countless outer sect disciples had also been sent out on patrol while greeting all of the guests.

It has to be said that Li Muwan's position in the Cloud Sky Sect was quite unique. After all, she was one of the three rank 5 alchemists in the sect. Sun Zhenwei's position was also very well known. He was the son of an elder of the outer sect who was at the middle stage of Nascent Soul and the only person in the last century who might break into late the stage and become one of the ancestors of the sect.

In addition to all of this, the outer sect also had high hopes for Sun Zhenwei. Once he reaches Nascent Soul, there will be a series of actions done to set him up as one of the candidates to become the next head of the outer sect. If his father successfully becomes a sect ancestor, then he will become the outer sect's sect head for sure.

Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to be paired up with Li Muwan in the cultivation pair ceremony. In one sense, it was the inner sect's way of chaining down Li Muwan, but also for the outer sect to pave the way for Sun Zhenwei to become the outer sect's sect head.

All of the visitors knew of this matter. It could be said that this ceremony was for the inner and outer sects to establish a closer relationship.

After all, the Cloud Sky Sect was split into two parts. The inner sect practiced alchemy while the outer sect practiced cultivation. Only because of these two working together has the Cloud Sky Sect reached the heights it has today.

Sun Zhenwei was wearing a long red robe. His tall and straight posture gave him a gentle, yet cool atmosphere. He was currently standing behind the elders of the inner and outer sect, welcoming guests.

Although he was smiling, his eyes were still twitching. In fact, the closer it got to the day of the ceremony, the more nervous he got, as if there was some disaster coming.

He felt that it was ridiculous to have this feeling. Today, almost all of the late stage Nascent Soul ancestors had come out of their closed door training to attend the ceremony. If anyone dares to cause trouble, the only road for them will be death.

Unless their cultivation level was Spirit Severing.

But Sun Zhenwei didn't believe that a Spirit Severing cultivator would step so low as to mess with the Cloud Sky Sect. And even a Spirit Severing sect had to be wary of the Giant Demon Sect that was behind the Cloud Sky Sect.

As a result, Sun Zhenwei couldn't find a reason to make him this nervous. He secretly smiled and thought he was over thinking matters.

But although he said this in his mind, he kept thinking of the cold gaze of the person that was talking to Li Muwan.

At that moment, an old man in a grey robe was several steps in front of Sun Zhenwei, looking at him. He took a few steps until he was before Sun Zhenwei and whispered, "Zhenwei, don't think so much. If that person who knows elder Li shows up, then I will make him pay. No matter how powerful his cultivation is, it will be pointless. I have already discussed the matter with the sect head, so you can relax."

The old man's tone was flat, but it contained a dignified atmosphere. This person was Sun Zhenwei's father and an elder of the outer sect.

Sun Zhenwei respectfully replied. Although he could lie to everyone about Wang Lin's matter, he could not lie to his father. He had long told his father about his encounter with Wang Lin.

When he heard that the sect head was involved, he felt very confident. When he raised his head to look at the sect head, he saw the old man with white hair turn around and faintly smile at him.

This person was the outer sect's sect head, Liu Fei. This person's cultivation was very mysterious. It was said that he had taken a pill

to hide his cultivation and was already at the late stage of Nascent Soul. Unless someone has higher cultivation than him by a step, it was very hard to see through his cultivation.

Standing next to this old man was another white haired elder. He was the head of the inner sect, Song Qing. Behind him was a group of people with varying levels of cultivation, but if they were in any other sect, they would become the head alchemist of that sect within a day.

“Hao Ran Sect’s sect head, Sima Yunnan and elder Xu Li are here to celebrate this occasion.” A voice boomed from the distance, traveling all the way through the Cloud Sky Sect’s mountain range.

At the same time, two rainbows arrived together. The two rainbows landed inside the sect, revealing two figures. One of them was wearing a purple robe and was filled with an ancient atmosphere.

This person was the Hao Ren Sect’s head, Sima Yunnan. After he arrived, he let out a laugh and said, “Brother Song and Brother Liu, congratulations!”

Accompanying him was Xu Li, who was wearing a light green robe. With Xu Li’s status, he couldn’t talk, so he just clasped his hands and smiled.

The outer sect’s sect head, Liu Fei, laughed and took a few steps forward. He clasped his hands and said, “Fellow cultivator Sima,

we haven't seen each other for more than ten years. If it wasn't for my sect sending out an invitation, I don't think I would have ever seen you again."

The inner sect's sect head, Song Qing, rubbed his chin and said, "Old man Sima, you promised me a 1000 year old Zhu fruit. Did you bring it today?"

Sima Yunnan laughed, "The two of you don't need to embarrass me so. Forget it, since your memory is so good, I did bring the Zhu fruit. However, I have a grandson who is about to form his core, so you better give me some 180 Grain Pills, or I'm not giving you the Zhu fruit."

The three of them let out a laugh as they exchanged a few words with each other. Liu Fei waved his hand and Sun Zhenwei quickly guided Sima Yunnan to the main hall.

Sima Yunnan carefully studied Sun Zhenwei and said, "You really are a genius. So young, yet you have already reached the door to the Nascent Soul stage. Very good. Within 100 years, the Cloud Sky Sect will have another Nascent Soul cultivator."

Sun Zhenwei let out a gentle smile and said, "Senior is too kind. Junior doesn't deserve this praise."

Sima Yunnan nodded and walked into the main hall with Xu Li.

There were several tables positioned within the main hall filled

with fine wine and fruit. There were already many people inside the main hall, chatting with each other.

After Sima Yunnan arrived, he couldn't help but talk to many other people along with Xu Li. Sun Zhenwei quietly took a few steps back and left the hall.

After he left, Sima Yunnan and Xu Li sat down near a table. They looked at each other and Sima Yunnan asked, with a voice transmission, "You said that that person is hiding within the Cloud Sky Sect?"

Xu Li's expression remained normal and replied with a voice transmission as well, "Sect head, that is only my guess, it is not necessarily accurate. That person was filled with a demonic aura and disappeared around the Cloud Sky Sect. Also, three months ago, a mysterious person appeared in the Cloud Sky Sect and was able to escape under the pursuit of three Nascent Soul cultivators of the Cloud Sky Sect. According to the description from the spies, I believe it is the person I met. As for whether or not that person is hiding here, I'm not sure."

Sima Yunnan pondered a little and thought, "If this person is as Xu Li says, then he must be a great evil from the Sea of Devils. Hehe, the Cloud Sky Sect has attracted the attention of a great evil from the Sea of Devils. How could it not be a good thing for my Hao Ran Sect?"

"Lou Yue Sect's Tianyi Zhenren and elder Shi Tianlai came to celebrate this occasion." Another loud voice came, causing Sima Yunnan to look outside.

At that moment, all of the sects and cultivation families were arriving. Aside from the big sects that were welcomed by Sun Zhenwei personally, everyone else started to arrive in the main hall.

Soon, the entire main hall became almost packed as they chatted with each other. Some of the less social people were sitting in corners by themselves or cultivating with their eyes closed.

Arounding the walls of the main hall stood a row of outer sect disciples who were all Core Formation cultivators or higher. They stood there with their backs as straight as pine trees as they looked straight ahead.

Shortly after, Liu Fei and Song Qing walked into the main hall. Behind them were dozens of elders followed by Sun Zhenwei. Among them was Li Muwan with a purple veil over her head.

After they entered, all of the visiting guests of various sects and cultivation families stopped talking and turned to look at them.

In the main hall, Liu Fei looked at Song Qing. He smiled and took a few steps back. Song Qing nodded. His gaze swept across the entire main hall and he said, "Fellow cultivators, this is a day of celebration for my Cloud Sky Sect..."

He wasn't even able to finish speaking before the ground suddenly started shaking while a monstrous pressure appeared from underground. Under the pressure of this monstrous

presence, all of the Nascent Soul cultivators in the hall stood up in terror. They all spread out their divine sense underground to see what was going on.

Li Muwan's eyes revealed a tender look. She knew that Wang Lin had come!

Chapter 225 – Take This To Refine A Pill

In the chamber under the square outside the main hall, a crack appeared on the lid of the pill furnace Li Muwan made. With a loud bang, the crack extended from the lid down to the body of the pill furnace.

At the same time, a ray of rainbow light leaked out from the crack. The light became brighter and brighter and as the crack got bigger. The entire chamber was covered in the rainbow colored light. At that moment, the chamber was like a fairy land, covered in endless rainbow colored light.

Another wave of cracking sounds came and more cracks appeared on the pill furnace, causing even more light to escape. A hand reached out from the pill furnace and with a bang, the pill furnace exploded and scattered all over the chamber.

A young man with flowing white haired floated out of the pill furnace, his body alternating between transparent and solid. His eyes were closed as countless circles of colored light gathered around his back. If one looked closely, whenever this person's body flickered to the transparent state, they could see a small person that looked exactly like him in his dantain. The little person was emitting a rainbow colored light and looked very mysterious.

His body kept changing between transparent and solid while emitting a great amount of pressure. After a long time, his body stopped changing and started to become more solid.

Suddenly, he opened his eyes and, at the same time, the little person also opened his eyes. The little person's eyes no longer had pupils, but looked like they were replaced by red lightning. This wasn't just a single lightning bolt, but a cloud of red lightning.

A destructive force came from the red lightning and all of the rainbow colored light in the room immediately dissipated as it escaped upwards.

There were countless rays of red lightning wildly moving around the chamber. The shattered pieces of the pill furnace were instantly turned to dust.

When the cultivators in the main hall above noticed what was happening, they all spread their divine senses out to check what was going on. However, the moment their divine senses went underground, they were repelled by a powerful pressure, causing them all to withdraw their divine senses in shock.

The sky above the entire Cloud Sky Sect changed as a powerful pressure burst forth from underground. It felt as if the entire Cloud Sky Sect was shaking.

Rainbow colored clouds gathered in the sky and the entire main hall started to tremble.

All of the members' of the different sects and cultivation families' expressions changed. A few of the people who had seen this before exclaimed, "This... this is someone reaching the Nascent Soul stage?"

The moment those words were said, besides the Nascent Soul cultivators in the room, everyone else revealed looks of disbelief. It has to be said that reaching the Nascent Soul stage is a very important matter and you would normally have someone guarding you during the process.

Now that someone had just reached the Nascent Soul stage in the Cloud Sky Sect, the first thought everyone had was that the Cloud Sky Sect had just gained another Nascent Soul cultivator.

Just when the surrounding sect and cultivation family members were about to express their congratulations, Sima Yunnan let out a laugh and said, “Congratulations to the Cloud Sky Sect for obtaining another Nascent Soul cultivator. I wonder if I know this person? Why don’t you invite that person here for us to see?”

Song Qing and Liu Fei looked at each other, then turned around to look at the elders. All of the elders tried their hardest to think of who would be trying to break into the Nascent Soul stage right now, but couldn’t think of anyone, so they all shook their heads.

As a result, the two’s expression slowly turned ugly. Song Qing’s face was dark as he slowly said, “Sorry, fellow cultivator Sima. Even I’m curious as to who this cultivator is. If we can invite him out here, then we will be sure to let everyone meet him.” There was a hint of darkness in his voice, especially the word invite, it had a very heavy tone behind it.

The moment those words came out, all of the cultivators’

eyebrows raised. If there was no one in the Cloud Sky Sect who was trying to reach the Nascent Soul stage, then this would turn into a very interesting situation.

At the same time, all of the surrounding cultivators of the various sects and cultivation families felt a hint of regret. This person was really unwise in where they decided to break into the Nascent Soul stage. It seemed that the day that person broke through was also the day that they'd die.

The Cloud Sky Sect's face was greater than everything. This person was definitely going to die!

The Sky Cloud Sect's outer sect head's expression was extremely ugly. He forced a smile and said, "I want to see who has the guts to use my Cloud Sky Mountain to reach Nascent Soul. His Nascent Soul is mine!"

Liu Fei's face sank. He waved his sleeves and disappeared. At the same time, all of the Nascent Soul cultivators left the main hall. All of these people went out with bystander attitudes. It has to be said that with Cloud Sky Sect as the number 1 sect in the country, it was hard to see something like this happening.

As for the reason everyone gathered today, it seemed they all had already forgotten about it. Compared to reaching the Nascent Soul stage, the cultivation pair ceremony just couldn't compare.

Just as they exited the main hall and walked into the square, the seven Heaven Stealing Pill Furnaces let out loud humming sounds.

Then, the seven pill furnaces all got pushed outwards, as if there was an invisible hand moving them. Large cracks appeared on the ground in the center of the square.

A thick layer of cold air escaped from the cracks in the ground. The square suddenly became very cold.

Although Sima Yunnan's expression was normal, he was secretly shocked. This type of aura was not something a normal Nascent Soul cultivator could release.

He turned to look at the others in the square. Although the ten or more Nascent Soul cultivators all had calm expressions, their eyes all displayed how serious they were.

Liu Fei let out a cold snort. He moved like lightning into the cracks in the ground as he shouted, "Fellow cultivator used my Cloud Sky Sect to reach Nascent Soul. Do you think the Cloud Sky Sect can be pushed around?"

Right after he entered the crack, a scream came from inside. This scream came from Liu Fei right after he finished his sentence and was filled with fear and panic.

As a result, all of the surrounding Nascent Soul cultivators backed up. They all looked at the crack with serious expressions as if there was some ancient demon down there.

Sun Zhenwei's father, the grey robed man, didn't back up, but

charged forward. All of the other Nascent Soul cultivators in the Cloud Sky Sect also took out their magic treasures.

At this point, Sun Zhenwei had also left the main hall. Because he didn't have the ability to teleport like the Nascent Soul cultivators, he was naturally a step behind.

Li Muwan slowly walked out as well. She looked at Sun Zhenwei's back and let out a mocking expression. She then looked at the crack in the ground with a tender look.

Just as the grey robed elder was about check the crack, he noticed Sun Zhenwei and said, "Zhenwei, go back inside. You shouldn't be out here."

"Since you already came, don't leave." A voice as cold as the chilly winds of winter came out of the crack.

Sun Zhenwei's body went soft as he fell to the ground. He was very familiar with this voice. This was the voice that had caused him to be so nervous lately.

Then, a young man with flowing white hair floated out from within the crack. There was a shining purple star on his forehead. He was like a thousand year old unmelting ice. The moment he appeared, the surroundings got even colder.

In his right hand, he held Liu Fei by his hair. As he rose up out of the crack, Liu Fei's pale face and closed eyes also appeared.

At the same time, Sun Zhenwei's father quickly backed up as he stared at the young man. All of the other Cloud Sky Sect's Nascent soul cultivators' eyes also became cold.

All of the surrounding Nascent Soul cultivators from other sects and families were all shocked besides Sima Yunana. They all quietly watched from the side to see how this would develop. After all, if even Liu Fei couldn't stand up against this person, then even if they all went up to help, it would be pointless.

Song Qing sucked in a breath of cold air. He waved his hand to an elder. Just as the elder took out a jade and sent it out, the white haired youth turned to look at the elder and Song Qing, revealing a mocking smile.

Song Qing's heart suddenly shook. He felt as if he was completely seen through. He only ever got this feeling when he met the sect's ancestors. He couldn't help but take a few steps back in horror.

As for that elder, he was even worse off. He immediately dropped the jade and didn't dare to move. He felt that if he continued to try to send the jade over, the consequences would be unimaginable.

Song Qing took a deep breath. He look at Liu Fei, who was in the white haired man's right hand. He forced himself to calm down and said, "Fellow cultivator, this whole matter is a misunderstanding! A misunderstanding!"

This white haired youth was Wang Lin. His gaze swept across the

crowd. When he looked at Li Muwan, a hint of tenderness flashed across his eyes. He raised his left hand and said, "Come!"

Li Muwan let out a beautiful smile as she walked toward Wang Lin. All of the Nascent Soul cultivators moved out of the way as no one dared to fight for the Cloud Sky Sect right now.

Sima Yunnan took a deep breath as his eyes lit up. Sima Yunnan was a very ambitious person, but the Cloud Sky Sect had always been above his Hao Ran Sect. Although he hated them greatly in his heart, there was nothing he could do.

The moment that white haired youth appeared, he immediately remembered Xu Li's description. He was now 100% sure that this was the disaster that came from the Sea of Devils.

But even he didn't expect that this person's cultivation level would be high enough to easily take care of Liu Fei. His heart couldn't help but be shocked.

At the very least, he wasn't able to see through Liu Fei's cultivation, so this youth's cultivation was something he didn't dare to think about. But at the same time, he was very happy. The stronger the youth was, the higher the chance of the Cloud Sky Sect being wiped out today. Especially now that Liu Fei, who said he wanted that youth's Nascent Soul, had been easily defeated. On that day, the Cloud Sky Sect really had lost a lot of face.

Everyone moved out of the way as Li Muwan walked toward Wang Lin. Even Song Qing, whose face was pale, forced a smile as

he got out of the way.

Only the grey robed man's face was extremely ugly, mostly because Li Muwan was his daughter-in-law. She immediately walked toward that man when he called her. This made him feel embarrassed.

But he was very smart. Despite being angry on the inside, his expression quickly returned to normal as he moved out of the way.

Li Muwan slowly walked through the Nascent Soul cultivators. Normally, when they met her, although they would greet her with smiles, they would still be arrogant and forceful in their speech. But today, all of these Nascent Soul cultivators showed signs of fear and their attitudes toward her had changed as well.

Li Muwan knew that all of this was because of one person. A person who caused them fear, a person they dreaded, a person who could easily defeat Liu Fei. This person was her man, Wang Lin.

After arriving next to Wang Lin, Li Muwan let out a smile like a flower blooming. At that moment, Li Muwan felt a deep sense of satisfaction in her heart.

Wang Lin's gaze moved and landed on Sun Zhenwei. Sun Zhenwei's face was pale as he stared at Wang Lin. His normal gentle smile was long gone, replaced with hatred.

Wang Lin softly said, "Die!"

The Ji Realm immediately moved and the entire square was instantly covered in an unimaginably powerful divine sense. All of the Nascent Soul cultivators took deep breaths. Their nascent energy almost went out of control as they trembled.

This feeling left just as fast as it came. Sun Zhenwei quivered, then his eyes became unfocused. His body fell down and twitched a bit before becoming motionless.

The grey robed man stared at Sun Zhenwei, dumbfounded, as his eyes became red. He quickly moved next to Sun Zhenwei and took out a bottle from his bag of holding. However, his hands began to tremble until he threw away the bottle. He stared at Wang Lin and shouted, “Why?!”

Wang Lin shook his right hand. Liu Fei’s body trembled as he opened his eyes. His face was pale and his cultivation was being suppressed by a mysterious force. His eyes were filled with rage as he shouted, “If you want to kill me, just kill me. Why humiliate this old man?”

Song Qing’s heart was very anxious. Although he didn’t send any messages to the ancestors, they still should have noticed that something was wrong. Why were they not here yet?

He took a deep breath. He knew that all he could do was stall for time. He forced a smile and said, “Senior, the Cloud Sky Sect didn’t know that elder Li was your friend. I’m sorry for offending you. This is the Cloud Sky Sect’s fault. How about you come with me to

the main hall and I'll try to make it up to senior?"

With his age, how could he not know what had caused all this? He secretly thought that the ancestors were really too nosey. Li Muwan was doing fine, but they had to mess with her, resulting in her friend coming. As for Sun Zhenwei's death, he didn't mind it too much. In his mind, Sun Zhenwei was only a core disciple of the outer sect.

Wang Lin ignored Song Qing, but pointed at the grey robed elder and slowly said, "Today's business is my own personal affair. If anyone dares to intervene, don't blame me for being ruthless."

The grey robed elder let out a crazed laugh as he slapped his bag of holding and seven purple flying swords came out. The moment the flying swords appeared, they released a monstrous sword energy. He used his Nascent Soul cultivation to control the seven flying swords to attack Wang Lin.

Li Fei revealed a frustrated expression, but in the end, he sighed and didn't say anything. Before, when he entered the crack, he was surrounded by a powerful destructive force. He felt his Nascent Soul go out of control and knew that Wang Lin would only need a single thought to kill him.

He hadn't felt like that in a long time. Not even the ancestors could make him feel like that. After all, Liu Fei's cultivation was already at the peak of mid stage Nascent Soul, only one step from the late stage.

Wang Lin's expression was still calm. As for the seven flying swords flying toward him, he completely ignored them. His Ji Realm moved again and the flashing red lights appeared in his eyes.

All of this happened in the blink of an eye. The grey robed old man coughed out blood as his eyes became unfocused. His Nascent Soul crawled out from the top of his head and tried to escape.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He slapped his bag of holding with his right hand and took out a bronze colored mirror. Both of his hands formed a seal as he threw the bronze mirror. The mirror shone a green light that immediately landed on the escaping Nascent Soul.

The Nascent Soul let out a scream as it emitted green smoke.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and put away the bronze mirror. He held the Nascent Soul with a merciless expression as he waved his hand and wiped out the consciousness of the Nascent Soul. He handed the Nascent Soul to Li Muwan and said, "Take this to refine a pill."

Li Muwan let out a sweet smile as she obediently put it in her bag of holding. She nodded and delicately said, "Ok, this should be able to make a high quality spirit pill."

The surroundings became very quiet. The people inside the main hall also appeared in the square and they all saw what had just happened. None of them dared to breath too loudly as they looked at Wang Lin. Xu Li was among them and he quickly lowered his

head to cover up how shocked he was.

As for the surrounding Nascent Soul cultivators of the Cloud Sky Sect, they were all angry, but none of them dared to speak as they looked at Wang Lin with dread.

The Nascent Soul cultivators of the other sects all backed up even more. They decided that no matter what, they wouldn't get mixed up in this.

Shortly after the grey robed man was killed, Wang Lin moved without any hesitation. He waved his right hand and Liu Fei's body was forced to follow him closely by an invisible force. Wang Lin hugged Li Muwan as he charged toward the closest elder of the Cloud Sky Sect.

The elder's expression immediately changed as he attempted to teleport. However, just as he was teleporting, he felt an unimaginable pressure surrounding him, as if he was being played around with by a giant hand. He suddenly coughed out blood as he was forced out of his teleportation. He felt a cold sensation in his abdomen. As he looked down, he saw that his Nascent Soul had already been taken.

At that moment, Wang Lin's figure had already moved on to the next elder. All of the Nascent Soul cultivators moved back and took out various magic treasures to attack Wang Lin.

Nascent Soul cultivators were not to be taken lightly. They all had their own dignity. If they were fighting 1 on 1, they might run,

but when they were fighting many against one, even if that one's cultivation was very high, they would still dare to fight.

Of course, the most important thing was that these elders knew that the ancestors would be here soon.

However, they still had to hesitate a bit when using their magic treasures because Liu Fei was so close to Wang Lin. As a result, their attacks were a bit slow.

Just at that moment, five powerful divine senses appeared in the depths of the Cloud Sky Sect. Soon, five figures shot out from deep within the mountains like meteors. Their speed was so great that they arrived several times faster than if they had used teleportation to get to where Wang Lin was.

In almost an instant, the five of them arrived in the sky above the main hall square.

“Stop!” An angry roar came from the sky like the roaring wind.

Although their speed was great, Wang Lin's speed was even greater. His figure hadn't stopped for a second as he hugged Li Muwan while killing all of the Cloud Sky Sect's elders.

Wang Lin's Ji Realm repeatedly flashed. The red lightning also moved madly inside his eyes. In an instant, Wang Lin killed three more Nascent Cultivators while they were still unprepared. Wang Lin gave the Nascent Souls to Li Muwan for alchemy. Even if their

Nascent Souls attempted to escape, they wouldn't escape the chase of the bronze mirror.

As a result, of the nine Nascent Soul cultivators the Cloud Sky Sect had, including Liu Fei and Song Qing, five of them had already been killed. As for Liu Fei, whether he was alive or dead was unknown.

At this point, only three Nascent Soul cultivators were left, including Song Qing. The three Nascent Soul cultivators were standing back to back, revealing horrified expressions.

In reality, if these Nascent Soul cultivators swarmed Wang Lin and attacked all at once, even if Wang Lin somehow managed to kill them all, he would be heavily wounded. That was why Wang Lin didn't charge in, but waited for someone to come to investigate first.

Then, he took the opportunity to use his powerful cultivation to shock everyone. That was why he didn't kill Liu Fei or anyone else at first. He used this shock to allow Li Muwan to safely arrive next to him. After that, he wouldn't have any worries left.

For this battle, Wang Lin's goal was to cause shock and awe.

He used the shock created the moment he killed Sun Zhenwei's father as an opportunity to start killing.

All of this was so that these Nascent Soul cultivators couldn't

group up and attack.

At the same time, Liu Fei was his ace. If they grouped up and attacked, then he would immediately use Liu Fei as a meat shield.

The reason he didn't kill any outsiders was to prevent them from interfering. After his display of power, all of the other Nascent Soul cultivators were already filled with fear.

After killing three people, Wang Lin stopped and looked up into the sky. He saw five white haired elders looking at him with eyes filled with rage.

Chapter 226 – Leave The Country Of Chu

One of the old men waved his sleeves without a word. Suddenly, countless dark clouds appeared in the sky. If one looked closely at the clouds, they would notice that they were made of thumb-sized insects. All of them gathered together caused the wind to smell fishy.

The Nascent Soul cultivators of the other sects immediately recognized this black cloud as one of the Cloud Sky Sect's ancestor's, Cheng Bailiang's, famous treasure: Purple Ink Insect.

Not only did the Purple Ink Insects contain a very deadly poison, their skin was very thick. Normal treasures wouldn't be able to harm them. Once you are surrounded by them, it would only take them a few breaths of time to completely devour you. Not even your bones would be left behind.

In addition, even if a cultivator was able to avoid them, as long as one insect managed to bite them, then it would be hard to avoid death. These insects' poison was ranked 184th in all of the known poisons in the cultivation world.

It has to be said that the top 100 poison are almost all extinct, so just talking about the Purple Ink Insect was enough to make people pale.

When rank 4 countries visited the Cloud Sky Sect, they would beg for some of the Purple Ink Insects. These insects were rare treasures even in rank 4 countries.

The moment the black clouds appeared, Wang Lin threw Liu Fei to the side. He slapped his bag of holding and held the restriction flag in his hand. Under Wang Lin's control, the restriction flag grew larger and surrounded him and Li Muwan.

At the same time, Wang Lin's Ji Realm moved. The powerful pressure returned again, causing the five Cloud Sky Sect ancestors' expressions to suddenly change. They quickly took out various treasures to protect themselves.

The Ji Realm formed a flash of red lightning as it penetrated through the black clouds and charged toward Chen Bailiang's brow.

Chen Bailiang was a late stage Nascent Soul cultivator, so he could feel that this red lightning contained the power to destroy everything it hit. In that moment of crisis, his body quickly moved backward. His eyes suddenly widened as his hand formed seals and his Nascent Soul appeared above his head and started to form seals as well.

Layers of defenses were formed to block the red lightning, but the red lightning broke through every layer with ease.

Cheng Bailiang didn't hesitate. He bit the tip of his tongue and spat out blood. His Nascent Soul spat out Nascent Soul essence as he shouted, "Blood Shield!"

In an instant, the blood and Nascent Soul essence fused together

to form a blood bead. The red lightning arrived in a flash and entered the blood bead.

Chen Bailiang shouted, “Illusion Break!” His white hair moved without any wind and a rift in space appeared next to the blood bead. Black light flooded out of the rift as the blood bead, along with the red lightning inside, were sucked in. The moment the blood bead entered the rift, the rift closed.

Chen Bailiang’s forehead was covered in cold sweat. He had just arrived at the door to hell and did a 180. If he was any slower, he would have died.

The four Nascent Soul cultivators behind him all showed signs of fear.

Wang Lin still hadn’t spoke a word as he watched Cheng Bailiang. Wang Lin secretly sighed. Late stage Nascent Soul cultivators weren’t like the rest of these cultivators. This was the first time his Ji Realm was stopped by someone.

Chen Bailiang took a deep breath. His expression was serious as he sullenly said, “What a powerful treasure! But now that the treasure has been sent into the dimensional rift, I want to see what other techniques you have! Purple Ink Insects, devour that person along with that bitch!” Chen Bailiang waved his right hand and the black cloud immediately charged toward Wang Lin and Li Muwan.

Li Muwan revealed a surprised expression. She touched her bag of holding and was about to counter attack when Wang Lin said,

“No need.”

With that, he waved his right hand. Suddenly, the space before him tore open. Following the sound of the space tearing, a bolt of red lightning shot out of it and disappeared into Wang Lin's hand.

At the same time, the restriction flag around Wang Lin expanded until it had trapped all of the Purple Ink Insects inside.

Rays of restriction light kept shining inside. No matter how much those Purple Ink Insects struggled, they couldn't escape the restriction flag.

Chen Bailiang's face was pale. He stared at Wang Lin and said, word for word, “Who the hell are you? With your ability, I don't think you're doing this for a mere alchemist. Please tell us your purpose.”

Wang Lin calmly said, “I want the Cloud Sky Sect!”

Cheng Bailiang let out a hysterical laugh. He said, in a mocking tone, “You are too arrogant. Even if the five of us can't defend against your red lightning treasure, if we team up, we can still seriously wound you...”

Before he could finish speaking, Wang Lin raised his hand and a red line appeared on his hand. The moment the red light appeared, the sky suddenly changed and red clouds seemed to gather. This scene was very similar to the divine retribution lightning in the

Sea of Devils.

Cheng Bailiang immediately stopped talking. He stared at the red line as he sucked in a cold breath of air. At that moment, the four Nascent Soul cultivators behind him moved up and stared at the red light. One of the ancestors, a fairy-like old man, suddenly said, “This... this is that...” With that, he looked up at the red clouds in the sky. His face revealed a horrified expression.

Wang Lin’s expression was calm as he slowly said, “That is right. Even with my cultivation level, if the five of you attack me at once, even if I could manage to kill a few of you, I would still be seriously injured. But if I use this treasure, the result will be different. This is divine retribution lightning. I’m really curious if the five of you together can defend against this divine retribution lightning.”

Wang Lin was finally able to push the sliver of divine retribution lightning out of his body when he reached the Nascent Soul stage. Although he couldn’t refine it to a treasure, he could still use it to call the divine retribution lightning as his ace.

The five people suddenly became silent. They didn’t doubt that this was real because the pressure it gave off and the slowly gathering red clouds showed that it had the power of divine retribution.

The old man look at the red line with dread and slowly said, “We must discuss this matter first. Please wait.”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm as he slowly said, “You can,

but...” when he said that, he threw the red line into the sky. Red clouds quickly gathered around it.

The five of them looked at the sky and revealed panicked expressions.

As he tossed up the red thread, Wang Lin’s body charged forward with his Ji Realm flashing out again. Following close behind it was the restriction flag.

The five Nascent Soul cultivators’ expressions suddenly changed. They were able to back up, but they were a step too late. The Ji Realm landed on Chen Bailiang and this time, he didn’t have time to resist. The him that had always been on guard showed a gap in his defense when Wang Lin threw up that divine retribution lightning.

Chen Bailiang’s face became pale and his eyes became unfocused, but he was still a late stage Nascent Soul cultivator and was able to use his cultivation to direct the Ji Realm’s destruction to his consciousness. His body suddenly fell onto the ground and he began to cultivate. He couldn’t be bothered with anything else anymore. If he was any slower, he would have died. Even now, he wasn’t sure if he could stop the destruction of the red lightning in his soul.

Song Qing and the other elders quickly arrived next to Chen Bailiang to protect him.

Closely following the Ji realm was the restriction flag, which

arrived before another Nascent Soul cultivator and surrounded him.

The cultivator's expression was gloomy, but as long as he wasn't up against the red lightning, he wasn't too afraid. But just as he was about to rush out of the darkness, everything suddenly went black. He realized that he must have entered some sort of restriction.

All of this happened too fast. In almost the same instant Wang Lin threw out the divine retribution lightning, he attacked Chen Bailiang with his Ji Realm and trapped another cultivator with his restriction flag.

As a result, there were only three people left.

Wang Lin waved his hand at the red line that went into the sky. It returned to his hand once more. Wang Lin stared at the three late stage Nascent Soul cultivators and slowly said, "Now that there are only three of you remaining, even if you team up, I'm confident that I can kill you all one by one."

The three ancestors' faces became gloomy. One of them looked at Chen Bailiang, who was sitting there cultivating, and at the other one, who was trapped in the restriction flag. His heart couldn't help but sink.

Wang Lin's eyes turned cold as he coldly said, "Give me your soul blood, or else!"

The fairy-like old man took a deep breath and slowly said, “I have cultivated for more than 1300 years and have never given anyone my soul blood.”

Wang Lin’s eyes flashed and he softly said, “I don’t have any grudges against you, but since you don’t want to give me your soul blood, don’t blame me for being merciless.”

With that Wang Lin pointed at his brow and the devil Xu Ligu and the second devil came out. After the two devils came out, they looked around and turned their gazes toward the three Nascent Soul cultivators.

At the same time, Chen Bailiang, who was cultivating on the ground, fell over. An ancestor of the Cloud Sky Sect had died.

The moment he died, the three Nascent Soul cultivators’ expressions sank. One of the ancestors hesitated for a bit, then sullenly said, “If I give my soul blood to you, it would be the same as death. I might as well risk it and fight you. That way, even if I die, I won’t have any regrets.”

Wang Lin’s expression remained calm as he said, “Give me your soul blood. After 500 years, I’ll return it to you.”

The old man revealed a struggling expression. After a long time, he sighed and said, “I hope you won’t break your promise.” With that, he regrettably looked at his friends as he pointed to his brow and a drop of gold blood appeared. After Wang Lin received the blood, he landed on the ground and remained silent.

The fairy-like old man let out a bitter smile and looked at the other ancestors. One of the other ancestors looked at Chen Bailiang's body and sighed. "Fine! Fine!" With that, he pointed his finger to his brow and handed over his soul blood. He sat down on the ground and began to cultivate with his eyes closed and no longer bothered with anything else.

At this point, only the fairy-like old man remained. He pondered for a while, then pointed at the person trapped in the restriction flag. He said, with a bitter smile, "Could you please not kill Yun Tianzi?"

Wang Lin waved his right hand. A crack immediately appeared in the restriction flag and Yun Tianzi quickly flew out. Yun Tianzi's face was dark. Just as he regained the ability to speak, he noticed that something was off. After looking around, his expression greatly changed.

The fairy-like old man sighed and quickly sent a voice transmission to Yun Tianzi. Yun Tianzi's expression became unsettled as he looked at the fairy-like old man.

The two pondered for a while. Both of their faces were bleak as they gave Wang Lin their soul blood.

As a result, of the five ancestors of the Cloud Sky Sect, one died and four surrendered.

Song Qing was covered in cold sweat. His mind completely was

blank and he didn't know what to do at all. As for Liu Fei, his eyes were filled with confusion. He didn't expect that even the ancestors wouldn't be able handle Wang Lin. Was the Cloud Sky Sect really going to change masters?

After Wang Lin got the soul blood, his gaze landed on Song Qing and Liu Fei. He said, with a forceful tone, "All Core Formation cultivators must hand over their soul blood! No exceptions!"

Song Qing's body quivered. He quickly nodded and handed over his own soul blood. As for Liu Fei and the other two elders, they quickly handed over their soul blood as well.

Finally, Wang Lin's gaze landed on the cultivators from the other sects. His eyes were as cold as ice as he said, "I won't see you all off."

Everyone let out a sigh of relief. They quickly said their goodbyes and left the Cloud Sky Sect. Soon, there were only a couple of people left.

Wang Lin's expression was normal. He hugged Li Muwan and quickly moved toward the southern courtyard. In a few breaths, they arrived at the southern courtyard and entered Li Muwan's house. Just as Li Muwan was about to speak, Wang Lin's face suddenly went pale and he coughed out a large mouthful of blood as his body trembled uncontrollably.

Li Muwan was shocked. Wang Lin took deep breaths and quickly said, "I need to go into closed door training for a few days. Wan Er,

please guard me.”

With that, Wang Lin’s body suddenly disappeared and reappeared inside Li Muwan’s room. After he entered the room, he pointed his finger at this brow and he entered the heaven defying bead.

Once inside, he sat cross legged. His face was pale without a trace of blood as he sat there, cultivating with his eyes closed.

In reality, Wang Lin wasn’t able to successfully enter the Nascent Soul stage.

Otherwise, with his personality, he would have killed everyone in his way, taken all of the pills, and left the Cloud Sky Sect with Li Muwan instead of going through the trouble of getting everyone’s soul blood.

In the past 20 days, after his avatar consumed the rank 6 pill, it managed to reach the Nascent Soul stage and even reached the peak of early stage Nascent Soul. Up until this point, there weren’t any problems.

However, when his avatar fused with his main body, a problem occurred.

Everything started out as he had planned. His avatar fused with his main body and started to help his main body break through to the Nascent Soul stage.

However, he really underestimated the difficulties of breaking through the bottleneck of the Ji Realm. How many other geniuses have been trapped by the limitations of the Ji Realm and were unable to break through?

It can be said that it is an impossible task for the Ji Realm to have a breakthrough because the Ji Realm is really just another form of divine retribution. How can a mere mortal affect the power of the heavens? Even cultivators don't have that power. That power belongs to the heavens.

During the final stages of the fusion process, Wang Lin was unable to make his main body reach the Nascent Soul stage. Under desperation, he forced his avatar to shrink until it sat in his main body's dantian as a Nascent Soul replacement.

Although this method enabled him to temporarily raise his main body's cultivation level to Nascent Soul and allowed his Ji Realm to reach Nascent Soul level power, it couldn't last. Every time he used his Ji Realm, it used up a lot of his avatar's nascent energy and his own divine sense's power.

The Ji Realm was no longer his own power and now acted more like a treasure instead. In order to use a treasure, he must use spiritual power. However, to use the Ji Realm, not only did he have to use a lot of spiritual power, he also had to use his divine sense and his Nascent Soul energy.

Although the situation was frustrating, it was not without its

benefits. When his avatar fused with his main body, the 30 year life span of the avatar naturally disappeared. Now, there was no real difference between this main body and avatar. If there really had to be an distinction, then his Nascent Soul was his avatar and his body the main body.

To be precise, his cultivation level was currently at the peak of early stage Nascent Soul and the Ji Realm was his last resort.

If it was not so, the Cloud Sky Sect would not have a tomorrow.

Using the Ji realm multiple times in a row used up a lot of Nascent Soul energy, which was the cause of his injuries. After sorting out the spiritual energy in his body and consuming a large amount of pills, he finally stabilized himself.

This recovery took a full seven days, however, in the real world, only a day had gone by.

After exiting the heaven defying bead's space, Wang Lin's eyes shined. Although his Ji Realm had changed to a magic treasure-like existence, he at least finally broke through the Core Formation stage and reached Nascent Soul.

It was time to go back to the country of Zhao for revenge!

Almost the instant he reappeared inside the room, Li Muwan opened the door and entered. She stood next to him and whispered, "Are you feeling better?"

Wang Lin looked at Li Muwan with a tender gaze. His hand stroked Li Muwan's hair as he said, "It wasn't anything serious."

"Did...did something go wrong when you reached the Nascent Soul stage?" Li Muwan looked at Wang Lin with a concerned look and continued, "Wang Lin, I want the truth. I want to know everything about you. I hope you can tell me. Is that ok?"

Wang Lin pondered a little. He looked at Li Muwan and saw the seriousness in her eyes, so he slowly said, "Ok, you would have known about this sooner or later. I'm not from the country of Huo Fen. In fact, I was born in a place from away from here, in a rank 3 cultivation country named Zhao..."

In a calm voice, Wang Lin explained everything that had happened in the country of Zhao and the current state of his own body. He said everything so calmly, as if he was telling a story about someone else.

Li Muwan's eyes unknowingly became red. She never would have guessed that Wang Lin had such a story behind him.

After a long time, Li Muwan bit her lower lip and whispered, "You are now going to return to the country of Zhao?"

A cold light flashed across Wang Lin's eyes. He nodded and said, "This time, when i return, I'll make the rivers flow with the Teng family's blood. You should come with me as well."

Li Muwan's brow tightened. After pondering for a while, she said, "Every time you use your Ji Realm, it uses up a lot of your Nascent Soul energy. This is not a long term solution..." She raised her head and looked at Wang Lin. She revealed a determined expression and said, "I want to stay at the Cloud Sky Sect. Only here will I have the materials and conditions to practice alchemy. If I can make a rank 6 pill, it could help your current situation a lot."

Wang Lin became silent. He looked at Li Muwan and asked, "Are you sure?"

Li Muwan seriously nodded. She let out a smile and said, "Just give me the soul blood of those Nascent Soul cultivators, then you won't have to worry about my safety. Don't worry. Wan Er has been in the Cloud Sky Sect for a long time and I can take care of these things myself. I want to turn the Cloud Sky Sect into a sect that makes pills just for you!"

Wang Lin looked at Li Muwan. He frowned and asked, "If rank 4 cultivation countries come, what will you do?"

Li Muwan let out a smile full of contempt and said, "Those rank 4 countries don't care who the Cloud Sky Sect belongs to. As long as we give them the pills, there will be no problems. Wang Lin, I assure you that I can manage this on my own."

Wang Lin took a deep breath. He was never an indecisive person. Since Li Muwan had already decided, he didn't attempt to change

her mind anymore. After pondering for a while, he pointed his finger at his brow and the second devil came out. The second devil respectfully bowed at Wang Lin. Its eyes were filled with admiration.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he said, "From now on, you have to always stay near Li Muwan. Don't you forget it."

The second devil looked at Li Muwan and nodded. It turned into a ray of black light and disappeared into Li Muwan's brow.

Li Muwan was stunned. She suddenly remembered the devils Wang Lin had talked about before and couldn't help but to become curious. She thought about the second devil and it came out of her brow. She really adored this beast-shaped devil.

After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin was still worried, so he waved his hand and took out his most powerful restriction flag. He handed the flag to Li Muwan and said, "If you use this treasure properly, even if you meet a Spirit Severing cultivator, you can still protect yourself! If there is any danger, I will know through my connection with the devil. If anything happens, I'll return as soon as possible."

Li Muwan looked at Wang Lin. She didn't reject it, but obediently took the restriction flag and carefully put it away.

After all that, Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and instantly swept across the entire Cloud Sky Sect. After he found Song Qing and the four ancestors, he sent a message telling them to all gather

here.

Before long, all of the Nascent Soul cultivators in the Cloud Sky Sect had shown up. Some of them had given their soul blood directly to Wang Lin and some of them had Li Muwan receive theirs while Wang Lin was in closed door cultivation.

It could be said that the entire Cloud Sky Sect was in Wang Lin's hands. With just a thought, he could kill them all.

In front of all those people, he took out the soul bloods and handed them to Li Muwan.

The four ancestors revealed surprised expressions. After looking at Li Muwan, they didn't say a word. As for Song Qing and the elders, they relaxed a bit. Compared to Wang Lin, they found it easier to accept Li Muwan. After all, Li Muwan was originally an elder.

Li Muwan received the soul bloods and looked at the people of the Cloud Sky Sect. She let out a sweet smile and delicately said, "This little girl will take care of the Cloud Sky Sect for her husband. I hope seniors will take care of me. Four ancestors, your status is very noble, so please don't take the matter of the soul blood to heart. After 500 years, Wan Er will return it for sure. I hope that ancestors won't mind these 500 years. I'll even make pills that will increase your lifespan as an apology. Although the refining process is difficult and the materials are hard to find, I will make one for each of you every 50 years. With each pill, your lifespan will increase by 50 years."

The fairy-like old man's expression changed. He asked, in a deep voice, "Increase lifespan?"

The other three also raised their eyebrows. It has to be said that lifespan was a very important matter to them. Although pills that can increase lifespan exist in the cultivation world, they are all rank 6 pills and the price for them was too heavy.

"I have five of them here. The four of you can check them out." Li Muwan smiled and took out a bottle. She poured the pills out and handed them over to the elders.

The fairy-like old man looked at the pills, then looked at the two other ancestors before their gazes fell on Yun Tianzi. Yun Tianzi seriously looked at the pill. He looked at up at Li Muwan and asked, "You refined this pill?"

Li Muwan faintly smiled, "I refined this pill, but the materials were provided by my husband." These pills were refined from the spirit liquid.

Yun Tianzi pondered for a while. He looked at Wang Lin and exclaimed, "Fine! You giving our soul bloods to elder Li means that you are about to leave. As long as we get these pills, then we promise her safety for 500 years!"

Wang Lin nodded and said, "Very good!"

Li Muwan's beautiful eyes turned and landed on Song Qing and Liu Fei. She smiled and said, "Why hasn't martial brother Ouyang Zi come?"

Song Qing looked at Wang Lin and quickly said, "He is currently refining a pill. He said that if you can give him all of the rank 5 pills for him to use on sacrifice refining, then what's the big deal of handing over his soul blood?"

Li Muwan chuckled and said, "Brother Ouyang Zi is a rank 5 alchemist like me. If he wants them, he can have them. It is only rank 5 pills."

With that, Li Muwan looked at Wang Lin and explained, "Of the three rank 5 alchemists in the Cloud Sky Sect, besides Wan Er and Ouyang Zi, the third is senior Yun Tianzi."

Wang Lin nodded. He didn't say a word as he watched Li Muwan deal with everything.

With Li Muwan's knowledge of the Cloud Sky Sect, she managed to comfort all of the Nascent Soul cultivators. She was very beautiful and her voice was very gentle, so with her comforting words and pills as gifts, the resentment in their hearts for having to hand over their soul bloods decreased a lot.

Of course, those were not the main reasons. The main reason was that their soul bloods were already in her hands, so there was no point in resisting. Now that Li Muwan gave them a way back down, they weren't going to keep being stubborn. After all, Wang

Lin's cold gaze constantly swept past them.

Shortly after, everyone scattered.

After everyone left, Wang Lin took a deep breath and said, "Sit down and cultivate. Back then, your essence took damage, making it impossible for you to reach the Nascent Soul stage. I'll give you a helping hand."

Li Muwan bit her lower lip and nodded as she sat down cross legged before Wang Lin. Wang Lin's right hand slapped his bag of holding and the six remaining bottles of spirit liquid flew out. The six bottles broke and the spirit liquid inside gathered together.

Wang Lin grabbed with his right hand and the spirit liquid slowly entered Li Muwan's body through her forehead. Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he quickly used his Nascent Soul cultivation to help Li Muwan's body recover from the injury she took back then.

Only Wang Lin could do this. Besides him, no one else would have this much precious spirit liquid. Also, no one other than him would use something this valuable to heal someone's body.

After two hours, Wang Lin was done.

After spending a few more months in the Cloud Sky Sect, Wang Lin kept collecting the spirit liquid. While replenishing his own stock, he also left some for Li Muwan.

In addition, Cheng Bailiang's Purple Ink Insects were put away in a bag of holding in case he needed to use them in the future.

Also, because he gave the restriction flag to Li Muwan, he decided to take these few months to make another restriction flag with one of his remaining two ink stones. This time, he decided to make a pure attack restriction flag.

However, making a single property restriction flag takes a very long time. It usually takes a long time to think of different restrictions to place on the flag.

After several months, the restriction flag was close to completion, but Wang Lin feared that it would attract divine retribution once it was completed, so he hesitated and didn't place down the last restriction. As a result, it couldn't display its full power, but because it was a single property restriction flag, although it hadn't reached the first level, its attack power was only slightly weaker than Wang Lin's previous restriction flag.

On an early morning, Wang Lin walked on the wind, holding the pills Li Muwan had given him after she checked through all of the pills the Cloud Sky Sect had in stock and left the Cloud Sky Sect. At the top of the main hall stood a woman. Her gaze was filled with tenderness as she watched Wang Lin's figure disappear.

She didn't know what month and year it would be when they would meet again. Originally, Li Muwan was going to leave with Wang Lin, but she was a very considerate woman. She knew that if she was around Wang Lin, she would become a burden to him, so she decided to stay in the Cloud Sky Sect to practice alchemy. As a

result, her position in his heart would only increase.

Chapter 227 – Meeting An Old Friend Again

Wang Lin flew as fast as lightning. In almost no time, he arrived back at the ancient transfer array. He had surrounded the place with restrictions before he left. After checking and making sure that nothing was off, he quickly shot out a restriction.

The scene before him suddenly blurred. Ripples appeared as if a stone was dropped into calm water. Soon, the ancient restriction appeared.

Wang Lin's body disappeared and reappeared inside the transfer array. He took out some materials from his bag of holding and placed them where they belonged on the transfer array.

Shortly after, he looked back at the direction of the Cloud Sky Sect. His face was filled with determination as he turned around and placed the high quality spirit stone into the transfer array.

Suddenly, the array started to move and rays of light shot out from it. Waves of spiritual energy came from the spirit stone until it turned to dust.

At the same time, Wang Lin's figure became blurry inside the light and, in the blink of an eye, disappeared.

After a long time, the array returned to normal.

In the wastelands of the Sea of Devils, a rumbling sound came

from the ground. The rumbles were blown away as Wang Lin walked out with a cold gaze.

He looked at the familiar scene before him and let out a sigh. He floated into the air. After a pause, he quickly flew to the east.

Wang Lin's goal was to find a map of the ancient transfer arrays and a map of planet Suzaku. He gathered a lot of maps in Chu, but was unable to find Zhao at all.

After analysing the maps, Wang Lin guessed that Zhao must've been on the other side of the Sea of Devils.

While he was flying, his expression suddenly changed and he grinned. Using his Spirit Severing-like divine sense, he was able to find an old friend.

After the divine retribution appeared in the Sea of Devils, the fog covering the Sea of Devils disappeared completely. After several years of black rain, the Sea of Devils was now exposed for all to see. The original veil that protected it was now gone.

In the 999 cities and the vast wilderness of the Sea of Devils lived many heinous people. Many of them were wanted by different countries and sought refuge in the Sea of Devils.

The disappearance of the fog caused a series of events. First, many ambitious rank 4 countries set their eyes on the Sea of Devils.

Shortly after, various sects and cultivation families sent groups of disciples into the Sea of Devils. A storm was about to start in this country.

As for the black rain, it was removed by a few very powerful cultivators, or the Sea of Devils would be uninhabitable. This water contained some type of poison that didn't seem to do much in small amounts, but after prolonged exposure, it caused illnesses. Normally, cultivators weren't affected by illness, but this rain had killed many low level cultivators over these few years.

Eventually, several powerful cultivators came together and finally removed the black rain from the Sea of Devils. However, this wave of illness had heavily damaged the younger generation of the Sea of Devils.

The black rain was as dangerous as wild beasts to the cultivators, but to the wild beasts of the Sea of Devils, it was very nutritious. All of the wild beasts' strength greatly increased thanks to the rain, even resulting in some desolate beasts.

Although the chaos caused by the black rain was gone, the chaos caused by the wild beasts only became worse. Now, aside from the cities in the Sea of Devils, it was almost impossible to see any signs of cultivators outside.

At the same time, a new job specializing in hunting and selling beasts' cores appeared. These cultivators moved in small groups and all had reached a certain cultivation level. They killed beasts

and sold their cores for a living.

On this day, in the inner part of the Sea of Devils, outside the city of Xuan De, stood a white robed cultivator, staring into the distance. He was middle aged, very handsome, and had wise eyes.

After a long time, he frowned. He waved his sleeves and slowly descended alongside the city wall.

As soon as he landed, two people walked out of the city. One was a male and the other a female. The male had a slightly hunched back and was constantly coughing. His whole person seemed small and even felt like he couldn't walk properly.

The female next to him was the exact the opposite. Not only was she beautiful, but she also seemed very bright and exuded the aura of a female hero.

Both of them wore blue robes. They looked like they were from the same sect.

After the two appeared, the white robed middle aged man's frown disappeared and he said, "Did something happen?"

The girl lightly snorted. She stared at the sickly guy next to her and said, "It's all because of him! I had already found a store that was going to buy the beast core, but he had to go and exchange it for a crappy sword sheath."

The middle aged man let out a surprised sound. He looked at the sickly man and asked, “Brother Li, what kind of sheath? Would you let me see?”

The male named Li let out a bitter smile. He waved his hand and a very ordinary looking sheath appeared in his hand. He said, “I found this sheath to be very strange. I feel like it contains a very special aura, so I had to buy it. Forget it. This time, it’s all on me. Just subtract the cost from the next time we split the profit.”

The girl snorted again. She stared at the sheath and muttered, “What kind of broken sheath costs a low quality spirit beast’s core.”

The middle aged man named Qiu waved his hand and the sword sheath flew into his hand. After seriously looking at it, he nodded and said, “This sword sheath is indeed strange. Brother Li might not have been completely wrong.” With that, he returned the sword sheath.

The girl turned to the man named Qiu and seriously said, “Okay then, let’s go. Brother Qiu, I want to confirm: are you sure you know where the Eight Clawed beast is?”

The man named Qiu smiled and nodded.

He touched his bag of holding and a giant boat appeared in the air. He jumped onto the boat and sat down. The other two followed and sat down in the boat as well.

The boat's speed was very fast. It formed a trail of rainbows and disappeared into the distance.

During the flight, besides the man named Qiu, the other two both sat there, cross legged and cultivating. This was not the first time they had ridden this boat, but every time they did, they had to cultivate to focus their spiritual energy, or there was no way they could withstand its power.

A look of contempt flashed across the face of the man named Qiu. Although those two were at the late stage of Core Formation, their foundations were really bad. Back when he was at the late stage of Core Formation, he had no problems sitting on this boat.

Back in the days, when he was at the late stage of Core Formation, there weren't many cultivators at the same level that could resist him. After all, both his divine sense and techniques were far above the average cultivator's. Then, there were his magic treasures. Combined with his combat experience, they made him almost unbeatable. He once thought that he was the strongest person under the Nascent Soul stage.

He thought all of this until he met one person. A white haired and cold hearted young man.

His eyes lit up as the image of that person appeared in his mind. After a long time, he let out a grin and thought, "Brother Wang, after swallowing that Nascent Soul, I have successfully reached the Nascent Soul stage. I don't know if you succeeded or not... if not, then when we meet again, I will have to pay you back."

After 4 days, the boat stopped above a wasteland. The male named Li and that heroic female opened their eyes. A cold light flash across the girl's eyes and she said, "Brother Qiu, where is the Eight Clawed beast?"

Qiu Siping took a deep breath. Without a word, he took out a palm-sized piece of mud. He inserted spiritual power into the mud, causing it to release a fishy smell.

This smell was very thick as it slowly spread. Even when the wind blew past it, it wasn't able to blow it away. Soon, the smell spread wider and wider. Then, a scream that sounded like a baby's cry suddenly came from the distance. Qiu Siping's gaze focused on something in the distance and he moved the boat toward that direction. At the same time, the girl revealed an excited look and said, "The mud in brother Qiu's hand is indeed magical. There is indeed an Eight Clawed beast there."

Qiu Siping's expression was normal as he said, "I have been tracking this beast for a long time, so I know its habits. If it wasn't for my cultivation level being too low, I would have already caught it. This time, I will have to bother the two of you."

The girl raised her chin and said, "Of course! Brother Qiu is only at the mid stage of Core Formation. Just leave the killing of the beast to us!"

With that, she charged off the boat. As for the sickly man named Li, he bitterly smiled and quickly followed her.

Qiu Siping sneered in his heart. With his early stage Nascent Soul cultivation, it was simply too easy to hide his cultivation from two Core Formation juniors. If it wasn't for the fact that killing this beast required poison that had to be made on the spot with the beast's spit, he would not have brought them here.

He leisurely followed them as the girl's shouting transmitted from the distance and flashes of light from magic treasures could be seen.

The Eight Clawed beast was really just a giant octopus in the Sea of Devils. This beast's cultivation was already not low and with the help of the black rain, it gained intelligence. It had now reached the level of a low quality spirit beast.

But this Eight Clawed beast was very strange. Even Nascent Soul cultivators would have a headache against it. Although a Nascent Soul cultivator would have no problems defending against one, the Eight Clawed beast's skin was as tough as a mid quality spirit beast's. Unless someone was at the late stage of Nascent Soul, they wouldn't be able to hurt it.

As a result, all of the cultivators that hunted wild beasts didn't like it. When they spotted it, they would move far away from it.

However, the Eight Claw beast was a very attractive prey. Unlike other wild beasts, it had eight cores. Adding on to that, the Enchanted Palace's poison technique was very effective against this beast. Hunting this beast had become one of the main

activities for the Enchanted Palace. All of the disciples were happy to hunt them.

Qiu Siping already made up his mind. Once these two Core Formation juniors kill the beast, he will kill them for the cores.

But just at that moment, a giant divine sense swept past the area. The two that were fighting the Eight Clawed beast and were about to extract some spit suddenly stopped as they revealed uncertain expressions.

What was even more strange was that thanks to the scan of that divine sense, even the Eight Claw beast trembled. It was after all an animal, so it was naturally sensitive to spiritual power and he could feel a terrifying power from this divine sense. This caused it to let out a roar. It retreated and hid inside a cave, trembling and not daring to come out.

Qiu Siping was the most keen of all of the people present. After all, he was at the early stage of Nascent Soul. The moment the divine sense swept by, he felt as if he had been completely seen through. Not only that, he could also feel his Nascent Soul going out of control, as if it was going to leave his body. This feeling caused his expression to change greatly. He remembered those few Spirit Severing eccentrics that removed the black rain.

The man named Li took a few steps back. He put away his treasure and became very respectful. Even the girl, who was normally unafraid of anything, became meek as she quietly stood next to the man.

“Fellow cultivator Qiu, long time no see!”

Qiu Siping was surprised. He asked, “Senior knows me?”

At the same time, a white haired youth slowly headed over. Although he looked very slow, in the blink of an eye, he appeared 10 feet before everyone.

Qiu Siping gawked at the person. He took a deep breaths and exclaimed, “It’s you!”

This person was Wang Lin. His gaze swept past the man named Li and the girl, then fell on Qiu Siping as he let out a faint smile. With his mind, he could easily see through Qiu Siping’s scheme.

“Brother Qiu is really in a good mood. With your Nascent Soul cultivation, you’re playing around with two Core Formation juniors. Very interesting.” Wang Lin’s words were slow, but when they were heard by the man and woman, it was like lightning, making them startled.

Those two weren’t dumb. After hearing Wang Lin’s words, their faces immediately darkened. The two of them looked at each other, then looked at Wang Lin with grateful expressions as they clasped their hands. They slowly backed away, then shot off into the distance.

Qiu Siping let out a bitter smile. A cold light flashed across his

eyes as he took out a small drum from his bag of holding. He tapped the drum and two almost invisible black threads charged into the distance.

The black threads were very quick. Just as the black threads were about to catch up, a green light appeared, tracking the black threads. When the green light disappeared, the two had already disappeared without a trace.

Qiu Siping's expression was very ugly. Although he hated Wang Lin's guts in his heart, he took a deep breath and said, "Fellow cultivator, long time no see."

Chapter 228 – Receiving Favor

Wang Lin looked at Qiu Siping. He faintly smiled and said, “Those two juniors are from the Magic Enchanted Palace. Brother Qiu should be careful from now on.”

Qiu Siping bitterly smiled. That girl was fine, but the man was a core disciple of the Magic Enchanted Palace. If he really let them get away, it wouldn't just be a bit of annoyance; he probably won't be able to take a step into any city controlled by them.

But now was not the time to think about those two. Currently, the person before him was giving off an emourous pressure, causing him to be very cautious. Wang Lin's current strength made his skin crawl.

Wang Lin slowly said, “However, with their late stage Core Formation speed, if brother Qiu quickly chases after them, you might still catch up.”

Qiu Siping sighed and clasped his hands. “Brother Wang, say what's on your mind. Although our relation isn't deep, we still have been a through a bit together.”

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. “Do you have a map of the Sea of Devils?” he asked.

Qiu Siping was stunned. After pondering for a while, he shook his head and said, “I don't have a map of the Sea of Devils. If brother Wang wants one, you can try the treasure pavilions in the

main cities. You might have some luck there.”

A cold light flashed across Wang Lin’s eyes. The reason Wang Lin didn’t kill Qiu Siping was because he was a schemeful person. It was very easy to kill him, but very hard to make him tell the truth.

If Wang Lin threatened him with death, the chances of receiving the truth was very low.

So when Wang Lin saw Qiu Siping, he decided to stop him from killing the two juniors to create a sense of urgency in him.

Wang Lin’s expression remained normal as he calmly said, “Oh, really? Then brother Qiu should come with me to the city. It won’t be too late for you to search for them after I obtain a map.”

Qiu Siping pondered for a while and sighed. Wang Lin’s scheme was too deep. It all started the moment casually appeared and pointed out Qiu Siping’s cultivation level to allow the two juniors to escape.

All of this was within Wang Lin’s calculations and Qiu Siping unknowingly stepped into Wang Lin’s scheme. It looked like Wang Lin purposely forced Qiu Siping into a situation where he had to kill the two juniors, then saved them to force Qiu Siping to tell the truth. Also, the aura that Wang Lin was emitting hinted that if he decided to stay stubborn until the end, then Wang Lin wouldn’t mind killing him.

With this approach, it was much easier to make someone give in as opposed to threatening their life. Qiu Siping gave Wang Lin a complex look. Without a word, he took out an empty jade. He placed the jade on his forehead and began to imprint a map based on his memories.

After a short period of time, he handed the jade to Wang Lin and said, “This contains all of my map knowledge of the Sea of Devils from all of the years that I have traveled through the country. There might be some mistakes, but not too many. If there’s nothing else, brother Wang, I’m leaving.”

Wang Lin took the jade. He didn’t check it, but clasped his hands and smiled. “Many thanks!” He exclaimed.

Qiu Siping was stunned. He looked at Wang Lin and asked, “You’re not going to check it?”

Wang Lin faintly smiled and responded, “Is there a need?”

Qiu Siping pondered for a bit. He let out a laugh and said, “Brother Wang, goodbye.” With that, he clasped his hands and backed up. After backing away a distance, he shouted, “Brother Wang, I wouldn’t give you false information to cheat you. You can rest assured!” With that, he teleported away.

Wang Lin held the jade and scanned it with his divine sense. The jade contained a very detailed map of the inner sea, but not much about the outer sea. Within the area of the inner sea, there were even locations of ancient transfer arrays.

Wang Lin didn't believe that there were no lies on this map, but he wasn't going to rely solely on this map to travel the Sea of Devils. Wang Lin's intent was to find a complete map if possible, but if that proves to be impossible, he will get as many of these incomplete maps as possible. Once he compares them, the lies will be easy to spot.

According to Wang Lin's understanding of the Sea of Devils, Repeated Ink City was about 10 days north of his current location. Repeated Ink City was one of the 99 major cities of the Sea of Devils. The smaller cities in the outer sea just can't compare.

Another reason Wang Lin decided to go to Repeated Ink City was that according to the map provided by Qiu Siping, there was an ancient transfer array 300,000 miles from the city.

During his flight toward the city, Wang Lin collected the core of every beast he passed by. If he met a high quality spirit beast though, he went around it.

Seven days later, Wang Lin became more and more alarmed as he saw the situation in the Sea of Devils with his own eyes. He didn't think that in just a few years, the wild beasts would become so rampant in the Sea of Devils. Just on his way here, he had already seen two high quality spirit beasts who were on par with Spirit Severing cultivators.

Fortunately, both beasts were cultivating inside their own territories. Unless Wang Lin purposely bothered them, they

wouldn't chase him.

Wang Lin's harvest was very good on the road to the city. He obtained many cores on the way.

All of them were instantly devoured by the ancient god tactic and absorbed by his Nascent Soul.

Wang Lin arrived at the location of the ancient transfer array. His eyes lit up as he floated in the air and stared at the valley below him.

This place was very quiet. There wasn't even any trace of beasts' scent here. Wang Lin's expression became serious as he spread out his divine sense. He didn't find anything abnormal, but there was a weird feeling nagging him.

After pondering a little, he pointed his finger at his brow and an ape shaped devil came out. This was the devil he had refined from the soul of the spirit ape, his third devil.

In the last few days at the Cloud Sky Sect, Wang Lin had gained full control of this devil.

The ape was a low quality spirit beast. Now that it became a devil, it was even stronger. Although it couldn't devour Nascent Soul cultivators yet, it could easily devour Core Formation cultivators.

The moment this devil appeared, it let out a roar. Its figure became blurry as it charged into the valley. It swept through the valley and found nothing strange. Just as it was about to return, a giant mouth opened on the side of a cliff. At the same time, a large suction force tried to pull the devil in, but it was not a solid existence, so it easily escaped.

The mouth on the cliff slowly closed.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He waved his right hand and took out the poison sword he got from Hunchback Meng. He quickly charged toward the closing mouth on the cliff and slashed downward.

Sounds of rocks crumbling reverberated throughout the area. Wang Lin frowned. He quickly used his divine sense to control the sword to float around him as it hummed.

Wang Lin stared at the closed cliffside. After pondering for a while, he formed a seal and said, "Ice Flame, appear!"

A blue flame appeared from within Wang Lin. This flame was formed when Wang Lin completed the Underworld Ascension Method. When he reached the Nascent Soul stage, this flame was infused with his nascent energy and became even stronger.

The moment the flame appeared, the temperature in the area dropped. At the same time, the ice flame quickly moved and floated forward. The moment the flame touched the cliff, the cliff started to move strangely. It formed a human face and tried to swallow the flame.

But the moment it touched the ice flame, a thin layer of ice started to spread on the cliff. In a few breaths, the entire cliff was covered in ice and the face's expression was frozen solid.

Wang Lin looked at it for a bit and was very surprised. This must be a beast that can live inside the cliff and can even turn into human form.

After pondering for a while, Wang Lin suddenly moved and entered the valley. There was indeed an ancient transfer array inside the valley, but it was too damaged to use. He took out a piece of jade and record the ancient transfer array.

After doing all of this, his body disappeared and reappeared in front of the cliff. He waved his right hand and the ice condensed back into the ice flame and returned to his hand.

Shortly after, the face on the cliff started to move again. Its eyes were fixed on Wang Lin as it let out hostile growls.

The more Wang Lin looked at it, the most interested he got. The beast wasn't very strong, only a low quality spirit beast, so about as strong as a late stage Core Formation cultivator, but its ability to hide itself was amazing. Wang Lin goes into close door cultivation a lot. If he could have a beast like this guarding him, it would be great. Sadly, this beast's cultivation was limited.

But Wang Lin had a lot of cores inside his bag of holding. With them, he could push this beast's cultivation quite a bit. With that,

he formed a seal with his hand and started to chant.

He shouted, “Break!”

The moment the technique landed on the cliff, the cliff let out a rumbling sound as cracks appeared all over it. The cracks grew larger, until the cliff collapsed. The moment the cliff collapsed, a dark figure shot out to the south.

Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and locked onto the beast. He saw a strange beast with a very long beak.

This beast gave off a very creepy feeling, especially its mouth, which was at least as long as a person and looked very deadly.

Wang Lin rubbed his chin, then casually chased behind it. He pointed his finger to his brow and the devil Xu Liguó came out to chase it with him and the third devil.

Xu Liguó let out a few roars. The moment he came out, he looked very excited, but as soon as he saw the strange beast, he stopped and secretly thought, “Was there a mistake? What is this? How is it even uglier than number two? I should let that idiot, number three, go. If the beast is weak, then I’ll go and steal the credit.”

Chapter 229 – Mosquito Beast

The ape devil turned into a blur and charged at the mosquito beast. The mosquito beast flapped its wings once and instantly got away from the devil.

Wang Lin clearly saw everything from a distance. He slapped his bag of holding and a bronze mirror came out. He threw out the bronze mirror and formed a seal. A ray of green light suddenly shot from the mirror and landed on the mosquito beast.

The mosquito beast's body suddenly stopped, but a dark gas quickly started to come out of its body. The moment that green light touched the dark gas, the green light turned to stone.

Xu Liguó was shocked. He secretly thought that the beast was indeed strong and that he was lucky he didn't go up himself. He secretly backed up when Wang Lin wasn't paying attention and decided that unless Wang Lin forced him, he wouldn't go after the beast.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he became even more interested in the beast. He changed to a different technique and shot it at the bronze mirror. The mirror suddenly started to turn until the back of the mirror faced the mosquito beast. Soon, an image of the mosquito beast quickly appeared on the back of the mirror. In just a few breaths, the image let out a few roars and charged out from inside the mirror.

The beast from inside the mirror unleashed a gust of wind and

shot toward the mosquito beast. If you placed the two side by side, it would be hard to tell them apart.

This beast's roar caught the attention of the mosquito beast. It turned around and saw the copy of itself created by the mirror and its mouth turned red. Instead of continuing to run away, it turned around and charged at the copy.

Soon, the two arrived near each other. Waves of grey dust flew out in all directions as the two flew around each other, trying to stab each other with their proboscises.

Wang Lin stood at a distance and carefully watched the battle between the two beasts. The gray dust seemed to be some sort of technique used by the beast and its proboscis was its weapon.

After pondering for a while, Wang Lin's hand moved across the bronze mirror and the beast formed by the bronze mirror suddenly slowed down. The mosquito beast caught the copy and mercilessly stabbed it with its proboscis, then started sucking it dry. The copy let out a roar before turning into a green light and returning to the mirror.

The animal was stunned, but quickly let out a few roars. The mosquito started at Wang Lin as its mouth turned red again. However, it didn't attack Wang Lin. After bit, it turned around to escape.

Wang Lin's eyes flickered and he said, "Going to run?" With that, he waved his right hand and a small flag appeared in it. There was

strong killing intent coming from the flag. This was the single attribute restriction flag. This was Wang Lin's most powerful treasure and even he didn't dare to refine it to the first level of completion, because if the restriction flag were to reach the first level, divine retribution would strike, and without the protection of the clouds from the Sea of Devils, there was a high chance the flag would turn to dust.

As a result, he only reached 98 groups of restrictions before stopping.

The beast had already gained some knowledge. The moment it noticed the flag, it was horrified. It quickly moved its wings to fly faster.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he held the restriction flag in his right hand. He waved the flag and a restriction shot out. The restriction flew like a meteor toward the mosquito beast.

In almost the blink of an eye, the restriction caught up to the mosquito beast. The shock in the beast's eyes turned to horror as it released dark gas to block the restriction. However, the gas couldn't compare to the offensive ability of the restriction, so the restriction landed on the mosquito beast without any hindrance.

The beast immediately quivered and fell from the sky. Wang Lin caught the beast.

Wang Lin was already very careful with the restriction flag and only used 20% of its power. However, he still underestimated the

power of a single attribute restriction flag. With just 20% of its power, it was able to injure a beast with power equal to that of a late stage Core Formation cultivator.

The mosquito lied on Wang Lin's hand with multiple injuries on its body. It was bleeding purple blood, there were cracks on its proboscis, and its eyes were becoming cloudy. The mosquito beast was near death's door.

Wang Lin's expression was calm. He bit his finger and a drop of blood fell between the beast's eyes. Then, he took out a few pills from the Cloud Sky Sect and fed them to the beast.

After the beast took the pills, its body suddenly shook and released waves of gray dust. Slowly, the injuries on its body healed and even the crack on its proboscis recovered. Shortly after, it made a full recovery and flew out of Wang Lin's hand. It circled Wang Lin a few times and let out a few helpless hisses.

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and took out a core. The beast's eyes suddenly lit up. It immediately pierced the core with its proboscis. The core shrank at a speed visible to the naked eye and quickly disappeared.

The beast's body shook and swelled up quite a bit.

Wang Lin rubbed his chin and looked at the beast for a while. He took out a bag of holding and took out all of the cores that were inside it. He gave them to the mosquito beast.

The beast's eyes contained a hint of frenzy as it quickly devoured the cores. Every time the beast devoured a core, it would increase in size. Compared to before the beast devoured the cores, it was twice as big.

After consuming dozens of cores, the mosquito beast's body was about the size of a calf. As a result, the small hairs on its black body became even more visible. Its wings were more than ten feet long and created gusts of wind every time they moved.

Its proboscis was becoming even thinner and sharper, giving off a very eerie feeling. Even when Wang Lin looked at it, it made the hairs on his body stand.

Wang Lin could determine that in the entire trip so far, he hadn't met a beast like this one yet.

When this beast was small, its main method of attack was releasing the grey dust, but once it became large, no matter how Wang Lin looked at it its proboscis, it was its real weapon.

Wang Lin jumped and landed on the beast's back. He sent a message to the beast with his divine sense. The beast's wings suddenly opened and it flew away as fast as lightning. In the blink of an eye, they disappeared from where they were.

Wang Lin could feel the strong wind blowing against his face. It was clear that after devouring all of the cores, not only had the mosquito beast's body gotten larger, but its speed had also increased.

Wang Lin envied Qiu Siping's boat. Although he could create tornadoes with small beasts, they were not as fast. But now that he had the mosquito beast as a mount, it was even faster than Qiu Siping's boat. Even compared to his own flying speed, it was not far behind.

Chapter 230 – Killing For A Token

The wind was blowing on his face as Wang Lin rode on the beast. On the way, all beasts that were above high quality had their cores taken and devoured by the mosquito beast.

While they were flying, Wang Lin spent a long time searching through the ancient god's memories. In the end, he found an ancient beast called Mosquito Beast that kind of matched this one. However, no matter if it was size or power, the current beast was much weaker than the one in his memory, but the proboscises were very similar.

In the ancient god's memories, the ancient god had only seen the mosquito once. It was at a deserted star system. There were no cultivators living in that system and it was surrounded by grey gas.

TuSi was there looking for materials for a treasure. Even with how powerful the ancient gods were, he almost lost his life there.

The reason was a mosquito with a very long proboscis. At first, there were only a few and only at the rank of top quality desolate beast. However, as he went deeper into the system, more and more mosquito beasts appeared, until they formed a sea of mosquito beasts.

If the beasts came one by one, then they weren't that big of a deal, but when they started coming in hordes, they became a problem. The mosquito beasts seemed to have a mysterious link with all each other. This would even cause their abilities to

increase. As a result, even the ancient god struggled to escape alive. After he escaped, he pondered for a while and decided not to go back.

The reason was, when he escaped, countless more mosquito beasts appeared from the nearby planets, making even TuSi's scalp go numb when he looked at them all.

Wang Lin looked at the beast below him, especially at its proboscises. Even if this beast wasn't the mosquito beast in the memory, it must be related in some way or how else could it have the same proboscis?

With this in mind, Wang Lin didn't do much during this trip. He always watched coldly in the distance as the beast fought with other beasts. Only in moments of life and death did Wang Lin act to save the mosquito beast.

As a result, although there were some delays, the strength of the mosquito beast kept increasing.

Eight days later, Wang Lin finally arrived at the city.

There were large and small buildings covering the city, with countless cultivators inside them. Around the few transfer arrays inside the city, there are even more cultivators.

It has to be said that there were a lot of beasts inside the Sea of Devils right now. Only those that had reached a certain cultivation

level or those traveling in small groups of 3 to 5 dared to go outside of the city.

Most of the cultivators decided to spend a few spirit stones to travel via transfer arrays. That way, at least their safety was assured.

As Wang Lin was closing in on the city while standing on top of the mosquito beast, the guards of the city saw them. They all sucked in a breath of cold air as they stared at the creepy mosquito beast that made the hairs on their bodies stand up.

Wang Lin stood on the beast and didn't pause at all as he entered the city. The moment he entered the city, three divine senses reached toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin frowned and he suddenly disappeared. The moment he reappeared, he was already inside the city and the mosquito beast was inside his bag of holding.

As for his cultivation, he deliberately disguised it as mid stage Foundation Establishment. With his powerful soul, unless someone was at the Spirit Severing stage, they couldn't see through him.

The moment he disappeared, three figures appeared in the sky. The three were dressed exactly the same, the only difference was the color of their clothes, which were black, white, and red.

The black clothed man's expression was serious as he looked over the city and said, "This Nascent Soul cultivator doesn't seem to want to be known. Forget it, as long as he doesn't cause any trouble, I don't want to have any trouble with him either."

The other two looked at each other and disappeared.

They didn't know that this entire time, Wang Lin's divine sense had been locked onto them. After they left, Wang Lin withdrew his divine sense and walked within the city.

There were many shops inside the city, but after looking through many shops and stands, he couldn't find one that had a map for sale. After walking for a while, he stopped before a three story building and smiled. The name of the building was: Treasure Refining Pavilion.

Wang Lin still remembered that old man from all those years ago. He thought that that old man must have found the small beast Wang Lin transferred the restriction to.

Wang Lin sneered in his heart and didn't enter the building. He was confident that if he met the old man again, he would have the power to escape, unlike last time, where he couldn't even run.

As he was walking, his eyes suddenly lit up as he saw a shop selling jades. On the plaque outside the shop, he noticed a faint trace of spiritual power.

This spiritual power was very faint. Only people who had reached the Nascent Soul stage could see it. If someone was below the Nascent Soul stage, they wouldn't be able to notice it at all.

With Wang Lin's experience in the Sea of Devils, he had heard that besides the public shops, there were secret exchanges within large cities as well.

These secret exchanges often had a minimum requirement on one's cultivation. Only after one had reached a certain level of cultivation could they join.

Wang Lin looked at the shop for a bit. Just as he was walking toward the shop, his expression changed as he noticed a youth running toward him. This youth was very handsome, but looked very nervous and as he ran. He kept looking behind him. Behind him was a middle aged man who quickly chased after the youth with an evil look on his face. The middle aged man quickly caught up and tried to grab the youth. The youth tried to dodge and ran into Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's body flashed to the side and got out of the way.

The youth staggered a few steps and fell to the ground. After he fell, a purple jade fell from his hands. The jade was pure purple and was about the size of a fist.

The youth's face revealed a horrified expression. He quickly grabbed the jade and clutched it in his hand.

At that moment, the middle aged man arrived, and because Wang Lin was in his way, he waved his hand to move Wang Lin.

Wang Lin frowned. He took a step back and got out of the way of the middle aged man's hand.

The middle aged man revealed a surprised expression, but he still looked angry as he said, "You dare to block this grandpa's path? Scram!"

Wang Lin calmly looked at this person. He could see that his cultivation level was only mid stage Foundation Establishment. This person's spiritual power was very thin. Clearly, he was forcibly raised to this level via drugs.

After the middle aged man saw that Wang Lin didn't respond, he let out a cold snort and looked at the youth. He viciously said, "Little brat, you sure are brave. You dare to steal your grandpa's jade?"

The youth's body quivered. Although his face was filled with horror, he still dared to say, "You're lying! This is my family heirloom."

The middle aged man let out a laugh. He stepped up and kicked the youth. He easily grabbed the jade from the youth and said, "So what if I have my eyes on it? What can you do? And I'm not stealing, I'm buying! Here!" With that, he threw a low quality spirit stone onto the ground.

The youth smashed into the ground under the middle aged man and coughed out a lot of blood. His face was pale as he stared at the middle aged man with hatred in his eyes.

At that moment, a few of the people passing by turned to look, but after they saw the middle aged man, they all quickly turned around and left.

Wang Lin took one look and ignored what was happening as he walked toward the shop. Wang Lin knew what the purple jade was. It was a refining material that could be sold for about a mid quality spirit stone.

As for that middle aged man's foul language, if it was the Wang Lin from before, he wouldn't have let the middle aged man go, but as his cultivation increased, Wang Lin couldn't really be bothered to correct such an insignificant person.

However, although he didn't want to cause trouble with the middle aged man, the middle aged man wanted to cause trouble with him. After taking the purple jade, the middle aged man was feeling even more arrogant. He turned around and saw Wang Lin leaving. He shouted, "Before, I told you to scram, not walk!"

As he was speaking, he walked forward and waved his right hand to slam against Wang Lin's head.

Wang Lin paused for a step and turned around. He glared at the middle aged man. The middle age man's hand immediately stopped as he saw the glare. His forehead was instantly covered in

cold sweat.

“Scram!” Wang Lin’s voice was calm as he turned around to leave.

At that moment, an old man walked out of the shop. The old man looked at Wang Lin once and didn’t bother looking at him anymore as he started to wipe the plaque.

The middle aged man’s face was pale. He looked around and saw that there were many people gathered now. He clenched his teeth and slapped his bag of holding. A flying sword came out and he shouted, “Go!”

The flying sword was as fast as lightning and because the distance was very short, it instantly arrived before Wang Lin. However, just before the flying sword reached Wang Lin, it strangely broke in half and fell to the ground.

Wang Lin turned around. This time, he decided to kill. He waved his hand and a restriction quickly shot out and landed on the middle aged man’s forehead.

The middle aged man’s body shook as he let out a miserable cry. His body turned into a puddle of blood, leaving behind only his bag of holding and that purple jade, which he didn’t have time to put away.

The youth from before stared at the purple jade. He quickly

grabbed the jade from inside the pool of blood, then carefully looked at Wang Lin for a bit and quickly ran away.

The surrounding people revealed shocked expressions and quickly left the location. The old man also frowned as he saw Wang Lin calmly walk toward the shop. He said, "This shop is not opened to the public. I'd like to ask fellow cultivator to leave."

Wang Lin's face sank. He pointed at the faint spiritual energy on the plaque and asked, "If it's not open to the public, why is this mark here?"

The old man was stunned. He quickly became respectful and said, "Please excuse me, senior. Please come inside and we will talk."

After entering the shop, the old man made a strange expression. He sighed and said, "Senior, the exchange here will only open in three days. Junior suggests you leave the city as soon as possible."

Wang Lin calmly asked, "Did the person I just killed have a strong background?"

The old man hesitated for a while. He nodded and didn't say anymore.

At that moment, a powerful divine sense suddenly swept across the city from the eastern side and left a message saying: "The thug that killed my disciple, come out now!"

The expression on the old man's face suddenly changed. He looked at Wang Lin with a pleading expression and begged, "Senior, please pity this old man and leave. If that person blames me, I really can't withstand it. Also, all of the tokens for this exchange have been given out, so even if senior comes back in three days, you won't be refused access to the exchange."

Wang Lin stood up and calmly asked, "Does the person who just sent out that message have a token?"

The old man was stunned and subconsciously nodded. When he regained his senses, his expression changed, but when he looked at Wang Lin, Wang Lin was already gone.

In the sky above the city floated a towering bald man with a giant python wrapped around his body. He had thick eyebrows, big eyes, a fierce looking face, and wore a sullen expression.

On his body, he carried rows of bags of holding and each of them emitted waves of pressure from the spiritual power inside.

This person was one of the guardians of Lian Mo City. He was originally in closed door training, but after he saw his disciple's soul blood dissipate, he became furious. Enraged, he came out of closed door training and sent out that message to try to find the killer.

In order to prevent the killer from running away, he sent people to block the gates of the city. He had also gotten the description of the killer from the witnesses, so he spread out his divine sense to

search the entire city.

But the more he searched, the more doubtful he became. He had already searched the entire city multiple times, but that person seemed to have just disappeared into thin air.

He had even searched the secret shop, but still couldn't find that person.

So, out of anger, he sent out that divine message. The way he saw it, that person must have used some secret technique to escape, so sending out that divine message was only to vent his anger.

However, what he didn't expect was that almost the same moment he sent out the message, a youth appeared 10 feet away from him. This person had a head full of white hair and was very handsome. Exactly the same as the description of the killer.

The bald man's pupils immediately shrank. He backed up and immediately suppressed his anger. Although he looked very rude, he was a very cautious person. How would he have reached his current cultivation level and status otherwise?

Seeing that the youth appeared by teleporting and the fact that he couldn't find the youth after many scans of the city, he came to one conclusion: the youth not only was a Nascent Soul cultivator, but had a higher cultivation level than him.

After Wang Lin appeared, he didn't say a word. He slapped his

bag of holding and took out his restriction flag. A cold light flashed across his eyes as he shouted, “Scatter!”

The restriction immediately moved and started to spread rapidly, covering the sky. In a few moments, the entire city was covered by the restriction flag and made the whole city very dark.

The bald man’s expression changed and he groaned on the inside. He quickly opened his bag of holding and released swarms of insects. The insects gathered and surrounded the bald man.

At the same time, he quickly said, “Fellow cultivator, this is a misunderstanding...”

Wang Lin interrupted him with a cold snort. He pointed his finger at the bald man and nine black dragons formed by the restriction flag charged toward the bald man.

At the same time, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the bronze mirror appeared in his hand. He raised the mirror and it shot out rays of green light.

The restrictions were very powerful. The nine dragons came from different directions and crashed down. The insects surrounding the bald man almost instantly disintegrated as they touched the dragons.

The bald man was horrified. With his early stage Nascent Soul cultivation, he felt like he was going to die. The youth’s strange

magic treasure terrified him.

He thought for a moment, then quickly bit the tip of his tongue and spat out some blood. His body glowed blood red as he quickly backed away. He knew that if he stayed inside of this treasure, he would have no chance of winning. The only choice he had was to quickly leave the range of this treasure and fight outside of it.

Seeing that he was about to charge out of the darkness, he had a happy light in his eyes, but just at that moment, nine more dragons formed by the restriction came to him from all directions.

Wang Lin already knew that the bald man would do this, so the bronze mirror above his head instantly shot out a ray of green light that covered the bald man. The figure of the bald man couldn't help but pause for a split second, and at that moment, the nine dragons landed on him.

In this moment of crisis, the bald man opened his mouth and took out a trident. He spun around with the trident and the nine dragons were destroyed.

However, because of this, he was immobile for a while. Although he finally broke free of the green light, there was green smoke coming from his body and he looked very weak.

Almost the instant he charged out of the green light, he coughed out a mouthful of blood and his Nascent Soul appeared above his head with a look of horror and quickly ran away. Below, a strange black sword pierced through the bald man's body's chest.

Wang Lin let out a cold smile while standing in the distance. He waved his hand and the black sword teleported back to him.

All of this happened in a very short period of time. From the moment Wang Lin appeared and the bald man's Nascent Soul escaped from his body, it had only been a few breaths of time. At that moment, the expressions of all of the Nascent Soul cultivators who were watching this battle changed. The three other guardians of the city quickly flew out. However, they didn't dare to enter the darkness, but stood outside of it, ready to give their friend's Nascent Soul a hand.

The bald man's Nascent Soul quickly ran away with a horrified expression. He saw his three friends and knew that if he could get to them, he would survive. He never thought that he would have angered a monster who would attack him without even listening to him. He forgot that he was trying to avenge his own disciple and became hesitant after finding out that Wang Lin was a Nascent Soul cultivator as well. If Wang Lin was any weaker, the bald man would have brutally killed him without a word.

Seeing that he was about to exit the darkness, he revealed a look of joy. However, the three friends suddenly revealed shocked expressions and charged towards him.

The bald man was stunned, but he suddenly felt a giant gust of wind. He subconsciously raised his head only to see that a beast had appeared above him, sending out gusts of wind. The most noticeable part of this beast was its creepy and dangerous looking proboscis.

At that moment, 99 restrictions came out of the restriction flag and blocked the path of the three Nascent Soul cultivators.

The three cultivators couldn't help but pause for a moment. The restriction left as quickly as it came. After it disappeared, the scene before the three of them was something they could never forget.

They only saw that beast's dangerous looking proboscis stab into the head of the bald man's Nascent Soul. The bald man's Nascent Soul started to become smaller and smaller until he was completely devoured by the mosquito beast.

A few strips of gold appeared on the beast's original greenish, black body. After looking at the three Nascent Soul cultivators with a cold gaze, it beat its wings and quickly returned to Wang Lin's side.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and put away the restriction flag and bronze mirror. The bald man's bags of holding and trident all landed in his hand as well.

After he examined the bags with his divine sense, he took out a token with the word "Secret" on it. Then, he looked at the three Nascent Soul cultivators and disappeared without a word.

Many people in the city watched this fight, including many Nascent Soul cultivators who were here for the exchange. Because Wang Lin easily and cleanly killed the bald man, he left a deep impression in all of their minds, especially the restriction flag and

the beast that devoured the Nascent Soul of the bald man. Even with their experience, they couldn't recognize what the beast was.

Even the three guardians that were friends with the bald man didn't dare to go argue with Wang Lin. After all, in the Sea of Devils, strength was everything. Also, they needed to report this to the duke of Lian Mo city.

However, the duke was almost always in closed door training and this matter might just be left as it was. After all, the youth's strength didn't seem any weaker than mid or late stage Nascent Soul.

The three of them looked at each other. After letting out a collective sigh, they left.

Wang Lin appeared back at the secret shop and he threw the token at the dumbfounded old man, then said, "Now I have a token."

Chapter 231 – Location Of Zhao

Wang Lin stayed at an inn inside the city for three days. During this, time many people came to visit him. He put away his usual indifferent attitude and got to know many people.

Most of these Nascent Soul cultivators weren't from the city. They came to participate in the secret exchange. Wang Lin's battle with the bald man caught all of their attention. After all, strength was what mattered in the Sea of Devils and Wang Lin was able to easily defeat the bald man. His display of strength was what made all of these Nascent Soul cultivators personally come to visit.

The three days passed and it was now the day of the secret exchange. That morning, a Core Formation cultivator came and politely gave Wang Lin an invitation. Then, the Core Formation cultivator led Wang Lin to the shop.

After the old man from the shop saw Wang Lin, he quickly became very respectful. He carefully led Wang Lin to a wall, then tapped it a few times. After that, the walls rippled like calm water that just had a stone dropped into it.

After doing all of that, he took out a robe and gave it to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin stood there, but didn't step forward. He sent his divine sense inside. He found that there was a separate space inside with a very beautiful loft. There were seven or eight cultivators inside, all wearing the same robes. Some were sitting by themselves while

others were talking to each other.

When Wang Lin sent in his divine sense, only a middle aged scholarly-looking man opened his eyes. No one else seemed to have noticed Wang Lin's divine sense. This scholarly man was also the only person who wasn't wearing a robe.

The scholarly man's expression remained the same, but a hint of surprise flashed across his eyes.

Wang Lin was startled. When he scanned everyone with his Divine Sense, he found that everyone present was at the early stage of Nascent Soul, everyone except the scholarly man. Although the scholarly man seemed like he was at the early stage of Nascent Soul, in reality, he was already at the peak of the late stage of Nascent Soul and was only one step from the Spirit Severing stage.

Wang Lin didn't know what technique this person cultivated, but the scholarly man's divine soul had to be very powerful to be able to detect Wang Lin.

After withdrawing his divine sense, Wang Lin took the robe and put it on. Then, without a word, he walked into the wall. When he appeared inside the new area, he found a table to sit down at by himself and closed his eyes.

This action immediately caused the few cultivators who wanted to talk to him change their minds.

Although Wang Lin's eyes were closed, his divine sense was keeping close track of the scholarly man. From the moment he walked into the room, the scholarly man was constantly staring at him.

After a while, several more cultivators came. All of them were wearing one of those robes to hide their faces and some were even surrounded by a black fog.

After seeing this, Wang Lin realized that these people didn't want anyone to recognize them. If they revealed who they were, then when they showed off their treasures, it would cause them a lot of trouble.

However, many cultivators here weren't hiding their faces. It seemed they were confident in themselves and weren't afraid of revealing their identities.

But Wang Lin still had doubts in his mind. How could there be so many Nascent Soul cultivators gathered here, in this small shop in Lian Mo city?

He secretly looked around and saw more than 30 tables around. Could there be more than 30 Nascent Soul cultivators participating in this secret exchange?

Although he had some doubts in his heart, his expression was completely calm.

Wang Lin waited for a bit longer. After some time has passed and no more cultivators arrived, an old man that was sitting in the front got up. He coughed once and said, “This secret exchange is hosted by three cities, so there are more people than normal, but since everyone here is looking for something, I believe that you will find what you need. I’ll go first.” With that, he took out a bag of holding and dumped out several cores and magic treasures.

The treasures released large amounts of spiritual power, showing how powerful they were.

He slowly said, “These cores are from mid quality spirit beasts. As you all know, these beasts are equal to late stage Nascent Soul cultivators in strength. These magic treasure are all made from the bones of mid quality spirit beasts, especially this bell. I’ll only take spirit stones for these items.”

The items just floated before the old man. If anyone was interested, they only had to wave their hand and the item would immediately fly into their hands. No one was afraid that anyone would steal in these secret exchanges. After all, this room contained powerful restrictions. If anyone dared to steal and run, they would only be looking for death.

Wang Lin gained all of this information from the people he talked to during the past three days. The moment he heard that this exchange was hosted by three cities, he understood that this place was a special space. There must’ve been many shops spread throughout the three cities and the cultivators only had to pick one of them to enter here.

As a result, the safety of the participants would be guaranteed.

After waiting for a long time, one cultivator traded spirit stones for the bell. No one else made an offer. Soon, it was the next person's turn.

Slowly, various magic treasures, pills, and scrolls were displayed. All of them had high prices. It just showed how precious the items sold here were.

Any one of these items could be placed at the highest floor of the treasure refining pavilion and be sold at an astronomic price. Most of these cultivators here only exchanged. The things they liked the most were pill and treasure materials. Of course, if there were complete pills and treasures, they were good too. After that was spirit stones.

If it was before the fog surrounding the Sea of Devils disappeared, then there wouldn't be much use for spirit stones. Their value was low as they were only sometimes needed for cultivation.

After the fog disappeared and beasts begun to cover the Sea of Devils, people started to use transfer arrays more and more.

There were two types of transfer arrays. One was ancient transfer arrays, made by ancient cultivators. Only a few remained and many of them were damaged, so very few could be used. Depending on the amount of spirit stones used, they could teleport someone at least 1,000,000 kilometers away. However, to use

them, you have to use a top quality spirit stone, so no one in the Sea of Devils could use them.

After all, top quality spirit stones were almost extinct. Even if someone had some, very few people would be willing to use one on a transfer array.

The other type was normal transfer arrays. These were much simpler. Their cost ranged from 10 low quality spirit stones to less than 100 mid quality spirit stones. At most, they could teleport several hundred kilometers. Because they were so cost effective, they were the preferred method of travel among cultivators.

But as a result, the consumption of spirit stones increased and so did their value.

After a number of exchanges, it was now the turn of a cultivator wearing a raincoat. His head was lowered as he said, with a hoarse voice, “I don’t have many things to sell, only some ancient texts. If any fellow cultivators are interested, you can exchange for them, but due to the nature of these texts, I can’t allow you to have a closer look.” With that, he slapped his bag of holding and seven or eight pieces of jade flew out.

The colors of these jades were all very faded and some of them even had cracks. They each released an ancient aura, showing how old they were.

Surrounding these jades was a shield of green light. Clearly, this was a technique used to prevent people from checking inside them.

“This is an ancient beast catalog. This is ancient cultivator world secret text. This is an ancient transfer array production recipe. This is... I will only take cores of mid quality spirit beasts. Five cores for one of them.” With that, he waited for the people to inquire about the texts.

All of the people in the room frowned. Even five of those jades for one mid quality beast core wasn't really worth it, how could the reverse be true?

In reality, the man in the raincoat also sighed. He really didn't have anything to sell besides these jades either. He found them in the cave of an ancient cultivator. The ancient cultivator was very poor and only had these jades.

The first time the man tried to sell them, he didn't set the price too high, but after being ignored in so many exchanges, he decided to go for a sky high price. He thought that these things were useless to most people and for someone that really wanted one, they would buy it no matter the price.

In fact, he guessed correctly.

The moment Wang Lin heard about the ancient transfer array production jade, his heart started pounding. He never thought that he would find the jade about ancient transfer arrays that he had been working so hard to find here.

Without a word, he waved his right hand and broke the shield

around the jade that contained information about the ancient transfer arrays and took it.

The man wearing the raincoat was shocked and his face suddenly became ugly. He knew that the green light wasn't strong, but to so easily break it was not something he could do. He believed that not even mid stage Nascent Soul cultivators could break it so easily, meaning that the only explanation was that this person was a late stage Nascent Soul cultivator.

After taking the jade, Wang Lin scanned it with his divine sense and put it away. At the same time, he took out five cores of mid quality spirit beasts.

The man wearing the raincoat quickly caught the cores and let out a sigh. He didn't pursue the matter about breaking the green light. After waiting for a while and seeing that no one else was interested, he put away the pieces of jade.

The moment Wang Lin acted, three other cultivators started to pay extra attention to him. One of them was the scholarly man. The other two had their coats on. Their eyes lit up when they raised their heads.

After a short period of silence, another cultivator walked up to present his items.

Soon, it was Wang Lin's turn. At this moment, everyone became silent and turned to look at Wang Lin. Wang Lin's actions revealed that his cultivation was not simple.

These cultivators were very curious about what Wang Lin would sell.

After pondering a little, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding. Several mid quality spirit beast cores and a few treasures he never used flew out.

Seeing that Wang Lin only brought out some very common items, they became very disappointed. However, their expressions all remained the same. After all, each of them had reached the Nascent Soul stage. Having cultivated for so long, they were very skilled at hiding their expressions.

Wang Lin slowly said, "I'd like to trade for a map of planet Suzaku. The more complete, the better."

The moment the words came out, the expressions of all of the cultivators became strange. After a long time, one of them said, "Fellow cultivator, with just these things, it would be very hard to trade for a map. I'm afraid you won't even be able to trade for a map of just the Sea of Devils."

Wang Lin calmly said, "Oh? Then what do I need to trade for a map?"

The scholarly man let out a warm smile and said, "Fellow cultivator must be new to the Sea of Devils, so I'll explain it. Not just the Sea of Devils, but for any cultivation country, a map is very important. After all, planet Suzaku is simply too large. If you don't

have a map, you won't know where to go.”

“As for the Sea of Devils, it is even more important. A copy of the map of Sea of Devils would cost 100,000 high quality spirit stones and no one would even take low quality or mid quality spirit stones. With just fellow cultivator's treasures, it is simply not enough.”

“As for the map of planet Suzaku, it's not something any individual can own. If fellow cultivator wants, I have a map of the Sea of Devils. However, it is only a low quality one with a lot of unexplored areas.”

Wang Lin pondered a little and asked, “Does fellow cultivator have a general wide area map of the countries surrounding the Sea of Devils?”

The scholarly man warily smiled as he shook his head and said, “I don't have that kind of map.”

A cultivator in a robe sitting in the corner suddenly said, “I have one!” This was one the cultivators whose eyes lit up when Wang Lin acted earlier

Wang Lin's gaze fell on the person.

The cultivator in the robe slowly said, “A high quality map of the Sea of Devils with the four surrounding continents, including 148 countries. What price are you willing to offer?”

The moment those words came out, all of the cultivators turned around and their eyes lit up. A high quality map was already very rare, but this one even included the surrounding four continents and 148 countries. That was almost 1/2 of planet Suzaku!

The price of the map would be unimaginably high.

Wang Lin pondered a little. Currently, he had two maps in his possession. One was the one he got from Qiu Siping and other was the one he got from the Battle God's Temple.

The map from the Battle God's Temple only contained detailed information about the country and its surrounding areas up to the outer sea of the Sea of Devils. Farther than that, like the inner sea of the Sea of Devils, was very vague and some transfer arrays weren't even mapped.

As for the area across the Sea of Devils, there was not even a vague mark, only the range of some mountains. When Wang Lin analysed the map, he believed that Zhao was on the other side, but it was only a guess. This was why he didn't immediately act, but went to search for a more complete map.

Wang Lin pondered a little and asked, "What do you want?"

The cultivator sent a message via divine sense. "Fellow cultivator, if you're not in a hurry, how about we talk about it after the exchange in private?"

Wang Lin looked at the person and nodded.

Everyone realized what happened and didn't pay any more attention. However, they were all very curious about what Wang Lin will use to exchange for such a precious item.

An hour later, the secret exchange ended and everyone left. Wang Lin left the room and took off the robe. A beautiful female attendant was already there waiting for him.

After seeing Wang Lin, she respectfully said, "Senior, my master said he has a meeting with you, so he asked me to take you to him."

Wang Lin's heart shook and he became more alert, but his expression remained calm. He looked at the female. She was not a virgin and was only at the mid stage of Foundation Establishment. However, her spiritual power was every weak. She clearly reached this level through a lot of drugs.

Wang Lin's heart already had some guesses about the situation.

Under the woman's guidance, Wang Lin arrived at an inconspicuous residence in the middle of the city. She stopped outside the door and said, "Senior, please enter. Junior will stand guard out here."

Wang Lin didn't say anything pointless and walked inside. He had already sent his divine sense inside.

He saw an old man with a hooked nose wearing a red shirt. He was sitting there with a green tea pot beside him. When the old man saw Wang Lin enter, he laughed and said. “Come sit, fellow cultivator. This is a high quality tea from the country of Hou Fen. I made this tea especially for entertaining friends.”

Wang Lin clasped his hands and sat across from the old man. He didn’t even look at the tea, but started to check the surroundings. He could easily see that this old man was at the mid stage of Nascent Soul.

The old man didn’t mind and personally poured two cups of tea. He sipped his tea and said, “What is fellow cultivator’s name?”

Wang Lin smiled and said, “Wang Lin!”

The old put down his cup and gently smiled. “Fellow cultivator Wang, my name is Zhou Wude.”

Wang Lin was stunned as he looked at the old man.

The old man saw Wang Lin’s expression and asked, “Has fellow cultivator Wang heard of me?”

Wang Lin shook his head and calmly said, “No, it’s just that fellow cultivator has the same name as a friend of mine, so I lost myself for a second there.”

The old man burst out laughing, but secretly thought, “What does this person mean? Did he purposely act like this to mess with me?”

The old man couldn't figure out what Wang Lin was thinking, but he laughed and said, “If there is an opportunity, I would like to meet this person.”

With that, he slapped his bag of holding. He took out a bag of holding and said, “Fellow cultivator Wang, this is the map I was talking about. I'll display it to you. After you check it and make sure that there is no problem, we can talk about our deal.”

The jade released a gentle light as the old man sent out a bit of spiritual power. Immediately, the jade displayed a giant map before Wang Lin.

This map was extremely detailed. It even had detailed descriptions of the level of damage of each of the ancient transfer arrays. It also had details of the situation surrounding each area and even the names of all of the Nascent Soul and higher cultivators.

These were not the focus, but it even had detailed information of where each ancient transfer array linked to. Just this point would cause the price of this map to skyrocket.

What caused Wang Lin to be even more excited was that there were even some details about the power of each country. It even had some detailed recording of mines and lairs of wild beasts. As a

result, this map was unimaginably precious.

If all of these things weren't tempting enough for Wang Lin, then this shocked him completely. The surroundings of the Sea of Devils didn't have only two continents like the map he got from the Battle God's Temple, but four.

On the map, it clearly showed four continents surrounding the Sea of Devils. On the continent to the left, he could see the very small word: Zhao.

The old man casually pointed at a location on the map. The map suddenly disappeared and showed the area where the old man pointed to. The entire map looked like if someone was looking at that location from a bird's eye view.

Then, the old man waved his right hand and the map disappeared. He put the jade back into his bag of holding and stared at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's gaze was calm as he looked at the old man. He already had the urge to kill this person. As long as he killed him, he could get the piece of jade and quickly return to the country of Zhao.

The old man immediately retreated a few steps and said, "Fellow cultivator, this jade is very old and will easily break. To prevent it from breaking, I have already linked it with my divine sense."

Wang Lin's gaze was calm as he slowly said, "What do you

want?”

The old man clenched his teeth and said, “As long as you help me kill one person, I’ll give you this piece of jade.”

A cold light flashed across Wang Lin’s eyes. He asked, “What level of cultivation?”

The old man quickly said, “Late stage Nascent Soul, half a step into Spirit Severing!”

Wang Lin stood up and calmly said, “Now? Lead the way!”

The old man was stunned. After hesitating for a while, he said, “Okay. Fellow cultivator Wang, follow me.”

In the blink of an eye, the two left Lian Mo city. Three thousand kilometers from the city was a basin. After a short period of time, the two arrived at the place. Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and let out a sneer in his heart. He had already realized that something was wrong. The old man seemed to already know him very well. The female attendant immediately walked up to him when they met. He already thought that there was a scheme behind all of this.

Wang Lin purposely used the friend with the same name phrase to test the old man, and with his powerful divine sense, he noticed that the old man’s emotions flustered a little. Looking at things now, it was exactly as he predicted.

Under the basin was a formation hiding four Nascent Soul cultivators.

Wang Lin calmly said, “It is regrettable that the bald man died, or the six of you could perfectly use the No Escape Killing Formation.”

The hook nosed man’s expression suddenly changed, and at that moment, Wang Lin’s Ji Realm moved. The old man didn’t even have time to break the jade. He could only see the red light before him.

Chapter 232 – Sword Sheath

The old man heard Wang Lin's words and was shocked. He turned around and saw rows of red lightning. They were the last things he saw in his life.

The Ji Realm shot out and instantly destroyed the old man's body. Just as his Nascent Soul was about to escape, Wang Lin's palm hit the old man's chest. A wave of spiritual energy entered the old man's body, trapping the Nascent Soul inside. The old man could only watch as Wang Lin took his Nascent Soul and devoured it.

In the eyes of the four people hiding in the basin, Wang Lin was now a demon. Killing someone for their Nascent Soul and then devouring it directly completely contradicted their normal beliefs.

It has to be said that all of these people were demonic cultivators. They had seen many people killed for their Nascent Souls, but never had they seen one being devoured directly. They felt that Wang Lin was the real demonic cultivator here.

The four people that were going to ambush Wang Lin were all shaken. They quickly left the basin and escaped in different directions.

But those four had decided to bother Wang Lin. Without Wang Lin even moving, his Ji Realm immediately caught up to the four of them and killed them.

Wang Lin used a lot of Nascent Energy in order for his Ji Realm to kill 5 people in a row. He quickly grabbed the Nascent Souls of the four cultivators and devoured them. The ancient god's tactic quickly absorbed the Nascent Souls. Wang Lin was able to replenish all of the used up Nascent Energy and even increased his cultivation level a little.

After that, Wang Lin gathered all of their bags of holdings and opened them one by one. First, Wang Lin checked to make sure that the map jade was still intact and let out a breath. Although there were some magic treasures in the remaining bags, only one thing caught Wang Lin's attention.

The moment he saw this item, his spiritual energy shook with his emotions. After a while, he calmed down as he stared at the object in his hand. It was a sword sheath.

A normal looking sword sheath!

A sword sheath emitting an ancient aura!

Wang Lin took a deep breath and took a few careful look. There was a weird expression on his face. This sword sheath looked exactly like the sword sheath from back then, but he knew that this wasn't the same one.

The sword sheath from back then had been refined by Wang Lin's cold core, so if he were to hold it once more, he would know. Although this sword sheath looked exactly same as the one from back then, Wang Lin knew it was not the same.

The other thing that made him sure that it was not the same was that because Wang Lin had used that sword sheath many times, he knew that there was a strange carving in the middle of the sheath.

Although this sheath also had a strange carving, it was not the same one.

After pondering for a little, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and took out a normal flying sword and slowly put it into the sheath.

When it went in $\frac{3}{5}$ th of the way, he felt a powerful pressure preventing the sword from going in further. Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He used some spiritual power and pushed the sword down $\frac{4}{5}$ of the way.

Wang Lin's expression changed as he felt a tremendous killing intent coming from the sheath. Almost without hesitation, he dropped the sword and the sheath. The sword was pushed out and shattered into pieces. Following that was a large amount of killing intent from the sword sheath.

At that moment, the sky suddenly darkened and a deep gully extending for hundreds of meters appeared on the basin below Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's scalp felt numb. He looked at the sheath and took a deep breath. Then, he carefully put the sword sheath away in his bag of holding and didn't dare to touch it anymore.

With his current cultivation level, he could easily see that a tremendous amount of killing intent was sealed inside the sword sheath. When he forced the sword in, it released a bit of it, but just that bit was already so powerful that Wang Lin couldn't even imagine what power the sheath held.

As a result, he was even more sure that this sheath wasn't the same as the one from back then.

The sheath back then had the ability to increase the strength of a flying sword. The difference in increase in power from 1/5th of the way in to 3/5th of the way in was huge.

After pondering for a while, Wang Lin became curious about the sword sheath. He felt that there were more than just two of these sword sheaths.

Inside a volcano in the country of Hou Fen. The volcano had been turned from an active to a dead volcano by cultivators. It no longer contained any lava.

Inside it were many large and small rooms, and inside every room was a cultivator.

These people were the survivors of the destruction of the country of Hou Fen.

Back then, Hou Fen was attacked by Xuanwu along with several

other countries. The four major sects were evicted and that was also when Li Muwan was forced to leave her home.

Under this volcano, there was a complete building. This was the Battle God's Temple. It took several Nascent Soul cultivators to move this when they were attacked.

The temple contained the remains of countless ancestors of the Battle God's Temple and many of their techniques.

At this moment, among the many crystal rooms, one glowed. Immediately, a withered hand raised and a withered body walked out of the room.

After he walked out, he pressed the ground with this right hand. Suddenly, green energy gathered from the entire temple and entered his body. Slowly, his body started to regrow its muscles and skin.

Shortly after, a youth emitting an eerie atmosphere appeared.

This person looked very handsome, but also had a hint of evil. His eyes revealed an ancient light as he slowly became conscious.

He pondered for a while and muttered, "3,000 years of healing and I finally allowed my cultivation to recover to 30%." He formed a fist with his right hand. He frowned and said to himself, "Almost the same as Soul Transformation. Although it is not enough, with the help of the star disc, it should be enough to escape from this

planet. My recovery will go a lot faster if I return to my home planet.”

He took a deep breath and slapped his hand at his waist, but his expression suddenly turned strange as he hit nothing. He looked at this waist and was stunned for a moment before his face became dark.

Without a word, he waved his hand and a crystal screen appeared before him. The image on the screen constantly moved until it paused at one moment.

This scene clearly showed Wang Lin entering this room and taking the bag of holding.

The youth stared at the Wang Lin in the image. He closed his eyes and spread out his divine sense. As his divine sense spread, he could feel the fluctuations of spiritual energy from his bag of holding.

He opened his eyes and his body disappeared from the room. He reappeared in the sky above the Sea of Devils and shouted, “Ghost Soul Searching Technique!”

Suddenly, countless green lights came out from his body. Each of the green lights turned into the same shape as the youth and spread out.

The youth’s body disappeared in a flash.

As for Wang Lin, he was currently standing on top of the mosquito beast. He was holding a piece of jade in his hand. This jade was the one containing the map.

Wang Lin was very anxious. He wished he could increase his speed by 10x, 100x, 1000x! He wished he could just instantly return to the country of Zhao.

But reality was very cruel. After he got the map, he found that he was very far from the country of Zhao. If he relied on just flying, it would take him several years to reach his home country.

This was obviously not what Wang Lin wanted, so that meant that he had to use ancient transfer arrays. The good thing was that the map contained detailed information about the ancient transfer arrays, so after spending some time, Wang Lin mapped out a route for himself to return to Zhao.

On this route, he must pass through three ancient transfer arrays.

One in the Sea of Devils and two on the continent that Zhao was in.

The direction Wang Lin was heading toward was the direction of the ancient transfer array. The map said that the transfer array's integrity was not high, but still useable. However, Wang Lin wasn't sure how old the information on this map was or if the ancient transfer array was still there or if it was even still useable.

With these questions in mind, Wang Lin urged the mosquito beast below him to move faster.

This ancient transfer array was at the edge of the inner sea, so he came across a lot of beasts on the way. He had already encountered several high quality wild beasts and even a desolate beast.

It was a good thing that his divine sense was so powerful. He always detected them ahead of time and went around them.

A month after Wang Lin's non stop travel, he finally arrived at the ancient transfer array. Below him was a plain covered by numerous underwater plants. After being nurtured by the black rain, the plants were evolving into beasts and their offensive powers had greatly increased.

They stretched out their red leaves and waved them back and forth. From above, it all looked very pretty, but Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and found an ocean of bones below the plants. There were bones of both cultivators and wild beasts under them.

Wang Lin pondered for a while. When he spread out his divine sense, he found the transfer array. He jumped off the mosquito beast's back and arrived at the ancient transfer array in the blink of an eye.

Wang Lin frowned. There were too many red leaves growing here. Not only did they cover part of the transfer array, there were some plants that had taken root in the transfer array. This meant

that the transfer array must have taken some damage.

His eyes lit up. He waved his hand and a black sword flew out like black lightning toward the plants on the ground. Every time it cut one of the plants, the plant would spew out red, blood-like liquid. Soon, the entire ground was covered in it.

Chapter 233 – Stop

Slivers of dangerous aura came from the ground as more plants grew back from the liquid. This time, the plants were even larger and more colorful.

Wang Lin's heart sank. He waved his hand and the flying sword came back. However, the flying sword now was very dim. It looked very drained.

Both of Wang Lin's hands formed a seal. Suddenly, a gust of wind appeared around the sword, removing the liquid that was stuck to it. Once all of the liquid was removed, the sword returned to its normal state.

After taking a look, Wang Lin put away the flying sword. Staring at the endless ocean of plants, he slapped his bag of holding and took out the restriction flag. He shook his hand and the restriction flag immediately became large and started to cover the ground.

99 restrictions formed 99 dragons. The dragons crazily circled the ancient restriction. Each time the dragons circled the restriction, countless red plants would die and spew out endless amounts of red liquid.

Wang Lin's hands quickly sent out a few seals and he shouted, "Open!"

Suddenly, the sea of red liquid split in the middle, as if there were giant hands pushing it apart. The red liquid moved to the side,

revealing the ancient transfer array.

Wang Lin no longer hesitated as he landed and recorded the ancient transfer array onto a piece of jade. He flew back into the air and waved his hand to recover the restriction flag.

After the restriction flag returned to Wang Lin, the red liquid covered the transfer array once more. One by one, even larger plants started to cover the area.

Their height had already reached a dozen feet, which was three times taller than before.

Wang Lin floated in the air and looked at the jade with a serious expression. After a long time, he revealed a pondering expression and left without a word.

During the month it took for Wang Lin to get here, he had started studying the ancient transfer array construction manual that he got for 5 mid quality beast cores.

Although the concept of ancient transfer arrays was complicated, Wang Lin already had good knowledge of formations and transfer arrays. Adding on the fact that he only wanted to repair and not build, he was able to gain some insight about them.

However, with only with just his knowledge, he didn't know if he could do it, but if he had to find someone in the Sea of Devils who specialized in ancient transfer arrays, that would be very difficult,

unless Six Desire Devil Lord came back to life.

Wang Lin searched for seven days according to the description in the map before he finally found another ancient transfer array. The place was filled with wild beasts, but the mosquito beast quickly drove them all away.

What surprised Wang Lin the most was that this transfer array was completely intact. After studying it for a while, his eyes landed on a part of the transfer array.

This part was clearly different from the other parts. Wang Lin was stunned. He realized that this part was added in later by someone who had repaired this ancient transfer array.

Wang Lin pondered a bit. He couldn't figure out why someone would want to fix this transfer array. Could they have also just wanted to transfer to another continent like him?

A moment later, Wang Lin removed some parts from the transfer array. He hesitated a bit and destroyed part of the array before leaving on the back of the mosquito beast.

Wang Lin had already taken apart three transfer arrays, but this left him feeling like there was a heavy rock weighing down his heart. Of the three transfer arrays he had visited, two of them were completely intact and both showed signs of being repaired by someone.

If only one transfer array was repaired, it wouldn't be a big deal, but several transfer arrays were repaired, meaning there was something going on.

Wang Lin had a vague feeling that something big was about to happen in the Sea of Devils. Presumably, the reason the transfer array that he needed wasn't repaired was because it was covered in plants, it didn't transfer to the right location, or it was not found.

After taking the parts he needed from the complete transfer arrays, he would completely destroy them. Only by doing that would he feel a bit less pressured.

When Wang Lin finally gathered enough materials from the transfer arrays, his body suddenly disappeared from the spot. Just after he disappeared, a sword stabbed into the ground where Wang Lin was just standing.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy as he appeared in mid air, staring at the black clothed man in the distance. He always kept his divine sense spread out, but he didn't notice that person until they were within 100 feet of him and threw that sword. It has to be said that Wang Lin's divine sense was as powerful as a Spirit Severing cultivator's. If it was a normal Nascent Soul cultivator, they wouldn't have noticed anything until the sword pierced their body.

If this cultivator was in the Spirit Severing stage, then it wouldn't be much of an issue, but Wang Lin checked and this person was only in the mid stage of Nascent Soul. This person must have some special technique to hide their presence from

Wang Lin's divine sense.

Wang Lin's eyes revealed killing intent. If he allowed someone like this to live, then he will have to live with the feeling of someone always ready to attack him at any time. Wang Lin decided that he must kill this person at any cost. He immediately activated his Ji Realm without any regard to the amount of Nascent Energy it would cost.

The black clothed man was middle aged, a bit thin, and had a very mean looking face.

After seeing that Wang Lin escaped his sneak attack, he took out a stone stamp from his bag of holding. He let out a roar and the stone stamp start to spin. It grew larger with every spin. Once it reached the size of a small mountain, it crashed down toward Wang Lin.

However, the moment he sent out the stone stamp, his face turned pale as he saw the red lightning in Wang Lin's eyes and immediately turned around to escape.

He even abandoned his magic treasure to escape. The magic treasure, without anyone to control it, immediately shrunk back to the size of a palm and fell to the ground.

Wang Lin frowned. His Ji Realm shot out and immediately caught up to the person. The man revealed a horrified expression. He clenched his teeth, and just as the Ji Realm entered his body, his body exploded.

Suddenly, the power of the self explosion sent shock waves in all directions. At the center of the explosion, a rift appeared, and an extremely weak looking Nascent Soul disappeared into it. Wang Lin's Ji Realm quickly followed it into the rift.

After a few breaths of time, the Ji Realm reappeared and returned to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy. Although his Ji Realm killed the person, from the look of that person's face, it seemed that they knew about the Ji Realm. The person even knew the power the Ji Realm possessed, so he was willing to blow up his body to try to escape through a rift in space.

Wang Lin pondered a little before quickly turning around and leaving. Since the person exploded, all of his bags of holding were gone too, leaving no trace. After a few days, Wang Lin returned to the transfer array covered by the red plants and began his repair.

During the restoration period, the restriction flag was constantly active. This was the only way to prevent the red plants from taking over again. After three days of careful restoration, Wang Lin finished fixing the array.

In three days, Wang Lin spent almost all of his energy to repair the transfer array. When he finished, he sat down cross legged to recover his lost spiritual energy. After he was fully recovered, he placed a top quality spirit stone into the socket of the transfer array.

After waiting for a long time, there was no reaction. Wang Lin was startled. He replaced the top quality spirit stone with another. However, even after changing spirit stones, there was still no reaction.

Wang Lin's heart sank. After pondering for a bit, he placed his hand on the socket. He clenched his teeth and sent spiritual power from his body into the transfer array. As his spiritual energy entered the transfer array, it gradually started waking up. However, it was a bit too ambitious to try to open an ancient transfer array with only the spiritual power of a Nascent Soul cultivator.

Shortly after, Wang Lin started to feel that the spiritual energy in his body was almost gone. He quickly took out a jade bottle and dumped what was inside into his mouth to keep his spiritual energy up.

After a long time, Wang Lin withdrew his spiritual energy and started to cultivate. After recovering all of his spiritual energy, he walked to the northeast corner of the transfer array.

Before, when Wang Lin sent his spiritual energy into the transfer array, he wasn't trying to activate it, but was checking if there was anything wrong with it. When his spiritual power reached the northeast corner, he felt a large amount of spiritual power dissipate there.

He understood what the problem was.

He took that part of the transfer array, jumped into the air, and retrieved the restriction flag. The nearby transfer arrays had already all been taken apart by him for parts, so he had to search wider for more ancient transfer arrays.

Wang Lin quickly charged toward an ancient transfer array that was about 8 days away. On the 4th day, he passed by a transfer array that he had taken apart earlier. He didn't pay much attention to it, but just as he was about to leave, that transfer array suddenly lit up. Wang Lin stopped and his eyes lit up as he looked at the array. However, due to the heavy damage the transfer array had taken, the light slowly faded.

Wang Lin didn't withdraw his gaze until the light completely faded. It was clear that the reason the transfer array lit up was because somewhere far away, someone activated a transfer array to teleport to here. However, due to the heavy damage the transfer array had taken, it wasn't able to activate.

That feeling of danger in Wang Lin's heart became even stronger. He took a deep breath and pushed it out of his mind. Although Wang Lin knew what was going to happen, it was not important right now because he didn't have the ability to stop it. The only thing on his mind right now was to find an ancient transfer array to take apart for parts and to repair the one he needed to use.

He used his top speed and flew toward the transfer array.

On the 8th day, he arrived at the ancient transfer array indicated

on the map. With one look, Wang Lin's scalp tingled. This transfer array was also in perfect condition.

He didn't hesitate, but just as he was about to take apart the ancient transfer array, it suddenly lit up. Pillars of light shot up into the sky and the blurry figures of people appeared in the transfer array.

A powerful killing intent appeared with those people as their figures were quickly becoming more solid.

Almost the same instant the transfer array lit up, Wang Lin grabbed the materials at the northeastern corner. Spiritual power surged inside his body to forcibly removed that piece.

The moment he was pulling the material out, an angry roar came from one of the figures. "Stop!"

Not only did Wang Lin not stop, but he worked faster and pulled out that piece of the array. Then, he raised his head and coldly stared at the figures as they slowly disappeared along with the light. If he had really stopped, then the moment those figures completely arrived, they would instantly try to kill him. Since the group dared to invade the Sea of Devils, there must be Spirit Severing cultivators among them.

In that moment, almost all of the ancient arrays in the Sea of Devils lit simultaneously. Not all of the ancient transfer arrays had a black clothed man guarding it, only a few of the important locations. The moment these people arrived in the Sea of Devils,

they released a monstrous killing intent.

As for the transfer array Wang Lin was at, there was also a black clothed man, however, he had already been killed by Wang Lin.

The Sea of Devils went into a complete uproar. The tension building up in the air finally exploded. Four cultivation countries teamed up to attack the Sea of Devils and sent tens of thousands of cultivators in through the ancient transfer arrays. A huge battle had started in the Sea of Devils.

The 999 cities in the Sea of Devils quickly became bloody battlegrounds.

Wang Lin had already guessed what was happening the moment he saw the ancient transfer arrays completely repaired and the black clothed men guarding them. After he saw the figures in the transfer array, he was even more sure.

Wang Lin felt that he must quickly leave the Sea of Devils. As he flew, he touched the materials he needed and took a deep breath.

A few days later, Wang Lin returned to the transfer array and replaced the northeastern corner piece. He took a good look at the Sea of Devils and placed the top quality spirit stone into the socket.

Rings of light appeared. The moment the transfer array opened, Wang Lin sent out a seal, causing all of the restrictions on the restriction flag to explode outwards. The restriction flag quickly

cleared out the area, leaving the ground covered in red liquid.

The transfer array was completely opened and Wang Lin's figure started to slowly disappear. Right as he was about to disappear, he waved his hand and the restriction flag returned to him.

After he disappeared, the red liquid immediately covered the transfer array and plants dozens of feet tall started growing. There was simply too many plants. With cracking sounds, the transfer array broke and more plants grew in its cracks.

At this point, even with a map, it was hard to tell that this place contained an ancient transfer array.

Chapter 234 – Teng Huayuan

A day later, a youth covered in an evil aura stared at the ground covered with plants with a cold gaze.

This person was the cultivator that rushed here from Hou Fen. If someone knew that this person had only spent a few months to travel from Hou Fen to the inner Sea of Devils, they would be horrified. The distance between Hou Fen and the Sea of Devils was enormous.

Even Duanmu had to use an ancient transfer array. He once said that if he were to fly, it would take him hundreds of years with his Spirit Severing cultivation level.

As a result, this youth's speed was at an unimaginable level.

Actually, the reason this youth got here so quickly had nothing to do with his Soul Transformation cultivation level. This was mainly due to his family's secret technique: the Ghost Search technique.

The technique used many avatars to walk in all different directions, then fused back together and gave all of the distances walked by each avatar to the main body. This way, his speed would be increased thousands fold and allowed him to arrive in just two months.

This person's gaze was dark as he stared at the plants below him while slowly descending. All of the plants remained motionless, as if they were dead as he landed.

He looked at the broken transfer array. The transfer array was heavily damaged and couldn't be repaired anymore. This could be considered a wasted transfer array.

The youth secretly sighed and muttered to himself, "There aren't many people in this planet that can open my bag of holding. It's just that with my current unstable cultivation, if I don't return to my home planet soon, my cultivation will drop even more..." He slightly frowned and disappeared.

The Kong continent, one of the six main continents of planet Suzaku.

There were countless cultivation countries in the Kong continent, but most of them were rank 1 or 2 counties with some rank 3 and very few rank 4. After all, the resources on this continent were too poor.

At the border of the Kong continent and the Sea of Devils, there was a small border town. This town was not very large. The strongest person was only at the Core Formation stage. In this town, there was an ancient transfer array.

This transfer array suddenly lit up and soon, Wang Lin's figure walked out of it.

After he appeared, he immediately spread out his divine sense and checked out the whole town. The moment he spread out his divine sense, everyone in the town felt a chill run down their

spine, but this feeling left as quickly as it came.

Wang Lin withdrew his divine sense, then disappeared from the spot. He moved according to the map in his mind. Once he was thousands of kilometers away from the town, he slapped his bag of holding and the mosquito beast appeared before him.

Wang Lin jumped onto its back. He sent out a message to the mosquito beast. It let out a roar and charged forward.

He moved very quickly. Before long, Wang Lin sensed many locations filled with strong cultivators. Clearly, those locations were where the local sects were.

Wang Lin didn't stop, he quickly made his way through this country. After 10 days, he had passed countless rank 1 and 2 cultivation countries and arrived at his destination: the second transfer array.

Through this transfer array, he could quickly close the distance between him and Zhao. However, when he was 1000 kilometers away from the transfer array, he slowly started to frown.

According to the map, the transfer array was in a mountain, but Wang Lin could clearly feel that countless buildings had been built in the area. The area was also filled with spiritual energy. It was clearly a cultivation ground now.

During his scan with his divine sense, he saw some very

determined youths outside of a main hall with a few Qi Condensation disciples. It was clear that they were holding an entrance ceremony.

At the same time, on the roads of the mountain, there were some youths painstakingly walking up the mountain.

Looking at the familiar scene before him, Wang Lin felt some regret in his heart. He didn't know what the Heng Yue Sect was like nowadays. Although his feelings for the Heng Yue Sect weren't deep, it was still the sect that brought him into the cultivation world.

Wang Lin rode the mosquito beast toward the sect with complex feelings in his heart. When he was about 100 kilometers away from the sect, a short white light appeared, preventing him from entering the sect.

Without him having to do anything, the mosquito beast let out a roar and pierced into the light with his sharp proboscis. Then, the beast inhaled and the pillar of light cracked and finally crumbled.

As a result, the expressions of the few Core Formation cultivators who were in closed door training suddenly changed as they quickly came out. They stared dumbfounded at Wang Lin and the mosquito beast under him. They quickly shouted at the disciples to stop the recruiting ceremony and quickly went to wait for Wang Lin's arrival in front of the main hall.

The instant Wang Lin arrived, the three Core Formation

cultivators quickly went up and respectfully said, “We greet senior.” The three of them were horrified. Although Wang Lin wasn’t emitting any spiritual energy, they felt a pressure from him that caused their hearts to tremble.

Especially the beast under Wang Lin’s feet. It made them afraid that it would make a big disaster to fall upon them.

Among the three Core Formation cultivators were two males and one female. Aside from one of the males who had white hair, the other two looked very young, especially the female cultivator. She looked very beautiful and graceful.

However, you can’t judge a cultivator by their appearance. Just look at Wang Lin. Although he looked like a youth, he was already more than 400 years old.

Wang Lin’s expression was calm as he scanned the three and asked, “What sect is this?”

The old man among the three quickly and respectfully answered, “Senior, our sect is call Zi Yun. If senior needs anything, we will do our best to help.”

Wang Lin looked at the person and calmly said, “There used be an ancient transfer array here. Does it still exist?”

The old man was stunned. He pondered a little and said, “Senior, there are no ancient transfer arrays here.” The moment he

finished speaking, he felt a chill run down his spine.

Wang Lin's whole aura suddenly turned cold as he slowly said, "Are you sure?"

The old man's forehead was covered in cold sweat. After thinking for a bit, he was about to speak, but the graceful female cultivator cut him off and said, in a crisp voice, "Senior, was the location of the ancient transfer array on top of a mountain?"

Wang Lin's gaze fell on the female cultivator. Although her looks couldn't compare to Li Muwan's, she was still fairly pretty; especially her face, which was as white as jade.

Facing Wang Lin's gaze, the female's face slightly glowed red. She quickly said, "Senior, if that transfer array is on top of the mountain, then junior knows of it."

"Lead the way!" Wang Lin flew toward the top of the mountain.

The woman quickly followed. The other two Core Formation cultivators hesitated for a bit, then followed as well.

Under the guidance of the woman, they soon arrived at the top of the mountain. There was a large loft built here with bells hanging on the corners of the building. The bells rang very crisp and beautiful tones.

After the female cultivator landed, her face reddened as she said,

“Senior, this is junior’s home. This area was originally not of the Zi Yun Sect. That is why senior apprentice brother didn’t know about the ancient transfer array. Junior found a secret passage by luck and found that there was an ancient transfer array under the building.”

Wang Lin nodded. Before, when he scanned the area with his divine sense, he checked this area, but didn’t find anything.

Now, checking it at close range, he scanned with his divine sense and immediately found a small fluctuation of spiritual energy underground. Clearly, someone used a technique to hide the transfer array.

He was very shocked. It has to be said that according to the map, this was only a rank 2 cultivation country, yet there was a technique that could almost fool his divine sense.

Under the guidance of the female cultivator, they walked into the loft. The moment he walked in, there was a surge of fragrance. The inside looked very graceful and very feminine.

Wang Lin’s gaze swept through the room. His gaze fell on a screen for a bit, but he quickly withdrew it.

The female cultivator’s face reddened even more. She used the moment before her two senior apprentice brothers walked into the door to move close to the screen and put away the almost transparent inner wear that was hanging on the screen. She lowered her head, her face red, and didn’t dare to look at Wang

Lin.

Wang Lin pretended he didn't see anything. Under the guidance of the female cultivator, they walked toward the transfer array. Although he looked very calm, Wang Lin was constantly on guard. If there was anything off, then he would act without any hesitation.

Under the loft, Wang Lin saw the ancient transfer array. The ancient transfer array seemed well maintained and was useable.

He took out two cores of low quality spirit beasts and threw them at the female cultivator. He said, "Refine pills with them. They will help you with your cultivation."

The female cultivator looked at the cores and was shocked. She revealed a look of ecstasy as she felt the surge of spiritual energy within them. If she consumed the pill refined from them, she would be able to reach the late stage of Core Formation.

She carefully accepted them and put them inside her bag of holding.

The two Core Formation cultivators couldn't help but reveal looks of envy.

Wang Lin glanced at the two, then walked into the transfer array. He waved his hand and a fog blocked the people outside from looking in. Then, he took out a top quality spirit stone and placed

it into the socket.

The transfer array lit up and Wang Lin disappeared from the transfer array.

The female cultivator looked at the empty transfer array with a hint of sadness in her heart. Suddenly, she remembered something and her face reddened again.

Zhao was at the very edge of the Kong continent. It was not a large country. In fact, it was only half the size of Hou Fen.

Although there were spirit veins, the production was very little and just enough to support the country, so even when they were open to mining, there was a limitation on the mining.

Because of the scarcity of spirit veins, spirit herbs also became very rare. It could be said that Zhao was a very, very small border country.

Nowadays, the number one sect in Zhao was the Xuan Dao Sect and its ancestor, Punan Zi, had reached the late stage of Nascent Soul all those years ago. In these 400 years, although he hadn't reached the Spirit Severing stage, his cultivation level had greatly increased and the other late stage Nascent Soul cultivators weren't a match for him at all.

In addition to the Xuan Dao Sect, the orthodox sects of Zhao, like the Ethereal sect, had not done as well as before and gradually

became a second class sect. At the same time, the Nirvana sect and Yuan Kui sect also suffered the same fate. Because of Punnan Zi's existence, their sects had also been pushed to second class.

As for the demonic sects, Heaven's Road Sect, He Huan Sect, and Wu Feng Sect; they had been doing better. Although they couldn't compare with Punnan Zi, they were a head above the orthodox sects.

It was just that under the strong grip of Punnan Zi, the demonic and orthodox sects of Zhao stopped fighting each other as much. Although there were still some conflicts, they were all small conflicts that never became big engagements.

It could be said that the current Zhao was under Punnan Zi's complete control, slowly heading toward a rank 4 cultivation country. Once Punnan Zi reaches the Spirit Severing stage, becoming a rank 4 will easily come true.

In addition to these sects, quite a few famous people had appeared in these 400 years.

Like Xuan Dao Sect's genius, Wang Zhuo. This person only took 200 years to reach the Core Formation stage and another 400 years to reach the late stage of Core Formation. This type of cultivation speed was very rare in Zhao.

Beyond this, all of the other sects had geniuses that appeared, but compared to the Teng family, they weren't up to par at all.

In the past 400 years, besides Punnan Zi becoming well known, the other notable person was from the Teng family.

Teng family's ancestor, Teng Huayuan, was at the early stage of Nascent Soul 400 years ago. Then, with Punnan Zi's help, he reached the late stage of Nascent Soul and became one of the top cultivators in Zhao.

In Zhao, as long as one reached the Nascent Soul stage, they would receive a lot of power and a high status. Of course, this was only if they listened to Punnan Zi's orders.

Punnan Zi set a rule that everyone in Zhao must follow. They must not care about how much resources they used; they must create one Spirit Severing cultivator from the Nascent Soul cultivators to raise Zhao to a rank 4 country.

With the increase in Teng Huayuan's cultivation level, the status of the Teng family also increased. The family's prospects increased and had many descendents, making them the number one cultivation family in Zhao.

The descents of the family were disciples of almost every single sect and some of them even held a very high position in those sects.

At the same time, Teng Huayuan married off a lot of their daughters to geniuses in order to solidify the Teng family's foundation. Wang Zhuo became one of the Teng family's sons in law.

It could be said that the Teng family had already been deeply integrated into the country of Zhao. It was not like no one had any idea about the Teng family, but most of the time, Teng Huayuan didn't even need to act. Those with ideas against the Teng family would disappear.

As for what Teng Huayuan was doing, Punnan Zi didn't question it a bit. He was wholeheartedly invested in trying to break into the Spirit Severing stage.

Teng Family City had already been expanded six times in the past 400 years. It was now a huge city that was known throughout Zhao.

There was a secret chamber 100 feet under Teng family city. The chamber had 10 times the spiritual energy of the outside. The reason for this was that it was on top of a spirit vein.

Although this spirit vein wasn't large, it was more than enough for cultivation. Because the Teng family ancestor found out about this spirit vein, he used each time the city expanded to slowly dig a chamber for himself.

This was something not even Punnan Zi knew about and only a few members of the Teng family knew about it. Only when someone was about to make breakthrough would they be allowed to use the chamber.

On this day, inside the underground secret chamber, an old man

with a head full of white hair opened his eyes, revealing a sharp gaze.

This person's brow knitted. When he was cultivating, he suddenly felt a sense of bloodlust. This feeling caused the spiritual energy in his body to go into chaos.

The old man pondered a little. His right hand formed a seal and shot out a white light that floated before him.

He quickly said a few complicated words and soon, the white light flickered and shook before him. Gradually, his expression became more and more serious as he looked at the light.

But just at that moment, the white light violently trembled. It went out of his control and dissipated without a trace. The old man's face suddenly became gloomy. He muttered to himself, "Strange, not even Punnan Zi's spirit detecting technique is able to tell where the bloodlust is coming from..."

He pondered a little and a cold light flashed through his eyes. He thought, "With my current cultivation level and connections in Zhao, even if the owner of this bloodlust comes here, I can easily get rid of them."

This person was the Teng family ancestor that killed Wang Lin, Teng family's symbol: Teng Huayuan.

Thanks to the passage of time, he looked older. Although his

cultivation level was higher, he was clearly very different from the person who made Wang Lin explode.

His entire person felt much more subtle. This feeling was like someone who enjoyed to fight became a very sly and cunning person overnight. There was a very stark contrast.

He took a deep breath and disappeared from the secret chamber. When he reappeared, he was inside the Teng family's ancestral home. The Teng Family's ancestral home was three stories tall with a dragon carved onto it. Overall, it looked very majestic and emitted waves of spiritual energy.

When Teng Huayuan appeared, he arrived at the third floor. On the third floor were countless tablets with names carved onto them. All of these names were names of core Teng family members who had died.

Teng Huayuan's gaze swept across the tablets and landed on one that was on the top shelf. That tablet clearly read: "Teng Li"

In the past 400 plus years, every time he felt disturbed or upset, he would come here and look at that tablet. This had basically become one of his habits. After a long time, he waved his hand and the tablet flew into his hand. He wiped the tablet and muttered to himself, "Li Er, you died too young. With your talent, if you were still alive, you would be at the Nascent Soul stage already..."

He sighed, put the tablet back, and turned around to leave.

At that moment, outside Teng Family City, two sword lights were flying toward the city. 100 feet away from Teng Family City, the two sword lights landed, revealing a man and a woman.

The man was middle aged and slightly older, but still looked very handsome. He was clearly handsome and stunning in his youth. This person was wearing a robe full of white and had the feel of a cultivator. The woman wasn't stunning, but emanated a very elegant aura. She was also wearing a white robe. Her eyebrows were locked. Clearly, she had some trouble in her mind.

The middle aged man raised his head and looked at Teng Family City as a complex look flashed across his eyes.

The woman sighed and whispered, "Wang Zhuo, it has been many years since that happened. Can you still not just let go?"

The middle aged chuckled and blandly said, "Let go? If I can let go of the grudge of killing my mom, my dad, and my entire clan, then I, Wang Zhuo, am not human."

The woman pondered a little and whispered, "I only came back to see my younger sister. In three days, we will leave. In these 3 days, please don't be impulsive, okay?"

"You can relax. Before I have the strength to kill that old thief, I won't act." The middle aged man's voice was bland and once he finished speaking, he walked forward.

The woman secretly sighed as she quickly followed and walked to Teng Family City with Wang Zhuo.

As the woman walked, she whispered, “Wang Zhuo, you really shouldn’t blame this matter on ancestor. The person you should hate is that Wang Lin. Even though he is dead, all of this was caused by him.”

The middle aged man suddenly stopped. He turned around and said, word for word, “Teng XiuXiu, I have already told you to never say the name Wang Lin in front of me. Today, I give you one last warning. If you dare to bring him up again, don’t blame me for being ruthless.”

The woman pondered a bit and no longer spoke, but went into Teng Family City with Wang Zhuo.

At that moment, at the edge of Zhao, in an unknown valley, there were suddenly flashes of bright light. Slowly, the light faded.

A white haired youth walked out of the valley. On his forehead was a purple star. He looked at the land in the distance and then turned toward the east. He knelt down and mercilessly kowtowed a few times. A killing intent showing the 400 plus years of hatred flashed across his eyes as he muttered, “Father, mother, Tie Zhu came back. This time, I’ll make a river of blood flow in Zhao! If I break this oath, let my soul be destroyed!”

A bolt of lightning flashed across the sky, sending out waves of thunder. In a wave of rushing rain drops, a layer of fog formed...

Chapter 235 – Because His Name Is Teng

Heng Yue Mountain.

The Xuan Dao Sect was shrouded in rain and fog with bolts of lightning flashing down accompanied by the roar of thunder. The foliage made popping sounds as the rain poured down.

On this rainy night, a white haired youth walked slowly through the forest. Every step he took in the soaked foliage created a rustling sound.

From a distance, this person looked at the Xuan Dao Sect on top of Heng Yue Mountain. After a long time, he withdrew his gaze. His target this time was a small village hundreds of kilometers away.

In the middle of the night at the mountain village, besides the roaring thunder, there was only the sound of rain hitting the ground. Of course, there would be a few howls from some of the dogs raised by the villagers. It was as if they wanted to defy this weather. However, the only response was even louder thunder.

The entire village was dark as the white haired youth walked along the main road, looking at the familiar scene mixed with unfamiliar elements. His eyes were no longer filled with coldness, but with melancholy. This melancholy could even melt ice as it was filled with an unimaginable amount of familial love.

400 years had passed in an instant. Although it didn't seem long

for cultivators, it had been many generations for ordinary people. All of the houses in the village had been rebuilt by their descendents and now looked different from before.

This person was Wang Lin.

He looked around at the houses in the village. His gaze stopped at one house, remembering that there used to be a large tree there. He often read books and played with his friends under that tree.

In the blink of an eye, all of that had disappeared.

Wang Lin secretly sighed and slowly walked forward. After a short period of time, he stopped as he stared at a very familiar house. His body started to shake as he looked at the house. All of the other houses in the village had changed, but this house was still exactly the same as it was back then.

Wang Lin bit his lower lip and opened the main gate. The gate creaked as it opened. He closed it after he entered.

In the yard was a wooden table with several small wooden chairs under an overhang. Wang Lin silently watched the scene as tears fell from his eyes.

After a long time, Wang Lin walked to the house, opened the door, and stepped inside. Everything was left as he remembered, as if nothing had changed.

At the moment, Wang Lin felt like everything that had happened in the past 400 years was a dream and that he had just woken up. His parents were no longer dead and their souls weren't inside the heaven defying bead. They were inside his house and they had gone to bed in this rainy night.

However, with his divine sense, he knew without even spreading it out that there was no one inside this room.

In the center of the main room, Wang Lin saw two memorial tablets, one above the other. The one above read:

“Wang Tianshui, Zhou Tingsu”

The lower tablet read: “Eldest son: Wang Lin”

Under the two memorial tablets was an incense burner with some unused incense sticks next to it.

Wang Lin's eyes were filled with sadness as he lit up three incense sticks and placed them in the incense burner. He slowly knelt on the ground. He mercilessly kowtowed a few times and muttered, “This unfilial son is here to offer incense this time. Next time, I'll build a tower made of the Teng family's heads for my parents.” An aura of killing intent escaped from Wang Lin. The room instantly became even colder than the rainy night outside.

After he finished, he pondered for a while, then suddenly moved and disappeared from the spot.

After a while, one could see a horse carriage racing toward the house from the mountain village. Driving the carriage was an old man in white robes. It was clear that he was a martial artist in the mortal world.

He snapped the whip in his hand and, with a popping sound, the horse moved even faster.

The ground was uneven, which caused the carriage to keep bobbing up and down, but the old man seemed to be glued to the carriage. He remained unfazed and would sometimes shout, “Go!”

Soon, the carriage got close to the house. The old man let out a shout and tightened his hold on the reins. The horses let out a cry as their front legs went up into the air and the carriage stopped in front of Wang Lin’s home.

The old man jumped off the carriage and respectfully opened the door. The moment the door opened, a girl jumped out of the carriage. She was wearing a green shirt, her hair was tied up in a bun, and she looked very pretty.

After the girl got out of the carriage, her body shivered. Clearly, the coldness of the weather had gotten to her. However, she didn’t mind. She opened up an umbrella and said, with a crisp voice, “My lady, we are here.”

An exquisite figure came out of the carriage and stood under the umbrella. This girl’s face was pale. It had the look of a sickly

beauty.

The moment she came out, her body shivered. The servant girl quickly held the umbrella in one hand and grabbed a large purple coat from the carriage with her other hand. With the help of the old man, they placed the coat on the young woman.

At the same time, the servant girl said, with discontent, “My lady, why did we have to come here tonight in the rain? We could have just come tomorrow instead. What if you catch a cold?”

Even the old man’s eyes showed a sign of regret in his warm gaze.

That young lady smiled. As she walked, she said, “You guys don’t know this, but before grandfather died, he said that no matter what happens, a descendent must come here to visit this place on this day. It is a family tradition.”

The servant was still not happy and said, “My lady, this place is so far from the capital. Why must we come here every day? Could there be something important hidden here? I heard from the other servant that this place used to be one of the Wang family’s branch locations.”

The young lady stopped the old man from opening the gate and raised her own jade-like hand to push it open. She smiled at the servant girl and said, “This is the first time you’ve come with me, so you don’t know. When we have time, I’ll tell you.”

After entering the courtyard, the three of them didn't hesitate and immediately entered the house. The servant girl closed the umbrella, shook the water off it, then curiously looked around the room.

As for the old man, he silently stood at the doorway.

The young lady took a deep breath. Just as the servant girl was about to walk up, the young lady stopped and said, "You wait with grandpa Li out here. I'll go in myself."

The servant pouted, but obediently nodded.

The young lady smiled, coughed a few times, then slowly walked toward the main hall. After entering the main hall, the young lady looked at the two tablets. She took placed some bedding in front of the tablets and knelt on the ground. After kowtowing a few times, she was about to take out a few incense sticks, but her eyes suddenly locked onto the three incense sticks that were almost burned out. Just as she was about to cry out, she felt a gust of cold air in the room. She froze up and her forehead was covered in cold sweat. She felt that if she moved, she would be killed instantly.

She saw a young man with a head full of white hair slowly walk into the room.

Wang Lin looked at the young lady and blandly asked, "Whose descendent are you?"

The young lady's face was filled with horror.

She constantly trembled as cold air penetrated her body. Even her voice trembled as she asked, "Who are you? And why are you at the Wang family's ancestral home..."

Wang Lin looked at the young lady. He waved his hand. The cold air around her disappeared and was replaced by a sense of warmth. The young lady's body felt warm as she revealed a shocked expression and looked at Wang Lin. However, she secretly moved her right hand and touched her waist.

Suddenly, a fierce gust of wind created by the force palm rushed into the room along with the old man. However, the moment the old man entered the room, he slumped over and fell asleep.

The young lady's face became pale

Wang Lin didn't even glance at the old man that passed out and blandly said, "I'll ask you again: whose descent are you?" In reality, the moment he saw his house, he already had a suspicion. It was impossible for the house to remain the same without someone taking care of it. Although the house looked the same, it had been rebuilt to look like what it was before.

The young lady revealed a determined look. She clenched her teeth and said, "My father is Wang Yun. Since you already followed me here, why even bother asking these questions?"

Wang Lin frowned and asked, “What do the people whose names are carved on these tablets have to do with you?”

“... it’s the ancestral home of my ancestor’s brother.” The young lady was very confused. If he was someone sent by one of her father’s enemies, why was he asking these questions?

Wang Lin’s heart shook. His voice was no longer bland. It instead trembled a bit as he asked, “What is the name of your ancestor?”

The young lady hesitated a bit and answered, “Ancestor’s name is Tian Tu...” She felt that this person was very strange.

After Wang Lin heard the name, his body immediately shook. He muttered, “Fourth uncle...” Speaking of the Wang family, aside from Wang Lin’s own parents, the one he cared the most for was fourth uncle. After hearing news of fourth uncle, he couldn’t help but become excited.

Scenes of fourth uncle replayed in Wang Lin’s head. After a long time, he sighed and looked at the young lady. His gaze was filled with a complex emotion, a look one would have when looking at their own descendent. He slowly said, “Your ancestor... at what age did he die?”

The strange look on the young lady’s face became even deeper as she answered, “Ancestor died at the age of 98. When he was middle aged, he caught the attention of an immortal of the Piao Miao sect. After he got off the mountain, he started his life in the capital and became one of the vassals of the royal family. That was also when

the foundation of the Wang family started.”

There was a hint of relief in his eyes as he asked, “Fourth... your ancestor’s son, Wang Hu, also died?”

The young lady’s eyes were shocked as she muttered, “How... how do you know about the ancestor’s son, Wang Hu? Three years after the ancestor died, he also died.”

Time passes and people come and go. After Wang Lin heard about fourth uncle, his mentality underwent a change. After a long time, he looked at the young lady and slowly said, “There is harmful Yin energy inside your body. Was your mother injured when she was pregnant with you?”

After hearing Wang Lin’s words, the young lady’s mind was in complete chaos. It has to be said that if Wang Lin had carefully inspected her and had some clues, then it would have made sense if he managed to guess some of her secrets. However, very few people knew about the Yin energy in her body and most just thought that she was born with a weak body.

The young lady looked at Wang Lin. She asked, with a trembling voice, “You...who the hell are you?” The young lady had already thrown out the idea that he was an assassin sent by her father’s enemies. If he was, why would he know so many things?

Wang Lin waved his right hand and a cloud of green mist started to gather at the young lady’s forehead. The color of the cloud became deeper and deeper until Wang Lin finally waved his hand

and the gas disappeared without a trace.

The young lady suddenly felt her body warm up. The coldness that had bothered her for 20 plus years disappeared with just a wave of his hand. This suddenly reminded her of a type of person from the myths.

The young lady bit her lower lip and asked, “You... you are an immortal?”

Wang Lin chuckled, “Immortal... sort of.” Seeing that fourth uncle had descendants and that they were doing well in the capital, Wang Lin couldn’t help but feel relieved.

Wang Lin pondered a little. He looked at the young lady and said, “Speaking of which, I’m considered your ancestor too. I made an agreement with fourth uncle that if I successfully become an immortal, I would protect his family to repay him for giving me the chance to become one.” With that, he slapped his bag of holding and took out bottles of pills and continued, “There are 72 pills here. Every descendant can take one pill. They mustn’t be greedy, but you are allowed to take 3.”

After giving the bottle to the young lady, he pondered a bit and pointed his finger between her brow. After extracting a drop of blood, he slapped his bag of holding and took out a piece of jade. He left a sliver of his Ji Realm inside the jade, then turned to the young lady. His expression was serious and cold as he said, “I have left a small piece of my divine sense inside this piece of jade. No cultivator in Zhao will be able to last more than a moment under its might. However, this jade can only be used three times. For

now, you hold onto it. Only descendants of the Wang family can use it. Be careful and use it wisely.”

After throwing the jade at the young lady, Wang Lin waved his sleeves and disappeared from the room.

The young lady stared dumbfounded at the pills and jade in her hands, still feeling like she was dreaming. The old man that fell on the ground slowly woke up. His eyes suddenly lit up as he got up, walked next to the young lady, and asked, “My lady, what exactly just happened?”

At this point, the servant girl also came in. Only after seeing that the young lady was fine did she let out a breath. Her face reddened as she said, “My lady, Cui Er was too tired and accidentally fell asleep.”

The moment the old man heard those words, his face became ugly. He clearly remembered that the young lady had sent him a signal, but the moment he entered the room, he lost all control and fell asleep.

“It’s okay. Don’t overthink all of this. Let us go back to the capital.” The young lady took a deep breath and stood up. The sickly complexion had disappeared from her face and was replaced with a healthy, red glow.

The old man was the first to notice the abnormality. He said, with a shocked voice, “My lady, you...”

At that moment, the servant girl also noticed the difference and revealed an expression of disbelief.

The young lady let out a smile. She didn't explain. She turned around and looked at the two tablets in the room, especially the one that said Wang Lin. Then, she turned around and left the room.

With her cleverness, she already had an idea of what happened, but to confirm her speculation, she must check the family tree back at the capital. She believed that this time, father will take time from his busy schedule to check the family tree with her.

After leaving the village, the warmth on Wang Lin's face disappeared as he became more serious. His entire body emitted a strong murderous aura. He quickly flew in one direction. His heart was set on completing his revenge.

If he directly killed Teng Huayuan, then all of the descendents would scatter, preventing Wang Lin from achieving his dream of wiping out the Teng family.

Most importantly, if he simply killed Teng Huayuan, it wouldn't appease the anger in his heart. He wanted Teng Huayuan to watch as he killed all of his descendents, to suffer through the pain of having your family killed. Only after that would Wang Lin finally kill Teng Huayuan.

He spread out his divine sense and easily covered the entire country of Zhao. He easily found Teng Family City where Teng

Huayuan was and flew toward it like lightning.

Wang Lin stopped 10,000 kilometers away from Teng Family City. He stuck a formation flag into the ground and with a wave of his hand, the flag disappeared.

Then, Wang Lin flew around the Teng family city and placed 16 formation flags. He stared at Teng Family City with eyes filled with bloodlust, let out a cruel smile, and whispered, "Starting today, one can enter Teng Family City, but they can't leave. Teng Huayuan, my revenge has just started."

His eyes were cold as he quickly formed seals with his hand. He floated up into the air. As he let out a roar, he quickly hit pressure points on his own body. Soon, a green gas came out of his body and wrapped around him. Behind him, a figure that looked like an ancient demon god appeared.

Wang Lin put one knee on the ground. He poked his right finger and a drop of blood appeared. He shouted, "Teng Li's soul, appear!"

Suddenly, the illusionary demon god opened its mouth and swallowed the drop of blood. Then, it spat out a weak, green light.

The green light slowly descended. Wang Lin caught the green light and the illusionary demon god slowly disappeared.

This was a small technique he learned from the memories he

inherited from the ancient god. This technique allowed him to recover the soul of anyone he had killed. However, the soul would only last half an hour.

The returned soul didn't have any memories, only some basic instincts. To the Ancient God, it was a useless technique that could only really be used to temporarily increase the power of magical treasures.

But the moment Wang Lin found this technique, he came up with a series of revenge plans.

Holding Teng Li's soul, Wang Lin swallowed it without a second thought and covered the entire country of Zhao in his divine sense again. Slowly, one bright dot after another appeared in Wang Lin's divine sense with the help of Teng Li's soul. Each of those bright dots represented someone with Teng family blood in their body. These people, no matter if they were from the main branch, sub branch, or were descendents of Teng family females that married out, they all appeared in Wang Lin's divine sense. It could be said that as long as they had any Teng family blood in them at all, Wang Lin had found them.

Wiping out a family was not something as simple killing all of the Teng family members. Wang Lin must kill anyone with Teng family blood to wipe out all descendents of the Teng family. That is what it truly means to wipe out a family.

Gradually, more and more bright dots appeared in Wang Lin's divine sense and his smile became more and more cruel. Throughout the years, the number of descendents of the Teng

family had already reached an unimaginable degree and every single one of their soul signatures was memorized by Wang Lin.

Half an hour passed in an instant and Teng Li's soul that was devoured by Wang Lin dissipated.

Wang Lin's right hand slapped his bag of holding and the mosquito beast suddenly appeared. He stood on the mosquito beast and flew toward the closest sect. There was a total of seven Teng family members there.

Teng Xuan was one of the 6th generation disciples of the Teng family. He had already reached the early stage of Core Formation. One of the reasons he had gotten this far was because he was from the Teng family. The other reason was that he entered the sect as a disciple of one of Tian Dao Sect's Nascent Soul ancestors.

The Teng family had a total six family members in the Tian Dao sect and all of them had considerable status in the sect. Of course, the one with the highest position was still Teng Xuan. After all, the other five were only at the Foundation Establishment stage.

Teng Xuan was very satisfied with what he had, whether it was his cultivation partner or his current position. Of course, all of this was nothing compared to the core members of the Teng family, but he knew his own limitations and that those were not people he could compete with.

Even among the countless Teng family members, how many could really compete with those geniuses? Teng Xuan only wished

to reach the late stage of Core Formation before he dies.

Today, his little sister, Teng You, will be visiting him. When he thought of his little sister, his lower half heated up. He and his little sister had a great secret.

They had slept together when they were young and have kept doing so in secret. Teng Xuan knew that his little sister was very lewd. As they grew up, many other Teng family members had a taste of her and even some family members of the previous generation have had some affairs with her. But he didn't care. Whenever he thought of the bedroom techniques his little sister had learned in the He Huan Sect, he just couldn't wait.

He quickly arrived at the loft in the back mountain with those heated thoughts in his head. He opened the door and suddenly, a very seductive body emitting a soft fragrance landed in his arms.

Wang Lin traveled quickly and soon saw the sect on top of the mountain peak. The three words on top of the main entrance read: "Tian Dao Sect".

Wang Lin didn't stop at all and charged toward the sect. Suddenly, a light screen appeared as the grand formation protecting the sect activated to block Wang Lin. Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the restriction flag appeared in his hand. Wang Lin shook the flag and dozens of restrictions shot toward the light screen.

Without any hesitation, the light screen broke and a rumbling

sound spread throughout the Tian Dao Sect as rocks and dust flew all over the place.

Almost instantly, the few Nascent Soul ancestors came out of their closed door training and looked at the sky in shock.

The mosquito beast under Wang Lin's feet noticed his master's killing intent and quickly charged toward the Nascent Soul cultivators. Those Nascent Soul cultivators secretly cursed. Just as they were about to take out their magic treasures to fight, Wang Lin sent out a message that came down upon the entire sect like divine retribution.

“I have a personal grudge with the Teng family descendents. Anyone that gets in my way will die!”

Wang Lin put a bit of his divine sense into his message. This message came from the sky and the lower it got, the lower it became. The message roared across the Tian Dao Sect. The Nascent Soul cultivators that heard it coughed out blood, causing them all to reveal horrified expressions.

At the same time, Wang Lin jumped off the mosquito beast. His gaze quickly fell on one of the disciples of the Tian Dao sect in the square outside the main hall. The youth was terrified.

Wang Lin let out a cruel smile. He waved his hand and the youth flew toward him. The youth's hand was around his own neck as he struggled and tried to say something. It was unfortunate, but he shouldn't have been named Teng.

Wang Lin squeezed his right hand and with a cracking sound, the youth's eyes bulged and he immediately died. Wang Lin's left hand slapped his bag of holding and took out a soul flag that absorbed the soul of this Teng family member.

Wang Lin threw the youth's body behind him. At the same time, a long dragon banner flew out of his bag of holding. The banner wrapped around the body. The banner was held by the mosquito beast.

All of this happened in plain view of the entire Tian Dao Sect. Wang Lin killed this person quickly and cleanly. Then, he charged into the main hall toward another youth. The youth had a look of indignation and his fists were clenched. After this, he would never have the chance to unclench them.

All of this was because his name was Teng!

Wang Lin's right palm hit the youth's head. The youth's internal organs were destroyed and his soul was taken away by the soul flag. There was no pity in Wang Lin's eyes as his body moved again. At that moment, the Nascent Soul cultivators of the sect had caught up. A red faced man quickly appeared before Wang Lin. Although he was frightened, he quickly said, "Fellow cultivator, please stop. If there is any problem, we can talk about it."

Wang Lin didn't even look at the person. His Ji Realm immediately moved and in a flash, the red faced man's eyes went dim. As Wang Lin moved past him, he hit him, causing his body

and Nascent Soul to shatter into pieces and fall to the ground.

A voice as cold as winter came out of Wang Lin's mouth. "Anyone who tries to stop me has committed the same crime as the Teng family!"

The hearts of the surrounding Nascent Soul cultivators suddenly shivered. They froze and didn't dare to move again.

Wang Lin left the main hall and flew within the sect. The Nascent Soul cultivators all hesitated. One of them took out a piece of jade, imprinted a message on it, then threw it out. The jade quickly flew away and disappeared into the distance.

Then, the Nascent Soul cultivators all looked at each other. They bit their lower lips and decided to follow Wang Lin. Although they didn't dare to stop Wang Lin, if they didn't even dare to follow him, then they really weren't fit to be Nascent Soul ancestors.

A very beautiful woman was flying toward the Tian Dao Sect with a panicked expression. She didn't want to die.

Her eyes were filled with fear. She didn't want to die, but her name was Teng!

Wang Lin ruthlessly crushed the woman's spine. After collecting her soul, he threw her body backward. The dragon banner once again flew out and wrapped around the body. At the moment, there were three bodies on the dragon banner.

Wang Lin didn't stop. Of the four people remaining, two of them were in the back mountain and the other two were running away. One of them was almost out of the Tian Dao Sect's formation's range.

Wang Lin's eyes were as cold as ice. He moved and instantly appeared outside the Tian Dao Sect. He saw a youth frantically flying and constantly looking back.

However, the head that the youth turned back would never have a chance to turn back around again because his name was Teng!

Wang Lin flicked his finger at the youth's chest. The youth's body shook and he immediately died. Wang Lin trapped the youth's soul, threw the body back toward the dragon banner, then flew toward his next target.

The Nascent Soul cultivators following close behind him were horrified. They all had the same thought: when did the Teng family offend a fiend like this?

This fiend's cultivation was at an unimaginable level, yet he didn't go fight Teng Huayuan. Instead, he was here killing the Teng family descendents. Clearly, he had a very deep grudge against the Teng family and wanted to wipe out the entire family.

These Nascent Soul cultivators felt a chill in their heart and their steps unconsciously slowed down.

Wang Lin's eyes were still cold as killing intent slowly surrounded his body. He let out a cruel smile as he locked onto the 5th person. This person was the oldest out of everyone here. His hair was already all white, but his cultivation level wasn't very high, only at the peak of Foundation Establishment.

The old man's face didn't show any signs of panic or grief, but instead had a very serious expression. As he was flying, he repeatedly took out message transmission jades, filled them with a bit of his divine sense, then threw them out.

However, his fate had already been decided because his name was Teng!

When Wang Lin appeared before him, he stopped flying as he sullenly looked at Wang Lin and said, "Senior, what grudge do you have with our Teng family? There must be a misunderstanding..."

Wang Lin didn't say a word. Without letting the old man finish, he waved his hand and a black flying sword flew out of his bag of holding. The black sword pierced through the old man's chest. The old man's body turned black. He died before he could finish speaking.

Wang Lin sealed the soul, bound the body, and flew toward the back mountain.

Every time Teng Xuan met with Teng You, he would open up the formation for the loft in the back mountain to hide all traces of

their presence. However, this also meant that he wouldn't be able to feel the outside, but in terms of safety, this was the best way.

After all, he and Teng You were brother and sister. If he was found out, his reputation would be ruined. Although Teng You had been sleeping around with a lot of people, including Teng family members, people kept that in their hearts and never spoke about it. If he was caught in bed with her, then it would be a completely different matter.

As a result, he didn't know about anything that had happened outside. All he saw was Teng You's alluring eyes and delicate body.

After a few piercing growls, Teng Xuan fiercely pounded Teng You as if he is trying to rip her apart. Teng You quickly activated the He Huan Sect's technique and at that moment, both of them reached the peak of bodily pleasure.

It has to be said that Teng Xuan and Teng You were considered lucky. Although the two of them will die, they at least experienced great pleasure before they died together.

Teng Xuan took a few deep breaths and got off Teng You's body. However, he immediately noticed that something was wrong, then noticed that there was an extra person in the room.

His heart shook. Just as he was about to speak, the person moved in a flash. That was the last scene he ever saw.

As for Teng You, just as she opened her eyes, she saw Teng Xuan's head fall to the ground. She immediately let out a scream, however, this scream wasn't as alluring as the screams from before and would be the last scream of her life.

They were bound to die because these two siblings were named Teng!

After killing the two of them, he sealed their souls, bound their bodies, and left the loft. The Nascent Soul cultivators of the sect all stood outside the loft in silence. Wang Lin didn't even bother to look at them as he jumped onto the back of the mosquito beast and left with the dragon banner trailing behind him. On the dragon banner were seven corpses.

Wang Lin didn't stop moving as the mosquito beast flew away from the Tian Dao Sect. From a distance, the seven corpses bound by the dragon banner looked like the tails of a peacock emitting a bloody light.

It wasn't until Wang Lin disappeared in the horizon that they all finally let out a breath. One of them whispered, "The Teng family is finished..."

Another person muttered, "Not just the Teng family, the entire country of Zhao is going to go into turmoil." Then, he took a deep breath and said to the elders of the Tian Dao sect that were looking his way, "Send out the order to call back all disciples that are training outside. Cut off all business relations that have to do with the Teng family. Any of the disciples that are training outside and have formed cultivation partners with Teng family females are to

be expelled from the sect. From this day on, we will have no connections with the Teng family.”

After killing seven members of the Teng family, Wang Lin’s eyes were still cold. One must have a firm heart to wipe out an entire bloodline. If one had a moment of weakness, they couldn’t act decisively when needed and won’t be able to go through it all. After all, wiping out a bloodline was not something that just anyone could accomplish.

Wang Lin’s next goal was another sect that was tens of thousands of kilometers away. There were a lot of Teng family members there, a total of 93.

Wang Lin was in no hurry. He wanted to slowly kill them to allow Teng Huayuan to struggle with the pain of watching his family die, but be unable to do anything. He wanted Teng Huayuan to feel the pain of wanting to rip open his own chest to see if his heart had shattered yet.

Chapter 236 – Killing One Thousand

Wu Feng Valley was one of the demonic sects in Zhao. It was a great sect 400 years ago, but it had fallen in the past 400 years.

Its Nascent Soul cultivators weren't able to break through. Their lifespans ended and none of them could escape the life and death cycle.

This caused this once great sect to gradually decline, and along with how powerful the Xuan Dao Sect became, Wu Feng Valley dropped down to a second grade sect.

The decline of Wu Feng Valley caused Teng Huayuan's ambition to flare up. Throughout the years, he had been slowly sending more and more Teng family members into Wu Feng Valley. The ancestors of Wu Feng Valley knew of this, but because Teng Huayuan was so powerful, they couldn't do anything.

It has to be said that Teng Huayuan was an elder of Wu Feng Valley. This way, the other sects couldn't say anything as this would be considered an internal problem of Wu Feng Valley.

So far, there were a total of 93 Teng family member in Wu Feng Valley, with a majority of them holding high positions in the sect. Three of them had already reached very high positions. The most prominent of them was a 5th generation family member, Teng Gao. He had already become a candidate for the next sect head.

The other two Nascent Soul cultivators were completely helpless

against Teng Huayuan's actions. They could only pretend that nothing was wrong while always in closed door cultivation to try to break through the early stage of Nascent Soul into the mid stage of Nascent Soul and increase their lifespans.

In addition, every year, the Teng family would gift them things like spirit herbs and pills. As a result, they were given even more reasons to turn a blind eye. It's not like they could win against Teng Huayuan.

It could be said that Wu Feng Valley had become a personal sect of the Teng family.

When this first started, there were people that were opposed to it. People of Wu Feng Valley acted out and voiced their concerns, but after hundreds of years of it happening, there was no longer anyone that voiced their opposition and even the disciples of Wu Feng Valley believed they were part of the Teng Family.

After all, hundreds of years could change a lot and most of Wu Feng Valley's current disciples were a new generation that had been accepted in the past few hundred years.

Wang Lin stood on top of the mosquito beast and his divine sense was locked on the people in Wu Feng Valley. Behind him was the long dragon banner with seven bodies bound to it that had already been mummified under the strong wind.

Wang Lin arrived outside Wu Feng Valley with a monstrous killing intent.

Although Wu Feng Valley was called a valley, it still had a mountain. The mountain range was called Five Peak Mountains. The mountain range was shaped like five fingers coming out of the ground.

Wu Feng Valley was located in this mountain range. The main sect was in the middle mountain while the other four mountains were for all the branches of the sect.

Many years ago, when Wu Feng Valley was at its peak, the five mountains were filled with spirit energy. There were thousands of cultivators and Wu Feng Valley was the overlord of the area.

But now, the mountain range was very deserted and spirit energy was scarce. There wasn't even one thousand disciples in the sect anymore and many of them were new disciples who were only at the 1st or 2nd layer of Qi Condensation.

Wang Lin arrived at the mountain riding the mosquito beast. It seemed someone had noticed his presence. Immediately, a cyan colored lightscreen appeared to block Wang Lin. At the same time, a powerful killing intent came from the peak of each mountain. There were five men in white standing at the top of each peak with blue, red, purple, yellow, and white swords respectively floating above their heads.

Boundless waves of spiritual energy came from the mountains and entered the five. After a series of conversions, that energy entered the flying swords, making them more powerful.

Wang Lin let out a sneer. These five are all members of the Teng family. Clearly, they were prepared. They must have been warned by that old man of the Teng family from the last sect, so they made preparations beforehand.

This was inevitable and Wang Lin didn't try to keep it a secret. With that old man's cultivation level, Wang Lin could have easily killed him before he could send out the warning.

This was exactly what Wang Lin wanted. He wanted the entire country of Zhao to know that he was going to wipe out the Teng family. His revenge was not something to be done in secret. Instead, he would blaze the across country, because right now, he had the power to do so.

The five Teng family members' hearts were very gloomy. They opened up the grand formation because they got the warning from Teng Gao that a powerful enemy was coming. Even though they had the grand formation up, the five didn't feel relaxed at all and instead felt rage in their hearts.

They were enraged because they saw the seven bodies bound to the dragon banner floating behind the youth in white.

Wang Lin didn't pause. The moment the defense formation came up, he took out an ancient sword sheath. His eyes were filled with a ruthless light.

Since Wu Feng Valley was using Sword Qi to fight, then let them

see what real Sword Qi is.

Wang Lin took out a flying sword with his right hand. Currently, he had many low quality magic treasures with him. After all, 400 years of accumulated wealth was no small amount.

He quickly forced the sword into the sword sheath. When it was 4/5th of the way in, there was suddenly a powerful resistance.

The five people on the peaks of the mountains let out shouts. The swords above their heads hummed and sword qi shot up into the air from the five swords. The color of the sky changed and the five sword qis moved like five dragons as they charged toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin held the sword sheath. He could feel that the killing intent mixed with the sword qi inside the sword sheath had reached its limit. He let go of the sword and suddenly, an aura more powerful than the five swords' qis combined came out of the sword sheath.

The sword aura flowed like a river. It made people want to go insane.

After one hour, Wang Lin left the area with a head in his hand. This head belonged to the highest ranking Teng family member in Wu Feng Valley, Teng Gao.

Teng Gao's eyes were filled with fear; however, because he was

named Teng, he couldn't avoid it.

Behind Wang Lin, the large dragon banner behind him already had 100 bodies bound to it.

These bodies and heads spread out like a fan as Wang Lin flew. Anyone who saw this would be shocked.

After the killing spree was over, two old men walked out of Wu Feng Valley. These two were the Nascent Soul cultivators of Wu Feng Valley. Not only were they not angry, but there was excitement burning in their eyes as one of them said, "The Teng family is finished!"

The other nodded and laughed. "That's right. This person's cultivation level is really high. He must be from a demonic sect of a higher ranked cultivation country. From the looks of his actions, he intends to wipe out the Teng family. I wonder, if Punnan Zi acted, would he be able to hold out? Even if he can't, it won't affect us."

"Junior apprentice brother, I feel that this person looks very familiar, but no matter how much I try, I just can't remember where I've seen him before."

"Really? Senior apprentice brother, I thought it was just me, but we must have met this person before!"

The two thought for a long time, but still couldn't remember

anything. They had already forgotten about the youth that had his body destroyed in a fight against Teng Huayuan outside Wu Feng Valley all those years ago.

Wang Lin stood on top of the mosquito beast. His eyes were still cold as he set his sights on a village 8,000 kilometers away. There were 174 Teng family members in that village.

Teng Family City.

Teng Huayaun sat in the main hall of the Teng family ancestral home. His face was gloomy and before him knelt three people.

Besides the three people, there were dozens of others around the hall. All of them stood with their heads down. Silence and fear flashed across their eyes.

“In four days, this person has killed 961 people of the Teng family!” Teng Huayuan let out a laugh as his eyes became even colder. He threw a piece of jade at one of the people that were kneeling on the ground and said, “Xun Er, speak! Share the news that you have brought back!”

The youth kneeling on the ground was a young man whose face was as white and smooth as jade. He took the jade and placed it on his forehead. His expression didn't change as he slowly said, “Four days ago, this person appeared at the Tian Dao Sect. He killed seven members of our Teng family and left.”

“On the same day, he appeared at Wu Feng Valley and used a sword sheath magic treasure to destroy the defense formation. He set up a 1000 kilometer restriction zone and killed 93 members of our Teng family.”

“Three days ago, he appeared at a branch home of our Teng family. He killed all 174 Teng family members there.”

“On the same day, this person showed up Tian Yin City and wiped out the branch family that was established there 200 years ago. A total of 104 Teng family members were killed.”

“Two days ago, the Teng family members near the capital were wiped out. 211 people died in one hour.”

“On the same day, the 27 Teng family members in the Yuan Kui Sect all died.”

“Yesterday... the group we sent to the Jie Mie Sect to train was wiped out. All 345 Teng family members died. Their blood flowed like a river.”

As he spoke, the breathing of people in the room became more rough. Every one of those numbers represented the life of a Teng family member.

Teng Huayuan tightened his fists. He took a deep breath and asked, “Did you find out the identity of this person?”

The youth, who still had an indifferent face, shook his head and said, “I haven’t managed to find out. Every person from the Teng family that has encountered him has died. Everyone else received orders from their sects to not say a word. Junior spent a lot of effort to get a picture. Ancestor, please look.”

With that, he slapped his bag of holding and took out a scroll. He slowly opened up the scroll for Teng Huayuan to see. On the scroll was a very simple sketch of a person.

This person had flowing white hair and had a purple star on his forehead. His entire expression was filled with killing intent. Below him was a giant mosquito beast. The most notable feature of the beast was its long proboscis.

In the middle of the proboscis hung chain that connected to something all the way behind them.

The chain spread into many different branches. There were countless bodies attached to each branch.

Although everyone only saw a picture, they all took deep breaths and revealed horrified expressions. Some of their faces were already so pale, there wasn’t even a trace of blood left on them.

After Teng Huayuan saw the picture, his eyes were glued onto the youth’s face. After a long time, he revealed an expression of disbelief.

He didn't hesitate as he grabbed the scroll with his hands. He stared at the picture as veins began to surface on his forehead.

“So it is you!” A strong aura suddenly spread from Teng Huayuan and turned the furniture around him into dust. There was even a Teng family member that wasn't able to get away fast enough and was turned to dust after letting out a scream.

As for the three people kneeling on the ground, they were the first ones to back away. Aside from the youth with the indifferent expression, the other two were terrified.

Everyone in the hall knew that the ancestor was angry.

After killing 900 plus Teng family members, the ancestor didn't get angry and was only gloomy, but after seeing a picture of this person, they didn't know why, but the ancestor lost control of his spiritual energy.

Teng Huayuan stared at the youth in the picture. There was a trace of fear in his eyes. He was able to instantly recognize the person in the picture.

It was that Wang Lin from back then!

But he clearly remembered seeing Wang Lin die back then, which was why when he saw the picture, he was shocked and lost control of his spiritual energy.

Teng Huayuan still remembered even to this day the terrifying eyes Wang Lin had when he died. That look had haunted him for these past 400 years.

Teng Huayuan muttered, “He came back...”

At that moment, everyone in the hall wondered who exactly this person was. It was clear that the ancestor knew this person, or their hatred for each other wouldn't be so deep.

But almost everyone here was born in the last 400 years, so they didn't know about what had happened 400 years ago. In fact, although many people knew about this matter, not many people talked about it. After all, a Nascent Soul cultivator wiping out a mortal family was not something to brag about.

Teng Huayuan's face was ugly. Just as he was about to speak, a middle aged man rushed into the hall. This person's face looked familiar to Teng Huayuan. Right as he entered the main hall, he kneeled down and revealed a shocked expression. With a voice filled with terror, he said, “Ancestor, we... we can't leave...”

Teng Huayuan frowned and shouted, “What are you panicking for? What are you saying? What do you mean we can't leave?”

The middle aged man swallowed, took a deep breath, and quickly said, “A few days ago, there was a rumor from Teng family members about a lightscreen 10,000 kilometers from Teng Family City preventing anyone from leaving. Junior didn't mind at first, but when I tried to leave for business, junior found that it was

indeed as the rumors said. I was unable to go more than 10,000 kilometers from Teng Family City.”

The moment those words were said, the entire room became silent. Teng Huayuan looked at the middle aged man and left the ancestral hall without a word. After leaving the hall, he instantly disappeared and reappeared 100 kilometers away, then flew away from Teng Family City.

After arriving at the 10,000 kilometer limit, Teng Huayaun didn't stop and charged forward. A screen of red light suddenly appeared as Teng Huayuan slammed into it. Waves of ripples spread out, but the light screen didn't break. No matter how far Teng Huayun stretched it, it would always return to normal.

Teng Huayuan's expression became even darker. Then, he took out powerful magic treasures and used them one by one. To his horror, he found that the light screen remained intact.

A trace of anxiety that hadn't appeared in a long time appeared in Teng Huayuan's heart. He almost immediately realized that Wang Lin had asked someone to put down this restriction. The goal was to trap everyone in Teng family city so they could only sit and watch as the rest of the Teng family members were killed.

There was also another purpose for the lightscreen. All of the killing would scare the Teng family members to escape to Teng Family City. Once everyone has gathered in Teng Family City, Wang Lin will come attack.

Teng Huayuan didn't believe that Wang Lin had the ability to lay down this restriction himself. Even if Wang Lin hadn't died that time, at most, his cultivation was only at the late stage of Core Formation or the early stage of Nascent Soul in the worst case.

With Teng Huayuan's late stage Nascent Soul cultivation, Wang Lin didn't seem significant to him at all. What he feared was the person who had set up this restriction. He guessed that that person's cultivation level might be Spirit Severing.

This was his real concern. After pondering for a while, he wondered how deep of a relationship that senior had with Wang Lin. If their relationship wasn't too deep, then this wasn't something the family couldn't withstand.

Teng Huayuan didn't even think that there was any chance that this restriction had been placed by Wang Lin.

He pondered a bit, then left with a gloomy expression. After he returned, he opened up all of the protective formations in Teng Family City with no regards to the cost.

He then went into closed door cultivation to keep his body at its peak so he'd be ready to battle at any time.

To Wang Lin, the past four days of killing and the one thousand people he had killed was only the start. Compared to the tens of thousands of Teng family members, this was only a small number.

Wang Lin stood on the mosquito beast and behind him were almost one thousand bodies. The thousand bodies covered a few hundred feet of area and when he flew over an area, they cast a shadow on the land below.

His eyes were still cold. It was as if they were ice that would never melt even in tens of thousands of years. His next destination was the He Huan Sect.

The He Huan Sect had become the number one demonic sect in Zhao. They had many exports and thousands of disciples. There were a total of 481 Teng family members in the He Huan Sect.

These people were not all He Huan Sect disciples, but they were at the He Huan Sect right now.

A few days ago, Wang Lin killed over 300 Teng family members at the Ji Mie Sect and all of them were at the Qi Condensation stage. Wang Lin questioned the people there and found that the elite of the Teng family had been sent out for training.

It seemed the Teng family members in the He Huan Sect were also there for training.

Wang Lin let out a cruel smile as he slowly flew toward the He Huan Sect.

But just at that moment, his expression changed as he looked to the east. There, in the distance, a colorful carriage floated toward

his direction under the control of several youths.

A voice came from the distance. “Immortal Ji Mo is here. Random people, please move out of the way!”

Chapter 237 – Wang... Wang Lin?

The multicolored flower carriage was very eye catching, especially when it caught the light of the sun, but what was even more ridiculous was that all of the flowers on the carriage were very rare spirit herbs in the country of Zhao.

In addition to the flowers, there were many spots of light on the carriage. When the carriage moved, it was like the night sky filled with stars. In fact, it was so bright that the light would hurt your eyes if you looked at them.

Even with Wang Lin's mental fortitude, he couldn't help but be dumbstruck for a moment. All of those shiny objects were low quality spirit stones.

It's not that the spirit stones were that precious or that there were that many. If Wang Lin were to lay out all of the spirit stones he possessed, he could decorate hundreds of those carriages.

However, even with how long Wang Lin had lived and how much he had experienced, this was the first time he had met someone so lavish...

The young boys and girls around the flower carriage were all very handsome and pretty. Although they were all only at the 2nd or 3rd stage of Qi Condensation, the arrogance on their faces was even greater than some low-key Nascent Soul cultivators'.

As the flower carriage got closer, Wang Lin's eyes became more

calm as he observed the carriage.

“Immortal Ji Mo is here, everybody make way!” One of the youths shouted in a high pitch voice as he stared at Wang Lin, completely disregarding all of the bodies floating behind Wang Lin.

“Ji Mo...” Wang Lin pondered a little. This name sounded very familiar to him. After carefully thinking, his eyes suddenly lit up as he said, “Old man Ji Mo?”

“You dare!” Almost all of the youths shouted at the same time. Their voices were in complete unison, as if they had practiced. Maybe because all of their voices were in sync, they were able to create a bit of pressure.

However, to Wang Lin, it was far too weak.

“Shut up! All of you, stand down!” A sharp voice came from inside the carriage. Shortly after, the front part of the carriage slowly opened up, revealing a very gorgeous bed.

On that bed lied a body that was like a mountain of fat. The person had an oily face and was so fat that he didn’t even look human anymore. The person was wrapped in a blanket. The blanket was covered in mid quality spirit stones.

“You know this old man?” The fat man looked at the countless bodies behind Wang Lin and frowned. He asked, “Fellow

cultivator, did these mortals mess with you for you to have killed them all?” In his eyes, Wang Lin was same the as him, only at the early stage of Nascent Soul, so he didn’t think of Wang Lin as a threat.

Ji Mo had rampaged around Zhao for a long time. After he reached the Nascent Soul stage, aside from the few late stage Nascent Soul cultivators, he didn’t think any other cultivators were a threat to him. This had a lot to do with the secret dark arts he practiced. This cultivation method was dedicated to making puppets, so even though his cultivation level was only early stage Nascent Soul, he had a few puppets made from ancient cultivators’ remains.

In reality, Ji Mo had been studying this for a long time. He had always been looking for things like zombies to refine.

Wang Lin let out a cruel smile. He waved his right hand and grabbed a head from the dragon banner behind him. “Do you know this person?” he asked.

Old man Ji Mo was stunned. He originally thought that this person was just a cultivator that had killed a bunch of mortals. He looked at the face that was filled with fear and had a hard time identifying the person. After looking at it for a while, his eyes suddenly opened wide as he said, “Teng Gao?”

This Teng Gao was the Teng family member with the highest position in Wu Feng Valley. He was going to be the next sect head. He also received a lot of attention from Teng Huayuan. Since Zhao was such a small country, Ji Mo would naturally know such a

person.

Then, he spread out his divine sense. This time, he carefully looked at all the bodies. As he checked, his face became more and more ugly and this gaggle of corpses suddenly had a totally different meaning.

He almost sucked in a breath of cold air as he stared at Wang Lin and slowly asked, “These people are all Teng family members?” He suddenly became very cautious and no longer dared to look down on this person. Although the Teng family members that were killed weren’t strong, if this person dared to kill this many Teng family members, then he was either stupid or arrogant enough to not fear Teng Huayuan.

He immediately decided in his heart that this person was not someone he could mess with. Teng Huayuan had already reached the late stage of Nascent Soul and the Teng family was filled with powerful cultivators, yet this person didn’t seem to care. Obviously, this person was looking down on the Teng family and old man Ji Mo didn’t want to mess with a madman like this.

Old man Ji Mo’s face was instantly filled with smiles as he said, “Well done! This old man also sees the Teng family as an annoyance. Fellow cultivator, good job killing... keep on killing! This old man has something to do, so I’ll take my leave.” With that, he tried to maneuver the carriage to back up to get away from this fiend.

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold as he asked, “Do you know why I’m killing Teng family members?”

Old man Ji Mo's body shook. He had a feeling that something bad was going to happen and said, "I don't want to know. Fellow cultivator, goodbye!" With that, he started to leave without any hesitation, even leaving behind the young boys and girls that were escorting him.

Wang Lin didn't stop him, but slapped his bag of holding and took out the restriction flag. With a shake, the flag instantly covered an area of 1000 kilometers.

Old man Ji Mo's expression suddenly became very ugly. He stared at Wang Lin and barked, "What is the meaning of this? I didn't interfere with you or the Teng family! Your cultivation level is the same as mine, don't think I'm afraid of you!"

Wang Lin calmly looked at old man Ji Mo. He let out a sarcastic smile and said, "400 years ago, your youngest disciple suddenly died. Do you still remember?"

The moment old man Ji Mo heard this, he was immediately stunned, but soon recovered and stared at Wang Lin without a word.

Wang Lin's voice was gentle as he slowly said, "That little disciple you had was killed by me and he had a disciple call Zhang Hu, who was from the same sect as me."

The fat on old man Ji Mo's face twitched as he faked a smile and said, "You killed him? Oh well. This old man has already forgotten

about what happened 400 years ago.”

Although he said that, his hand was already on his bag of holding. Four streams of black smoke emerged next to him.

In the gaps between the smoke, one could see the mummified puppets. Normally, when old man Ji Mo fought, he didn't use this move at all. This showed just how much he dreaded Wang Lin.

Each of these puppets had a cultivation level close to early stage Nascent Soul, but Wang Lin didn't pay any attention to him and said, “After that, Zhang Hu and I were chased by Teng Lu. I believe you should remember what happened back then.”

Old man Ji Mo was unsettled. After a while, he sighed and said, “Actually, I...” Just as he spoke, his eyes lit up and his fat body jumped off the carriage. While flying backwards, he shot out four drops of blood that landed on the four puppets.

The four puppets suddenly opened their eyes, revealing their red eyes. They let out wild-beast-like roars as they charged toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression was calm as his right hand formed a seal and he shouted, “Stop!”

Suddenly, eight restrictions suddenly appeared from the darkness, covering the area and surrounding the four puppets. Wang Lin leisurely flew toward old man Ji Mo.

Although old man Ji Mo was fat, he was not slow. He quickly flew away and even teleported to escape, but no matter how hard he tried to escape, Wang Lin was always right behind him.

Ji Mo clenched his teeth and stopped moving. His hand formed a seal and his body shook. The fat on his body started to move strangely. It seemed to be slowly absorbed as his body became thinner. As the fat was absorbed by his body, his aura suddenly became stronger. His hair moved without any wind and the amount of spirit energy in him increased. His cultivation level suddenly went from early stage Nascent Soul to mid stage Nascent Soul.

In the end, the person before Wang Lin was a very strong looking middle aged man. This person was very handsome. His brows were thick, his eyes were large, and he emitted a powerful aura.

His cultivation level shot up to the peak of middle stage Nascent Soul, only one step from late stage Nascent Soul.

He stared at Wang Lin and said, in a low voice, “You should feel honored. You are the first person to see my true form since I’ve reached the Nascent Soul stage. There are too few experts around, so I’m reluctant to kill you. If you had another 80 to 100 years, you might have had time to grow up. Let’s do this: if you cut off one of your arms, I’ll let you go for 100 years. I hope that, in 100 years, you will grow powerful enough to fight me. I can’t wait!”

After Ji Mo finished speaking, his face was filled with pride. His

hands were behind his back and his head was pointed toward the sky. His figure revealed the look of someone who was unbeatable, but it also contained a hint of loneliness.

After letting out a sigh, he glanced at Wang Lin, then slowly left. When he moved 100 meters away, he suddenly increased his speed and ran off without even looking back.

Wang Lin revealed an odd expression. His eyes glowed red as the Ji Realm suddenly moved and a series of red lightning bolts shot from his eyes.

Without any suspense, Ji Mo's eyes dimmed as he revealed a look of disbelief, then his body fell from the sky. Then, under the attack of several restrictions, his body was torn apart. At the same time, his bag of holding floated into Wang Lin's hand.

Wang Lin's body flashed and disappeared. When he reappeared, he was next to the 4 puppets. When Ji Mo died, the 4 puppets stopped moving.

Wang Lin looked at them a few times and thought for a while. He searched through Ji Mo's bag of holding and started checking all of the jades inside. After a while, he found a piece of jade that contained the method for refining puppets.

After reading the jade, Wang Lin's hand formed seals according to the instructions and shot them toward the puppets' foreheads. Suddenly, the puppets turned into smoke and entered the bag of holding.

Wang Lin then put away the bag of holding, stepped back onto the mosquito beast, and quickly moved toward the He Huan Sect.

Inside the He Huan Sect, the head ancestor, old man Ying Yang, had a dark expression and was walking back and forth in the main hall with his hands behind his back. He couldn't make up his mind.

Inside the main hall were three others, two female and one male. The male was very handsome and the two females were very beautiful. All three of them were Nascent Soul cultivators. They were also frowning and couldn't make a decision.

One of the women was wearing a yellow robe that was very alluring. She softly said, "Senior apprentice brother, does that cultivator really have Spirit Severing cultivation level? Junior sister doesn't believe so."

This woman's clothes were very close fitting, revealing her curvy body that would make anyone's heart pound. If it wasn't for the frown on her face, she would be even more charming.

Old man Ying Yang let out a soft hmph and said, "Tian Dao Sect's Yellow Mountain was an early stage Nascent Soul cultivator and died from just one look from this person. Saying that this person is in the Nascent Soul stage would be underestimating him."

The woman wearing yellow became silent and her brow tightened even more.

The middle aged man that had been silent suddenly said, “Senior apprentice brother, how about we kick all of the Teng family members out of the sect? If we do that, then that cultivator won’t have a reason to come to our He Huan Sect.”

Old man Ying Yang rubbed his temples and said, “Then wouldn’t it mean that we are making an enemy out of the Teng family? Although both I and Teng Huayuan are at the late stage of Nascent Soul, I know I’m not his match if we fight.”

The hall was quiet. After a while, old man Ying Yang’s eyes lit up as he made a decision. His voice was gloomy as he slowly said, “That old thief Punnan Zi still hasn’t appeared, so there must be something wrong with all of this. Forget it. Teng Huayuan is known for holding grudges. If we hand over the Teng family members now and Teng Huayuan doesn’t die, then our troubles will continue. Junior brother, send out the order to open up all of the defensive formations. I’ll personally control them. We must drive that person away.”

The middle aged man nodded. He hesitated and said, “Senior brother, what if Teng Huayuan... dies in the end?”

Old man Ying Yang’s eyes lit up and he chuckled, “Don’t underestimate Punnan Zi. He will intervene for sure. Even if his cultivation level isn’t high enough, would the person at Heaven’s Tower still not be enough?”

The middle aged man was stunned. He suddenly revealed a look

of understanding and agreed.

At that moment, inside the He Huan Sect, an exhausted middle aged man walked out of a room, coughing. He was holding a pile of clothes as he slowly walked out.

Although he was only middle aged, all of his hair was white and he wasn't walking straight. The sound of bell chimes echoed throughout the sect. Nine chimes meant that all He Huan Sect disciples must gather within 30 minutes or face punishment.

When he first heard the bells, he didn't bother with it, but after hearing the ninth ring, he was shocked as he looked toward the main hall. He had been in the He Huan Sect for a long time and this was the first time he heard it ring nine times.

He hesitated for a while and ran toward the main hall with the clothes in his hands. However, he was simply too weak. He started to breath hard after a few steps. By the time he got to the main hall, all the other He Huan Sect members were sitting cross legged at the square outside the main hall.

The square was covered with countless disciples. Even the few courtyards nearby were filled with He Huan Sect disciples.

Under each disciple was a faint ring of light.

The middle aged man quickly found a ring of light to sit down on. After taking a deep breath, he suddenly heard his fellows shouting,

so he looked around and saw everyone looking upward. He looked up too and was stunned.

In the sky above the He Huan Sect, an extremely ferocious beast appeared. The beast had a very notable proboscis that was holding a string that was tied to a banner with countless bodies bound onto it.

At the top of the beast's head stood a person. The person had a head full of white hair. Although he looked ordinary, he emitted a very powerful killing intent.

After the middle aged man saw the person, he frowned. He felt like he had seen this person before, but couldn't remember.

Wang Lin looked at the He Huan Sect below him. He could feel that there was a defensive formation that was countless times stronger than the ones at Wu Feng Valley and the Tian Dao Sect.

This defense formation was very powerful. Unless his cultivation level had reached spirit severing, it would be very hard to break through it in a short period of time.

The key to the formation was that as long as the He Huan Sect's disciples sat on the rings, they will automatically supply the formation with energy. The He Huan Sect had thousands of disciples, so breaking through the formation was like fighting thousands of people.

The Teng family members were inside the main hall. It was clear that the He Huan Sect was going to fight until the end. Wang Lin's eyes calmly swept the ground. His gaze landed on an old man. He said to him, "If you don't open up this formation, a river of blood will flow here."

That old man was old man Ying Yang. After he saw Wang Lin, he frowned even harder and asked, "Fellow cultivator, what are you here for?"

Wang Lin let out a sneer and red lightning appeared in his eyes. Although this formation was strong, if everyone maintaining the formation were to die, then it would break by itself.

Ji Realm shot out as a red lightning bolt and landed on the formation. The formation didn't even shake, but old man Ying Yang was startled.

Soon, more than 10 disciples on the ground let out miserable screams as they bled from every orifice and died. They fell to the ground and the rings of light below them suddenly lit up, then disappeared.

Wang Lin's voice was cold as he slowly said, "Are you going to open the formation?"

Old man Ying Yang laughed coldly in his heart and didn't speak.

Wang Lin's Ji Realm moved again. This time, 10 red lightning

bolts hit the formation. More than 100 disciples coughed out blood. Their bodies twitched a few times before they died.

A sense of fear suddenly spread among the remaining disciples.

Wang Lin calmly looked at old man Ying Yang and asked, “Are you going to open the formation?”

Old man Ying Yang’s expression was sullen and he remained silent. He sat down and started feeding spiritual energy into the formation. The other three Nascent Soul cultivators clenched their jaws as they sat down too.

Suddenly, more than 100 red lightning bolts appeared and slammed into the formation. Meanwhile, at the square, more than 1000 disciples’ bodies exploded into mists of blood. The remaining disciples no longer dared to stay. They all got off the rings of light and ran away, ignoring the shouts of their elders.

Wang Lin’s voice slowly came again. “Are you going to open the formation?”

Old man Ying Yang coughed out blood, his face was red and blue as he struggled to make a decision. The three other Nascent Soul cultivators’ bodies were slanted. Clearly, they were injured.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and casually took out a jade bottle from his bag of holding. After he crushed the bottle, three Nascent Souls appeared. Within sight of everyone present, he devoured

them one by one. Then, his eyes glowed red as he raised his right hand and a ball of red lightning gathered in it.

This ball of lightning was made purely of Ji Realm. After the ball had reached the size of a fist, it slowly floated downward.

Old man Ying Yang was filled with fear. This was the first time in his life he had seen someone consume Nascent Souls like pills. As he stared at the ball of red lightning floating down, he immediately shouted, “Fellow cultivator, please stop! I’ll open it! I’ll open it! I will no longer care about the Teng family!”

With that, he stood up, took out a piece of jade, and quickly sent his spiritual energy into it. The formation protecting the He Huan Sect disappeared right before the ball of red lightning landed.

Old man Ying Yang wiped away the cold sweat on his forehead. After he opened the formation, he also became more open minded and said, “Senior, everyone from the Teng family is inside the main hall.”

Wang Lin didn’t even look at him as he walked into the main hall. No sounds came from the main hall, but the smell of blood slowly leaked out.

After half an hour, Wang Lin calmly walked out. He waved his hand and the dragon banner held by the mosquito beast flew into the main hall and carried out a few hundred bodies.

The faces on these bodies were filled with fear and hate.

All of these people were very young. If Wang Lin didn't exist, some of them would've surely become Core Formation cultivators, maybe even Nascent Soul cultivators.

However, they shouldn't have been named Teng!

It's better to say that Teng Li shouldn't have tried to kill Wang Lin. One step wrong and every step after it goes wrong as well. If Teng Li had known better, he wouldn't have tried to kill Wang Lin.

Or if Teng Huayuan didn't kill Wang Lin's entire family, then Wang Lin wouldn't have come here to take revenge, because there would be no need for revenge.

Wang Lin killed Teng Li and Teng Huayuan killed Wang Lin once, so their debt to each other had already been wiped clean. Wang Lin was not here to get revenge for himself, but for his family.

Just as Wang Lin was prepared to leave, a soft call suddenly came from the main square. "Wang Lin?" This call was very soft and filled with uncertainty.

Chapter 238 – Core Family Members

Wang Lin stopped and looked toward the owner of the voice. In the distance, he saw a middle aged man in the corner. The weak middle aged man looked at Wang Lin with a reminiscent look.

Wang Lin felt like this person was very familiar. He took one step and arrived before the middle aged man. He knelt down and asked, “What did you say just now?”

The middle aged man hesitated for a bit. He bitterly smiled and said, “Senior, junior mistook you for someone else. Please don’t blame me, senior.”

Wang Lin carefully looked at the person and said, “Oh really? What did you mistake me for?”

The middle aged man bitterly smiled and exclaimed, “Senior, junior once had a junior apprentice brother. I was the one who brought him to the sect...”

Wang Lin’s heart shook. He finally remembered who this person was. He pondered for a moment, then waved his sleeves and disappeared from the He Huan Sect along with the middle aged man.

On a cliff hundreds of kilometers away, Wang Lin and the middle aged man appeared. Wang Lin placed him down on the ground and carefully looked at the person.

The middle aged man looked around him. He revealed a complex expression and softly said, “You...”

Wang Lin softly sighed and said, “Senior apprentice brother Zhang, if you had recognized me, why not just say it?”

The middle aged man’s body quivered. After pondering a bit, he bitterly smiled and said, “I..... well...”

Wang Lin looked at the person before him and scenes of the past flashed by. After a while, he asked, in a wistful tone, “How is the Heng Yue Sect now?”

The middle aged man whispered, “I haven’t gone back in many years...”

“Why is brother Zhang at the He Huan Sect? And your cultivation...” Wang Lin frowned. He grabbed the middle aged man’s arm. He pondered a little and continued, “The spiritual energy in your body is a complete mess and your meridians are very fragile.”

The middle aged man bitterly smiled and said, “After you left and never returned, the ancestors put all their focus on me. They spent a lot of effort to raise my cultivation level to Core Formation. I then left the Heng Yue Sect with the idea to go out and experience struggles in hopes of reaching the Nascent Soul stage one day and re-establish the Heng Yue Sect. But I didn’t expect to meet a girl. That girl was a He Huan Sect disciple....Alas, my entire cultivation

was lost. However, that bitch didn't kill me due to our past feelings and is using my body to refine a He Huan Pill. Although I have become a complete waste, I'll still be alive until the pill is complete. I would've already become a bag of bones if it was.

Wang Lin pondered a little. He slapped his bag of holding and took out a small, white jade bottle. He passed it to the middle aged man and said, "There are 7 pills inside this bottle. You must take one pill a month. After seven months, you should be able to recover at least half of your cultivation. Senior apprentice brother Zhang, I still have important things to do. I hope that after this goodbye, we will have another chance to meet."

With that, Wang Lin looked at the middle aged man deeply, then his body moved and disappeared from the spot. When he reappeared, he was in the air, standing on top of the mosquito beast as it carried the bodies behind it.

The middle aged man looked with envy at where Wang Lin disappeared from with a hint of melancholy. Truth was, he realized that it was Wang Lin when he called out Wang Lin's name, but Wang Lin's change was simply too great. He knew it was Wang Lin in his heart, but he still found it hard to believe.

Holding the jade bottle in his hand, he took a deep breath and slowly walked away.

While Wang Lin was flying, he spread out his divine sense. He noticed that all of the Teng family members in Zhao had moved using various methods just as he predicted.

Their destination was Teng Family City.

Wang Lin revealed a cruel look in his eyes. He thought, “All of you, move as you wish! When everyone has moved into Teng Family City, that is the day I will pay a visit to Teng Huayuan.

The widespread migration continued throughout Zhao. However, there were seven people that still hadn't moved.

In these past few days of killing, Wang Lin had found out through various methods that the Teng family had nine core family members.

Besides Teng Huayuan, very few people knew what cultivation level these people were at. It could be said that they were the people Teng Huayuan was training to take over the Teng family.

In order to help those nine people's cultivation, Teng Huayuan spent a lot of effort and resources to open up nine spirit caves. The nine of them spent most of their time cultivating inside.

All of the pills, magic treasures, and techniques needed were supplied by the family. The nine people's only job was to cultivate.

Every once in a while, Teng Huayuan would take the nine of them to the dangerous areas in the neighboring countries to train. It could be said that whether it was their cultivation or combat experience, both had reached their peaks.

These nine could be said to have been created from all of the resources of the Teng family.

In addition to all that, it wasn't like the nine never changed. Every 50 years, the Teng family members had a chance to challenge any of these nine people. If they win, they immediately take their spot and gain access to all of the benefits of being one of those nine and gain the full support of the Teng family.

As a result, among the nine core Teng family members, besides one, every other position had exchanged owners at least three times.

Under all these challenges, it was clear how high the core Teng family members' cultivation levels were.

The seven unmoving points of light detected by Wang Lin were all core Teng family members. The other 2 were called back to Teng Family City.

Wang Lin revealed a vicious light in his eyes. Right now, every other Teng family member was moving toward Teng Family City just as he had planned. Right now, his targets were those seven.

Seven core family members that the Teng family spent countless years to cultivate.

These seven must die!

A powerful killing intent leaked from Wang Lin as he locked onto his target and slowly flew toward a sand dome in the distance.

Teng Nine was a name and at the same time it was an honorable title.

This name had changed owners many times. To be exact, it was six times.

Teng Nine sat inside a hidden room. The room looked very humble, but Teng Nine knew that this hidden room would make any Teng family member crazed with envy.

He once was one of those envious Teng family members after all.

He was a genius ever since he was a child and he had always dreamed of becoming a core family member. Only by becoming a core family member would he receive the support of the family, the notice of the ancestors, and have a chance of reaching the Nascent Soul stage.

Growing up in the Teng family, he had seen all of the cold and snobbish attitudes of the Teng family. Everything he had experienced as a child had turned his heart cold and made him willing to do anything to gain power.

This was to the point that when he heard that he could compete for one of the nine core family member positions, the first person

he killed was his older brother, because his older brother was someone competing against him.

In the entire Teng family, the challenge ceremony against the nine core family members only happened once every 50 years, and every time, only nine people would be chosen to challenge the core family members.

Through various methods, he step by step became one of the nine core family members. This position was obtained through blood and sweat and with him giving up his dignity and humanity.

In order to successfully win the challenge, he practiced the most vicious art in the Teng family. This art let him consumes other people's spiritual energy to increase his own cultivation level. Although this would greatly reduce his life span, it allowed him to increase his cultivation level very rapidly.

After all, his opponent was the previous owner of the Teng Nine name, whose cultivation level had already reached late stage Core Formation.

Teng Nine looked at the hidden chamber with a satisfied look. This chamber had 10x more spiritual energy than outside. Although this chamber looked simple, upon closer inspection, it was made entirely out of high quality spirit stone.

Below this chamber was a spirit vein. Although this spirit vein wasn't large, to be used for just one person to cultivate was an unimaginable luxury.

Pills? Teng Nine wasn't short on any pills. If he asked for a pill, the Teng family would use whatever method needed to get it for him.

Technique? Teng Nine had many. Any technique he wanted, the Teng family would get it for him.

Magic treasures? Teng Nine had many, and every one of them was a Nascent Soul level magic treasure.

Women? He was not short on any. As long as he asked, the Teng family would bring him a woman of at least a certain cultivation level for him to use.

Teng Nine didn't have to worry about anything. This was the benefit of being one of the nine core family members. His only job was to cultivate, cultivate, and cultivate!

Wang Lin's body floated in the air. With his divine sense, he could clearly see a hidden chamber under the sand domes. Inside the hidden chamber was his prey.

This person was the first Nascent Soul Teng family member he had met besides Teng Huayuan, and this person also had a strong murderous aura around him.

This murderous aura was impossible to obtain without killing a lot of people. Although it was several levels below Wang Lin's

killing intent, it was still a bit stronger than even some of the demonic cultivators' in the Sea of Devils.

Wang Lin faintly smiled. This Teng family member made his eyes light up.

It has to be said that the requirement to become a devil is to have a ferocious nature. The more ferocious the person is, the more powerful they will be as a devil.

Wang Lin formed a seal with his right hand and pressed into the ground. On the sand dune, the imprint of a hand appeared and slowly pressed into the ground.

Inside the hidden chamber, Teng Nine suddenly opened his eyes and without any hesitation, he disappeared from the hidden chamber. The moment he disappeared, the hidden chamber collapsed and formed a whirlpool of sand.

When Teng Nine reappeared, he was already in floating in the air, emitting a murderous aura. He looked at the hidden chamber, then at Wang Lin as his murderous aura reached its limit.

Chapter 239 – Large Tree Wish To Fall

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he stared at the youth that emitted a powerful murderous aura. If this youth was turned into a devil, it would be his most powerful devil.

The youth didn't act rashly, but looked at the countless bodies behind Wang Lin. Then, without a word, he turned and ran. He was very fast and disappeared without a trace.

Wang Lin let out a faint smile and quickly chased after him.

Teng Nine ran for 1000 kilometers in one go, but that sense of danger was still there. This sense of danger made his skin crawl.

This feeling became stronger and stronger until Teng Nine's eyes finally lit up and he slapped his bag of holding. He took out a grey bead and threw it behind him.

The moment Wang Lin saw Teng Nine slap his bag of holding, he took out the restriction flag. 10 restrictions immediately appeared and formed a wall, protecting Wang Lin.

Then, the bead landed on the wall of restrictions and exploded.

Teng Nine didn't reveal a happy smile at the result and instead that sense of danger became even stronger.

Just as he was running away, he suddenly felt every hair on his body stand up. He dodged to the side without any hesitation and saw a flash of red lightning that almost touched his body go by.

Teng Nine's eyes were filled with fear because he felt imminent death from that red lightning. He believed that if he hadn't just dodged that red lightning at that moment, he would have died.

But before he could rejoice, hundreds of streaks of red lightning suddenly appeared all around him, completely blocking his escape.

Teng Nine's body stiffened and he didn't dare to keep flying. He slowly turned to Wang Lin and said, "Senior, junior is willing to serve under you and never betray you. I'm willing to give you my soul blood to show my loyalty."

Wang Lin stared at Teng Nine and slowly shook his head. He didn't say anything, but used his divine sense to make the cage of red lightning around Teng Nine slowly shrink.

Teng Nine's forehead was filled with sweat as he took out countless magic treasures and sent them out, but no matter how many he threw, none of them could break through the red lightning. The divine sense on every magic treasure would break the moment they touched the red lightning.

Every time the divine sense on a magic treasure shattered, he would feel pain in his head. Gradually, the fear on his face became even stronger.

“You have to die because your name is Teng!” Wang Lin’s voice slowly floated over as a faint killing intent spread out from him.

Teng Nine’s body shook. His eyes turned red and let out a roar as he charged towards the red lightning. The moment his body touched the red lightning, he didn’t immediately die, but his figure looked very weak.

How could Wang Lin be willing to kill such a good candidate for turning into a devil? He let out a smile as he thought about how good it will feel when he turns the Teng family members into devils.

As the red lightning rapidly closed in, Teng Nine’s mind collapsed as he felt the sense of hopelessness.

This feeling became even more powerful and as the feeling reached its peak, just as Teng Nine was about to destroy his own soul, Wang Lin moved. He jumped off the mosquito beast and went through the red lightning. His hand reached toward Teng Nine’s throat and viciously squeezed.

With a cracking sound, Teng Nine’s eyes almost popped out as he was filled with despair and died. Just as he died, Wang Lin’s left hand formed a strange seal and placed it on Teng Nine’s forehead.

“I take your soul in the name of a soul devourer!”

A ray of red light came from Teng Nine’s forehead. It tried to

escape, but was quickly caught by Wang Lin and thrown into the soul flag.

Wang Lin casually threw Teng Nine's body backwards and looked at the soul flag with satisfaction. It has to be said that Wang Lin dreamed of having an army of devils like he did in the foreign battleground. With that army, he would have the power to start his own sect and would not fear even people with higher cultivation levels than him

It was just that souls that could be turned into devils were simply too rare. In these 400 years, besides Teng Nine, he had only found three.

Xu Liguó was man made, so he had a lot of defects. If it wasn't for the fact Xu Liguó had gained intelligence, which made him different from the other devils, Wang Lin would have already killed him to feed to the other devils.

Wang Lin was very happy with the second devil early on because it was fierce and powerful. But as his cultivation got stronger, the second devil just couldn't keep up and wasn't strong enough anymore.

The 3rd devil was made from the spirit ape. While it was powerful, it was not fierce enough.

These three devils were very different from Wang Lin's vision of a devil that he got from the foreign battleground. None of the three matched the power and ferocity of the wandering souls from

the foreign battleground, so none of them were satisfactory products in Wang Lin's view.

However, now it was different. If the soul inside the soul flag becomes a devil, then its power and ferocity will not be a problem. Even if it isn't as good as the wild wandering souls of the foreign battleground, the difference won't be too big.

"If the other Teng family members' natures are all like this, then I will have to thank Teng Huayuan for training such perfect devil candidates for me," Wang Lin muttered to himself as his eyes lit up and he flew toward his next destination.

With his divine sense, he could feel that besides one person, who was at the border of Zhao, they had all moved. They clearly wanted to return to Teng Family City.

If it was before he saw Teng Nine, Wang Lin would have let them all return to Teng Family City and would've killed them all there. But after experiencing Teng Nine, how could he let other perfect candidates like Teng Nine get away? Although the mosquito beast was fast, it was not fast enough for Wang Lin. He took out a pill and ate it as he jumped off the mosquito beast and charged toward the next target.

Teng Eight was casually flying in the air. His eyes were calm and he didn't feel tense at all. In fact, he didn't want to return to Teng Family City, but the murders in the past few days had caused the entire Teng family to panic.

More importantly, the Teng family ancestor was indifferent about this matter and hadn't left Teng Family City at all. Thus, this whole thing became even more strange.

This was the reason Teng Eight was going back to Teng Family City, to check on the situation.

As he flew, he had his divine sense spread out so he could react to even a blade of grass moving. But Teng Eight didn't believe that the person that had been killing the Teng family members would dare to come mess with him. After all, the strongest Teng family members that had been killed were only at the Core Formation stage.

Teng Eight believed that he could've killed all of them as well. After all, he was at the mid stage of Nascent Soul. With his cultivation level, he could casually go anywhere in Zhao.

Although he wasn't a match for those late stage Nascent Soul old monsters, he didn't fear them. In the entire country of Zhao, he only feared two people.

Of the two, the first person wasn't Teng Huayuan, but Teng One. Teng Huayuan was only second. In fact, every time he thought of Teng One, he couldn't help but feel a chill in his body.

Aside from those two, he wasn't afraid of anyone else. In fact, he hoped that that mysterious person would appear before him.

He was the 5th person to hold the name Teng Eight. That means that for a long time, everyone that challenged him was killed by him.

While he was flying, Teng Eight's eyes became more serious as it became dark and dark clouds gathered. Just as he was about to move faster, he was startled as a young man dressed in white appeared before him without a second's notice.

Teng Eight's heart shook. It has to be said that his divine sense was spread out the whole time, yet he didn't notice this young man at all. This could only mean that this young man's divine sense was far above his own.

But a powerful divine sense didn't mean one's cultivation or technique was powerful. So, without any hesitation, Teng Eight slapped his bag of holding and flying swords flew out. More and more flying swords flew out as if his bag of holding was endless.

As the flying swords flew out one by one, the youth didn't do anything. The youth's eyes made Teng Eight feel extreme disgust.

Wang Lin stared at Teng Eight and his eyes lit up. This person's murderous aura was even stronger than the last one's; however, this person had learned to hide it, so it was not showing as much.

Wang Lin's mouth moved and revealed a satisfactory smile as he slowly walked forward. Teng Eight let out a snort as he moved his hand. A cold light flashed across his eyes as he formed a seal with his right hand. He pointed at Wang Lin. The swords let out a hum

and flew toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin revealed a sarcastic smile as the flying swords flew toward him. His body shook as his soul devourer soul left his body and formed a black fog,. All of the flying swords that touched his soul immediately lost the divine sense in them and fell to the ground.

Teng Eight revealed a horrified expression and was about to back away, but he was too late. Wang Lin had already charged toward him in his soul devourer form and the black fog quickly invaded Teng Eight's body.

Teng Eight let out a terrible scream. The scream was so terrible that it would turn someone's face pale. As he screamed, his body involuntarily thrusted in all directions and black veins popped on his forehead. They were black because Wang Lin's soul devourer soul was flowing through them along with the blood.

It didn't last long, but Teng Eight's painful scream continued. His voice was already hoarse and he was covered in cold sweat. After a while, his body suddenly shook violently and he fell to the ground.

As his body fell, Wang Lin's soul devourer soul took Teng Eight's Nascent Soul and soul and returned to Wang Lin's body. Teng Eight's soul was placed in the soul flag and his body was bound by the dragon banner.

From the time Wang Lin appeared until now, it wasn't long. Most of the time consisted of Teng Eight screaming. After Wang

Lin's soul returned to his body, he didn't hesitate and charged toward the next target.

Teng Six was not young. 200 years ago, he was already a core Teng family member, but had lost his title to a challenger. Luckily, he didn't die and went into years of closed door cultivation. After he came out, he went to where the then Teng Six was cultivating and killed the challenger that beat him before. This was all done without the permission of Teng Huayuan.

Afterward, although he received punishment from Teng Huayuan, he held on to the name of Ten Six.

Although his cultivation level was only Nascent Soul, his cultivation method allowed him to transform murderous aura. It was because of this ability that Teng Huayuan allowed him to keep the position of Teng Six.

But today, the line of Teng Sixes will end. From today onward, there will never be another Teng Six.

Teng Six licked his lips as he quickly flew through the air. His reason for leaving was the complete opposite of Teng Eight's. He left his hidden chamber because he felt a sense of danger.

Since he transformed all of the murderous aura in his body, he gained a new ability. This ability has saved his life many times.

He believed in this sense of danger he was feeling, so he quickly

flew toward Teng Family City.

He didn't believe that his journey would be a peaceful one, even though Teng Family City was only five days of travel time away, because during the trip, the sense of danger became even stronger.

Wang Lin's divine soul was already locked onto the person ahead of him. This person's cultivation level was mid stage Nascent Soul. He licked his lips as he flew closer to that person.

As Teng Six was flying, he felt a killing intent covering him. He secretly complained. If he hadn't felt that sense of danger, he would go and fight this person. But now, he clenched his teeth and both of his feet suddenly exploded. Thanks to the explosion, the blood formed a mist and covered his body.

Enduring the intense pain, his speed suddenly increased by several times. His body formed a bloody meteor and disappeared.

Wang Lin frowned. This person was very decisive and had used a forbidden technique. At the cost of burning part of his soul, he was able to increase his speed by several times, making it impossible for Wang Lin to catch up.

Wang Lin stood in place and looked at the direction Teng Six escaped toward. He pondered for a while, then took out his restriction flag to cover the area within a 1000 kilometer radius.

Shortly after, Wang Lin pointed at his brow and the devil Xu

Liguo and the 3rd devil appeared. Wang Lin ordered them to protect him as he took out the bronze mirror. The bronze mirror floated above Wang Lin's head and slowly wobbled.

After doing all that, Wang Lin took a deep breath and closed his eyes. Soon, black fog started coming out of Wang Lin's head. The black fog grew until it was like a black cloud.

Suddenly, the black cloud moved and quickly spread out and covered the entire country of Zhao. This black cloud was Wang Lin's soul devourer soul. This time, his soul devourer soul completely left his body.

Teng Five was a very handsome middle aged man. It could be said he looked very much like Teng Li from back then. Beside him were two very beautiful female cultivators. All three of them were quickly flying toward Teng Family City.

Seeing that they were about to be within 10,000 kilometers of Teng Family City, Teng Five let out a sigh of relief. But just at that moment, the sky suddenly darkened and black clouds covered the sky.

As Teng Five stared dumbfoundedly, the black cloud quickly descended and surrounded him. Then, the black cloud left with Teng Five's soul and Nascent Soul.

A shout of anger came from Teng Family City as Teng Huayuan rushed out of the city like lightning. Just now, he felt Teng Five's presence. Then, Teng Five's presence was suddenly gone. At that

moment, he also felt a presence powerful enough to cause his heart to pound.

Just as Teng Huayuan arrived, the black cloud in the sky moved and formed a face, Wang Lin's face.

He coldly looked at Teng Huayuan. He let out a cruel smile and disappeared.

Teng Four's cultivation level was not high. He was only in the early stage of Nascent Soul. After all, he had only received the position of core family member 20 years ago.

Currently, he was standing on a flying sword as he quickly flew. He felt very grief stricken because of the family members that had died. One of them was his own younger brother.

This was the reason he left the hidden chamber. He didn't leave to go back to Teng Family City, but to get revenge for his younger brother.

Unfortunately, this was a quest for vengeance he could never complete, because the current him didn't even notice the cloud above him become more dense.

In one day of time, out of the seven core Teng family members outside, five had already died. One of them was still not moving from their hidden chamber and the other was quickly moving.

But this person wasn't by himself. Beside him there was a male and a female.

If Wang Lin saw those two, he would have immediately recognized them because one of them was Wang Zhuo!

Wang Zhuo no longer had the normal dark expression on his face, but instead showed a sense of relief because currently someone was wiping out the Teng family.

Although he didn't know who was doing this, that didn't affect his mood. He hoped that that person would continue to kill until all of the Teng family was wiped out.

He looked at his wife and felt very complicated. He originally didn't have any feelings for this woman, but due to the pressure from Teng Huayuan and to protect himself, he married her.

But a person isn't made of wood. Although he hated the Teng family, his feelings toward his wife were very complicated.

Chapter 240 – Teng Three

Teng Three didn't look young. His hair was already white and he looked to be about 40 or 50 years old. If one looked closely, they could see that Wang Zhuo's wife looked like him.

He was very handsome. On his flawless face was a pair of eyes that shone like black gems.

Teng Three softly said, "Xiu Xiu, right now, the Teng family is facing a powerful enemy and the ancestor won't come out. This whole thing is too strange. Once you have safely reached Teng Family City, stay there with your younger sister and don't come out."

Teng Xiu Xiu was Teng Three's daughter. The reason Teng Three left the hidden chamber was to guard his daughter on her way to Teng Family City.

Teng Xiu Xiu nodded.

Teng Three hesitated for a bit and said, "If... If I can't escape death this time, then forget about going to Teng Family City to find your little sister. Leave the country of Zhao immediately. Go as far away as you can."

Wang Zhuo listened to all of this silently on the side. Although his expression was calm, he was coldly laughing in his heart.

Teng Three's eyes seemed to be able to see through one's heart as he looked at Wang Zhuo. His expression didn't change, so no one knew if he was happy or angry.

Waves of emotions surged in his heart as he rubbed Teng Xiu Xiu's hair.

He knew that ever since he was forced by the ancestor to separate from his wife all those years ago, he will forever live under the shadow of the ancestor. All of this was because his wife was a mortal and because he was the great great grandson of the ancestor. An important Teng family member couldn't take a mortal as his wife.

Because his descendants must have the qualifications to cultivate.

If he wanted to change things, then he must have power. He must reach a cultivation level that surpasses the ancestor.

Many years later, he succeed in his cultivation and was able to push his two daughters onto the path of cultivation, but his wife's life span was already up. The pain in his heart had never diminished in all these years.

In these years, he focused purely on cultivation. Only by cultivating could he suppress the thoughts of his wife.

To a certain extent, Teng Xiu Xiu, who looked the most like Teng Three's wife, not only was his daughter, but also received all of the

love he had for his wife. That was why he wouldn't let Teng Xiu Xiu receive any kind of harm or let anyone cause her any grievance.

He coldly looked at Wang Zhuo and said, "Wang Zhuo, because of Teng Xiu Xiu, I'll let you live. Now scram! From now on, Teng Xiu Xiu has no relation with you."

Wang Zhuo's eyes lit up. He looked at Teng Three and said, "What a temper!" With that, he jumped back and was about to leave.

After Teng Xiu Xiu heard this, she quickly moved forward and grabbed Wang Zhuo's arm. She turned around, look at her father with watery eyes, and bit her lower lips without a word.

Teng Three's eyes were still cold, but he slowly let out a sigh and turned around. Teng Xiu Xiu's expression right now was just like his wife's. He didn't want to kill Wang Zhuo because he didn't want to cause Teng Xiu Xiu any pain.

"Wang Zhuo, even though the Teng family killed your family, I hope you won't do anything to harm Xiu Xiu. You two... are a cultivation couple, after all. Although your parents can't be with you, your wife will be with you for the rest of your life. Wang Zhuo, know what's best."

Wang Zhuo pondered for a while. He looked at Teng Xiu Xiu with a complex look. If that day were to ever come, even he didn't know what he would do.

Teng Xiu Xiu looked at the two men that were the most important people in her life and said, “Father, Wang Zhuo won’t, he won’t!” At the end, her voice was filled with determination! This woman, even until the end, believed that Wang Zhuo wouldn’t hurt her.

Although Teng Three’s expression was the same, his urge to kill increased greatly. If it was when the Teng family was stable, whether Wang Zhuo lived or died wouldn’t matter, as he was confident that Wang Zhuo wouldn’t act rashly.

But right now, the Teng family was in danger, so it was very different. Teng Three made up his mind. Once they return to Teng Family City, he will find a chance to kill Wang Zhuo.

Because he still had a feeling that if Wang Zhuo didn’t die, Teng Xiu Xiu will still be in danger.

However, he won’t have this opportunity.

A dark cloud suddenly covered the sky. The dark cloud felt like it could fall down at any time.

Teng Three’s gaze suddenly became serious. Without any hesitation, he pointed at his abdomen and coughed out some of his essence blood. At the same time, a point of light flew out of his bag of holding and fused into the essence blood, forming an oval shaped light before him.

Teng Three reached out with his hand and grabbed. Teng Xiu Xiu shouted in surprise as Teng Three threw her into the oval ring of light. Teng Xiu Xiu looked at her father with a look of despair and shouted, “Father!”

When her voice reached him, Teng Three felt that he couldn't be cruel, so he reached out again. This time, he grabbed Wang Zhuo and viciously threw him toward the oval light.

The two disappeared into the oval light.

All of this happened very quickly. The moment the black cloud appeared, Teng Three didn't mind lowering his own cultivation and used a massive amount of essence blood to transport Teng Xiu Xiu and Wang Zhuo away.

After doing all that, he no longer had any regrets. He straightened his body and without a sound, an orange colored flying sword appeared next to him.

This flying sword was built by himself. It was named Dao Yun, because his wife's name contained the word Yun.

Every day, he cleansed the sword with his own spiritual energy. He didn't let anyone touch this sword, not even Teng Huayuan.

He also never used this sword when he fought with others.

The degree of adoration he had for this sword wasn't any lower than what he had for Teng Xiu Xiu, because when this sword was made, his wife left a drop of her blood in it.

It was because of this drop of mortal blood that this sword's power weakened drastically. But Teng Three didn't care, because as long as this sword was here, his wife was present. If the sword was broken, his wife was dead.

At that moment, Teng Three's heart was filled with the urge to battle, because he knew that he would die today.

If he was allowed to choose the way he would die, he would hope to die along with this sword.

He gently touched the flying sword. This was the last time he would cleanse the sword with his spiritual energy. He revealed a determined look and without a word, his sword let out a hum and flew toward the cloud in the sky.

Teng Three quickly jumped up and followed behind the flying sword. He used all of the spiritual energy in his body and moved like a shooting star with the flying sword toward the black cloud.

In the midst of his shooting star-like movement, he could see his wife smiling at him and calling him.

The shooting star flew across the sky, through the black cloud, and landed 100 kilometers away.

All of the black clouds gathered together and formed a shape that looked like Wang Lin. He looked thoughtfully in the direction the shooting star went toward.

The middle aged man charged toward Wang Lin without any fear in his eyes and died to Wang Lin's Ji Realm. It was just that at the moment of his death, Wang Lin felt the feeling of mourning from Teng Three.

Wang Lin pondered for a long time, but he didn't take out his soul even though this person would have made an excellent devil. He didn't think that there would be someone who cared about his loved one so much in the Teng family. However, he still had to die. He shouldn't have been born into the Teng family.

100 kilometers away, Teng Three landed. There were no injuries on his body at all, but he was dead.

In his hand, the sword named Dao Yun shone for the last time and shattered...

Teng Family City.

Teng Huayuan was at the top floor of the Teng family ancestral home as he stared at nine pieces of jade. Five of them were already broken, and just as Teng Huayuan sighed, the jade representing Teng Three split in half.

Teng Huayuan's body shook. His face suddenly started to look a lot older. He slowly touched all of the broken jades and when his hand moved over the jade for Teng Three, his old eyes released tears that had never been released in the past 400 years.

Teng Huayuan whispered, "Hai Er."

Teng Hai was Teng Three's real name.

When someone become a core Teng family member, they would leave a trace of their soul in a special jade. In just two day's time, many of those jades shattered, and each time, Teng Huayuan would feel pain in his heart.

Especially Teng Five. He basically saw Teng Five die before him. Even though they were only 100 feet apart, it felt like they were divided by a chasm that not even Teng Huayuan could traverse.

Teng Five, besides Teng One, was the one that looked the most like Teng Li, so he received a lot of care from Teng Huayuan.

Teng Nine's bitter childhood caused his twisted personality, so he took the extreme path of stealing lives, but shortening his own. Teng Huayuan had prepared several top quality pills for him, but all those pills were now useless.

Teng Eight, Teng Six, and Teng Four all held positions in Teng Huayuan's heart, however, Teng Three was still the most important.

Teng Huayuan had always considered Teng Three to be the disgrace of the Teng family. Born a core disciple, instead of properly cultivating, he went and became obsessed with a mortal woman. Teng Huayuan forcibly split them apart and allowed the ruthless flow of time to kill that woman.

Teng Huayuan knew that Teng Three hated him.

However, this didn't affect how much Teng Huayuan cared for Teng Three. In fact, he felt regretful about splitting the two apart back then. But now, he would never have the chance to tell Teng Three about his regret, because Teng Three was already dead.

Chapter 241 – Wang Zhuo

After Wang Lin's soul devourer soul killed the six Teng family core members, it quickly returned to his body.

Wang Lin opened his eyes and pondered for a while. When he was killing that middle aged man, he saw a figure that shook his heart.

If his eyes hadn't fooled him, then that person was Wang Zhuo.

The woman beside him was the daughter of the middle aged man. There was clearly some relationship between them. Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he put away the restriction flag, bronze mirror, and the devils. Then, he jumped onto the mosquito beast and quickly found the woman that was with Wang Zhuo through his divine sense.

The direction the woman was walking in wasn't toward Teng Family City, but the country's border.

Wang Lin pondered for a while, then chased after her.

Teng Xiu Xiu was filled with sadness. Although she was running away, she couldn't stop the tears from coming out. She didn't know what became of her father, but she had a feeling that was weighing down her heart so heavily that that she could barely breathe.

The complex feelings in Wang Zhuo's heart became even stronger. Although he felt very good when the Teng family members were killed, he was now feeling a deep sense of concern.

Wang Zhuo's body shook. He stop moving and closed his eyes as he recalled his family being killed by the Teng family.

Teng Xiu Xiu saw that Wang Zhuo stopped, so she quickly stopped moving as well. She looked at him while biting her lower lip. Right now, this man, her husband, was the only one she could rely on.

After a while, Wang Zhuo opened his eyes and viciously slapped himself a few times. He wanted to slap himself away. He wanted to remind himself that the Teng family was his enemy and that he didn't have any feelings for Teng Xiu Xiu.

As long as they were from the Teng family, they should die!

Teng Xiu Xiu quickly moved forward to stop Wang Zhuo. Her tears flowed endlessly.

Wang Zhuo steeled his heart. He waved his arm and threw Teng Xiu Xiu to the side. He said, "Leave! From now on, you and I have nothing to do with each other!"

Teng Xiu Xiu looked at Wang Zhuo with despair in her eyes. She didn't even realize that she was biting her lip so hard that she was bleeding. She was overflowing with tears as she tried to grab Wang

Zhuo.

But Wang Zhuo dodged again and coldly said, “You won’t leave? Then I’ll go!” With that, he started to fly toward the opposite direction.

Teng Xiu Xiu stared dumbfoundedly at Wang Zhuo’s back. The despair in her eyes grew even stronger. Her heart felt as if it was being cut by a knife. Her face became red in a sickly way and she coughed out a mouthful of blood. Her face became pale as she tried to steady herself.

The truth was, the moment Wang Zhuo turned around, he could feel his heart tear open, but thinking about the deaths of all of his family members, he forced himself to steel his heart. At this moment, the pain Wang Zhuo was feeling wasn’t any less painful than Teng Xiu Xiu’s.

Teng Xiu Xiu let out a pitiful smile as she softly called to Wang Zhuo. “Don’t go...”

Wang Zhuo’s body shook. He clenched his fist as he suddenly turned to Teng Xiu Xiu and shouted, “Scram!”

With that, he quickly sped up and in the blink of an eye, disappeared without a trace.

Blood leaked from Teng Xiu Xiu’s mouth again as she looked at the direction Wang Zhuo disappeared to. She let out a bitter smile

and confusion filled her eyes.

Although the world was large, she didn't know where to go. Of the two most important men in the world to her, she didn't know if one was dead or alive and the other abandoned her. For a woman, this wasn't any different than the sky collapsing.

Wang Zhuo flew more than 10 kilometers away. His hands were bleeding from clenching his fists so hard. Visions of the deaths of his family members filled his mind, but the sight of Teng Xiu Xiu's sadness and despair slowly replaced them.

After a long time, Wang Zhuo landed on the ground. He kneeled facing the direction of his hometown, viciously kowtowed, and said, "Father, mother, your son is... unfilial!"

After he finished speaking, he closed his eyes and two streams of tears flowed down his cheeks. Then, he got up and quickly went to chase after Teng Xiu Xiu.

The moment he turned, he felt like he could see his family members, especially his parents, stare at him with painful gazes. They were all pointing at him and calling him a traitor, calling him the bastard son of the Wang family.

Wang Zhuo's heart had been torn into two as he chased after Teng Xiu Xiu. Soon, he saw the confused Teng Xiu Xiu flying. She seemed to notice and turned around, revealing a gentle smile.

But the moment the two met, a powerful kill intent rushed toward their direction. They saw a youth with white hair that flowed with the wind riding a giant mosquito beast flying toward them.

Behind him were countless bodies of the Teng family. The intense smell of blood followed afterwards.

Teng Xiu Xiu's face became pale. She subconsciously hid behind Wang Zhuo, her body shaking.

Wang Zhuo stared at the white haired youth. His eyes revealed a look of disbelief.

“You... you are Wang Lin!!”

“Wang Zhuo.”

Wang Lin jumped off the mosquito beast. He landed before Wang Zhuo and looked at the woman behind him.

Wang Zhuo subconsciously hid Teng Xiu Xiu and looked at Wang Lin with a complex look. After a long time, he slowly said, “I should have already guessed that only you would have the power to get revenge for our family.”

Wang Lin pondered for a while and softly said, “Wang Zhuo, I’m sorry.”

Wang Zhuo let out a bitter smile and said, “If you had said that to me back then, I wouldn’t have forgiven you, but right now, we only have one enemy, and that is Teng Huayuan.”

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold as he slowly said, “Teng Huayuan won’t be able to run away, the entire Teng family won’t be able to run away!”

Teng Xiu Xiu’s body shook. Although she was terrified, she still asked, “My... my father he...”

“Shut up!” Wang Zhuo stopped Teng Xiu Xiu from speaking. He calmed himself and said to Wang Lin, “She is your sister-in-law...”

Before Wang Zhuo could finish speaking, Wang Lin blandly said, “Your father shouldn’t have been named Teng.”

Teng Xiu Xiu’s body shook. The gaze she directed at Wang Lin contained deep hatred.

The moment Wang Zhuo heard those words, he knew that Wang Lin already knew about Teng Xiu Xiu’s identity. The complex feelings in his heart became even stronger.

Wang Lin pondered for a while. He looked at the horizon and asked, “Is Wang Hao still at the Xuan Dao Sect?”

Wang Zhuo shook his head and bitterly said, “He didn’t manage to form his core...he is already...dead.”

Wang Lin closed his eyes. He let out a sigh and said, “You and her should leave Zhao.” With that, he didn’t even look back and jumped onto the mosquito beast.

Wang Zhuo’s series of actions had clearly expressed that he didn’t want Teng Xiu Xiu to die.

Wang Zhuo looked at Wang Lin’s figure. His feelings became even more complicated. The death of his family and parents flashed before his eyes. All of them stared at him, calling him a traitor of the Wang family!

Wang Zhuo let out a bitter smile as he turned around to look at Teng Xiu Xiu. His heart sank as he saw a very deep, hidden feeling of hatred in her eyes.

Wang Zhou pondered for a bit. His eyes became soft as he gently said, “Xiu Xiu, let us go.” With that, his right hand gently touched her hair.

Teng Xiu Xiu was startled and then started to cry again. For all the time they had been together, this was the first time Wang Zhuo called her Xiu Xiu.

However, her smile at the next moment froze, because Wang Zhuo’s hand was on her Tian Lin. With a surge of his spiritual

energy, he ended his wife's life.

Teng Xiu Xiu died without any pain. She died in the arms of her lover...

Holding the corpse of his wife, Wang Zhuo's eyes were filled with sorrow. He looked at the direction Wang Lin disappeared toward and said, "Wang Lin, I won't become a traitor of the Wang family and I won't allow a shred of the Teng family bloodline to remain."

With that, he kneeled toward the direction of his home down and kowtowed a few times. He hit his forehead with his palm, ending all of the life in his body. Blood leaked from his mouth as he fell to the ground looking at his wife.

"Xiu Xiu, don't be scared, I'll accompany you..."

Wang Lin was standing on the mosquito beast as his body suddenly quivered. He could clearly feel the light representing Wang Zhuo in his divine sense disappear. He pondered for a bit, then his body disappeared from the top of the mosquito beast.

When he appeared, he was standing next to Wang Zhuo's body. Wang Lin looked at Wang Zhuo's body with a complex feeling in his heart. He understood that Wang Zhuo was torn between his family and lover, and in the end could only kill his lover with his own hands to end the guilt toward his family.

At the same time, after his wife died, he killed himself to fulfill

his love for his wife.

Wang Lin pondered for a while, then pointed his finger at Wang Zhuo's brow. Gradually, a weak soul fire that could be extinguished at any time appeared in Wang Lin's hand.

He let out a sigh and disappeared from the spot.

In the northeastern part of the capital city, there was a large house that belonged to the Wang family. A white haired youth appeared inside the Wang family household. The youth walked through the house as if he was transparent. None of the servants seemed to notice him.

After the white haired youth walked inside the house for a while, he stopped before a building. Inside sat a woman whose stomach had a bulge. She was clearly pregnant.

The youth looked for a while, then took out a ball of white light. He let out a sigh as he threw out the white light. The white light entered the woman's stomach.

The not completely formed baby that hadn't produced its own soul yet gradually fused with the white light.

"This person will step into the cultivation world in the future. Maybe we will have another chance to meet in the future," the youth muttered to himself as he left.

Chapter 242 – Punnan Zi

Heng Yue mountain range, Xuan Dao Sect.

The back mountain, where Wang Lin trained before, was dotted with countless man made caves. At the top of the mountain was the only natural cave on the mountain and Punnan Zi was cultivating inside it.

His appearance hadn't changed a bit in the past 400 years.

Dripping sounds echoed inside the cave as water dripped from the ceiling.

For a long time, a strange light shone from Punnan Zi's face that changed back and forth. Gradually, he opened his eyes. They shined as if they contained stars.

Punnan Zi raised his right hand and formed a seal, His expression remained neutral. Then, he waved his right hand forward and the stone before him suddenly began to shine.

Soon, ten points of light appeared on the rock wall.

However, the moment the ten points of light appeared, six of them immediately dimmed, then disappeared.

Punnan Zi's face slightly twitched and his expression slightly

darkened. The air around him suddenly slowed down and soon, even water stopped dripping from the ceiling.

If any Spirit Severing cultivators were around, their eyes would light up, because affecting the fluctuations of the surrounding spiritual energy to use certain techniques was something only spirit severing cultivators could do.

Punnan Zi was at the edge of the Spirit Severing stage. To him, it was not far away at all. The only thing that separated him from the Spirit Severing stage was a paper thin barrier and all he needed to do was find the right place to poke through.

Punnan Zi stared at the points of lights on the wall. After a long time, he sighed and said, “Teng Huayuan, who did you offend to bring such disaster upon yourself?”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that Lord Shi specifically wanted to use the Teng family as an experiment, this old man really wouldn’t want to deal with any of your Teng family affairs!” Punnan Zi’s face became gloomy. Even he didn’t know what it was about the Teng family that made Lord Shi pick them.

If it wasn’t so, then with just the Teng family’s resources, there was no way they would suddenly gain nine Nascent Soul cultivators and Teng Huayuan wouldn’t suddenly become almost as strong as Punnan Zi in merely 400 years.

He pondered a little, then stood up, waved his sleeves, and disappeared from the spot.

When he reappeared, he was already at the peak of the Heng Yue mountain range. Punnan Zi got down on one knee, stared at the sky, and formed many different seals with his hand. As the seals formed, more and more clouds appeared and an invisible pressure slowly built up in the sky.

Punnan Zi then waved his hand and said, “I, Punnan Zi, from a lower cultivation country, would like to borrow a magic treasure.”

The moment he said those words, two beams of light, red and green, shot out from the Heng Yue mountain range. The lights became more and more intense and all of the spiritual energy in Zhao started to gather at the Heng Yue mountain range. The two lights landed next to Punnan Zi. They soon dimmed and revealed their true form.

Their true form was two magic discs. On the magic disk were 4 blades that emitted a cold light. There were even rifts in space around them.

It can easily be said that this wasn't a Nascent Soul level magic treasure and was made by someone Spirit Severing or higher.

Punnan Zi respectfully kowtowed a few times before finally imprinting them with his divine sense and carefully placing them in his bag of holding. Only then did he finally relax. He started to emit a powerful killing intent and muttered, “Teng Huayuan, this is the last time I'll help you. If within 100 years the Teng family still doesn't have a Spirit Severing cultivator, don't blame me for

being ruthless toward the Teng family!”

With that, he disappeared without a trace.

The moment the spirit energy surged, Wang Li noticed it. Although his expression didn't change, his heart sunk. However, he let out a cold snort and charged toward the direction of the last core Teng family member.

At the border of the country of Zhao was a very mysterious space. Every time a mortal brought this place up, it would cause fear. Even cultivators are extremely nervous about this place.

It was a huge pit of black mud.

This was a pit filled with black mud that emitted a smell that stung the nose. No one aside from a few people knew exactly how deep this mud pit really was.

Every 100 years, this mud pit would explode, and every explosion was a shocking sight.

Most of the time, this was a prohibited place. No matter whether it was mortals, cultivators, or beasts, when they got within certain range of the mud pit, they would be pulled in by a powerful suction force and be buried alive.

After a long time, a black fog quietly appeared and covered the whole area.

This was considered the most dangerous place in Zhao in the past 400 years, Black Mud Pit.

In the deepest part of this Black Mud Pit was a coffin made of black crystals. This black crystal coffin wasn't covered by black mud. It could be said that there was a thick layer of white bones between the coffin and the black mud.

Among these bones were the bones of humans and beasts. These bones belonged to the people that were sucked in over the past 400 years.

This place was where the person Teng Eight feared the most cultivated. This was Teng One's cultivating area.

Teng One was a legend in the Teng family.

This person wasn't a descent of Teng Huayuan. To be exact, he was a younger brother of Teng Huayuan.

He was the only core Teng family member that no one dared to challenge and the only person that held the name Teng One for the past 400 years.

When Wang Lin got within 1000 kilometers of the mud pit, he noticed what was special about this place. After pondering a little, he decided not to let the mosquito beast continue and flew onward by himself.

Almost the moment Wang Lin entered the 1000 kilometer range of the mud pit, a withered hand reached out from the coffin. Slowly, a skeleton-like man sat up.

This person's whole body was black and there were no muscles in his body at all. On his head were only a few patches of hair. The whole person looked very terrifying.

In his eyes, a ghostly light gradually lit up. He then slowly raised his head.

At the moment, Wang Lin was above the Black Mud Pit. His expression was more serious than it had been before and his restriction flag was already out and floating next to him. He looked at the mud pit. Without any hesitation, his eyes glowed red and a series of Ji Realm red lightning bolts shot into the black mud.

Deep inside the mud pit, the ghostly light in the eyes of the man in the coffin shined brightly as he watched the series of red lightning bolts land. The man raised his bony hand and touched one of the red lightning bolts.

Suddenly, with a loud bang, the red lightning disappeared without a trace and cracks appeared on the man's finger.

The man licked his lips. In the ghostly light in his eyes, a powerful urge to fight appeared. He slowly stood up. At that moment, more red lightning bolts landed, but were blocked by his finger.

Eventually, all of the red lightning bolts were blocked, but his entire right arm was filled with cracks. He looked at his arm and shook it. It instantly turned to dust.

He didn't seem to care at all. His body emitted a powerful will to fight. He let out a smile as he charged upwards.

Wang Lin's face was very ugly. He could clearly feel that just now, the red lightning formed by the Ji Realm was blocked at the cost of only an arm.

Something like this has never happened before. Wang Lin could confirm that this person's cultivation level was not Spirit Severing yet, but he could block the attack of the Ji Realm.

The moment the man started to dash upward, Wang Lin surrounded the area with the restriction flag without any hesitation. Then, his hand formed a seal and 90 restrictions turned into the shape of dragons and charged toward the mud pit.

The skinny man revealed a dumbfounded expression toward the restrictions. He didn't dodge at all and allowed the restrictions to hit his body.

Suddenly, countless cracks appeared all over his body. After the last restriction landed, although his body was covered in cracks, he wasn't even slowed down at all.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy as he quickly backed up. His hand formed a seal and pointed to the sky as 90 more restriction flew out.

The skinny man looked at the cracks on his body, then at Wang Lin. He licked his lips as he suddenly disappeared from the spot.

Without any hesitation, Wang Lin dodged to the side and, with a ripping sound, the edge of Wang Lin's clothes were torn. Right where Wang Lin was before, the skinny man appeared, holding a piece of Wang Lin's clothes. His eyes were filled with fighting spirit.

Wang Lin's scalp tingled as he stared at the skinny man. If he was a breath slower, he would have been hit by the skinny man.

His eyes darkened as the restrictions descended once more and charged toward the skinny man.

The skinny man once again revealed a dumbfounded expression. He didn't dodge. He simply let the restrictions hit him, causing more cracks to appear on his body.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Before all of the restrictions landed, he spent even more spiritual energy to summon more restrictions to attack. At the same time, his body never stopped as he constantly moved around. While he was controlling the restrictions, countless Ji Realm red lightning bolts were shot out.

That skinny man still didn't move. Only when the Ji Realm lightning was about to land would he raise his left hand to block. Gradually, more and more cracks appeared on his body and his left arm started to turn to dust.

This was a very strange battle. Wang Lin's battle experience can be said to be very rich, but he has never experience a battle this strange.

Chapter 243 – Teng One

Teng One didn't dodge or block. He just allowed attacks to hit him. However, not even Wang Lin could last long while using all these powerful attacks, especially the Ji Realm, which damaged his own Nascent Soul every time he used it.

Wang Lin's body disappeared and reappeared 100 meters away. He took out a jade bottle and dumped all of its contents into his mouth to recover his spiritual energy.

But at the same time, the skinny man raised his head and moved once again.

Wang Lin's sense of danger rang in his head as he quickly dodged to the side. Once again, he barely got out of the way as the skinny man reappeared and attacked.

His forehead was filled with sweat as he quickly digested the pills he had just consumed to recover the spiritual energy in his body. He slapped his bag of holding and took out the ancient sword sheath. He then took out a flying sword and pushed it into the sword sheath.

Suddenly, the sword energy rushed out from the sword sheath, forming a giant sword, which landed on Teng One.

The skinny man became dumbfounded again as he allowed the sword energy to crash into his body. His body finally wasn't able to withstand all the damage and began to collapse.

But just as his whole body was about to collapse, he suddenly seemed to have realized something. He struggled to make his almost collapsed left hand form a seal and said a word that sounded like bones rubbing together. “Condense!”

Suddenly, the body that was about to collapse shined gold and returned to perfect condition.

Wang Lin took a deep breath as he stared at the person, unable to say a word.

The skinny man’s eyes lit up as he stared at Wang Lin with a powerful urge to battle. His hand formed a fist and turned into a blur as he punched toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he immediately backed up. But he quickly found that all of the surrounding spiritual power seemed to have been sucked away by a mysterious power. It even seemed to create an imprisoning power. Wang Lin soon felt his speed decrease drastically under this power.

At that moment, Wang Lin’s heart quickly calmed down. He hurriedly took out the bronze mirror and pointed it at Teng One, but the green light released by the bronze mirror had no effect on him. Teng One’s fist hit the bronze mirror. The mirror cracked and released flashes of light.

Thanks to that light, the imprisonment surrounding him weakened and he quickly moved out of the area. At the same time,

his heart ached as he shouted, “Explode!”

A large number of cracks suddenly appeared on the Ancient Bronze Mirror, and then it exploded.

This explosion created a huge gust of wind that swept across the area. After the gust of wind passed, Teng One coughed out a mouthful of golden blood. The moment the blood came out of his mouth, his body looked a lot weaker. He had a panicked expression on his face as he chased after the blood, trying to swallow it.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He didn’t hesitate in the slightest as he charged forward instead of backing up. There was something strange about that blood.

When Teng One saw Wang Lin rushing over, he flew even faster and reached out his hands. Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he reached out as well. Under the force of both sides, the golden blood split into two halves, each half floating toward one of them.

After Teng One got hold of the golden blood, he quickly swallowed it. Then, he stared at Wang Lin and quickly charged at him.

Wang Lin grabbed the golden blood and ran off without a word.

The two flew very quickly, one after the other. Wang Lin didn’t run in a straight line, but circled the area around the mud pit. He had always felt that Teng One was very strange. When he saw the

golden blood, he finally realized something.

Although he didn't know what this golden blood was, the memories of the Ancient God had something similar.

In truth, this golden blood wasn't anything special. It was just similar to the blood of an Ancient God, or more accurately, it contained a bit of the blood of an Ancient God.

Aside from the time he reformed his body, none of Teng One's attacks released any spiritual energy fluctuations at all. His attacks were purely physical.

This method no longer belonged to a cultivator. This person was like a puppet that only knew how to use brute force.

Teng One was also filled with confusion when it came to Wang Lin's techniques, but under this confusion, there seemed to be a hint of understanding. This person must have cultivated a very strange technique and became like this under the influence of that technique.

There were simply too many cultivation methods in the cultivation world for Wang Lin to know them all, but what he guessed was very accurate. The method Teng One cultivated was very similar to the way the Ancient Gods trained their bodies.

This method didn't belong to Zhao, but to the messenger in Heaven's Tower.

After cultivating this method, one's divine sense and soul fuse with the body, which was why Wang Lin's Ji Realm lost its 1 hit kill ability.

Wang Lin stared at the golden blood in his hand as his eyes lit up. This person's cultivation method wasn't that of a puppet, but an imitation of the Ancient Gods'.

A cold light flashed across Wang Lin's eyes as he slapped his bag of holding and summoned a dark mist. The dark mist turned into two puppets. These were two of the Nascent Soul puppets he got from old man Ji Mo.

Wang Lin flicked his right finger and two drops of blood landed on the puppets. Suddenly, the puppets' eyes glowed red as they charged toward Teng One.

The puppets attacked with their hands and feet, trying to stop Teng One.

Teng One's eyes emitted a ghostly light. He formed a fist and punched one of the puppets. The puppet shook and shattered into pieces.

Although his companion was killed, the remaining puppet was unafraid as it continued to attack.

Wang Lin took this chance and suddenly stopped. He threw the

golden blood into the air. His hand formed a complex seal as he chanted in a complex language.

At that moment, even the most educated man would have trouble understanding what Wang Lin was saying, because Wang Lin was speaking in the language of the Ancient Gods to use a technique.

In truth, Wang Lin had a lot of techniques that belonged to the Ancient Gods in his memories, but without the inheritance of power, it was impossible for him to use any of them.

The technique he was using now was one of the few that didn't require the inheritance of power. It only required some blood of the Ancient God. After Wang Lin saw the blood, he made the decision to use this technique.

As Wang Lin's chant continued, the golden blood began to boil and emit white gas. As more and more white gas escaped, the golden blood condensed into a strange symbol.

The moment the symbol appeared, the sky darkened and all of the clouds disappeared as a beam of golden light descended. As the golden light descended, a huge figure composed purely of spiritual energy appeared.

This figure was simply large, its head reaching into the sky. As its body solidified, it used a massive amount of spiritual energy from the spirit veins within Zhao. From that day on, 3/5th of the spirit veins became useless.

Large amounts of spiritual energy gathered.

The remaining 2/5th of the spirit veins gradually lost spiritual energy as well, but the amount of blood used was simply too small, so the giant wasn't able to take physical form and only remained in an illusionary state.

Wang Lin's forehead was filled with sweat. Using this technique proved to be a huge burden on his body as the purple star on his forehead rapidly flickered. At the same time, Wang Lin struggled to point his right hand at Teng One, who saw that something was wrong and escaped.

Suddenly, the figure nodded and swung his hand toward Teng One, who was running away. The giant hand hit Teng One. Without any time to react, Teng One mysteriously disappeared.

In Wang Lin's divine sense, the light representing Teng One dimmed.

Shortly after, a drop of golden blood appeared where Teng One disappeared. Wang Lin reached out and the drop of blood flew toward him.

At the same time, that giant figure bowed toward Wang Lin, walked into the sunset, and disappeared. The strange symbol formed by the golden blood also disappeared.

At that moment, all of the Nascent Soul cultivators in Zhao

noticed this disturbance.

Punnan Zi, who was currently flying, suddenly stopped and his expression changed greatly. He quickly spread out his divine sense to check.

At the same time, at Heaven's Tower in the center of Zhao, a fat man opened his eyes mid cultivation as he stared at Wang Lin's direction with a look of disbelief.

"This... this is the Giant Demon clan's Heaven Opening Technique!!"

As for Wang Lin, he carefully put the drop of golden blood into his bag of holding and immediately sat down cross legged. He took out bottles of jade and emptied them into his mouth as he quickly activated the Ancient God's tactic to digest them. The remaining puppet stood there, confused, next to Wang Lin, but if anything were to come close, it would attack.

After one day, Wang Lin opened his eyes and took a deep breath. If it wasn't for the fact that he had all of those pills, then after using the Ancient God's technique, it would take him at least half a month to recover.

He stood up, looked at the puppet, and saw that it had taken some damage. According to the jade, the puppet would be able to repair itself, so Wang Lin made a seal and pressed it on the puppet's forehead and it turned into smoke, which returned to Wang Lin's bag of holding. Wang Lin looked toward where Teng

One died with a complex look. The Teng family was far more powerful than he had thought. If he couldn't successfully use the Ancient God's technique according to his original plan, then he would have to use his final resort.

The divine retribution lightning was something he really didn't want to use because if he used it now, then there was a high chance that his revenge would be stopped short.

This sliver of divine retribution lightning was something Wang Lin had prepared to deal with the messenger inside Heaven's Tower.

Chapter 244 – Exterminating Teng (1)

Not only didn't Wang Lin have to use the divine retribution lightning, he gained a drop of the Ancient God's blood. Although this drop of blood wasn't very pure and would disappear after one use, it was still enough to save his life once.

Wang Lin waved his hand and the restriction flag returned to him. He looked at the flag and decided that once the matter with the Teng family is over, he will have to find a place that can withstand the divine retribution lightning and place the last restriction on the flag. Then, it will reach the first level of completion and its power will increase greatly. It will no longer be like today, where it had almost no effect on the enemy.

This was the first time that Wang Lin felt like he simply had too few magic treasures.

The explosion of the bronze mirror made him lose another of what little magic treasures he had.

At this point, the only magic treasure he really used was the restriction flag and that sword sheath. As for the flying sword, it was now too weak and needed to be refined again.

Beyond these three, there were a few others, but they only would be effective in certain circumstances, such as the beast trap that would only be useful when going against powerful beasts.

And there was also that mysterious scroll. Although Wang Lin

had not used it yet, he could feel a sensation from the scroll every time he took it out. He felt like there was a powerful life form inside it and that he should not casually open the it.

Of course, he still had other magic treasures, but they were too weak.

Wang Lin pondered for a little, then took out three bags of holding. The sense of danger from the lack of magic treasures made it so that he couldn't help but take a look at these three bags.

Through this battle, Wang Lin realized that the Ji Realm wasn't invincible. There were things in this world that could resist or even counter it. Of course, if he could cultivate the Ji Realm to its peak, then it was not an issue, but cultivating the Ji Realm was simply too hard.

As a result, magic treasures became very important. He didn't want to place all of his hope on his Ji Realm, because if his Ji Realm ever becomes ineffective, then all will be for nothing.

Staring at the three bags of holding, Wang Lin took a deep breath. He waved the restriction flag and it surrounded the area in black smoke. Then, he pointed at his brow and the two devils came out to guard him.

After hesitating a bit, he didn't call out the puppet. The puppet had suffered damaged in the battle with Teng One and was no longer fit to guard.

After doing all that, Wang Lin became serious and picked up a bag of holding. This bag of holding belonged to Ancient Emperor.

The word “Lan” was embroidered on the bag.

Wang Lin pondered a little, then the spiritual energy in his body surged. The avatar that was acting as his Nascent Soul opened its eyes and slivers of spiritual pressure emitted from his body as his right hand slowly moved toward the bag.

The moment his hand touched the bag, a powerful force resisted him. His heart sank as he realized that Ancient Emperor wasn't dead.

He took a deep breath and pressed his hand on the bag. With each press, a sliver of Ancient Emperor's divine sense was removed, but it is very slow and at the same time, the backlash Wang Lin felt increased.

After half an hour, Wang Lin's forehead was filled with sweat. He took a deep breath and took out a few pills to help stabilize his body. He clenched his teeth, activated his Ji Realm in his right hand, and pressed it on the bag along with his spiritual energy.

This time, the speed increased greatly, but Wang Lin's spiritual energy consumption increased too. After he consumed several bottles of pills, a white light suddenly peered out from the bag of holding and dissipated.

Wang Lin relaxed and revealed an excited expression. He quickly scanned the bag with his divine sense, but he soon revealed a weird expression.

There were very few things inside the Ancient Emperor's bag of holding. Aside from two top quality spirit stones, there was only an ancient sword sheath.

Wang Lin took out the sword sheath. He looked at the sword sheath for a long time, then his brow tightened. This sword sheath looked exactly like the one he had, only the symbol was different.

After hesitating for a bit, Wang Lin took out his own sword sheath. Just as he was about to compare the two sword sheaths, the symbol on both sheaths began to glow.

After a long time, the light slowly disappeared. Wang Lin stared at the sword sheaths. In his heart, he felt that there was some secret about the sword sheaths.

He looking at them for a while, then put away the two sword sheaths. He then slapped Ancient Emperor's bag of holding and it turned into dust.

Wang Lin sighed. After putting so much effort into opening up the bag of holding to only receive this strange thing, he wasn't sure if he should rejoice or feel helpless.

He hesitated for a while and looked at the other two bags of

holding. One of them belonged to the mysterious mummy in the battle temple of Hou Fen.

The other contained more than ten magic treasures. These belonged to those ancient cultivators from the land of the ancient gods. However, they were too powerful. Wang Lin tried all he could and he only managed to take control of the bronze mirror.

However, the bronze mirror didn't seem that powerful, which confused him.

He picked up this bag of holding and scanned it with his divine sense. The protective barrier on these magic treasures were still active and they were not something Wang Lin could break through.

Wang Lin felt like he was looking at a mountain of treasures, but he couldn't get them no matter what.

After letting out a sigh, Wang Lin took out a bag of holding and scanned it with his divine sense. He felt a resistance, so Wang Lin clenched his teeth and used all of his spiritual energy and Ji Realm to wipe the divine sense off the bag.

But the moment his spiritual energy touched the bag, his body shook and he felt his own consciousness move far away. He saw a familiar area before him as an evil looking young man flew at a speed that Wang Lin couldn't believe was possible.

The youth suddenly stopped. He raised his head and his eyes turned cold as he said, “You won’t be able to run away!”

Wang Lin’s thoughts turned into a mess. He hesitated for a bit and his eyes turned cold. Although he couldn’t see through the youth’s cultivation level, based on that speed, the evil looking youth’s cultivation level was far above his.

Wang Lin especially noticed that the land the youth was flying over was the Sea of Devils. Clearly, the evil looking youth was that mummy in Hou Fen. Since Wang Lin took his bag of holding, he was here to get it back.

If the person didn’t reveal killing intent, then Wang Lin wouldn’t mind giving back the bag of holding. However, since that person released a powerful killing intent, that meant that even if Wang Lin gave back the bag of holding, he wouldn’t be forgiven.

As a result, Wang Lin’s heart couldn’t help but sink. He hesitated for a while and immediately increased the power of his spiritual energy and Ji Realm to wipe away the divine sense.

Time slowly passed. Although the divine sense on the bag of holding slowly disappeared, at this speed, it would take a few hundred years to completely remove it.

Wang Lin pondered for a while. His eyes lit up as he came up with an idea, but it was not the time to put that plan to action yet. He knew that he was short on time and immediately stood up. He looked toward the direction of Teng Family City as his eyes grew

cold. He muttered, “Teng Huayuan, I’m coming!”

In these past few days, almost every one of the Teng family members had arrived at Teng Family City. They thought that it was the only safe place.

Teng Huayuan looked at all of his Teng family members gathered here and became even more gloomy. He knew that Wang Lin must already be on the way here.

The entire Teng Family City was in a state of panic. After the Teng family members entered Teng Family City, they immediately found the reason why the Teng ancestor hadn’t gone out to kill that person.

It was not that he didn’t want to leave, but the area 10,000 kilometers around the Teng family city was surrounded by a restriction that allowed people to enter, but not leave.

As a result, panic spread throughout the city. At the same time, rumors of the mysterious killer spread through the Teng family.

Almost every one of the Teng family members were speculating about what kind of grudge this mysterious person had with the Teng family that made him want to exterminate the entire family.

Various versions of the story spread between the Teng family members. There were even some versions that were very close to the truth.

Although Teng Huayuan tried to stop the rumors, under this state of panic, it was not something that people could stop. Gradually, the fear among the Teng family became even worse.

This sunny and cloudless day was the 9th day after the killing of the Teng family began.

In the entire country of Zhao, any location that had been occupied by Teng family members had no more Teng family members. They had all either been killed or had fled to Teng Family City.

This was the day that the Teng family will be wiped out. Even hundreds of years from now, when people of Zhao talk about this day, they will shiver.

This day was the day that the entire balance of power in Zhao changed. It was also the day that a river of blood flowed in Zhao.

On this day, the blood from Teng Family City was enough to cover the earth.

Also, this day was also the day that everyone in Zhao heard the name “Wang Lin,” the white haired cultivator that caused everyone’s hearts to turn cold.

At the same time, it was also when Wang Lin’s name replaced Punnan Zi’s as the number one cultivator in Zhao and when the

older generation fell.

Early morning, tens of thousands of kilometers from Teng Family City, Wang Lin was flying on the mosquito beast. Although the bodies behind him had started to rot, under the effect of his technique, the heads remained in perfect condition.

This was because Wang Lin had made the promise to build a tower out of the Teng family members' heads.

Chapter 245 – Exterminating Teng (2)

Wang Lin wasn't very fast. He looked toward Teng Family City with eyes filled with killing intent and regret. 400 years ago, he was forced by Teng Huayuan to self destruct and nearly died.

On this day, 400 years later, he has returned with a monstrous killing intent.

He had waited 400 years for this day.

Wang Lin jumped down from the mosquito beast 10,000 kilometers from Teng Family City. He coldly looked at Teng Family City. Then, he slowly took the dragon banner and laid each body on the ground.

If it was a full body, he would cut the head off. He did this quickly. His actions were clean and merciless.

Gradually, a number of heads piled up before him. They all had various expressions, but the one thing in common was the unwillingness and fear on each face.

As the heads piled up, the hatred in the air grew. Cold wind started to blow and even the sky seemed to have darkened a bit.

A large tower made out of human heads gradually grew. This was a tower made out of only Teng family members' heads. Anyone who saw this would shiver.

Wang Lin put the last head at the top of the tower. He waved his hand and the tower followed behind him as he slowly walked into the restriction that covered the 10,000 kilometer radius of Teng Family City.

“Teng Huayuan, I, Wang Lin, am here. Today, no one will be left alive! I won’t stop until I die!” A voice filled with hate transmitted toward Teng Family City.

Before that moment, the Teng family had a never before been in silence, but the silence was soon replaced by screams of fear.

At almost the exact same time, some of the experts of the Teng family noticed the giant tower made of heads.

Gradually, more and more people saw the tower and the fear instantly spread.

Teng Huayaun stood on top of the inner wall with a gloomy face. At his side were four people. These were the last four remaining Nascent Soul cultivators of the Teng family.

The four disappeared under the order of Teng Huayuan. When they reappeared, they were already 1000 feet away from Wang Lin. They quickly took out their magic treasures and used them against Wang Lin.

How could Wang Lin’s vengeance be stopped by just the four of

them? Although Wang Lin looked calm, there was a sliver of madness in his heart. Today, he will vent these past 400 years of anger. Today, will become a madman, a bloodthirsty madman!

Almost without any hesitation, the moment the four Nascent Soul cultivators appeared, Wang Lin's Ji Realm moved. Thanks to a series of red lightning bolts, the four Nascent Soul cultivators let out miserable screams before they could even use their magic treasures. The Ji Realm formed a cage and trapped the four Nascent Soul cultivators.

At the same time, Wang Lin rushed into the cage. His hand moved like a knife and cut off that person's head. He then kicked the head toward the tower.

The tower of heads gained another head.

Blood spouted out like a fountain and spread all over the ground.

Wang Lin suddenly turned. A flying sword had appeared in his hand. The attack of the flying sword made another head fall to the ground.

The tower of heads gained another head.

This all happened very quickly. In almost an instant, two of the four had died. The other two were trapped inside the cage, unable to resist. Filled with intense hatred, Wang Lin shouted, "Kill!" The Ji Realm cage closed in and cut through the remaining two

Nascent Soul cultivators.

Blood rained down along with chunks of meat.

However, under Wang Lin's control, their heads remained intact.

The tower of heads gained another two heads.

After killing the four people, Wang Lin stood straight up as he looked toward Teng Huayuan with a cruel smile.

When he saw that smile, Teng Huayuan's heart became very cold. Four Nascent Soul cultivators were so easily killed. What level of cultivation had this Wang Lin reached?

Teng Huayuan's scalp tingled. His previous assumption was incorrect. The restriction around the city wasn't set by someone else, but by this fiend.

"Teng Huayuan, I'm here!" Wang Lin's eyes were filled with hatred, but his actions were very calm. He even smiled.

As he was speaking, his right hand reached out and turned into a giant hand. He swept the hand across the city and grabbed more than a dozen people while they screamed in fear. Among these people were males and female, cultivators and mortals.

The moment Wang Lin's words came out, he squeezed with his

hand and all of their bodies exploded, leaving only their heads intact. Blood dripped all over Teng Family City. One drop even landed on Teng Huayaun's face, causing him to tremble.

The tower of heads gained another 19 heads.

“Wang Lin!” A huge killing intent emitted from Teng Huayuan. He waved his hand. Suddenly, a golden flag appeared in his grasp. With a swing, the flag released a gas. The gas turned into a giant skull. The skull let out a roar and charged toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression remained calm as he slapped his bag of holding and took out a soul flag. He shook the flag and thousands of screaming souls floated out.

“Teng Huayuan, back then, you threatened me with the souls of my family. Today, I will repay you in the same way. You can devour as many of them as you like. It will be a great loss, but I won't be heartbroken over it.” Wang Lin's voice was dull, but as he was speaking, he waved his right hand and over 100 Teng family members floated into the air.

No matter how much they struggled, it was futile. This time, Teng Huayuan let out a roar as he waved his hand and a strange gust of wind flew out, trying to cut off Wang Lin's technique.

Wang Lin sneered. His Ji Realm shot out. The moment it hit, the strange wind dissipated.

Wang Lin clenched his right hand and over 100 people exploded. Blood rained from the sky.

This time, none of the Teng family members were able to withstand this kind of tension. No one knew who did it first, but everyone scattered on their flying swords in all directions.

Wang Lin let out a cruel smile. He pointed his finger into the air and the thousands of souls of the Teng family charged toward the escaping Teng family members to devour them.

Teng Huayuan's body moved. He clenched his teeth and waved his flag. The golden skull turned into over 1000 skulls and charged toward those souls.

Teng Huayuan's heart was bleeding. This was no different than killing his family members himself.

Wang Lin's body disappeared and reappeared next to an escaping Teng family member. This was a youth. He was only at the 3rd layer of Qi Condensation. Only 3 days ago, he felt proud to be named Teng, but now, he only wished he had nothing to do with the Teng family.

However, he never had a chance. The last thing he saw was the white haired youth that struck fear into his heart. A cold hand reached out to his neck and snapped it.

After killing one person, Wang Lin disappeared and reappeared

next to another Teng family member. Although this person was a very enchanting girl, to Wang Lin, she was only a dead person. Wang Lin wouldn't show any mercy just because she was a girl, because the Teng family couldn't live in same world as the Wang family!

After crushing her neck, Wang Lin disappeared again.

Teng Huayuan let out a roar and charged forward. However, he was a bit slower than Wang Lin, so every time he tried to intercept Wang Lin, he only saw the Teng family losing another member.

This situation of watching your family members die one by one while being unable to do anything was about to drive Teng Huayuan mad. At that moment, he suddenly saw Wang Lin appear next to a young boy. This was the 7th generation grandson who he personally saw growing up.

“NO!!!” Teng Huayuan's eyes were red and he charged forward.

Wang Lin coldly looked at Teng Huayuan, who was charging over, as he pressed his hand on the boy's forehead. The boy looked at Wang Lin with hatred as Wang Lin sent spiritual energy into his hand, causing the boy to explode into a bloody mess.

“In your next life, don't be named Teng!” After Wang Lin was finished killing, he disappeared again.

Teng Huayuan stared dumbfoundedly at the bloody mess that

was his grandson. Then, he let out a painful roar. “Wang Lin!”

Wang Lin’s body reappeared 1000 feet away. He said, “Does it hurt? Back then, when you killed my family, my heart also hurt.” With that, he randomly slapped the air with his right hand and a Teng family member who was running away in panic turned into mush.

Teng Huayuan ferociously roared, “I killed your entire family because you killed my grandson, Teng Li!”

“Nonsense. Is only your Teng family allowed kill people? Can’t others resist?” Wang Lin let out a cold laugh. He slapped his bag of holding and more than ten flying swords came out. Once again, dozens more died before Teng Huayuan.

Teng Huayuan clenched his fist. He waved the flag and all of the golden skulls flew toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the restriction flag appeared in his hand. With a wave, black smoke appeared and completely trapped the golden skulls. Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he asked, “Teng Huayuan, how did you find my hometown?”

Teng Huayuan’s expression changed as he stared at Wang Lin with deep hatred and said, “You will never know!”

Wang Lin’s face sank. He waved his hand and more than ten restrictions flew out. More than 100 Teng family members

screamed as they died.

“Are you going to talk?”

Chapter 246 – Exterminating Teng (End)

Teng Huayuan slapped his bag of holding and a giant sword flew out. The sword looked very ancient. He bit the tip of his tongue and spat out fresh blood. His entire body looked weaker afterwards, but the large sword started glowing and flew towards Wang Lin like lightning.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. The moment the giant sword flew out, his Ji Realm moved. A series of red lightning bolts shot out and surrounded the sword in an instant. After a series of cracking sounds, the giant sword slowly broke down. In the end, the Ji Realm was used up and the giant sword turned to dust.

Wang Lin reached for his bag of holding and took out several Nascent Souls that he had gotten from Teng family members. He consumed them to quickly recover the used up energy.

Teng Huayuan stared dumbfoundedly at where the sword disappeared. His entire person suddenly became older.

Wang Lin formed a seal with his right hand. He pressed it on his forehead and the Devil Xu Ligu and the third devil quickly flew out. Under Wang Lin's command, they let out excited roars and charged toward the Teng family members.

In the blink of an eye, several more people screamed miserably as they died. Every scream caused Teng Huayuan's body to tremble.

“Are you going to talk?” Wang Lin's voice was as cold as ice.

Teng Huayuan took a deep breath and closed his eyes.

Wang Lin's face had no expression. He didn't even look at Teng Huayuan as his hands formed seals and he sent out a restriction. The restriction that surrounded Teng Family City slowly shrank.

The people that made it to the edge of the restriction looked at it in despair. When they saw the walls closing in, the Teng family members split into two groups . One group completely gave up while the eyes of the people in the other group grew red and they charged toward Wang Lin with their magic treasures like moths to a flame.

More and more Teng family members charged toward Wang Lin. However, whenever they got within 1000 feet of Wang Lin, they would be hit by a restriction. Their bodies would explode, creating a rain of blood that fell to the ground.

His family's miserable screams entered Teng Huayuan's ears. His body trembled violently and his heart was filled with grief. He wanted to resist, but not even the magic treasure gifted by the higher rank cultivation country was of any use.

Teng Huayuan's appearance became even older. He no longer had the majestic complexion he once had. The only thing left was an old man who couldn't do anything as he watched his family die.

“I'll... speak!”

Teng Huayuan revealed a deep hatred in his eyes as he looked at Wang Lin and said, word for word, “Since my Teng family has met with such disaster, then no one else should think of getting away either! Back then, it was the Piao Miao Sect’s Gao Qiming who used his heaven calculation skill to help me find the Wang family. It was him! Go find him! He is the first Ancestor of the Piao Miao Sect. His word is law at the Piao Miao Sect.”

“Gao Qiming!” Wang Lin stared at Teng Huayuan. It didn’t matter if Teng Huayuan was lying or not. Wang Lin remembered this name.

Looking at Teng Huayuan, Wang Lin’s gaze suddenly shifted into the distance. His eyes were filled with killing intent. He waved his hand and the restriction that was slowly shrinking suddenly started to close in a lot faster. It went from 10,000 kilometers away to only few kilometers away in an instant. During the process, the people that died weren’t even able to let out screams.

At the same time, the heads flew one by one due to the effect of some mysterious force and landed on the tower of heads. The tower was now so tall, it touched the sky.

At this point, everyone in the Teng family, besides Teng Huayuan, had died.

On the ground, the blood flowed like a river. The thick stench of blood was in the air..

While staring dumbfoundedly at the scene before him, Teng Huayuan suddenly started to laugh. His laugh was filled with sorrow as two streams of blood flowed down his cheeks.

Wang Lin calmly looked at Teng Huayuan. After a long time, Teng Huayuan took a deep breath. He raised his head toward Wang Lin. His voice was filled with a sense of indignation as he said, “Good, good. From now on, the grudge between your Wang family and my Teng family is gone. I killed your entire family and you killed my family. It is karma, it really is. Wang Lin, you can kill me now!”

Wang Lin raised his right hand. His finger radiated a golden light. He moved the spiritual energy in his body to gather at his finger tip.

But just at that moment, a loud roar came from the distance. “Stop!”

Hearing this voice, Teng Huayuan immediately recognized that it was Punnan Zi. He became excited and knew that he might have a chance to live today. His gaze toward Wang Lin was now filled with killing intent.

His urge to live suddenly kicked in. If he had a sliver of a chance to live, then he wouldn’t allow himself to be killed so easily. What grudge between the two families was gone? He only said it because he thought that he was going to die for sure.

If he survives today, he will have to find a way to reach the Spirit

Severing stage no matter the cost so that he could kill Wang Lin as cruelly as possible to get revenge.

However, he thought too highly of Punnan Zi and underestimated Wang Lin. Wang Lin's divine sense was as powerful as a Spirit Severing cultivator's divine sense. How could he not notice Punnan Zi from far away and let Punnan Zi stop him?

The moment Punnan Zi appeared, Wang Lin flicked the golden light on his finger onto Teng Huayuan's forehead and killed him.

It was indeed as Teng Huayuan said; the grudge between the Teng family and Wang family was gone. The Teng family was now completely wiped out from this world.

Punnan Zi's figure suddenly appeared before him. He looked at all of the blood on the ground, at the body of Teng Huayuan, whose face had just gained a hint of an urge to live, and finally at the tower of heads. He couldn't help but shiver.

He barely hesitated to formed a seal with his hand. Beams of green and red light shot out from his bag of holding.

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he stared at Punnan Zi and said, "You're late."

Punnan Zi looked at Wang Lin. He was stunned. After carefully looking at Wang Lin, he said, "You... you are a disciple of the Heng Yue Sect!"

Wang Lin looked at Punnan Zi and without a word, his Ji Realm shot out. However, just as the red lightning bolt arrived before Punnan Zi, the green and red lights formed a shield before him. The moment the Ji Realm landed, the two lights shone brightly. Ultimately, the two lights managed to block the Ji Realm, but their lights dimmed greatly.

Punnan Zi's expression changed greatly. Without wasting a moment, he bit the tip of his tongue and spat blood onto the green and red lights.

Punnan Zi pointed at Wang Lin and shouted, "Go!"

Suddenly, the green and red lights darted forward. The space around them tore as they moved. Wang Lin's right hand pointed and all of the restrictions in the restriction flags came out in the shape of dragons to stop the advancement of the green and red lights.

But the quality of the green and red lights was extremely high. The restrictions were only able to slow it down a bit, not stop it.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as his Ji Realm appeared again. Its target wasn't the green and red lights. It was Punnan Zi.

Punnan Zi's expression changed greatly. Just as Punnan Zi was facing a life and death situation, a giant hand appeared out of nowhere and grabbed the Ji Realm lightning. The hand lightly squeezed and the red lightning bolt was destroyed, but at the same

time, the giant hand shook and let out a soft grunt.

Soon, a middle aged man wearing luxurious clothes over a somewhat fat belly appeared before Punnan Zi. He looked at Wang Lin and was startled, but soon revealed a look of ecstasy and said, “So it was you!” With that, he waved his right hand and the green and red lights quickly returned and flew around him.

After the middle aged man appeared, Punnan Zi relaxed a bit. He bowed and said, “Greetings, lord messenger.”

Although Punnan Zi relaxed a lot, his scalp was still tingling. He didn’t know what kind of magic treasure that red lightning was, but when it closed in, he felt like he could die instantly. That sense of danger was something that he had only felt from the foreign battleground before.

He didn’t have any doubt that if the lord messenger hadn’t appeared, he would’ve been a corpse right now. He looked at Wang Lin. Aside from a deep sense of fear, there was also a sense of regret.

The middle aged man stared at Wang Lin and slowly said, “I can’t believe you didn’t die and in just a short 400 years reached such a high cultivation level. Very good! Hand over the Heaven Defying bead and I’ll spare your life! I’ll let you become the number one person in Zhao. How’s that sound?”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm. This person’s appearance was within his calculations. He felt this person’s presence when he was

10,000 kilometers away. This person was the messenger from Heaven's Tower, someone from a rank 4 country. Wang Lin guessed that his cultivation level was Spirit Severing.

If he wasn't Spirit Severing then how could he so easily destroy the Ji Realm lightning?

This person knowing that Wang Lin had the heaven defying bead was also something that he had considered in his plan for revenge. So when he was in Zhao, he kept the entire country covered in his divine sense. That way, with his Spirit Severing level divine sense, no one would be able to identify him.

And no one could lock onto him with their divine sense. That was why this messenger never came out to find him during his killing spree.

In fact, the middle aged man had felt a headache in these past few days because no matter how much he scanned Zhao with his divine sense, he couldn't find the person that was killing all of the Teng family members.

Unless that person's divine sense was more powerful than Wang Lin's, it was impossible to sense him. It has to be said although his cultivation level hadn't increased in the past 400 years, only in the early stage of Spirit Severing, no one in Zhao could surpass him.

He never could have guessed that although Wang Lin's cultivation level was only at the early stage of Nascent Soul, Wang Lin's divine sense was as powerful as a late stage Spirit Severing

cultivator's divine sense. Even if that messenger from the Giant Demon sect came in person, he also wouldn't be able to find Wang Lin.

This kind of thing was extremely rare in the cultivation world. After all, Wang Lin was the only soul devourer walking around as a human.

Also, there was that strange, red lightning. Although the middle aged man made it look like he easily withstood the attack, in truth, the red lightning entered his body and damaged his soul. The damage wasn't very large, but it still made him afraid.

After seeing the messenger appear, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and without a word he took out a drop of blood.

A drop of golden colored blood.

A drop of golden colored blood that was emitting the pressure of the ancient god.

Wang Lin's eyes glowed with killing intent as he said, "I have been waiting for you for a long time!" His right hand lightly pointed at the golden drop of blood. The blood suddenly started to boil. It turned into a golden symbol and flew into the sky.

Chapter 247 – The Evil Looking Young Man

At that moment, a series of rumbles came from the sky and rays of golden light descended.

The golden giant appeared under the rays of the golden light. When he appeared, the entirety of Zhao seemed to tremble. The heavens and earth were completely covered by this golden light. All of the mortals, all of the cultivators, all of the trees, and all of the animals were covered in this golden light.

Although Wang Lin's expression was normal, the spiritual energy in his body rapidly depleted. The moment the giant appeared, Wang Lin struggled to point at the middle aged man.

The giant nodded. Its gaze swept toward where Wang Lin pointed and he gently waved his hand.

The middle aged man's expression suddenly changed as he felt a strong sense of danger, causing him to grab Punnan Zi, who was dumbfoundedly staring at the sky, and placed him in front of himself.

Punnan Zi's body turned to dust along with the middle age man's right hand.

The middle aged man let out a painful groan. His face was pale as he quickly retreated. At the same time, he reached into his bag of holding with his left hand and took out a jade. Without any hesitation, he crushed the jade. White light flooded out of the jade,

surrounding him, and then he disappeared from the spot.

The moment the middle aged man disappeared, the giant also dissipated. Wang Lin's body trembled. He quickly took out pills from his bag of holding. He spread out his divine sense to look for traces of the middle aged man.

After a long time, Wang Lin frowned. That middle aged man's presence had disappeared from Zhao.

Thinking back to the jade that the middle aged man crushed, Wang Lin began to analyze what had happened. That jade must've contained some sort of transfer array that would allow him to move long distances.

"The magic treasures of a rank 4 cultivation country are really beyond my imagination," Wang Lin muttered to himself. He then took a deep breath.

In truth, his guess was very accurate. What the middle aged man used was an escape jade given to all core disciples of his sect. As long as they were within a certain range, they could return to the sect in an instant.

The messenger was really terrified of Wang Lin. According to his knowledge, Wang Lin's technique was the Giant Demon Sect's technique. The power of this technique was terrifying. Not even he was sure if he could block it.

He had already seen the technique twice in Zhao, so he believed that Wang Lin could use it a 3rd time. For this kind of enemy, even though Wang Lin was only at the Nascent Soul stage, he still didn't dare to mess with. That's why he didn't have any hesitation to use Punnan Zi as a shield to give him enough time to escape.

Wang Lin sat cross legged on the ground to recover his spiritual energy. After a long time, he stood up, waved his right hand, and picked up the tower made of Teng family members' heads.

At a village at the foot of the Heng Yue Mountain, all of the villagers fell to the ground asleep after a strange wind blew by.

Shortly after, a tower of heads appeared before the Wang family's house. Under the tower, Wang Lin knelt to the ground and kowtowed as tears flowed down his cheeks.

He just stared at his home like this until night came. Then Wang Lin sighed, hit the tower with his hand, and the tower of heads turned to dust.

"I have avenged our family. Mom, dad, your son is going to walk his own path now..." Wang Lin silently stood up and left the village.

After he left, all of the villagers woke up. After they noticed that it was already dark, they all knelt to the ground, praying to the immortals to protect them.

Wang Lin flew in the air. The mosquito beast had already been put away. He arrived at a valley. This is where he died before.

Looking at the valley, Wang Lin took a deep breath then stared at the sky.

He thought of many things as the scene from 400 years ago replayed over and over in his mind and wouldn't go away.

Now that the Teng family was destroyed, he no longer had any weight on his shoulders. His mentality suddenly underwent a change. Wang Lin understood that he was no longer a mortal and had already walked onto the path of a cultivator. This road was tough and full of danger, but he had to be determined to keep walking down this road.

400 of years experience showed him that power was the only means to protect himself.

The dream he had as a child to become an immortal intensified infinitely at that moment.

And there was also Situ Nan. Only after his cultivation level has reached the Soul Transformation stage can Situ Nan can leave the heaven defying bead.

And there was also the vast universe from the ancient god's memories, along with the countless powerful life forms that shocked Wang Lin greatly.

Wang Lin stood up as he looked into the distance. His eyes were filled with a fantastic light.

At that moment, Wang Lin's mentality changed. He was once a kid that wanted to get revenge for his parents' murder. Now that his revenge was complete, he would now pursue the peak of cultivation and become a true immortal.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. His body moved and he jumped off the cliff. He arrived at the spot where he died before and suddenly disappeared from there.

Piao Miao Sect. Gao Qiming sat inside his own chamber with a bronze mirror before him. His expression was extremely ugly. 200 years ago, he foresaw that he was going to suffer a great disaster. However, that disaster was very uncertain, so he couldn't get exact details with only his cultivation level.

As time passed, the impending sense of doom became even stronger. When the Teng family members started to die, he was suddenly able to calculate his remaining lifespan. He only had 10 days left. If he didn't die in 10 days, then the disaster would affect the entire Piao Miao Sect.

Today was the 10th day. Gao Qiming had always believed in the heaven's way because that was his cultivation path. He knew that he must die today, otherwise the Piao Miao sect would be in danger.

That was why he had already started planning for his death a few days ago. At this moment, he had no more regrets. He took a deep breath, looked at his surroundings with regret, and hit his forehead with his palm.

Blood leaked out of the corner of his mouth, his vision became blurry, and the light in his eyes faded. At that moment, he suddenly saw a scene from 400 years ago. It was when Teng Huayuan asked him to find the location of the family of a Foundation Establishment disciple.

He gained a hint of understanding, then he closed his eyes and died.

Wang Lin looked at Zhao from next to the ancient transfer array. He then opened up the array and disappeared from Zhao.

Ten days later, an evil looking youth appeared next to the transfer array. He looked at the transfer array and walked into it without any hesitation.

In a valley millions of miles away from Zhao, Wang Lin's figure slowly appeared. The moment he appeared, he spread out his divine sense, then carefully checked out his map.

Then he quickly moved, seeking the next transfer array. Wang Lin knew that the owner of the bag of holding was closing in from behind. If he didn't lose him then he couldn't cultivate in peace.

Therefore, his goal was the ancient transfer arrays. He had quite a bit of top quality spirit stones, so he could use them several times.

Half a month later, Wang Lin arrived at an ancient transfer array. After he checked it out, he stood in the middle of it, took out a top quality spirit stone, and placed it on the array. But at that moment, a dark cloud suddenly appeared. The cloud gathered and formed the figure of the evil looking youth. The youth stared at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's heart sank. The youth's speed was several times faster than what he originally thought. Wang Lin also wasn't able to determine this person's cultivation level with his divine sense. He felt an extreme sense of danger.

If one relied solely on the top quality spirit stone to start the array, then it would take 10 breaths of time to transfer them. However, in this crisis, Wang Lin desperately poured his spiritual energy into the transfer array to speed up the activation.

In the end, in the same moment the evil looking youth arrived, rings of light floated up from the transfer array and Wang Lin's body disappeared.

The evil looking youth let out a roar. His hand formed a seal. The moment Wang Lin disappeared, he charged into the rings of light. After using an unknown technique, he caused the transfer array to activate again and disappeared among the rings of light.

Wang Lin felt a sense of extreme danger during the transfer process. He could clearly feel that a divine sense that was powerful beyond his imagination swept toward him like a tornado. Wang Lin felt terrified in his heart. Just as the divine sense swept toward him, his Ji Realm formed a never seen before thick red lightning bolt that charged toward the youth.

The impact of the Ji Realm made the divine sense pause for a bit. At that moment, a light appeared in the other end and Wang Lin quickly charged toward it.

After he came out, he violently coughed out several mouthfuls of blood. The Nascent Soul formed by his avatar shrunk and seemed to be ready to collapse at any moment. But Wang Lin didn't pause as he quickly moved. He disappeared and reappeared 100 meters away. However, he didn't continue to run, but took out a red thread from his bag of holding.

Wang Lin knew that no matter how hard he tries to escape, he won't be able to escape from that person's speed. Also, his Nascent Soul had taken too much damage. If he kept running, that person wouldn't even have to act. He would die from his Nascent Soul collapsing.

This was the most powerful weapon he currently possessed.

The moment he took out the divine retribution lightning, he also took out a bottle of pills and dumped them into his mouth.

The evil looking youth appeared 10 feet away from Wang Lin. As

he stared at the thread in Wang Lin's hand, his expression became unsettled.

Chapter 248 – The Cultivation Planet Crystal

The evil looking young man looked at Wang Lin and slowly said, “Divine retribution. I can’t believe that a waste of a planet like this could have such a magical treasure.”

Wang Lin stared at the person. Only after that person looked at the divine retribution and revealed a look of fear did he relax a bit.

If the youth was indifferent toward the divine retribution, then the only thing he could do hide was inside the heaven defying bead’s space, and that was not a good idea.

The evil looking young man was also feeling very frustrated. He never thought that he would meet the power of divine retribution here. If he was at full power, it would not a big deal. He would be confident that he could destroy this sliver of divine retribution.

But right now he had only recovered 30% of his strength. He was merely an early stage Soul Transformation level cultivator. As a result, although he could defend against the divine retribution, he would certainly be injured. If his cultivation falls below Soul Transformation, he won’t be able to leave and will have to find another place to heal up again.

All of this worrying was because the minimum cultivation level required to use the Star Disc was Soul Transformation.

However, these are not the main reasons. The main reason was that inside the transfer array, he felt a power that made his skin crawl. This was a power he was very familiar with.

The evil looking young man let out a snort. He no longer looked at the divine retribution and looked toward Wang Lin. “Junior, hand over the bag of holding and I’ll let this matter go,” he said.

“Is this what senior wants?” Wang Lin’s gaze was serious as he stared at the person and took out a bag of holding.

The evil looking young man’s gaze quickly shifted to the bag and he said, “That is correct. Toss it over here.”

Wang Lin hesitated a bit. The youth was simply too fast. Even if he were to ask him to go far away or to wait until he himself was far away, it would all be pointless. If this person really wanted to kill him, it would be very easy.

After pondering for a bit, Wang Lin decisively threw out the bag of holding.

The evil looking young man caught the bag of holding. After scanning it with his divine sense, his expression softened. He looked at Wang Lin. His face showed no expression, neither anger nor happiness.

Wang Lin stared at the young man. He placed the divine retribution lightning before him and said, “Senior, junior has

already returned the bag of holding, so I'll take my leave." With that, he carefully backed up.

The evil looking young man looked at Wang Lin. His eyes suddenly started glowing. Two beams of colorful light suddenly shot out from his eyes toward Wang Lin at an unimaginable speed.

Wang Lin had remained cautious this whole time, so when he saw that the youth acted, his Ji Realm shot out without any hesitation and collided with the colorful light. Shortly after, Wang Lin coughed out a mouthful of blood as the red lightning formed by the Ji Realm collapsed under the colorful light.

While Wang Lin retreated, he took out the restriction flag. The last restriction appeared in his hand and was about to land on the restriction flag.

The evil looking young man's expression changed greatly and he shouted, "Stop! Little friend, don't be rash!" With that, he backed up and stared at the restriction flag with fear.

He bitterly smiled. A sliver of divine retribution would only lower his cultivation level, not kill him. At most, it would force him to go into closed door cultivation for a few thousand years.

But after he saw the restriction flag, he understood why this junior would have a sliver of divine retribution. Although he didn't know what the restriction flag was, he could immediately tell that it was a magic treasure that could bring out divine retribution.

He had a few of those weapons himself, so he knew of its power. If he let his kid continue then he would not come out of it with something as simple as needing to take more time to recover. He might forever lose the chance to recover his cultivation.

Wang Lin still had some blood at the corner of his mouth as he looked at the evil looking young man. Right now, with just one thought, the last restriction would land on the restriction flag. If he gave up the flag and then used the sliver of divine retribution as a guide, he was confident that he could direct part of the divine retribution's power onto the evil looking young man.

Wang Lin stared at the young man and said, "I have already returned the bag of holding and didn't touch it at all. Why did senior go back on his word?"

The evil looking young man pondered for a while then asked, "Was the red lightning you just used the Ji Realm?" His tone was uncertain.

Wang Lin's expression remained normal, but his heart was in turmoil as he silently stared at the young man.

The evil looking youth stared at Wang Lin and said, "I should be correct. What you used just now was the Ji Realm!" Right now, the youth's feelings were very complicated. Wang Lin had brought him one surprise after another.

At this almost waste of a planet, not only did this kid have a

sliver of divine retribution and a magic treasure to call the divine retribution, but he also had the Ji Realm.

It was this Ji Realm that caused his killing intent to completely disappear.

The evil looking young man took a deep breath and revealed a strange expression.

Wang Lin's expression remained calm. After a moment of silence, he said, "If senior doesn't have anything else then junior will take his leave." With that, he carefully backed up.

If the youth were to move at all, he would activate the divine retribution without any hesitation.

The evil looking young man hesitated for a while and asked, "Do you not want your Ji Realm to break through the bottleneck?"

Wang Lin's body stopped moving and he stared at the youth.

The evil looking young man hesitated once more. He sighed and said, "Forget it. Kid, you better listen. The Ji Realm is a very extreme power. Breaking through the bottleneck is very difficult, but it's not impossible."

Wang Lin's expression remained unimpressed as he silently looked at the person.

The evil looking young man revealed a look of appreciation and his eyes suddenly lit up as colorful light slowly appeared. The light turned into a ball of light and floated in his hand.

Wang Lin's caution reached its extreme as he stared at the colorful light.

The evil looking young man looked at the colorful light with a complex expression. After a long time, he sighed and said, "Check the light with your divine sense."

Wang Lin pondered for a little before scanning the light with his divine sense. His expression immediately became strange. He paused then asked, "This is..." Inside the colorful light, he detected a sliver of Ji Realm. This discovery shook his heart.

The evil looking young man took a deep breath and slowly said, "You found it? This colorful light on my home planet is called the five colored Ji Realm. This was originally not mine. It was gifted to me by a friend as he was dying."

Wang Lin took a deep breath. His eyes trembled as he looked at the colorful light.

The evil looking young man waved his hand and the colorful light disappeared. He looked at Wang Lin and said, "The Ji Realm is divided into many different kinds. As for how many there are, no one really knows. Cultivators with Ji Realm are rare in the cultivation union, so I am unable to see what property your Ji

Realm contains. But I know that no matter what type of Ji Realm it is, they all have a bottleneck, and those bottlenecks are extremely difficult to break through.”

“I know of a method that allows the Ji Realm to break through the bottleneck: the Cultivation Planet Crystal. This crystal is given to every rank 6 cultivation country when it gets approved by the cultivation union. The old monsters of the cultivation union use their heaven defying powers to form the crystal. It is a rank 6 cultivation country’s national treasure.

If a Ji Realm cultivator obtains it and refines it, there is a chance of breaking through that Ji Realm bottleneck.”

Wang Lin’s expression was kind of ugly. A rank 6 cultivation country’s national treasure was not something he could obtain.

The evil looking young man looked at Wang Lin. He then slapped his bag of holding and took out a black disc. He casually hit the disc with his right hand and the disc suddenly grew larger while releasing a gentle light.

“If you manage to obtain the Cultivation Planet Crystal and obtain the qualification to leave this waste of a planet, you can come and find me at the Five Elements Planet. My name is Na Duo.” With that, he rose up in the air and disappeared into the flying disc. Shortly after, the disc began to spin rapidly, causing a hole to appear in the sky. Through the hole, Wang Lin could see the endless void filled with bright stars.

The disc moved and entered the hole. The hole rapidly shrunk and disappeared without a trace.

Wang Lin considered himself very lucky that this person didn't pursue the matter about the bag of holding. Whether it was the restriction flag or the sliver of divine retribution, both were his ultimate weapons, especially the sliver of divine retribution. These were things that he didn't want to use if he didn't have to.

He looked at where the hole disappeared and a powerful urge appeared in his heart. When he was young, he dreamed of flying in the sky, but now he wished to fly among the stars.

He took a deep breath and turned around to leave.

The Cultivation Country Crystal of a rank 6 cultivation country was not something he could obtain at the moment. Whether what the evil looking young man said was true or not, it was still a clue. If he ever reaches a cultivation level high enough to obtain it then he wouldn't mind trying it out.

The only thing he needed to worry about now was how to reach the Spirit Severing stage.

Producing a Spirit Severing cultivator is the requirement for a rank 3 cultivation country to reach rank 4. It is very difficult. It has to be said that on the entire planet, there are countless rank 3 cultivation countries, but less than 20 rank 4 cultivation countries.

This data clearly displays the difficulty of reaching the Spirit Severing stage.

If he wants to reach the Spirit Severing stage, the spiritual energy and environment of a rank 3 cultivation country isn't enough. Wang Lin's goal is to find a rank 4 cultivation country and reach the Spirit Severing stage there.

He took out the map. After looking at it for a while, he set his sights on the Five Sects Union. This rank 4 cultivation country was the closest one to his current location.

Half a month later, the border of the Five Sect Union appeared before Wang Lin. At the border, there was a light screen blocking the path. This was the difference between a rank 3 and rank 4 cultivation country. This light blocked outsiders from entering.

Wang Lin arrived before the light screen. After looking at it for a bit, he sent out a restriction. The restriction landed on the light screen and an opening appeared.

Without a word, Wang Lin went inside.

Chapter 249 – Turning Mortal

After Wang Lin entered the rank 4 country, he no longer flew, but walked like a mortal. He looked around at this foreign place and signed.

No cultivation method can help one break through from the Nascent Soul stage to the Spirit Severing stage. Even pills are useless unless one can find rank 6 or higher pills.

In order to reach the Spirit Severing stage, one must study the heavens and gain their own Dao. That is the only way.

Wang Lin didn't join any sect once he entered the rank 4 country because he knew about this. Afterall, joining a sect won't help him much with reaching the Spirit Severing stage anyway.

If he wanted to join a sect and become its core member, it would take too much time. Time he didn't want to waste.

From his 400 years of experience in cultivating and his experience with other Spirit Severing cultivators, he understood that an understanding of the heavens was very important for reaching the Spirit Severing stage.

Wang Lin had walked the path of blood for a long time and all that killing had nothing to do with understanding the heavens. He had a feeling that if he were to continue down this path, he would never be able to reach the Spirit Severing stage.

In reality, Wang Lin's real cultivation level wasn't Nascent Soul. His main body's Ji Realm prevented his main body from reaching the Nascent Soul stage, so it was only his avatar that reached the Nascent Soul stage.

Walking on the road, Wang Lin's body gradually changed as his main body went inside and fell into a deep sleep while his avatar came out.

Wang Lin had come to an understanding about his Ji Realm, so he won't insist on trying to break through the bottleneck of his Ji Realm. He will also no longer rely on the Ji Realm so much. From now on, it will just be another magic treasure to him.

His current magic treasures were too weak to damage Spirit Severing cultivators. In order for this magic treasure to rise up in strength, he will need some very rare heavenly treasures, like a rank 6 cultivation country's Cultivation Planet Crystal.

After giving up on the Ji Realm, Wang Lin decided to use his avatar to walk the path of a cultivator. If one day his avatar reaches the Soul Transformation stage, he might have a chance of obtaining the crystal. Then, once he refines it, he might have a chance to break through with his Ji Realm.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and took the Ji Realm out of his consciousness. He understood that the most important thing for him to do was to gain an understanding of the heavens, but he had spent most of his life on the path of killing, and this path was

incomplete. If he wanted to understand the heavens then he must start from the beginning and become a mortal.

If one wants to turn into an immortal, one must turn into a mortal first.

Before he knew it, Wang Lin's mentality changed and he gained a hint of understanding. However, that hint went by like lightning and Wang Lin wasn't able to capture it.

He pondered for a while then smiled. His cultivation disappeared like melting snow. After a while, he looked no different than a mortal.

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a strange light as he grabbed a willow leaf. He put it in his mouth to savor the green taste as he walked along the road.

This rank 4 cultivation country was very large, several times larger than Zhao. There were a lot of cultivators and the amount of mortals had also reached an incredible number.

While Wang Lin was walking, he saw people passing by. All of them were carrying some sort of baggage, unlike him, so he attracted a lot of attention.

Wang Lin pondered for a little. He went to the side of the road and gathered some thin twigs and made a basket for himself. He then gathered various leaves and herbs to fill the basket.

Wang Lin had only walked on the road for a few hours and had already seen many martial artists from the mortal world pass by on horses. None of them paid any mind to Wang Lin.

Every time horses passed by, they would kick up a cloud of dust, however, Wang Lin didn't mind. He dusted the dirt off his clothes and continued walking. But this time, he only walked a bit before a voice behind him shouted, "Make way!"

At the same time, a powerful wind came from behind him. Wang Lin quickly dodged to the side and saw a black horse almost touching his body as it passed by.

Shortly after, several more horses passed by.

One of them was about to bump into Wang Lin when the rider suddenly pull hard on the reins. The horse let out a loud noise. Its front legs rose up and it moved to the side.

Only after taking a few more steps forward did the horse stop. The man riding the horse stared at Wang Lin. He picked up his whip and swung it toward Wang Lin's head while shouting, "Where did this blind person come from? Do you not have eyes?"

Wang Lin frowned. However, just as the whip was coming, a middle aged man came from the side, grabbed the whip, and shouted, "Zhang San, what are you doing?"

The man snorted. He put away the whip, shot Wang Lin a vicious stare, and left.

The middle aged man didn't look the man as he turned toward Wang Lin and said, "Sorry, little brother, for scaring you. I still have an important matter to attend to, so please forgive me."

Wang Lin shook his head and said, "No problem." With that, he dusted the dirt off his clothes.

The middle aged man revealed a surprised expression. From his point of view, Wang Lin was only a normal person with no signs of a being a martial artist, but Wang Lin's courage was far above an ordinary person's.

The middle aged man carefully looked at Wang Lin. He smiled and said, "I'm Lu Xing. This road only heads toward the capital. I wonder what little brother is heading toward the capital for?" With that, he saw the basket on Wang Lin's back and asked with a strange expression, "Is little brother a traveling doctor?"

Wang Lin didn't make any excuse and nodded.

The middle aged man smiled. He clasped his hands and jumped on his horse. Suddenly, the horse let out a cry, but instead of going forward, he went back.

Wang Lin turned around and saw that 100 meters behind him, a carriage slowly moved forward.

Half an hour later, the carriage slowly appeared behind Wang Lin. There were more than 100 people on horses guarding the carriage. All of their eyes were shining, their heads straight. It was clear that they were all expert martial artists.

Lu Xing was on the side of the carriage. He was close to the carriage, talking to someone inside.

This road was not wide, so after seeing the carriage, Wang Lin stood on the side of the road.

As the carriage passed by him, four people on horses appeared in front of him to block him from the carriage.

Lu Xing turned to look at Wang Lin and his eyes lit up. He moved his horse next to Wang Lin, then clasped his hands and said, "Little brother, do you have any medication for the Evil Wind condition?"

Wang Lin knew that the other mistook him for a doctor. With his temper, he normally wouldn't bother with this, but he suddenly had some insight. In order to reach the Spirit Severing stage, he must be able to understand the heavens. Maybe this was a chance to enter the mortal world.

Thinking about it, Wang Lin asked, "Is there someone sick?"

The middle aged man hesitated for a bit and said, "A servant girl is sick and we are still far from the city. The doctors around here

tried giving her some medication, but none of them worked.”

Wang Lin glanced at the carriage and said, “Let me see the patient.”

Lu Xing wryly smiled and said, “Little brother, do you have medication that can help? If you don’t have any, then there is no need to see the patient.”

Just at that moment, an old voice came from the carriage. It said, “Lu Xing, this person has traveled a lot, so he might have a cure.”

Lu Xing quickly replied. He jumped down from the horse and said, “I’m going to have to trouble you, little brother.”

Wang Lin followed Lu Xing to the carriage and was about to go up when the old man inside coughed. Lu Xing quickly stopped Wang Lin and said, “Little brother, just look from here. There is no need to go inside.”

Wang Lin frowned. Thanks to his divine sense, he already knew that there were three people inside the carriage. Aside from the old man, there were two beautiful ladies. It was very clear that they were a master and her servant.

The person who was sick was not the servant, but the master. With his divine sense, Wang Lin could clearly see that the lady wasn’t sick due to evil wind entering her body, but from some green gas inside her body. She had clearly been poisoned.

Wang Lin said, “Stick our hand out.”

The lady inside the carriage hesitated for a bit before extending her hand. Wang Lin held her hand for a bit before letting go and reaching into his basket. He took out a leaf and ran his spiritual energy through it once.

He handed the leaf to Lu Xing and said, “Have her eat it raw and she will be cured by tomorrow.”

Lu Xing looked at the leaf in his hand with a strange expression. No matter how he looked at it, it was only the leaf of a willow tree. Lu Xing bitterly smiled as he thought that he was wrong about this young man. Clearly, this young man was not a doctor, but a madman.

Otherwise, who would use willow leaves as medication? If this leaf really was medication then anyone can grab a bunch from the side of the road.

He was about to throw away the leaf when the curtain on the carriage suddenly lifted. An old man filled with wrinkles came out and grabbed the leaf. After looking at it for a long time, his expression changed as he said, “A hundred year old willow leaf!”

He took a deep breath. His eyes were filled with disbelief as he looked at Wang Lin and respectfully asked, “Is there any trick to using this leaf?”

Wang Lin faintly smiled and said, "Eating it raw is fine."

The old man quickly nodded. He made a expression toward Lu Xing and returned to the carriage.

Lu Xing looked at Wang Lin with a strange expression. He couldn't help but wryly smile and said, "Little brother, since you're going to the capital too, how about you travel with us?"

Wang Lin smiled and said, "I need a horse."

After Lu Xing heard this, he immediately said, "Sun Laoer, hand over your horse."

A 20 or so year old youth bitterly smiled. He got off the horse and brought it over. After muttering a few words, he turned around and left.

Chapter 250 – Condensing Evil

Wang Lin examined the horse. It looked very heroic and its eyes were filled with intelligence. When Wang Lin rubbed the horse, its eyes narrowed as it let out a very comfortable expression.

This startled Lu Xing. This was the first time he had seen a horse show an expression like this.

Wang Lin's left hand pressed against the horse and he easily jumped onto its back.

Lu Xing quickly followed behind as he chatted with Wang Lin and kept looking back at the carriage.

Wang Lin looked around at all of the mortals surrounding him as he rode. A feeling he hadn't felt in a long time appeared in his heart. At that moment, the spiritual energy in his body started to move on its own and all of the surrounding spiritual energy seemed to be attracted to him.

If there were any powerful cultivators around, they would be shocked because there was a thick layer of red mist aura surrounding Wang Lin. This aura was very powerful; however, it was not leaking outward, but condensed around Wang Lin.

Not to mention mortals, even most cultivators wouldn't be able to see this red mist aura. This was the murderous aura that Wang Lin had gained from his 400 years of killing. After being part of him for such a long time, it gradually changed into a hostility aura.

Eventually, as he killed even more and underwent a change, it became an evil aura that would cause any cultivator's skin to crawl.

When this evil aura can be used freely, it can be used like a powerful technique. Also, if a bit of it is used when refining a magic treasure, it would make the treasure much more powerful.

The spring wind blew past Wang Lin and he unconsciously took a deep breath. His eyes radiated an unnoticeable light. He could clearly feel that his spiritual energy was undergoing a change. Although this change was very small, it contained a very mysterious power.

The evil aura around Wang Lin loosened a bit. A sliver of it entered his body and fused with his spiritual energy.

Gradually, as the carriage slowly moved forward, more and more spiritual energy gathered around Wang Lin. Under the dense spiritual energy, all of the horses suddenly became very lively.

Even those mortal martial artists' eyes lit up. They didn't know why, but there was something that was causing their bodies to feel warm and comfortable.

After a long time, the spiritual energy in Wang Lin's body settled down and the spiritual energy around the area dissipated. The martial artists' heads suddenly became clear as they talked among themselves about what they had just experienced.

As the group kept moving forward, night eventually fell. A circle of carriages was formed on the side of the road.

Some of the servant girls came down from the carriages and started to prepare dinner. Some of them threw a few looks at Wang Lin and talked among themselves.

It was not hard to understand why all of the female servants were looking at Wang Lin. Right now, he had an unspeakable charm. Although his looks were normal, he had a very special aura about him.

Wang Lin sat leaning against a big tree as he looked at the slowly darkening sky. He was experiencing a kind of peace of mind that he had never experienced in the past 400 years.

This was from the ancient god's inheritance of memory. Back when Tu Si wasn't able to travel among the stars, he often looked at the sky like this.

This peace of mind caused the spiritual energy in Wang Lin's body to resurface again, but the current Wang Lin didn't pay attention to the spiritual energy and, for the first time, he noticed the red mist aura around him.

The red substance slowly dissipated with his mind at peace. He knew that if he kept this up then the red substance will disappear after several years.

Wang Lin had noticed this red substance before, but this was the first time he'd seen it. He knew this was caused by his 400 years of killing. Although he knew that allowing this red substance to dissipate would help him enter the Spirit Severing stage, he still felt that it was a bit of a waste.

Wang Lin pondered for a while. After thinking about it, he started to make the red substance around him boil and slowly condense. However, after shrinking it to 1/10th of its original size, Wang Lin could no longer condense it any farther, no matter how hard he tried.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. Just as he was about to try again, he raised his head and looked toward the female servants. He saw a servant girl wearing red walking toward him with smoked meat and wine.

A wave of fragrance flowed toward Wang Lin as the girl came closer. She put down the meat and wine as she curiously looked at Wang Lin for a while and said, "Thank you."

This girl was the servant girl that was sitting with the young lady in the carriage earlier. He picked up the wine, scanned it with his divine sense, then took a sip.

A hot and spicy taste suddenly entered his body. In these 400 years, this was one of only a few times that Wang Lin had drunk any wine. Back before he entered the path of cultivation, his father would only take out wine when his Fourth Uncle visited.

Whenever that happened, Wang Lin would secretly drink a bit, then giggle toward his father and fourth uncle with a red face.

With a hint of sadness, Wang Lin took another big gulp.

The girl opened her mouth wanting to say something, but then someone called her. The girl responded. Her pretty eyes looked at Wang Lin before she turned around and left.

Because Wang Lin was a cultivator, he didn't need to eat, so mortals' food held no attraction to him. That smoked meat was left where it was, but this wine reminded him of something, so he continued to drink until it was all gone.

In the middle of the night, the martial artists set up fire pits. Bursts of laughter came from the men grouped around them. As Wang Lin listened to their laughter, he couldn't help but faintly smile.

Some of the martial artists became very brave after drinking a bit and went to flirt with the servant girls for some private time.

Seeing these mortals, Wang Lin unconsciously thought of Li Muwan.

At that moment, Lu Xing arrived next to Wang Lin with two jugs of wine. After passing over a jug to Wang Lin, he sat down next to him and said, "Little brother, your medication was indeed effective. My lady is already better. Here, a toast to you!"

With that, he tilted the jug and filled his cup, but then he saw that Wang Lin didn't even use a cup and drank a large gulp directly from the jug. He let out a laugh. After drinking the wine in the cup, he copied Wang Lin and drank a large gulp from the jug.

"Didn't you say that it was the servant girl who was sick? How come it is the young lady now?" Wang Lin faintly smiled as he looked at Lu Xing.

Lu Xing's old face turned red. He felt very embarrassed as he slapped his leg and said, "Little brother, this is my fault. How about this, once we arrive at the capital city, if you have any problems, you can come to the Southern Heaven store to find me. As long as I am capable, I won't hesitate to help."

Wang Lin let out a smile. He no longer talked. He only slowly savored the taste of the wine.

Lu Xing looked at the empty jug on the ground, then looked at the almost empty jug in Wang Lin's hand. He smiled and said, "Little brother has very good tolerance for wine. It's lonely here. How about we go over to the fire and compete with my fellow brothers?"

Wang Lin reflexively wanted to reject, but, after pondering for a bit, he nodded.

Wang Lin followed Lu Xing to the fire. There were a lot of martial artists there. They were all laughing as they talked about

fun events they had encountered. Lu Xing went up and kicked the person who was talking and jokingly scolded, “Wang Laowu, I have heard you talk about Qing Fen Lao’s little peach many times. I guess she served you well. When we get back, I’m going to check if you’re just bragging.”

The person named Wang moved over to make two spots for Lu Xing and Wang Lin as he said, “Since you take care of business so fast, I’ll cover the bill. I’ll still have time to go after you.”

The moment that was said, everyone around started laughing and Lu Xing jokingly scolded a bit before sitting down with Wang Lin. Wang Lin casually looked at the mortals around him. He was feeling a lot of regret. Although these people’s lives were short and just a breath from him was enough to kill them many times over, their happiness was something he didn’t have.

Tonight, Wang Lin drank a lot of wine. Although he didn’t talk much, the others around him got familiar with him and laughed and drank with him. Later, some brave and bold servant girls joined them as well, including the servant girl who gave him food. However, she only sat next to Wang Lin. Her gleaming gaze often landed on him, but no one knew what she was thinking.

It wasn’t until midnight that everyone fell asleep from being drunk and the servant girls all returned to sleep in the carriages.

Aside from few that were standing guard in the distance, everyone was asleep. The camp was completely silent, aside from a few popping sounds from the fire. This sound not only didn’t disturb anyone’s sleep, but helped them sleep even better.

Wang Lin stood up and walked to a large tree before sitting down. Sitting while leaning against a tree, he felt waves of calmness. Earlier, only for a while, he forgot that he was a cultivator and thought that he was a mortal like everyone else.

He closed his eyes and checked his body. To his surprise, his cultivation level had broken through the early stage of Nascent Soul into the mid stage. Although he was already at the peak of the early stage and could break through at any time, he didn't think it would be this fast.

However, the red substance around his body had dissipated a little. He had a feeling that if he just lets this red substance dissipate, he will regret it in the future. His divine sense entered the red substance once more to condense it.

Chapter 251 – Spiritual Retreat

Wang Lin spent the night condensing the evil aura around him. The only sound at night, besides the crickets, was the snoring of some of the men.

Gradually, the sun rose up in the sky and day replaced night.

Wang Lin opened his eyes. He stared at the east and took a deep breath. Two purple qi dragons, invisible to mortal eyes, entered his body. The two qi dragons cycled once through his body, then exited it.

The cycle continued. Wang Lin felt like his body was very light. It was as if he could just walk directly into the sky.

This kind of feeling was something that Wang Lin had never experienced in the past 400 years. It was very clear that only after reaching a certain relaxed state of mind could he feel this aura from the heavens.

In one night's time, the red substance around Wang Lin once again shrunk to 1/10th of its previous size. Wang Lin was in no rush. He knew that condensing this red substance was not something he could rush. He believed that it was something that will take a long time.

Early in the morning, the people woke up one by one and washed themselves. The old man walked out of the carriage and took a deep breath. He started to perform different types of movements.

After just one glance, Wang Lin was very shocked. Although this person's movements didn't have any offensive power, every move would strengthen the body. When used together, their effects were even better.

A while later, the old man stopped and let out a sigh. He hesitated for a bit, then walked toward Wang Lin.

When he got near, he smiled and asked, "Little brother, did you rest well last night?"

Wang Lin silently nodded.

The old man hesitated for a bit before asking, "I wanted to ask where little brother got that 100 year old willow leaf?" With that, his eyes were filled with a pleading look.

Wang Lin said, "I picked it up on the side of the road."

The old man thought about it for a long time. He bitterly smiled and said, "Little brother... you were very lucky!"

He chatted with Wang Lin for a while. No matter how he tried, he couldn't get any information out of Wang Lin. The old man secretly sighed as he turned around and left.

If we were to compare ages, Wang Lin was old enough to be the

old man's ancestor. The old man's trick might work on someone new to the world, but it was nothing compared to what Wang Lin had been through.

While following the group, Wang Lin gradually adjusted himself and eventually became part of the group. Several days passed and within these days, that little servant girl would always come to talk to Wang Lin. However, she would always talk for a while, then her little face would become red. No one knew what she was thinking.

Wang Lin couldn't help but bitterly smile when he saw the light in the girl's eyes. He had seen that light in Li Muwan's eyes many times, so he knew what was going on.

However, Wang Lin knew that he was possibly too old to even be her ancestor, so there was always a strange feeling in his heart.

On this day, the capital appeared before them.

This rank 4 cultivation country's capital city was really gorgeous, but in Wang Lin's eyes, it was very plain with no color to it. If it wasn't for the swirl of spiritual energy, Wang Lin wouldn't even bother to look at it.

Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and the entire city appeared in his mind. In the capital, there were a total of nine swirls of spiritual energy. The things that were spreading out spiritual energy weren't cultivators, but towering, black pillars. The amount of spiritual energy released by the pillars depended on each pillar's size. There was one very large pillar at the center with

the other eight pillars surrounding it.

These pillars were very large. Even the smallest would require at least ten people holding hands to make a circle around it. As for the biggest one, it would take over 100 people.

There were people cultivating inside each of the nine pillars. There was also a formation outside the pillars that prevented any divine sense from checking inside, but this formation was completely useless against Wang Lin. He could see with one glance that all of the people sitting inside the pillars were cultivators.

The most powerful was at the late stage of Core Formation and the weakest was at the late stage of Foundation Establishment.

Wang Lin was very interested in these strange buildings. As the group entered the city, Lu Xing noticed that Wang Lin was still staring at the nine black pillars, so he whispered, “Brother Wang, don’t keep staring at them. If you are noticed by someone, there will be trouble.”

Wang Lin rubbed the horse and asked, “Brother Lu, what are these black pillars?”

Lu Xing revealed a look of envy and whispered, “Those are immortal pillars. This place is my country’s capital, so it’s protected by immortals, which is why there are immortal pillars. The king recruited the best craftsmen in the country to craft these nine pillars as the immortals requested.”

“Immortal pillars...” Wang Lin’s expression was strange.

“There are immortals living inside the immortal pillars! My father once personally saw immortals fly out of them.” Lu Xing’s voice was filled with pride. It was as if his father seeing an immortal was something that benefited him.

If he knew that Wang Lin, whom he had spent the past seven days with, was thousands of times stronger than the immortals that his ancestor saw, how would he feel?

It has to be said that if the cultivator that his ancestor saw was present, that person would have to respectfully call Wang Lin senior.

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze. He smiled, but didn’t speak.

On a bridge between the northern and southern parts of the capital, Wang Lin said goodbye to Lu Xing’s group. Although Lu Xing hadn’t been together with Wang Lin for long, he was very fond of Wang Lin. He patted his chest and told Wang Lin that if he ever ran into any issues, he could go and find him for help.

As for Lao Er, who had to give up his horse for Wang Lin, he had completely acknowledged him after drinking together so many times.

Lu Xing also said that if someone bullied Wang Lin, he would personally get his boss to act.

Finally, the old man walked out of the carriage. Behind him was a young lady with a white veil over her head. Next to her was the pretty servant girl.

Seeing that Wang Lin was about to leave, the servant girl's eyes were filled with melancholy.

The old man talked a bit with Wang Lin and the lady with the veil over her head smiled. She didn't join in the conversation. After bowing, she turned around and left without a word.

The servant girl exchanged a few words with the lady. She then took a little pouch and walked up to Wang Lin. She handed him the pouch and said, "Sister wants me to thank you. There are ten pieces of gold here. This is the consultation fee."

Wang Lin didn't refuse. It had been over 400 years since he had touched the mortals' currency.

Wang Lin clasped his hands and turned around.

It wasn't until Wang Lin was already far away that the servant girl sighed and returned to the carriage. The group passed over the bridge and entered the southern section of the city.

Wang Lin pinched the ten pieces of gold with his hand as he walked through the capital. This truly was the capital. There was an ocean of people and all sorts of vendors selling stuff on the

streets.

Shortly after, Wang Lin's eyes slightly lit up. In this capital of the mortal world, he saw many cultivators among the mortals.

Although the highest level cultivators were only around the 12th or 14th layer of Qi Condensation, it was something that was very rare to see in other countries.

After pondering for a while, he thought of the black pillars. He guessed that this was what one could call a speciality of a rank 4 cultivation country.

Wang Lin walked casually through the streets until it was afternoon. It was clear that some of the shops weren't for mortals as they sold magic treasures for cultivators.

There were restrictions outside of these shops that prevented mortals from entering.

The mortals of the capital seemed to know of this as no mortals would walk into these shops.

As Wang Lin passed through, he would walk into shops to check them out. Suddenly, as he walked out of a shop, there was shouting from one direction. He looked over and saw a messy old man being beaten up.

The old man's wails were coming out non-stop. His voice was

shrilling. At the same time, laughs resounded as mouthfuls of blood were coughed out by the old man. It seemed to follow a rhythm; every time the man punched him, he would cough out a mouthful of blood.

After the man punched the old man several times, he stood up and cursed, “Old thing, don’t come to my shop again. I’ll beat you up every time you come. You’re already this age and still so foolish.” After he finished speaking, he spat at the old man.

A middle aged man standing next to Wang Lin sighed. “That old man gets beaten up every day just to see the female servants change. Is it worth it? Ah!”

Wang Lin was stunned. He looked at the old man before turning around to leave.

But before he took more than a few steps, he turned around and saw the old man proudly walking toward Wang Lin as he wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth.

Wang Lin dodged to the side and his eyes became cold.

The old man walked past Wang Lin. He didn’t stop, but then suddenly turned around. His face was filled with surprise as he carefully examined Wang Lin and said, “Little brother, I see that you are filled with talent and energy. You don’t seem to be a mortal!”

Wang Lin frowned. With his divine sense, he could easily see that this old man was only a mortal without any cultivation. This old man's body also contained many wounds. It was clear that they were the result of constant beatings.

Wang Lin didn't have any interest in this person, so he turned around and left. If this old man kept bothering him, Wang Lin wouldn't mind helping him go to hell.

The old man revealed a look of pity as he shook his head and said, "If there is no way to give you pointers, then you might never reach the Soul Formation stage. Sigh."

Wang Lin suddenly stopped. All of the pressure in his body suddenly released. He turned around and stared at the old man. "Who are you?!" he asked.

The old man didn't feel any discomfort toward Wang Lin's pressure. He placed both of his hands behind his back, looked into the sky, and with a voice filled with age said, "You don't need to know who I am. You just need to know that I can help you reach the Soul Formation stage."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. No matter how he looked at this old man, he was merely a mortal, but the old man was able to instantly tell what his cultivation level was. The only possibility was that this old man's cultivation level was far above the Soul Formation stage, so when the old man hid his cultivation, Wang Lin wasn't able to detect it.

Wang Lin frowned and asked, “How can I reach the Soul Formation stage?”

The old man looked at Wang Lin and said, “I’m already old. The moment I get hungry, I can’t remember anything. I know a very good restaurant. Let’s go there and talk while we eat.” He licked his lips while his stomach growled of hunger.

Fortune Restaurant was one of the most luxurious restaurants in the capital. The old man walked in with this head up and his chest puffed.

It seemed it was beneath the old man to eat in the main hall. After he entered, he walked directly into the private room. When the server saw the old man, his expression became strange, but when he saw Wang Lin walking behind the old man, he quickly went out to serve them.

Wang Lin frowned very hard. He felt like there was something going on here.

The old man seemed to be very familiar with this restaurant. He ordered a bunch of dishes that Wang Lin had never heard of. The table was covered with food and the old man started to eat as if he hadn’t eaten in days.

Wang Lin didn’t say a word as he drank wine. His gaze swept past the old man and became even colder.

After the old man had eaten for a while, Wang Lin coldly said, "I'm listening."

The old man grabbed piece of pork shoulder and took a big bite as he said, "This. Wait until I finish eating this piece."

After that, the old man ate the entire pork shoulder in a few bites. He let out a burp as he rubbed his hand on his body and said, "The Soul Formation stage requests one to comprehend the heavens, but I believe you already understand that. In addition to this, you must form a domain. Do you know what a domain is? Little guy, once you comprehend what a domain is, you aren't far from the Soul Formation stage. As for the domain... once I use the restroom we will talk more." The old man suddenly touched his stomach and stood up with a bitter face.

He seemed to be afraid that Wang Lin wouldn't let him go, so he let out a loud fart. An awful smell filled the room.

The old man let out an embarrassed smile and quickly left.

Wang Lin waved his hand and a gust of wind appeared to blow away the stench in the room. At the same time, his divine sense was locked onto the old man. The old man's series of actions were very suspicious, but what he said about Soul Formation matched with what Wang Lin knew. These were things that mortals couldn't possibly know.

With a look of doubt, a cold light appeared in his eyes as he stood up. He noticed the old man leaving the restaurant through the

back door and quickly blending into the crowd.

Wang Lin's body disappeared from the restaurant and reappeared outside. His eyes were cold as he casually followed the old man.

He only saw that the old man had somehow found the time to change clothes. He was picking his teeth with a small piece of wood. After he picked out a piece of meat, he threw it away and picked at his teeth again.

As the old man walked, he suddenly stopped and looked at a middle aged man that was wearing a purple robe. His eyes lit up as he let out a smile and quickly walked toward the middle aged man.

The middle man turned around and frowned at the old man. He then proceeded to ignore the old man.

The old man suddenly said, "Little brother, I see that you are filled with talent and energy. You don't seem to be a mortal!"

The middle aged man was stunned. He turned around and looked at the old man with cold eyes..

The old man revealed a look of pity as he shook his head and said, "Unfortunately, if there is no one to guide you, you might never reach the Core Formation stage."

The middle aged man's eyes lit up as he asked, "Who the hell are

you?”

The old man shook his head and said, “Who I am is not important. How about we find a place to relax? While we relax, we can talk.”

Wang Lin’s face became very dark. That middle aged man was also a cultivator, but his cultivation level was only Foundation Establishment. It was very clear that this old man had learned these things to rip off cultivators.

But that old man was still alive, so this matter didn’t seem simple. Unless Wang Lin was the first person he had ever scammed, the old man wouldn’t be alive today.

If a cultivator was played by a mortal, then no matter who it was, they wouldn’t let the old man off easily.

What was most curious about all of this was that this old man seemed to have the ability to see through someone’s cultivation instantly. If the person was a Foundation Establishment cultivator, he would say Core Formation. If the person was a Core Formation cultivator, he would say Nascent Soul, and if the person was like Wang Lin, who was at the Nascent Soul stage, he say Soul Formation.

Wang Lin followed this old man the entire afternoon. He wanted to see what exactly this old man’s secret was.

In one afternoon's time, the old man had tricked a total of four people, including Wang Lin. What was interesting was that he only asked for food and drink. The worst it got was a trip to a brothel.

But the three others, including the purple robed man, didn't have any intentions of looking for revenge. It seemed the old man's words had some kind of magical effect on them.

The more Wang Lin saw, the more shocked he was. The old man seemed to have a very good understanding of how to break into the next realm of cultivation. He could just casually say a few things and enlighten them.

As a result, none of them believed that he was a scammer. Instead, they felt as if they had met a senior, so they became very respectful.

After a while, Wang Lin began to ponder. Then, he withdrew his divine sense and stopped following the old man. This old man was too mysterious and Wang Lin felt that it was better for him to not dig too much into it.

The old man was holding a woman in his arms inside a brothel. As Wang Lin's divine sense withdrew, his eyes lit up. He faintly smiled as he looked at Wang Lin's direction and muttered, "Nascent soul, and the mid stage of Nascent Soul. Should I help him?"

As he was thinking, the woman in his arm called him with a flirty voice. The old man threw Wang Lin out of his mind and went to

enjoy himself.

After he stopped thinking about the old man, Wang Lin pondered for a while. He went to a remote area in the west side of the city and rented a shop for eight pieces of gold. After he cleaned it out a bit, he moved in.

If he wanted to reach the Soul Formation stage, then he must first transform into a mortal to experience mortal life and comprehend the heavens. This was a method that Wang Lin had thought of to break past the Nascent Soul stage. He calmly looked at the shop, then sat down cross legged in the back room and began to experience the world of mortals.

The current Wang Lin was camouflaged inside the populated mortal capital city as he calmly began to comprehend the heavens and life and death. He was fully preparing himself to break past the boundary of the Nascent Soul stage and into the Soul Formation stage.

Chapter 252 – Magic Treasure

The shop that Wang Lin rented wasn't on the main street, but to the side. If one didn't look for it, it was very difficult to find, but Wang Lin didn't mind. After a night of cultivating, the red substance around him condensed even more.

When morning arrived, Wang Lin opened the door of the shop. Like a mortal, he cleaned the shop up. Then, his body moved and disappeared from the shop.

When he returned, his bag of holding contained quite a few large trees that he had pulled up along with their roots.

He cleaned the bark off the trees and turned them into wood blocks. Wang Lin began to recall his childhood, when his father taught him how to carve.

These memories gradually filled his mind. Wang Lin pondered for a long time. He then grabbed a large, square block of wood. With a gentle wave of his hand, the square block of wood was cut into ten pieces.

Gradually, as Wang Lin carved, he seemed to gain something he had lost 400 years ago. With every stroke, he seemed to return to his childhood, back to when he lived in that small village.

At that moment, the spiritual energy in Wang Lin's body began to move. It became deeply ingrained within the statue he was carving.

Time flew by and night arrived again when Wang Lin regained his senses. He looked at the block of wood in his hand. The block of wood had turned into a wood carving. The carving was that of a middle aged man with a kind smile.

The middle aged man wore a coarse robe and his hands were filled with rough lines.

Although this wood carving was very rough, it seemed to be alive. Waves of spiritual energy spread out from the carving. As Wang Lin stared at the carving, he began to feel pain in his heart.

His right hand gently rubbed the carving as he muttered, "Father, your son misses you greatly..."

After pondering for a long time, Wang Lin moved the wood carving to the side. He picked up another piece of wood and wholeheartedly began to carve again, stroke by stroke.

The night began to get cold, but going a day without sleep was nothing for Wang Lin. Back when he was being chased, he would be running for days.

The moment the sun rose, the carving that Wang Lin was working on took shape. This wood carving was shaped like a middle aged woman. Her loving eyes looked into the distance as if she was waiting for her child to return.

He placed the two wood carvings next to each other and let out a long sigh as he took out another piece of wood and began to carve.

Time slowly passed. Wang Lin kept on carving and only took breaks when he became extremely tired.

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed. The number of things in Wang Lin's shop gradually increased. The shelves along the wall of the shop were filled with wood carvings that looked alive. There were males and females, young people and old people, and all in various poses.

These wood carvings were all residents of the village that was Wang Lin's hometown. In a way, Wang Lin had revived them.

In this month, Wang Lin didn't have a single customer, but he didn't mind as he was immersed in carving. He even stopped cultivating.

One day, Wang Lin held a half-completed wood carving in his hand. This wood carving, for some unknown reason, released a primal aura. If any cultivator from the Sea of Devils saw this carving, they would immediately recognize it as a dragon.

This dragon was the first spirit beast that Wang Lin met when he was with Li Muwan.

While he was carving, the bell rang as the door was pushed open by someone. A very strong looking boy carefully looked inside.

The boy saw Wang Lin and was startled, but he was immediately in awe after seeing all of the carvings in the room. He asked, “Uncle, did you carve all of this? They are so pretty! Can you give me one?”

Wang Lin let out a smile and put down the carving in his hand. He grabbed a wood carving from one of the shelves. This was the carving of a person, a person that Wang Lin was very familiar with named Wang Hao.

The boy before him looked similar to Wang Hao back then.

After the boy received the wood carving, he let out a cheer. He held it in his hands like a treasure and said to Wang Lin, with a crisp voice, “Thank you, uncle! I’m from the iron workshop across the street. Goodbye!” With that, he ran out of the shop and shouted, “Mom! Look! Uncle gave me this!”

Wang Lin stood up and walked to the entrance of the shop. He saw a man and woman come out of the shop across the street. The two looked lovingly at the boy. The man took the wood carving and his eyes suddenly lit up. He walked toward Wang Lin with the wood carving and said, “Little brother, kids don’t know too well. How much for this carving?”

Wang Lin shook his head and said, “I gave it to him. It is only a piece of wood.”

The boy’s father hesitated for a bit. He looked at Wang Lin and

smiled. “You just arrived here, correct? I haven’t seen you before.”

Wang Lin smiled and nodded.

The boy’s father smiled and said, “Little brother, if you don’t mind, come over for a meal. I have homemade fruit wine that is much better than those from those restaurants.”

Wang Lin felt a very strange feeling in his heart. This was a feeling he hadn’t felt in 400 years. After hesitating for a bit, he nodded.

The boy’s mother was a very kind woman. Although she was very young, she was very patient and mild. From looking at them, Wang Lin could tell that they were a very happy family.

Their child was cute and the couple loved each other.

Inside the iron workshop, there was a square table with a few homemade dishes on it. Even though Wang Lin didn’t need to eat anymore, he still picked up his chopsticks and ate a few bites.

While drinking the homemade fruit wine that the man was so proud of and eating a loving homemade meal, Wang Lin’s mind became even calmer than it was when he was with the caravan. The spiritual energy in his body moved in a way that it never had before.

This wine was indeed very good wine. It had a good aftertaste.

Since this day, a new essential entered Wang Lin's life: the fruit wine. The boy would come almost every day to watch Wang Lin carve, and every time he came, he would bring a jug of fruit wine.

Gradually, Wang Lin's shop was filled with wood carvings and a majority of them were beasts. He had carved out almost all of the beasts he had met in the past 400 years. However, no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't finish the carvings of those high quality spirit beasts and desolate beasts.

There were large amounts of spiritual energy gathered within each carving. Mortals couldn't feel it, but if any cultivator were to pass by, they would be terrified.

That was because the power of the spiritual energy in these carvings wasn't weaker than any low quality magic treasure. Some of the spiritual energy in these carvings matched mid quality magic treasures.

How could these still be considered wood carvings? These were obviously magic treasures made of deadwood.

Chapter 253 – Carving Of A Dragon

Life is like a bowl of water. In its blandness, there's a barely noticeable sweetness. Wang Lin felt like his soul was being cleansed by this life without killing.

He forgot his identity as a cultivator and his 400 years of killing. He had truly blended into the mortal world and was experiencing the bitter and the sweet aspects of mortal life.

Every morning, Wang Lin would get up and open the door to his shop before beginning to carve. His shop was already filled with countless wood carvings.

All of the neighboring shops gradually found out that the shop Wang Lin was residing in had changed hands. Everyone had very good feelings toward this quiet and elegant young man.

As time passed, Wang Lin gradually began to have customers. Although they couldn't see the spiritual energy in the wood carvings, they could see how intricate the carvings were. Over time, Wang Lin's shop gained a bit of fame in the area.

In the blink of an eye, one year had passed. In this year, Wang Lin never saw that old man again. Although he would occasionally think about the old man, those thoughts gradually faded.

He was completely immersed in carving, searching for that long lost joy.

In Wang Lin's shop, the most common carvings were these lifelike carvings of beasts. All of these beasts were creatures that mortals had never seen before.

In fact, even if cultivators were to come, they would barely be able to recognize them. After all, this place was too far from the Sea of Devils. The world was large and there were many different type of beasts, so there was no way for one person to know them all.

At the moment, Wang Lin held a square piece of wood in his hand. He moved his hand and a turtle shaped beast gradually emerged from the piece of wood.

Looking at the carving in his hand, he put down his carving knife and picked up a jug. Just as he was about to drink from it, he realized that there was no wine left.

At this time, Da Niu would normally come to watch him carve and bring along a jug of wine.

Sure enough, before long, Da Niu, who had grown a head taller in the past year, walked into the shop. Da Niu was that boy, and although he was only 12 years old, he was very tall.

His body was much stronger than it was one year ago.

After he entered the shop, he let out an unhappy sound as he sat

down next to Wang Lin. He said, “Uncle Wang, you should go to my house some time and talk with my dad. He is always making me learn the art of ironworks, but I don’t want to learn. If anything, I want to learn uncle’s carving skills.” With that, he placed the jug of wine next to Wang Lin. His eyes narrowed as he stared at the incomplete carving in Wang Lin’s hand.

Wang Lin laughed and took a gulp of the fruit wine. This fruit wine was sweet with a hint of spiciness, causing his belly to heat up. This wine had become a daily essential to Wang Lin over the past year.

Da Niu looked at the carving. Confused, he asked, “Uncle Wang, what animal are you carving now? Why does it look like a turtle?”

Wang Lin rubbed Da Niu’s head and said, “This is not a turtle, but a creature called Zhong Gu. Although it looks like a turtle, it is far more powerful.”

Da Niu uncertainly nodded. In this past year, he had seen all kinds of animals inside Wang Lin’s shop, and every single one of them were ones he had never seen before.

Wang Lin held the carving knife and began to carve the creature’s features stroke by stroke. This turtle-looking creature was in fact a rare, mid quality spirit beast in this Sea of Devils. If it became angry, normal cultivators wouldn’t be able to withstand its strength at all.

But Wang Lin had killed many of these types of beasts and he has

consumed a lot of their cores. Thus, its image completely formed in Wang Lin's mind and his hand didn't pause for a single moment.

Half an hour later, Wang Lin poked hard at where its eyes were supposed to be. At that moment, the carving seemed to have come to life.

The beast looked into the sky. Its eyes revealed a hint of frustration and fear. Its mouth wide was opening as if it were letting out waves of silent roars. An invisible aura that's impossible for mortals to detect spread out from it.

But as the aura spread out, Wang Lin touched it with his right hand and the aura disappeared.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and casually put the carving on a shelf. In this past year, Wang Lin found that he could only carve up to mid quality spirit beasts. As for high quality spirit beasts, no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't complete the carving.

Every time he tried to carve a high quality spirit beast, he would lose control during the last few strokes, causing the carving to shatter.

Wang Lin understood that this was because his cultivation level wasn't high enough. After all, a high quality spirit beast was the same as the Soul Formation stage for humans.

Da Niu's eyes revealed a mesmerized look. In this past year, he

had come to watch Wang Lin carve every day. He gradually became addicted.

In this past year, he secretly tried to carve with a carving knife, but no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't carve anything decent. Now that he saw Wang Lin easily finish a carving, he couldn't hold it in anymore and asked Wang Lin.

Wang Lin pondered a little. He raised his head and said to the boy, "Carving requires comprehension. If you want to learn, then you must watch me for 60 years. After 60 years, you can carve on your own."

Da Niu stuck out his tongue and said, "60 years... but I've seen the carpenter in the southern part of the city. He is only 40 years old, but his carvings are pretty good too."

Wang Lin drank a gulp of wine and said, "I'm different from him."

Da Niu's eyes were filled with confusion. He clearly didn't understand the meaning in those words.

At that moment, loud noises suddenly came from outside. Da Niu ran outside. Not long after, he poked his head back in and said, "Uncle Wang, the Xu family's eldest son came back. He is followed by more than ten carriages and a lot of people. He looks very cool."

With that, he ran out again.

Wang Lin didn't mind. He picked up another piece of wood and began to recall the scenes from the Land of the Ancient God, of that large desolate beast that left a deep impression in his mind. He hesitated for a while, then began to carve again.

Time slowly passed. More than an hour later, the door to the shop was opened by someone. Da Niu happily came in. Behind him was a very sturdy looking young man. The young man looked around at the carvings and his eyes lit up.

Da Niu quickly walked next to Wang Lin. He made a few expressions and whispered, "Don't try to sell them for too much!"

With that, he quickly turned around and loudly said, "Master Xu, this is the shop I was telling you about. Look at these carvings. They are in no way inferior carpenter Zhou's products. How about buying a few?"

Wang Lin smiled. This Da Niu obviously saw that Wang Lin hadn't had many customers in this past year, so when a rich person came by, he pulled that person to Wang Lin's shop.

The young man named Xu looked around the shop and his eyes became even brighter. He was very different from Da Niu. He had seen a lot, especially after becoming confidant of Lord Nan's son. He could tell with a glance that the quality of these carvings was several times higher than the famous carpenter Zhou's carvings.

Although carpenter Zhou's carvings were also very lifelike, they

were still missing something. After pondering a little, he finally understood. The one thing that carpenter Zhou's carvings were missing was "life"!

One seemed almost real and one seemed almost alive.

A one word difference made them miles apart.

The young man named Xu's eyes were shining as he walked up and picked up a carving. This carving was the dragon that Wang Lin had carved one year ago.

The dragon's body was coiled, its head was facing the sky, and every scale on its body was expertly carved. What shocked the young man named Xu the most was that when he held the carving, he felt like it was alive. Terrified, his right hand suddenly loosened and the carving fell to the ground.

Da Niu already knew the expression on the young man's face and he also knew that when someone touches the carving, they experience a mysterious feeling, which was why he mostly looked and rarely touched them.

With a thud, the carving fell to the ground. Good thing it was made of wood, because falling to the ground occasionally won't break it.

The young man named Xu's face turned red and he said, "Master Wang, what animal is this? Why does it look a bit like a snake to

me?”

Before Wang Lin replied, Da Niu puffed his chest and said, “This is a dragon! Do you know what a dragon is? It is an immortal creature!”

“Dragon...” The young man named Xu remembered that name and asked, “For how much are you selling this dragon carving?”

Wang Lin casually smiled and said, “10 pieces of gold.”

The moment Da Niu heard this, he secretly sighed and thought that it was over. He had brought quite a few people to this shop in the past year, but every time people heard the prices, they would shake their heads and leave.

But he couldn't believe that the young man named Xu only frowned and put 10 pieces of gold down on the table. The young man took off his coat, wrapped it around the dragon carving, and quickly left.

Da Niu stared dumbfoundedly at the ten pieces of gold on the table. His eyes shined as he muttered, “Incredible, a single wood carving can sell for ten pieces of gold. My dad can only make one piece of gold with one month of work, and even that is rare.”

After muttering to himself, he made a decision. It was only 60 years. He will do whatever it takes to learn this art. Once he has it mastered, he won't have to worry about money for the rest of his

life.

The current him didn't think about how it would take 60 years before he could create carvings. Even if he didn't have to worry about money, that was only in 60 years.

The young man named Xu left the shop and quickly went home to say goodbye to his parents. He didn't even eat the dinner his parents prepared and quickly took all of the people and rushed back toward Nan Palace in the east side of the city.

Chapter 254 – Never Seen It Before

Wang Lin grabbed the gold on the table and casually threw it into a small basket without looking.

As for the carvings in the store, aside from the ones of his parents and loved ones, he didn't care about them at all. These things were only tools in his eyes. Tools to help him calm his heart and comprehend the heavens.

He believed that when he can carve a statue of a Spirit Forming cultivator or spirit beast, his cultivation will have a breakthrough.

Da Niu left the shop in a trance. As he walked, he kept muttering to himself, but no one knew what he was muttering about.

Wang Lin took a gulp of fruit wine and continued to immerse himself in carving again. As he carved, wood shavings fell to the ground and the block of wood took shape. A powerful aura came from the carving, but the aura couldn't spread and was trapped inside the carving.

With every stroke of his carving knife, the aura became even stronger. Slowly, the shape of a large dragon appeared on the wood, but Wang Lin's carving knife began to hesitate.

He pondered for a long time and then let out a sigh. The carving knife disappeared from his hand. With his left hand, he casually tossed the incomplete carving into a large box. Inside the box were more than a dozen incomplete carvings.

If one looked closely at these carvings, they would see that they were various people and spirit beasts. Hunchback Meng, Ancient Emperor, Six Desire Devil Lord, high quality spirit beasts, and even desolate beasts...

Although these carvings were all of different things, the one thing they had in common was that they were all carvings of people and beasts above the Soul Formation level.

In this past year, Wang Lin had tried multiple times to carve a person or spirit beast that was at the Soul Formation level, but they all failed. If he forced himself to complete the carving, then the carving would turn into dust.

He pondered a little with his eyes closed. Suddenly, a red substance about one palm thick appeared around him.

The red substance was the evil aura that had been condensed a lot by Wang Lin this past year. Wang Lin was very satisfied with the result. He actually didn't forcefully condense the evil aura, it just naturally happened thanks to his actions.

Wang Lin believed that in just one more year, he will be able to compress this evil aura to its limit. Getting rid of this evil aura won't raise his cultivation level though.

But Wang Lin always believed that if he just lets this evil aura disappear, he will regret it in the future. It was the instinct of a cultivator that knows that they might need something in the

future that made Wang Lin decide to condense the evil aura.

Da Niu's father's voice came in from outside. "Brother Wang, your sister in law has made a few good dishes today. Come over and eat, then us brothers can drink a few cups."

Wang Lin's eyes suddenly opened, revealing an ancient light. The light slowly disappeared and Wang Lin went back to being a normal person. He held the jug, walked two steps, then hesitated for a bit before grabbing some gold from the basket, and walked out.

As for that young man named Xu, he was currently sitting in his carriage. His heart was pounding as he held the package in his hands. His eyes were filled with excitement.

He didn't think that his visit home to see his parents would allow him to meet a person that could create this kind of wood carving. It can be said that the king's only hobby was to collect these kinds of things.

Whether it was made of stone or wood, it didn't matter what kind of material. As long it was a sculpture, the king liked them.

And the prince was a very filial son. If he brings this to the prince, he will be well rewarded. Thinking about it, the young man named Xu took a deep breath.

This team of more than ten carriages moved quickly through the

capital, but he still wished they could go faster so he could return to the palace sooner.

After a long time, the carriage stopped. The young man named Xu quickly opened the door and rushed into the palace.

In the eastern courtyard, the young man stopped before a very elegant building and said, “Prince, Xu Tao wishes to meet you for an important matter.”

After a while, a lazy voice came from the building saying, “Xu Tao, didn’t you go home to visit your relatives? How come you’re back so early? If there is anything, we can talk tomorrow.”

Xu Tao was able to vaguely hear some charming and tempting voices from the palace. He hesitated for a bit. Normally, it would really not be a good time to bother the prince, but he was very confident with the item he was holding. He clenched his teeth and said, “Prince, I really do have an important matter. When I was on my way home, I found a wood carving. If the king saw this wood carving, he would definitely be happy.”

Silence came from the building. After a while, a dissatisfied voice came from inside. “Come in then, but if this item isn’t as good as you say, then you’re losing this month’s pay.”

Xu Tao quickly walked into the palace and saw a giant bed covered by a veil. A slightly pale young man sat at the edge of the bed. His eyes were slightly gloomy.

Xu Tao placed his coat on the ground, then carefully opened it up, revealing the dragon carving within.

The moment the young man saw the wood carving, his eyes suddenly became sharp. He stood up and quickly walked up to the wood carving. He reached out and grabbed the carving with his right hand.

Just as Xu Tao was about to warn the youth, he suddenly heard the youth yell. The youth waved his hand and the wood carving disappeared. He said, “Good! Xu Tao, you have done a great service!”

With that, he slapped a broken looking bag that hung on his waist. Suddenly, a wave of purple gas came out of the bag and surrounded the youth. The gas dissipated and the youth was now wearing a purple robe.

The moment the purple gas appeared, a breeze blew through the room, lifting up the veil a bit. Two charming screams came from the bed as the veil revealed two beautiful bodies.

Xu Tao’s eyes involuntarily looked over. He swallowed hard and averted his gaze, not daring to look.

The young wasn’t a mortal, but a cultivator; however, his cultivation level wasn’t high. He was only at the 8th layer of Qi Condensation.

He looked at Xu Tao and noticed Xu Tao's gaze. He laughed and said, "Mei Ji, come out. Today, you belong to Xu Tao."

A charming response came from the bed as a beautiful figure walked out of the bed. She leisurely walked over, grabbed the dumbfounded Xu Tao, and left with him through the side door.

The young man's eyes lit up and he quickly left the palace.

The youth walked straight to the Central Palace. When he was outside of the doors, he heard bursts of song and music along with his father's laughter coming from inside.

Outside the hall stood rows of guards. When they saw the prince, they all dropped to one knee. The young man quickly walked past them and into the main hall.

Inside the hall were two small tables with a cultivator sitting behind each one. The cultivators were wearing different colored robes, one black and one green.

The cultivator in black's eyes remained closed. He had no interest in music and dance.

The green robed cultivator was smiling as he watched the singers and dancers perform.

Above the main hall sat a very handsome middle aged man. The middle age man was very majestic and had the look of a ruler.

After the young man entered the hall, the middle aged man laughed and said, “Why are you not having fun in the Pink Palace? Why did you come here to your old man?”

The young man first respectfully greeted the two cultivators, then looked at the middle aged man and said, “Father, please look at this.” With that, he took out the dragon carving and placed it on the ground.

At that moment, the green robed cultivator, who was looking at the performers, suddenly locked his gaze on the carving. The middle aged man’s eyes also lit up. He waved his hand and all of the performers quickly scattered and left.

The green robed cultivator suddenly stood up and walked up to the wood carving. He carefully looked at the carving, took a deep breath, and said, “This is...” He already had a guess in his heart, but he wasn’t sure.

The black robed man, who always had his eyes closed, opened his eyes and slowly said, “This is a wood carving.”

The green robed man before the wood carving was startled. He then wryly smiled and said, “Senior apprentice brother, I know that this is a wood carving. I’m referring to what this is a carving of.”

The black robed cultivator that was addressed as senior apprentice brother pondered for a bit and slowly said, “I have not

seen it before.”

The green robed cultivator bitterly smiled. He was used to this senior apprentice brother’s strangeness.

The middle aged man stared at the wood carving and smiled. “Two immortal elders, is there anything special about this carving?”

The green robed cultivator near the wood carving grabbed the wood carving. He suddenly felt an ancient aura come at him. This aura was very powerful and caused him to be shocked. With his mid stage Foundation Establishment cultivation, he felt as if his foundation was about to collapse. Horrified, he quickly let go of the carving.

His senior apprentice brother waved his sleeves and the carving flew into his hand. This cultivator’s face suddenly turned pale as his core became unstable. It took a long time before he was able to control the fluctuations in his core again.

The higher the cultivation level you have, the more affected you would be by Wang Lin’s carving, but if you were a mortal, then the effect would be small.

The black robed man slowly said, “This object is not a normal carving. The creature that is carved is almost exactly the same as the dragon in the ancient record of our sect.”

The green robed cultivator said, with a strange expression, “Senior apprentice brother, didn’t you say earlier that you’ve never seen it before? How come you are saying it is a dragon now?”

The black robed cultivator looked surprisedly at the green robed cultivator. His eyes were filled with astonishment as he said, “Junior apprentice brother, I finally understand why your cultivation hasn’t had a breakthrough yet...”

The green robed cultivator’s face twitched. He didn’t say anything.

The black robed cultivator sighed and said, “I have never seen the beast that is carved, but I never said I didn’t recognize what it was.”

The green robed cultivator’s Dao heart wasn’t stable enough, so he coughed out a mouthful of blood. After a long time, he calmed himself and bitterly laughed. He felt like he really couldn’t deal with this senior apprentice brother of his at all.

Chapter 255 – Robber

It was night and there was no moon.

Wang Lin lied on the bed in the back of the store. There was a jug of wine beside him. He picked up the jug and took a drink. Wang Lin could feel that in this past year, he has managed to get rid of his mentality as a cultivator and has become more like a mortal.

Take this for example: he rarely cultivates at all now, but that would have been impossible before. In those 400 years of escaping and killing, he almost always had his spiritual energy surging in his body and would use any spare time he could find to raise his cultivation level. His life was filled with deadly schemes and life threatening dangers. If he was a bit less careful, he would have died.

He had never before lied down like this and slept. He spent most nights cultivating.

That type of life was very exciting and filled with passion, but it was filled with regret. It had no balance. That life was missing something.

Now, there were no conflicts in Wang Lin's life. Although it was a bit boring, it was cleansing Wang Lin's soul.

Wang Lin felt very strange when he first noticed this feeling, but he gradually accepted it and continued living the life of a mortal.

He picked up the jug and downed a gulp. Then, he suddenly frowned.

At that moment, two cultivators arrived outside his store. Their two bodies floated toward his shop like ghosts. One of them waved his hand and Wang Lin's store's main door silently opened.

The two of them quickly entered. The door was closed by the wind.

Inside the shop, the two's eyes lit up as they looked at all of the carvings inside the shop. Their eyes were filled with terror, but that terror was soon replaced with endless greed.

"There are so many magic treasures!" One of the cultivators sucked in a cold breath of air. He grabbed one of the carvings and looked at it. His body trembled and he quickly threw the carving away.

The greed inside his eyes became even stronger. He waved his hand and all of the carvings on the shelves entered his bag of holding.

The other cultivator squatted down and searched through a box in the corner. Then, he let out a shout as he held an incomplete carving. His expression became strange as he felt a sweetness in his throat and coughed out a mouthful of blood.

He quickly threw away the carving in his hand and backed up as if the carving was an ancient beast.

In fact, it was no surprise he couldn't withstand the carving. This was an incomplete carving of Six Desire Devil Lord. Although it was incomplete, the spiritual pressure inside the carving was that of a late stage Nascent Soul cultivator. With this person's Core Formation cultivation, there was no way he could withstand it.

Good thing he quickly let go and the spiritual pressure of the carving hadn't truly awakened. He wouldn't have lost only a simple mouthful of blood otherwise.

As the wood carving fell, it was caught by a giant invisible hand, which placed it in Wang Lin's hand. Wang Lin walked out of the back room. He casually put the carving on a shelf, then took a gulp of wine and said, "That is a total of 4,520 gold. Pay up."

When Wang Lin appeared, the two suddenly stopped and stared at Wang Lin with horrified expressions.

In particular, the cultivator that was just injured by the spiritual pressure in the carving. His face was pale and his forehead was covered in sweat.

In their eyes, Wang Lin's appearance was too strange. Before the two of them entered the shop, they used their spiritual energy to check the inside. Although there was one person in the back room, it was only a mortal.

But now, the mortal in their eyes appeared silently before them. It was as if a bolt of lightning had just struck them, causing them to be terrified.

Adding to the wood carving magic treasures, even if the two of them were dumb, they would have realized that the person before them was a senior they couldn't afford to mess with.

The two of them looked at each other and respectfully said, "Greetings, senior. Juniors are disciples of the White Cloud Sect. Juniors have been rude and hope senior will forgive us."

Wang Lin plainly asked, "Do you have 4520 pieces of gold?"

The two of them looked at each other. They were cultivators, so if it was spirit stones, they would have some, but they really didn't have much gold used by mortals right now. Of course, if they were given time to prepare, they would be able to prepare 4000, or even 40,000.

Wang Lin realized what the two were thinking and sighed. He waved his hand and the bag of holding containing the carvings flew into his hand. He casually swiped his hand across the bag of holding and the owner of the bag forcibly swallowed a mouthful of blood.

The respect in the cultivator's eyes became even deeper as that swipe wiped out his divine sense from the bag.

Wang Lin shook the bag and all of the carvings flew back to their original places without any error. It was as if they were never moved in the first place

“Go back. When you come again, bring enough gold.” With that, Wang Lin waved his hand and the bag of holding flew back to the cultivator. Then, the two of them were pushed by a powerful force toward the door.

When they were about hit the door, the door opened and the two of them were pushed out of the store.

This one push pushed them more than 10 kilometers before they finally stabilized themselves. Their eyes revealed unimaginable horror and shock. In their eyes, that youth’s cultivation was too powerful for them to measure.

The two pondered a little and thought themselves to be very lucky. With that, they quickly left. These two cultivators were the two from the palace.

They noticed the abnormality in the carving, so they went and found Xu Tao, who was enjoying himself, and found out about this store. But after what just happened, they were simply too scared to have any more ideas about that store.

The two of them didn’t know that Wang Lin had already left his divine sense on them. If they had any malicious thoughts about Wang Lin, they would be killed immediately.

In fact, if the two of them knew about Wang Lin, then they would feel extremely lucky. If it was the Wang Lin from one year ago, the only result of that situation would've been death.

Wang Lin sat inside the store. He drank a gulp of wine and sighed. "I haven't killed anyone in a year." With that, he walked back to the back room and went to sleep.

Time quickly passed and two years passed by. This was already the third year that Wang Lin had been at the capital.

Da Niu grew even taller and sturdier and more neighbors moved in. The Kong Fabric shop's owner died due to illness and the shop was sold to someone else.

Da Niu's parents' faces gained some light wrinkles. Although they were still young, they couldn't avoid the passage of time.

It is worth mentioning that during these two years, many of the neighbors had come to Wang Lin to talk about marriage, but they were rejected by Wang Lin each time.

The Xu family's second son had already gotten married and had a healthy baby. Xu Tao came back to pay his respects to Wang Lin. He gave Wang Lin 100 pieces of gold, saying it was from the prince.

Actually, in these two years, during each new year, Xu Tao would bring a lot of gold and silver. As for this matter, Wang Lin didn't reject him. He accepted it all.

Autumn passed and winter came. The sun came and went. During these past two years, Wang Lin saw the birth of the young and the death of the old. He felt very wistful.

In these two years, he had only cultivated twice. He no longer cared about his cultivation level and rarely checked it anymore. As for the red substance, only a thin layer remained. The rest had been condensed into three red beads, which were stored in his bag of holding.

According to his analysis, when the 4th bead is created, the red substance will be all gone.

The two cultivators from back then had only come once in these two years. After handing over a large amount of mortal gold, they took three wood carvings.

In these two years, Wang Lin's store had gained some fame in the Western part of the city. Although there weren't a lot of customers, it was still much better than his first year.

However, the most common visitors to Wang Lin's shop weren't mortals, but cultivators. Six out of ten people that came would be a cultivator.

Every cultivator that came would buy wood carvings with mortal gold. In these two years, he sold quite a few wood carvings and had gathered a lot of gold and silver.

The fact that there was someone amazing in the western part of the capital gradually gained some fame among cultivators.

Wang Lin's heart was still calm. What he wanted was still to experience the life of a mortal. The store was just a tool to experience it and the wood carvings were the same.

It was about to be a new year and the capital had become very lively. Wang Lin walked out of his store and sat down outside. His eyes were filled with longing.

This was the 3rd new year he had experienced since he arrived at the capital. Each time, this experience was different, except for one thing: the regret he felt toward his childhood.

Da Niu ran out from the ironworks shop from across the street with fireworks in his hand and happily played with them. Upon seeing Da Niu, happiness appeared in Wang Lin's eyes. Wang Lin had watched this kid grow up from an 11 year old kid to a 14 year old youth.

Last year, Da Niu was unable to refuse his dad anymore and began to learn ironworks. However, whenever he had time, he would come and watch Wang Lin make wood carvings.

Although Da Niu didn't come as often, the one jug of fruit wine a day never stopped.

Playing with the fireworks, Da Niu ran toward Wang Lin and sat down on the cold bench. He didn't seem to mind the cold. He winked at Wang Lin and said, "Uncle Wang, I heard from my dad a few days ago that shopkeeper Lu from the east side of the city wanted to marry his daughter to you. Why didn't you agree? I have secretly seen her before and she is very beautiful."

Wang Lin smiled. He rubbed Da Niu's head and said, "Uncle already has a wife."

"Ah? Really? How come I have never seen her?" Da Niu suddenly stood up. His face was filled with shock.

"She is in a very far away place, waiting for me. One day, I'll go and find her!" Wang Lin's voice was gentle as the image of a woman appeared in his mind.

Da Niu let out a mischievous smile. He said, "I understand. Uncle Wang, you came to the capital to make money so you can go back home to get married!"

Chapter 256 – Coldness

Wang Lin smiled and said, “That’s right. Once uncle has made a lot of money, he will go back and get married.”

Da Niu was about to speak when his father called him. Da Niu responded and said to Wang Lin, with a bitter smile, “I have to do ironworks again.” With that, he helplessly returned home.

From inside the ironworks shop came a few shouts from Da Niu’s father. Wang Lin took a sip of the wine and continued to sit outside. Slowly, snow began to fall and this year’s first snow silently appeared.

The temperature suddenly dropped.

The snowflakes hit Wang Lin’s face and quickly turned into ice water. Wang Lin raised his head and looked at the dim sky. He raised his hand and casually closed it. All of the snowflakes started to gather toward him.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and released his right hand. The snowflakes immediately scattered and drifted in all directions. This happened so quickly that none of the mortals noticed it as they quickly walked through the streets with their heads down.

As the sky darkened, there were less and less people walking around. Soon, there was no one left on the street. Even all the shops had closed down due to the cold. Everyone had gone home to their families to gather around the stove.

This type of warmth, besides the physical warmth, also warmed the soul. This type of warmth from being with the family could expel any coldness.

Slowly, sadness filled Wang Lin's eyes. The coldness that the snow brought was really nothing to him, but at this moment, when he looked at all of the lights coming from the shops and his shop being the only one dark one, a sliver of coldness appeared in his heart.

This coldness wasn't anything a fire or technique could help get rid of. This type of coldness came from comprehending the heavens and was a must to experience life.

In order to turn into an immortal, one must first turn into a mortal.

Although it was easy to turn into mortal, how could it be that easy? Right now, Wang Lin was experiencing loneliness. He knew that he needed to keep experiencing it.

This loneliness was nothing compared to years later, when everyone he knows dies one by one until he is the only one left. That is true loneliness

Wang Lin began to ponder. After a long time, he stood up. It seemed as if he had just aged a lot. He slowly picked up the chair, went back into the shop, and slowly closed the door.

After a long time, a fire lit up inside the shop. Although this fire looked like all the other shops' fires, this one was hollow, and a deep sense of loneliness hid inside it.

Wang Lin sat next to the fire. It was very warm inside the shop, but his heart became even colder. After pondering for a long time, Wang Lin took out a wood carving and put it beside him.

This was a carving of his father.

Looking at the carving, the coldness in Wang Lin's heart lessened a bit. He then took out the carving of his mother. Then, he gradually took out carvings one by one and placed them near the fireplace.

There were carvings of males and females, young people and old people. All of them were residents of the small village.

Looking at these carvings, Wang Lin let out a smile. Although this smile was filled with satisfaction, if anyone were to see the smile, they would have said, "How is that a smile? It is clearly a silent cry."

The fire flickered, sometimes lighting Wang Lin's face, sometimes making it dim. When the light reached the wood carvings, they gave off a strange feeling.

He gently grabbed each carving as the coldness lessened in his

heart. Although the coldness lessened, his sadness grew.

Wang Lin muttered to himself, “Can’t let it go, can’t let it go...” In his early years of cultivation, he couldn’t let go of his family. Even now, he still couldn’t let them go.

But this type of feeling was different from back then. In order to turn into an immortal, he first must turn into a mortal. If he had let go of all of his emotions toward his family, then there would be no way for him to turn into a mortal.

Every Soul Formation cultivator was strong not only because of their cultivation, but also because their hearts hid a tiny bit of emotion deep down. They used this bit of emotion to break through the Nascent Soul stage and reach the Soul Formation stage.

It was because of this emotion that Wang Lin didn’t meet with any difficulty turning into a mortal and gradually began to feel like a mortal.

At the moment, he was immersed in thoughts about his parents and silently experiencing this feeling. The spiritual energy in his body started to wildly surge again. This spiritual energy gradually came out of his body. Slivers of spiritual energy came out from all of the wood carvings in the room and swirled along with Wang Lin’s spiritual energy.

Gradually, the swirl of spiritual energy spun even faster and expanded to outside the shop.

When the snowflakes fell on the roof of the shop, they began to swirl as well. They soon turned into swirls of snowflakes and flew off into the distance.

The snow started to come down harder and harder. Gradually, Wang Lin began to awaken and when he awakened, a crack had appeared on some of the wood carvings.

Although these wood carvings gained a crack, their spiritual pressure became even stronger. Even their quality increased.

Wang Lin took a look and took a deep breath.

He stood up, then pushed opened the door. A cold wind mixed with snow hit his face. He looked up into the sky and whispered, "Soul Formation, I, Wang Lin, will obtain it, no matter what!"

The snow started to fall even harder and a thick layer of snow started to gather on the ground. At this moment, the door to the ironworks shop opposite of Wang Lin suddenly opened. Da Niu and his father were about to leave when they saw Wang Lin standing there. They couldn't help but be startled. Da Niu ran through the snow, making crunching sounds with each step. He arrived next to Wang Lin and shouted, "Uncle Wang, did you know we were going to come?" With that, he entered the room and sat next to the fire.

Da Niu's father carried a wooden basket and smiled, "Brother Wang, you're not busy?"

Wang Lin faintly smiled as he moved aside and said, "I'm not busy. Come and talk inside."

Da Niu's father entered the room. He looked at the carvings in the room and revealed a look of envy. He placed the wooden basket on the ground, then rubbed his hands. He wanted to say something, but didn't know how to start.

At that moment, Da Niu, who was next to the fire, saw the carvings of Wang Lin's parents and suddenly shouted, "Uncle Wang, how come I have never seen these carvings before? Did you make them recently?"

Wang Lin closed the door. He then sat down and said, "I made them a while ago."

Da Niu carefully looked at the wood carvings and asked, "Uncle Wang, who are these carvings of?"

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a look of nostalgia and slowly said, "They are my family."

Da Niu was startled and no longer kept asking. He walked to the basket and opened it up. Inside were three plates of exquisite dishes and two jugs of fruit wine.

Wang Lin took a look and let out a faint smile as he looked at Da Niu's father. He had known this man for a long time and this was

the first time Wang Lin had seen him like this. Clearly, Da Niu's father had come to ask for his help, but didn't know how to ask.

Wang Lin said, "Brother Ceng, if you have anything to say, just say it."

Da Niu's father hesitated for a bit. He rubbed his hands and awkwardly said, "Nothing, nothing."

Da Niu looked at the dishes in the basket. He swallowed hard and his hand reached in. When he noticed his father giving him the look, he quickly pulled his hand back out and disgruntledly said, "It is only borrowing some silver. What's so embarrassing about it?"

Da Niu's father's face suddenly turned red and he scolded his son. "Little brat, wait until we are home."

Da Niu stuck out his tongue and said, "Since father won't say it, I'll say it. Mother wants to buy the shop next to ours to make our shop bigger, but doesn't have enough money."

Da Niu's father let out a sigh. He looked at Wang Lin and helplessly said, "Brother Wang, your sister in law thinks our shop is too small and limits the business we can do. She saw that old Li's shop is for rent, so she wanted to immediately rent it."

Wang Lin faintly nodded. He picked up the jug of wine from the basket and drank a gulp, then said, "How much do you need?"

Da Niu's father hesitated for a while and said, "The shop is pretty big and we have to pay two years' rent at once, so it would be 50 pieces of silver... er.... 30. 30 pieces of silver is enough."

Da Niu pouted and whispered, "Mother clearly said 80 pieces of silver..." Before he could finish, his father shot him another vicious stare.

Wang Lin nodded. Without a word, he stood up and walked into the back room. There was a basket there filled with gold and silver. Wang Lin casually picked up some gold and placed it before Da Niu's father.

When Da Niu's father saw the piece of gold, he was startled and quickly said, "I don't need this much. Brother Wang, quickly take it back. I only want to borrow 30 pieces of silver." From his point of view, there were at least ten pieces of gold in front of him, far more than he needed.

Wang Lin picked up the jug of wine and smiled, "Brother Ceng, I'm not lending you this money. This is money for wine. From now on, I'd like to buy a jug of your fruit wine every day. That money for 10 years of fruit wine is worth it."

Da Niu's father hesitated for a bit. His face revealed an excited expression. He said, "Brother Wang, this..."

Da Niu rolled his eyes and said, "Dad, just take it. Uncle Wang can sell one wood carving for 10 pieces of gold."

Da Niu's father stared at Da Niu again. He picked up the jug, took a large gulp, then said, "Brother Wang, what's 10 years or 8 years? As long as you live here, I'll send you a jug of wine every day!"

Wang Lin chuckled. Looking at the father and son before him, his heart was no longer cold. He now felt a tiny bit of warmth.

That night, Da Niu's father drank a lot. Two jugs were clearly not enough. Da Niu served them on the side and it wasn't until the 10th jug that they had drunk enough.

Finally, Da Niu's father passed out from drinking, but his hand tightly held onto the gold as he was being carried back by Da Niu.

Before they left, Da Niu quietly said to Wang Lin, "Uncle Wang, we have a lot of this wine. My dad won't let me tell other people, but in truth, there are many large pots of wine in the basement of our house, and it is said that there are even more buried deep down. If it wasn't for the fact that father refuses to sell the wine, mother wouldn't have made him come here to borrow money."

Chapter 257 – It's You!

After sending off Da Niu and his father, Wang Lin sat down next to the fire and suddenly felt very regretful. Ten pieces of gold was a large amount of wealth for mortals, but to immortals, it was like dirt that they wouldn't even bother to acknowledge.

He quietly sat inside the shop, picked up a piece of wood, and his hand began to move as he started to carve again.

Time passed and another three years went by. Da Niu's shop's size had almost doubled in size and, as his mother thought, their business did get better. However, as business got better, Da Niu had less free time as he had to do ironworks with his father.

Only after the shop closed would Da Niu drag his tired body along with a jug of fruit wine to come and watch Wang Lin carve.

Da Niu's body, perhaps due to all the ironworks he had done, had become even more sturdy. The 17 year old young man didn't feel cold at all while only wearing a thin shirt.

However, the wrinkles on his parents had gradually increased.

Wang Lin's appearance was also different from six years ago. He no longer looked like a young man, but a middle aged man as wrinkles appeared on his face.

This was deliberately caused by Wang Lin himself. After all, if

someone didn't change at all in six years, then it would be a very incredible thing for these good and honest neighbors.

In the past three years, Xu Tao began to come even more often. He would come every month with gold, silver, and the intent of drawing Wang Lin to their side. And every time, he would point out that this was all given by the prince to pay respects to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin didn't have any interest in this prince. He came to the capital with only one purpose, and that was to experience mortal life so he could have a breakthrough in his cultivation.

Considering his cultivation level, he was too lazy to get involved with mortals' power struggle.

In the late autumn of this year, wind blew the leaves off the willow trees on the street, causing the leaves to fly far away and making them leave their branches.

One could see leaves all over the street. Wang Lin casually walked out of the shop wearing thick clothes and a leather hat. If at this time anyone from Zhao or Chu were to show up here, they wouldn't be able to recognize Wang Lin at all. This person was Wang Lin, who had stirred up the entire country, killing thousands, and whose hands were stained with blood.

Even the cultivators that had fought him wouldn't be able to recognize him.

The current him looked no different from a mortal. This apply only to his appearance. It was his spirit too. Even deep down in his bones, he was the same as a mortal.

After six years of transforming into a mortal, he had completely become a mortal. The current him looked a bit old. Although his back was still straight, he looked no different from any other middle aged man on the street.

The only little thing that made him different from mortals were his eyes. There was a clear distinction between black and white in his eyes, plus a hint of light, making him seen unlike a mortal.

In the last three years, Wang Lin didn't cultivate once and the last of the red substance had been unwittingly completely condensed by him into a bead, which was put away in his bag of holding.

He opened the shop door and the chilling autumn wind blow into his face. Wang Lin tightened his collar, closed the shop's door, and walked into the distance.

At this moment, a rather sturdy young man walked out of the shop across the street. He was carrying a bucket of broken charcoal. After he came out of the shop, he saw Wang Lin and smiled. "Uncle Wang, are you going to that show again?"

Wang Lin turned around and smiled. "Da Niu, bring me a jug of wine.

The young man nodded. He quickly threw the charcoal to the side and walked into the shop. Shortly after, he ran out with a jug of wine. His eyes were filled with care as he said, "Uncle Wang, at your age, you shouldn't drink as much. Just drink a little to warm your body."

Wang Lin nodded with a smile. He patted Da Niu's shoulder, then turned around and left.

Da Niu felt bitterness in his heart as he looked at Wang Lin's back. In these six years, the omnipotent Uncle Wang had aged a lot. He still remembered the Uncle Wang from 6 years ago, who was filled with vigor and whose eyes shined like the stars.

One by one, lifelike wood carvings would take shape in his hands.

He still remembered when Uncle Wang said that once he makes it big, he will go back and marry his wife. However, in these past six years, Da Niu had never seen Uncle Wang's wife, so he never asked about it again.

Da Niu let out a sigh and returned to the shop. He had also grown older, so he was now the main worker in the ironworks shop. Even after the shop had closed, there were many things he had to do. The habit he had of watching Wang Lin carve every day couldn't continue any longer.

Every few days, he would find some time to accompany this lonely uncle Wang.

There was a chill hidden in the late autumn wind. Wang Lin slowly walked forward. After a while, he arrived at an inn at the corner of the street. Just as he entered, the waiter, a very bright boy with a towel over his shoulder, said, "If it isn't shopkeeper Wang. Please come in!"

After Wang Lin entered the room, he took off his hat and smiled. "I don't have any silver to give you as a tip. No matter how friendly you are, it won't help."

The waiter let out a smile and said, "Look at what you're saying. The shopkeeper already said that the first seat by the east window is reserved for you." With that, he quickly walked a few steps toward a table. He wiped it with the towel that was on his shoulder and bowed before leaving.

Wang Lin sat down at the table. Soon, the waiter brought a few dishes and a small charcoal stove with a pot of boiling water on top. Wang Lin placed the jug of wine in the pot of water to start warming it.

Occasionally, he poured himself a cup to drink. He just sat there, watching people enter the inn. Gradually, more and more people entered the inn. After about 30 minutes, performers came out from the back of the inn and the guests all started cheering.

Among the actors, there was a female that looked very pretty. Most of the guests in the inn were here to watch her.

This woman's eyes were very beautiful. Her long sleeves danced

as she began to sing.

The woman's voice was very attractive, causing all the customers in the inn to shout in praise. At this moment, the mood reached its climax.

Wang Lin smiled as he watched the woman sing. He had been spending his days like this for more than a year.

Not long after, a fat middle aged man wearing thick clothes came out from the back and sat at the same table as Wang Lin. When he arrived, the waiter quickly brought out wine for him.

The middle aged fat man quickly poured a cup and drank it. He looked at Wang Lin and said, "Shopkeeper Wang, this..."

Wang Lin picked up the wine jug. He took a sip and said, "Shopkeeper Lee, I'm not here today to collect rent, so you can relax."

The middle aged fat man smiled and said, "Business is not good lately. Having a lot of customers today doesn't mean much. I just spent a lot of money hiring this group to perform here. This business is not easy."

Wang Lin smiled. He didn't say a word. He only quietly watched the performance. This fat man was named Lee, but as for his first name, Wang Lin still didn't know it. Two years ago, this guy came to Wang Lin and pledged his shop to borrow 20 pieces of gold from

Wang Lin. To this day, he still hadn't paid Wang Lin back, so this shop now belonged to Wang Lin.

In this past year, he saw Wang Lin come in every day. This made him feel very nervous, so he often came to check on Wang Lin's intentions.

As the pretty actress's eyes scanned the crowd, all of the guests cheered. Just at that moment, a very perverted voice outside the inn said, "Hey, this little darling sure sings well. She lured me here from the northern part of the city."

After that was said, an old man wearing a grey robe walked in. This old man's hair was a mess, his face was covered in bruises, and there was a large footprint on his chest.

The moment he walked in, he started shouting. The waiter frowned and said, "Where did this beggar come from? There is no money for you today!" With that, he walked up to push the beggar away.

The old man stared at him and said, "You dare to touch me? If you touch me, then I'll lie down here and not get up today. I'm here to listen to the music!"

When Wang Lin saw the old man, the light that hadn't shone in his eyes for years suddenly lit up. This old man wasn't just anyone. It was the old man that cheated a meal from him six or seven years ago.

The shopkeeper of the inn, who was sitting next to Wang Lin, walked up. He rummaged through his pockets for a bronze coin. He tossed the coin at the old man and said, "I gave you money, now leave. You are ruining the mood."

The old man picked up the coin and bit it. He smiled at the waiter and said, "It's real. Harder than gold. See, your shopkeeper knows what to do. Hmph, hmph." With that, he threw the coin into the waiter's hand and said, "A pot of tea!"

Then, his eyes swept the area. His gaze landed on Wang Lin and he walked over. It was not that he recognized Wang Lin, but that the only available seat in the inn was next to Wang Lin.

The waiter was shocked. He looked at the bronze coin and then at the shopkeeper. He had seen a lot of beggars, but this was the first time he had seen a beggar that would bite a bronze coin and then use it to buy tea.

The middle aged fat man's face twitched. He pulled up his sleeves and was about to throw the old man out when Wang Lin raised his hand and said, "Forget it."

The middle aged fat man immediately paused. He hesitated for a bit, muttered a few words, turned around, and went into the back room.

The old man let out a mischievous smile. He looked at Wang Lin and said, "You..." Just as he said that word, he was suddenly startled and stared at Wang Lin. He carefully looked at Wang Lin

and a strange expression appeared on his face as he said, “It’s you!”

Chapter 258 – Trashing Sects

Wang Lin faintly smiled and said, “Senior, we haven’t meet in seven years and you are still the same.”

The strange expression on the old man’s face became even stranger. He stared at Wang Lin for a long time before letting out a sigh. There was a hint of praise in his eyes as he said, “You turned into a mortal... you really turned into a mortal!”

Wang Lin picked up the jug from the stove, poured a cup, drank it, and said, “Junior is only struggling in the mortal. How could I be as relaxed as senior, who is enjoying playing in the mortal world?”

The old man took a deep breath. He took the wine jug, poured a cup, and said, “I have seen many Spirit Forming cultivators, but you are the first to be able to turn into a mortal in six years.”

Wang Lin didn’t speak. His heart didn’t waver as he let out a faint smile and watched the performance.

The old man stared at Wang Lin. After a long time, the praise in his eyes became even stronger. “It is not that the flesh and blood is similar, but the soul is. Young man, if you can experience a domain, then I can promise that you will reach the Soul Formation stage within 100 years,” said the old man.

Wang Lin turned his head, took a drink, and asked, “What is domain?”

The old man was about to speak when his eyes suddenly turned. He said, "Look, I'm already old. When I get hungry, I can't remember anything."

Wang Lin seriously looked at the old man and smiled. "Senior, you can take your time enjoying the performance. Junior will leave first." With that, he stood up and left the inn.

The old man was startled. Suddenly, his eyes lit up and he muttered, "Interesting."

Wang Lin carried the jug and slowly walked down the street while stepping on leaves. He returned to the shop, opened the door, and walked in.

After he took one step inside, he heard the old man's voice say, "Not bad. So you spent six years turning into a mortal here."

The old man mysteriously appeared behind Wang Lin and entered the shop with him. He looked around and his eyes gradually revealed a look of surprise.

Wang Lin wasn't surprised at the expression the old man made. He sat down and continued drinking wine while watching the old man.

"Dragon, Flame Spider, Heaven Noise Beast, Zhong Gu, Eight Claw Blade Beast, Ti Lun... tsk tsk. Not bad, young man. You

managed to bring most of the beasts from the Sea of Devils here.” The more the old man looked, the more surprised his expression became. Finally, his gaze landed on a wooden box in the corner of the room. He waved his hand and all of the carvings inside that box flew out one by one.

These carving were all incomplete products.

The moment the old man saw these incomplete products, his eyes became serious. He carefully looked at each one before taking a deep breath. He then looked at Wang Lin and slowly said, “I really underestimated you. I never would have thought you have had such experiences. You wouldn’t have been able to make these carvings of Soul Formation Cultivators or Desolate Beasts unless you have personally fought them.”

Wang Lin faintly smiled. He didn’t say anything. He only quietly drank his wine. It was as if what the old man said had nothing to do with him.

After pondering for a while, the old man put down the carving he was holding. He turned toward Wang Lin and asked, “What is your name?”

Wang Lin blandly answered, “Wang Lin.”

The old man nodded. He waved his right hand and his aura completely changed from an old man’s to someone with a very commanding presence. Although his appearance hadn’t changed at all and there was no spiritual energy coming from his body, he

suddenly became very mysterious and hard to see through.

The spiritual energy in Wang Lin's body moved due to the stimulation and his eyes lit up. At that moment, Wang Lin couldn't see through this old man's cultivation. The light quickly disappeared from his eyes as he took a sip of wine and said, "Senior, my old house really can't withstand your power. Please restrain yourself."

The old man snorted. "Kid, experience it for a bit. This is a domain!"

With that, the aura around him suddenly moved and a sense of rage surged through the shop. What was odd was that not a single tile of the building was damaged and none of the aura left the room.

At that moment, the inside and outside of the shop were like two worlds cut off from each other.

This aura of rage spread into the surroundings and Wang Lin's spiritual energy involuntarily started to resist this aura. As soon as his spiritual energy started to move, it was pulled by this raging aura. It was instantly assimilated by the raging aura and became very violent as well.

Under this raging aura, a trace of terror appeared in Wang Lin's eyes. The spiritual energy inside his body no longer listened to him. He even had a feeling that his own Nascent Soul had been assimilated by this raging aura. At that moment, it felt as if his 400

years of hard work had become a tool for the old man to attack him with.

“This is my Raging Domain. I used this domain back then to reach the Soul Formation stage. Under this domain, all spiritual energy is assimilated by my domain and is controlled by me.” There was a sliver of madness inside the old man’s voice. After he glanced at Wang Lin, the domain disappeared. It was as if the domain had never been there at all.

In these short few breaths, Wang Lin became covered in cold sweat. His hands were still shaking as he grabbed the jug and took a big gulp of wine. It took a long time before the spiritual energy in his body settled down.

Wang Lin pondered for a while, then asked, “Why have none of the Soul Formation cultivators I met before displayed this kind of domain?”

The old man was startled. He scratched his head and embarrassingly said, “This... I forgot. Also, I lowered my cultivation level to Soul Formation, but still used the Soul Transformation stage to activate the domain, so it was a little too powerful.... In truth, Soul Formation cultivators aren’t able to display their domain like that because only a sliver of their domains are present in their techniques, so their domains are not detectable. Hehe, sorry.”

Wang Lin wryly smiled and looked the old man. He muttered to himself, “Domain...this is domain...”

The old man's eyes turned. He revealed a shifty look on his face and whispered, "Turning into a mortal to experience your own domain and using that domain to break past the Nascent Soul stage into the Soul Formation stage. This is something every cultivator must experience when they wish to break past the Nascent Soul stage. Kid, do you want to experience other people's domains? This is very beneficial to you."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. It has to be said that although experiencing other Soul Formation cultivators' domains was very dangerous, the benefit was very large.

He looked at the old man. He didn't immediately agree. He slowly asked, "What price do I need to pay?"

The old man's eyes narrowed. He hit his chest and said, "Price? There is no price that needs to be paid. With me around to protect you in this rank 4 cultivation country, we can walk side ways and it would be fine."

Wang Lin didn't say a word, but silently looked at the old man.

Gradually, the old man scratched his head in embarrassment and said, "This... I can tell that these carvings are pretty good...this..."

Wang Lin decisively said, "Ok, I can give all of these to you."

The old man rolled his eyes. He angrily hit his chest and said,

“What would I want your low quality magic treasures for? Only those half finished carvings are worth looking at, but I have no use for them. So, let me say it directly: look at how handsome, bright, and dominating I am. Does your heart not move? Don’t you think I make a very good model for a carving?”

When the old man started speaking, his face was a little red, but the more he spoke, the more excited he became. He even puffed out his chest and hit it.

Wang Lin was startled. He nodded and said, “Okay, but my cultivation level is currently not high enough. Only after I reach the Soul Formation stage can I make your carving perfect.

The old man immediately became happy and quickly said, “There is no rush, there is no rush. You must make it perfect. Oh... I want nude a carving, so you must make my carving perfect. That’s it, gotta make more than one. 100! Yes, 100!”

The old man was immersed in his fantasy. He thought that the next time he goes to the brothel or meets a beautiful woman, he would give them a carving of himself and then they would remember him for the rest of their lives.

He especially thought of all the beautiful women holding a carving of himself. He became very excited at all these beautiful images in his mind. The more he looked at Wang Lin, the more pleased he became. He grabbed toward Wang Lin and moved. In the blink of an eye, the two of them disappeared from the shop.

When they reappeared, they were already in the clouds 100,000 plus kilometers away from the capital.

Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and was terrified in his heart. He estimated that they had traveled 100,000 kilometers. This power was too terrifying. It caused the hairs on his body to stand up.

It has to be said that late stage Nascent Soul cultivators can only teleport 1,000 kilometers away. Although he didn't know how far late stage Soul Formation cultivations could teleport, it couldn't possibly be 100,000 kilometers.

Under Wang Lin's analysis, not even Soul Transformation cultivators could easily teleport this far. More importantly, this old man carried him as well. As a result, Wang Lin dreaded this old man even more.

The old man was currently panting. Even for him, traveling 100,000 kilometers was not an easy task. However, when he saw Wang Lin's shocked face, he proudly raised his chin, pretending to be regretful, and said, "Alas, I'm old and my body is a lot worse than it used to be. This teleportation only moved us a mere 100,000 kilometers. I'm ashamed." Although the old man said this, even a mortal passing by could've seen the intense pride on his face.

Wang Lin silently pondered.

After a long time, the old man was still panting heavily. The pride on his face gradually disappeared as he angrily asked, "Kid,

have you seen anyone teleport this distance before?”

Wang Lin calmly said, “Never.”

“After seeing how powerful I am, you don’t even let out a fart?”
The old man’s eyes widened. It was like he used all his strength to drink milk in a brothel and this kid had no reaction at all.

Wang Lin looked at the old man with a strange expression and said, “Senior’s cultivation is something junior has never seen before. I admire you!”

The old man snorted and boasted, “If there is an opportunity, I’ll give you a chance to experience a one million kilometer teleportation.” With that, he pointed at the air in the distance and said, “That is the White Cloud Sect. Let’s go, this old man will take you to go trash that sect.”

Chapter 259 – Domain

Wang Lin hesitated a bit, then said to the old man, “Senior, are we just going like this?”

The old man waved his hand and made two straw hats appear. “Wear this. Unless someone is two cultivation levels above you, they won’t be able to see your appearance. This is something I’ve saved for a long time. When you are done, you have to return it to me,” he said.

Wang Lin caught the hat, scanned it with his divine sense, and was immediately shocked. Although this straw hat looked normal, there were secrets hidden within it. Using his divine sense, he found that the hat contained countless restrictions that he had never seen before. They were comparable to ancient restrictions.

And this was only the outer layer of restrictions. As for the restrictions in the center, Wang Lin couldn’t even check that far with his divine sense in such a short period of time. Wang Lin had decided that no matter what, he won’t be returning this hat. If anything, he will just have to make a few more carvings.

When the old man wore the hat, a golden light surrounded him. When Wang Lin tried to scan the old man, the golden light inflicted pain on him.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. The desire to keep the straw hat became even stronger as he silently put it on.

The old man looked at Wang Lin as his right hand formed a very strange seal and pointed to the air. Suddenly, a giant ghost appeared in the air. As it appeared, the surrounding spiritual energy violently gathered toward the ghost.

Almost immediately, the ghost became solid and became a giant in golden armor holding a sword. The giant's face was grim. It was as if it was an evil god, revealing a violent aura. It angrily stared at the location the old man pointed to.

The old man proudly shouted, "Gold, smash!"

The golden armored giant waved its sword without a word. Suddenly, a beam of golden light appeared. It was as if the sun was crashing down. The beam flew across the sky. Suddenly, in the distance, violent ripples appeared. The ripples became more and more violent until a light screen shattered into tiny pieces with a loud bang.

Shortly after, the golden armored giant let out a snort and gradually faded.

The old man immediately mumbled in dissatisfaction. Wang Lin could kinda hear that the old man was scolding the golden armored giant for being lazy...

The moment the screen shattered, a wave of energy immediately spread out from the point of the impact. This energy was filled with destructive power. Wang Lin's expression suddenly changed. Just as he was about to dodge, the old man waved his hand and a

pillar appeared before Wang Lin, blocking the energy wave.

Then, Wang Lin looked at old man. He was standing in the energy wave and seemed to be enjoying it.

As the energy wave finished spreading out, the area suddenly changed and buildings appeared one by one. These buildings floated on the clouds and emitted rainbow colored lights. This place looked like the celestial realm.

This scene was several times more majestic than what Wang Lin saw back in Chu. The buildings seemed to go on endlessly. At the same time, waves of angry shouts came from these buildings and a few dozen or so powerful auras charged out.

Wang Lin spread out his divine sense. Among these auras, there were more than 30 Nascent Soul cultivators. The remaining five were Soul Formation cultivators.

He took a deep breath. This rank 4 cultivation country was really deserving of its rank. A sect here, whether big or small, was not something a rank 3 cultivation country could deal with. It was not an exaggeration to say that any sect here could wipe out a rank 3 cultivation country.

After the cultivators came out, they immediately fanned out and surrounded Wang Lin and the old man. They revealed hostile expressions and sent out their divine senses to scan Wang Lin and the old man.

However, after just an instant, more than half of them revealed surprised expressions.

Wang Lin could clearly feel that when their divine senses swept past them, the straw hats released large amounts of golden light. The golden light made their divine senses melt like ice touching fire.

As for the old man, he formed a seal and the golden light formed a pair of ghostly wings. The wings flapped and all of the divine senses around him were swept away.

Suddenly, a few cultivators let out grunts, their body slumped, and their expressions became very ugly.

A middle aged man wearing a blue robe flew out from the group. This person's face was pale and his eyes had no light. His eyes were like Wang Lin's, revealing a clear difference between black and white. They revealed an extraordinary light.

After he walked out, he clasped his hands and said, "The two of you broke my White Cloud Sect's grand formation. If you don't explain this, then the two of you should just stay here!"

The old man snorted. He waved his hand and took out a bamboo chair. He placed it in the air, sat down on it, then said, "I don't care. I'm just a hired hand. He asked me to come, so talk to him."

The middle aged man revealed a hint of dread in his eyes, but the

person he was dreading wasn't Wang Lin. It was the old man.

After hearing the old man's words, his gaze fell on Wang Lin. He said, "Fellow cultivator, has my White Cloud Sect offended you before?"

Wang Lin pondered a little. Then, without a word, he took out a normal flying sword from his bag of holding. He lightly shook the sword and imprinted his divine sense onto it. Then, crackling sounds followed as the sword transformed into a small, silver ball.

"Because the White Cloud Sect has many Soul Formation cultivators, I wish to challenge them all. I hope you can forgive my intrusion." With that, he suddenly moved his right hand to form a seal and pointed at the silver ball.

The silver ball suddenly flew out, creating sonic booms. It was as if it could rip the sky apart.

The middle aged man's eyes were filled with caution, but when he saw the silver ball, he sneered. "You're biting off more than you can chew!" With that, he didn't take out a treasure. Instead, he pointed to the air and purple spiritual energy appeared on his finger.

The moment the spiritual energy appeared, it turned into a purple dragon. The silver ball suddenly stopped as Wang Lin changed techniques and shouted, "Change!"

Suddenly, the silver ball began to move strangely and transformed into a turtle-like creature. This creature was something Wang Lin had killed in the Sea of Devils, a Zhong Gu.

The Zhong Hu beast created by the silver ball suddenly became alive and revealed its sharp teeth as it let out a roar. The roar ripped through the sky and the Zhong Gu started fighting with the purple dragon.

The middle aged man let out a cold snort as he formed a seal and shouted, “Split!”

Suddenly, the purple dragon split into two. One of them slipped past the Zhong Gu towards Wang Lin. Wang Lin frowned and was about to dodge when the old man’s voice entered his ears:

“What are you dodging hiding for? Don’t move. Experience a Soul Formation cultivator’s domain.”

Wang Lin hesitated a bit, then placed his hand on his bag of holding. If anything goes wrong, he would bring out the restriction flag. The reason he wasn’t using his normal magic treasures was because he was afraid that his identity would be found out.

After hearing the old man’s words, Wang Lin took a deep breath. Scenes of meeting the old man flashed through his mind. He then clenched his teeth and kept his body motionless. Although it sounded slow, all of this happened in an instant as the two purple dragons charged at him.

The old man's eyes were filled with praise toward Wang Lin. Although Wang Lin's expression didn't reveal anything, how could the old man not see the struggle Wang Lin was going through? He glanced sideways at the two purple dragons and lifted his right hand. With a gentle squeeze, one of the purple dragons was crushed.

The middle age man's expression changed greatly. The sense of dread he felt from the old man became even stronger.

At this point, the remaining purple dragon, carrying a powerful aura and letting out a roar, landed on Wang Lin's body. Wang Lin's body shook. He could feel a powerful pressure enter his body. Although this pressure looked very powerful, after entering his body, it was like a gentle breath. It didn't have any offensive power and didn't bring him any harm.

But in this gentle wind, there was a faint feeling of desperate emotion. This feeling expanded endlessly in the blink of an eye inside Wang Lin. Not even his Nascent Soul could escape this feeling.

Wang Lin immediately knew that this desperate emotion was the sliver of domain inside the middle age man's technique. This domain was like divine retribution. There was no way for him to defend against it.

If he were to take out the restriction flag and defend with layers of ancient restrictions, the feeling wouldn't be this strong. After all, when he fought with Soul Formation cultivators, the restriction flag was a must.

But at this moment, in order to experience the domain, he didn't defend himself at all. As a result, it could be said that he was unarmed and naked against this Soul Formation cultivator's domain.

The old man's eyes lit up and he reached out with his right hand. Suddenly, a sliver of purple gas came out of Wang Lin's forehead and formed a ball in the old man's hand while Wang Lin recovered his senses.

Wang Lin closed his eyes. At that moment, he was able to fully experience the middle aged man's domain. Such opportunities could only be wished for and were very valuable.

The old man's hand kneaded the purple ball and crushed it. The middle aged man's face was very ugly as he stared at the old man and said, "I'm guessing that senior is here to allow your disciple to experience domain in order to break into the Soul Formation stage."

The old man let out a mischievous smile. He pointed at the person next to the middle aged man and said, "You, come up. It is your turn."

Chapter 260 – Ancestral Spirit Token

The person the old man pointed at was an old woman. Her eyes were slightly dim as she stared at the old man and said, “Although senior’s cultivation level is sky high, that doesn’t mean you can order my White Cloud Sect around!”

The old man mumbled a few words. He impatiently took out a dirty and old bag of holding. He searched through the bag for a long time and finally took out a black, wooden token. There was still grease and vegetable leaves on the token as he casually threw it into the old woman’s hand.

The moment the old woman saw the token, her expression changed and she shouted, “Ancestral Spirit Token!”

The middle aged man immediately reached out and grabbed the token. He formed a few seals and placed it on the token. The token suddenly revealed a rainbow colored light that lingered. The middle aged man suddenly let out a wry smile and respectfully said to the old man, “Since senior has the Ancestral Spirit Token, we must obey, but is senior sure that you want to use the Ancestral Spirit Token to have all of the Soul Formation cultivators of the White Cloud Sect help your disciple experience domain?”

The old man proudly smiled at Wang Lin and snorted at the middle aged man. He shouted, “Of course! Now, stop with this nonsense. You, come out!” With that, he pointed at the old woman.

The old woman pondered for a bit and respectfully nodded. She moved forward, looked at Wang Lin with a complex expression, and said, “You have a good teacher. If had a chance to experience domains when I was trying to reach the Soul Formation stage, I would have had a much smoother path. Ah.” With that, she opened her mouth and spat out a sliver of pink spiritual energy. The moment it appeared, a nice-smelling fragrance began to spread.

The pink spiritual energy shot toward Wang Lin like a sword. It stopped three inches before Wang Lin and turned into a pink mist that then surrounded him.

“Slowly experience this old woman’s domain!”

Inside the pink mist, Wang Lin felt very warm. His spiritual energy and Nascent Soul gained a sliver of laziness.

As his killing aura and his determination to cultivate began to fade, Wang Lin felt sleepy thanks to that sensation.

It was as if nothing nothing mattered in the world.

But at the same moment, a ball of killing aura flew out of his bag of holding and entered Wang Lin’s body.

Shortly after, a powerful killing aura washed over him like a bucket of cold water dumped over his head. The killing aura spread throughout his body.

The old woman was surprised. She gently waved her hand and retrieved the pink gas.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. If it wasn't for the killing aura ball, he would have completely lost himself in the domain. This type of feeling was extremely scary. Aside from the original dread he felt toward Soul Formation cultivators, there was now an extra bit of caution.

The old woman looked at Wang Lin. She backed up and no longer talked.

The old man's gaze swept the group and landed on a cyan robed old man. His eyes lit up and he said, "You, your domain is very special. Once he experiences it, we won't bother you anymore."

That old man raised his head. He didn't even look at Wang Lin while saying, "He can't withstand my domain."

The old man raised his eyebrow. He waved his hand and said, "Nonsense. With me here, even if your White Cloud Sect's ancestor old man Bai Yun were to come here personally, I would still be able to hold it off." With that, he mischievously looked toward the deep part of the White Cloud Sect.

The cyan robed man didn't say anymore and patted his own head. Suddenly, a black opening appeared on his forehead and a black sword came out. The sword turned into a bolt of lightning and arrived before Wang Lin.

Its speed was something Wang Lin couldn't defend against at all. His face was very ugly. If he had the restriction flag, he would be able to block it, but he wouldn't be able to hold it off for too long.

However, Wang Lin was not afraid. Although he couldn't resist the sword, if this was a real fight, thanks to the sliver of divine retribution, all Soul Formation cultivators would be wary of him, no matter how powerful their techniques were

For example: against this flying sword, if Wang Lin were to send out the sliver of divine retribution, then the cyan robed man would have to call back the flying sword, otherwise, they would just kill each other.

When the cyan robed man's flying sword arrived ten feet before Wang Lin, a sudden wave of killing intent came from the sword. Within that killing intent, there was a bit of a mysterious domain.

This domain was very different from the two from earlier. It was as if it carried a sliver of the heavens' might. Wang Lin immediately noticed that his own spiritual energy showed signs of weakening. If his spiritual energy was replaced by his life force, then his life would be quickly drained away.

This strange domain caused Wang Lin's expression to change greatly. This domain currently only affected his spiritual energy. If it could affect life force, then it would be a terrifying heaven defying existence.

The cyan robed cultivator's expression was plain as he waved his hand and the flying sword returned to him. The sword disappeared back into his forehead as he slowly said, "My domain is the passing of time."

The old man's eyes focused on the cyan robed old man. Because of the fluctuations in spiritual energy, he knew that this cyan robed old man had an uncommon domain, but he hadn't expected it to be the passing of time.

He took a deep breath and the look of surprise disappeared from his face. At the moment, he looked very dignified. Although his face looked dirty, that couldn't mask his noble aura.

Wang Lin suddenly felt disillusioned. It was as if this old man had instantly changed. If someone were to tell him that his old man was an expert from the country of Suzaku, he wouldn't be surprised.

"What an amazing domain! If you can reach the Wen Ding stage, that domain will be heaven defying! You guys, take the token. Goodbye!" The old man took a deep breath. His body moved and appeared next to Wang Lin. He grabbed Wang Lin and they disappeared. When they reappeared, they were in an abandoned area of the capital.

After the two of them reappeared, the old man was breathing very hard and his face was pale, but it was still filled with pride. He looked at Wang Lin, waiting to be praised.

The current him no longer had the feeling of an expert. Wang Lin felt helpless as he placed the straw hat in his bag of holding and said, “Senior’s technique is beyond amazing. It’s something junior has never seen before. I really admire it.”

The old man rolled his eyes and disapprovingly said, “You only know this one line?”

Wang Lin pondered for a bit, then wryly smiled. When in his life did he ever have to flatter someone? He really didn’t know where to begin.

The old man breathed heavily. He waved his hand and said, “Forget it. You already finished experiencing domains, so quickly reach the Soul Formation stage so you can make those wooden carvings for me.”

With that, he turned around to leave.

Wang Lin pondered a little. Seeing that the old man was about to leave, he asked, “What kind of item is that Ancestral Spirit Token?”

The old man turned around to look at Wang Lin. He let out a smile filled with pride and said, “That piece of junk isn’t much. I have plenty of them here.” With that, he took out various tokens and said, “This is the Heaven Escape Sect’s, this is the Spirit Fog Sect’s, this is the rank 4 cultivation country’s Giant Demon Clan’s, this is the rank 5 cultivation country’s...”

Wang Lin gawked at him as he introduced each token. The old man's face was filled with pride. It was as if the things in his hands were his favorite toys.

Finally, the old man waved his hand. He took out a blank token and said, "Besides those, I can make a token for any sect for you. Hehe, I have sold countless tokens over the years. You can go check out my reputation if you want. It is very good. How about the White Cloud Sect's sect head's token?"

Wang Lin pondered for a bit. He looked at the old man once more, then turned around and left.

The old man talked for a long time before finally putting the tokens away and saying, "These things are my treasures. If you can't appreciate them, then I won't sell them to you. Hmph!"

Wang Lin walked directly back to the shop and sat down cross legged next to the stove. The surroundings were completely quiet. In this silence, the experiences he had with the domains flashed through his mind. He became completely immersed in recalling his experiences as he tried to understand them.

The middle aged man's desperate emotion domain, the old woman's comfort domain, and the cyan robbed man's passing of time domain all floated inside Wang Lin's mind. After a while, Wang Lin gained a sliver of understanding. This domain was something that was obtained when someone was perceiving the heavens based on their life experiences.

Then what would his own domain be? Wang Lin closed his eyes. In that moment, his entire being changed. After a long time, he opened his eyes and grabbed a knife to begin carving.

The wooden chips fell to the ground. His knife flowed smoothly like water and without rest. Gradually, the piece of wood took the shape of someone forming a seal with one hand.

Wang Lin's eyes became focused. At the moment, nothing could disturb Wang Lin's concentration. What his mind was thinking about and what his eyes were seeing were the old man's desperate emotion domain.

The amount of wood shavings on the ground increased. The speed of Wang Lin's knife increased until it formed afterimages. After a long time, Wang Lin's right hand suddenly paused. The knife in his right hand broke in half. The blade of the knife flew into a shelf and let out a buzzing sound.

Wang Lin didn't pay attention to any of this as he looked at the carving in his hand. The carving was already completed. The middle aged man looked like he was alive. The carving contained a sliver of desperate emotion domain. However, this domain wasn't being released at all. It was completely contained within the carving.

Wang Lin slowly closed his eyes. After feeling it for a long time, he gently placed the middle aged man's carving on the ground.

Wang Lin muttered to himself, "It is still not enough..."

Chapter 261 – Latter Years

Wang Lin could only imitate the desperate emotion domain. Although he was eventually able to finish the carving, it was still very different from the middle age man's desperate emotion domain.

Wang Lin looked at the broken carving knife. He waved his hand and the blade flew onto a shelf on the side. He took out another piece of wood and used his finger as a carving knife.

Time passed by, and in the blink of an eye, ten years had passed.

In these 10 years, Wang Lin's appearance became even older. Strands of white hair appeared on his head, his straight back had become somewhat hunched, and he overall looked like he had entered his latter years.

The amount of carvings had gradually decreased. In these past ten years, Wang Lin had only finished one carving, which was the old woman from the White Cloud Sect.

Actually, he had finished the old woman's carving nine years ago. Although it was similar to the middle age man's carving and far from as powerful as the original, he knew that this was because he hadn't reached the Soul Formation stage yet.

The reason Wang Lin hadn't finished another carving was the cyan robed old man.

No matter how hard he tried, he couldn't seem to carve the passing of time domain into his carving of the old man. He had tried for nine years without any success.

Although he had crafted countless carvings of the old man, none of them contained the old man's domain. In the end, all of them were destroyed by him.

On this day, Wang Lin looked at the carving of the old man. He let out a sigh and waved his hand over the carving. The carving turned to dust. Then, he stood up and opened the door of the shop.

The gentle sunlight fell on his body as he sat on a wooden chair and looked at the passing people. The ironworks shop across the street had expanded several times in these past ten years.

Not long after, a four year old boy peaked his head out from the ironworks shop. When he saw Wang Lin, he let out a smile and ran toward Wang Lin with a jug of wine in his hand. After handing the wine to Wang Lin, he asked, "Grandpa Wang, I secretly stole this wine for you. Where is the candy?"

Wang Lin let out a smile. He rubbed the boy's head as he took out a pill the size of his finger nail. He threw the pill at the boy and took a drink from the jug.

The boy quickly swallowed the candy and displayed a satisfied look. Then, he leaned his head on his two small hands and asked, "Grandpa Wang, does this wine taste good? I see you drinking it

every day.”

Wang Lin faintly smiled. At that moment, a sturdy young man came out from the ironworks shop. One could see a resemblance between this young man and the little boy from back then. When the young man saw Wang Lin, his eyes flooded with emotion and he said, “Uncle Wang, you can’t drink anymore today!”

Wang Lin laughed and said, “Okay, just one more drink and I won’t drink anymore. Da Niu, how is your father?”

Da Niu’s face darkened as he replied, “Same old illness. It’s not a big deal.”

Wang Lin secretly sighed. He couldn’t interfere with a mortal’s life. Growing old and getting sick was a natural part of life. Da Niu married shopkeeper Zhao’s daughter and this little boy was his son.

The little boy pulled Wang Lin’s sleeves and asked, “Grandpa Wang, you still haven’t told me if this wine tastes good or not.”

Da Niu looked at Wang Lin. He secretly sighed and said, “What your Grandpa Wang is drinking is not wine, but ginseng...”

Wang Lin looked at Da Niu. His eyes were filled with praise and then he said, “Da Niu, take the kid home. I’m going to go walk around the block.”

Da Niu took the wine from Wang Lin's hand. He placed it inside the shop and closed the door. Then he said, "You promised me earlier that you won't drink anymore today."

Wang Lin smiled as he got up and walked down the street. His slightly staggering figure was filled with age.

Da Niu let out a sigh and held the boy's hand on the way back to the ironworks shop. The boy smiled and happily said, "Dad, the candy Grandpa Wang gives me sure is tasty. Every time I eat it, my body feels warm."

Wang Lin walked down the street he had lived on for all these years. All of the shopkeepers seemed to have heard of this. They all came out with a panicked faces and begged before Wang Lin.

"Shopkeeper Wang, you have to understand that this business is not easy to run. Next month, I promise, next month, I'll pay the rent!" This was a new grocery shopkeeper that had moved in three years ago.

"It is true, Lord Wang. Business really isn't good right now. How about you wait for a few days?" This was the fat inn owner.

Similar voices came from everywhere. He couldn't help but to wryly smile. He didn't know how it came to be, but in the past ten years, almost every house on this street owed him money.

Even most of the shops now belonged to him. Every time there

was a shop owner who needed money, they would pledge their shop to borrow money from him.

As for Wang Lin's own shop, the owner came and sold it to him 2 years ago. Of course, the price was sky high.

Even now, every time Wang Lin came out, these shopkeepers would come up and try to get on Wang Lin's good side. In fact, this had to do with the fact that Wang Lin didn't come out much. Sometimes, he would not come out for months at a time, so whenever he appeared, these shopkeepers would be nervous, afraid that he had come for their rent.

In truth, the rent wasn't much money, but anyone who had lived here for a while knew that Wang Lin was really good natured, so they started to delay their rent payments. Eventually, it became a habit for everyone to not pay rent.

After all, no one in the mortal world would want to use up silver. Everyone thought "the more the better."

Wang Lin really didn't care about this at all, so he just let whatever happened happen and considered it part of understanding the heavens.

In these nine years, everything had changed greatly. Not many of the old faces remained. This caused Wang Lin to feel very regretful as he waved his hand at the shopkeepers and said, "I'm not collecting rent today. You can all leave."

All of the shopkeepers let out breaths and left.

Wang Lin walked down the street with his hands behind his back. After a short while, he arrived at the end of the street. But just at that moment, a large horse being ridden by a middle aged man charged toward him. The middle aged man's expression was very ugly and there was fresh blood leaking from the corner of his mouth.

He rode the horse past the corner, and just as he passed by Wang Lin, his eyes widened. He quickly pulled the reins, and, as the horse let out a long neigh, he jumped down from its back. He arrived before Wang Lin, but before he could even speak, he coughed out a mouthful of blood.

Within the blood, there were pieces of his internal organs. His face was pale as he knelt on the ground and said, "Please save me, mister Wang!"

Wang Lin's expression was normal as he looked at the person. This person was the one who would always visit him on the holidays and give him a large amount of money, Xu Tao.

Wang Lin said, "If there is any problem, tell me."

"Mister Wang, his highness is in danger!" After hearing Xu Tao's frantic words, Wang Lin gradually understood what had happened. His highness had somehow angered a very powerful cultivator. Once that cultivator appeared, all of the cultivators around his highness backed off, unwilling to get involved.

As of today, his highness was hiding inside the palace. The cultivator felt it would be troublesome to enter the palace, so he was unloading all of his anger on his highness' followers.

Xu Tao was very smart. When he noticed that something was wrong, he immediately ran away, but he was still hit by the cultivator, so he panicked. At that moment, he could only think of Wang Lin.

Just as Xu Tao was speaking, a young cultivator walked around the corner. He looked very bossy as he walked towards Xu Tao.

After Xu Tao saw the cultivator, his body shivered and he coughed out another mouthful of blood before slumping over. He looked at Wang Lin in desperation and pleaded, "Save me!" With that, he passed out.

The cultivator sneered as he looked at Wang Lin and waved his hand. Immediately, a black gas invisible to mortal eyes spread out and formed a giant skull in the air. The skull moved toward Xu Tao to devour him. This cultivator was evidently very cruel as he included Wang Lin in the attack as well.

In his eyes, although Wang Lin was only a mortal, because Xu Tao fled to where Wang Lin was, then their relationship must be deep, so he might as well kill them both.

As for any trouble caused by mortals, his master will resolve the issue for him. Thinking about that, his expression became very

cruel.

Wang Lin furrowed his brow. If this cultivator had only targeted Xu Tao, then he wouldn't have acted. Although Xu Tao had been very respectful toward him all these years, that wasn't enough for Wang Lin to act.

But now, this mere Foundation Establishment cultivator dared to include him in the attack. Wang Lin's expression was normal and his eyes were calm as he waved his hand as if he was shooing away mosquitos.

Suddenly, the skull seemed to have seen something very scary. It let out a scream and no longer dared to move forward to devour. It backed away instead.

But it was still a step too slow. As Wang Lin waved his hand, the devil Xu Liguó appeared and devoured the skull. He loudly chewed the skull before swallowing it and then gave the little cultivator a fierce glance before slowly disappearing.

The little cultivator's face became red and he coughed out a mouthful of blood. This happened because when the skull was destroyed, his soul sustained damage. Then, without a word, the little cultivator ran away in fear.

Wang Lin coldly stared at the figure that was running away. He didn't kill him because he was nearly done with turning into a mortal and didn't want to waste effort on this little matter.

Chapter 262 – Candy

Only a few short moments had passed between the little cultivator's arrival and his departure. Adding on the fact that the technique he used wasn't visible to mortals, and therefore did not attract the attention of mortals, most people just felt a cold wind blow by.

However, there were a lot less people on the streets. The reason for this was Xu Tao, who had coughed up blood and fainted.

Xu Tao's old home had already moved from this street eight years ago, so no one recognized him anymore.

Wang Lin let out a sigh. With his hands behind his back, he walked into a grocery store. As he entered, the shopkeep quickly came to greet him.

Wang Lin pointed at Xu Tao, who was passed out in the street, and said, "Shopkeeper, please get two workers to carry him to my shop."

The grocery store's shopkeeper hesitated for a bit. He inconspicuously looked around and then, when he realized that no one was looking, he said to Wang Lin, "Shopkeeper Wang, we don't even know if this person is dead or alive. Let's report this to the officials. You might get into a lot of trouble otherwise."

Wang Lin smiled. He patted the shopkeeper's shoulder and said, "Don't worry. Find someone to carry him for me."

With that, he turned around and slowly walked away with his hands behind his back.

The shopkeeper looked at Wang Lin's back. He sighed and said, "A good person. Shopkeeper Wang is really a good person." After he finished muttering to himself, he shouted, "Little two and little three, come out and carry that person to shopkeeper Wang's store."

Just as Wang Lin arrived back at his shop, two young workers carried Xu Tao over and, following Wang Lin's instructions, placed on him the floor of the shop.

Wang Lin casually handed them a few silver coins and sent the two young workers on their way. Then, he sat down beside the stove and began to silently ponder.

If he doesn't help him, Xu Tao won't be able to live. Wang Lin let out a sigh. Considering how respectful Xu Tao had been for the past ten years, Wang Lin took out the most inferior pill from his bag of holding and pushed it into Xu Tao's mouth.

Then he picked up the jug of wine and drank while waiting for Xu Tao to wake up.

As for the little cultivator, he ran away in panic. He didn't care about alarming mortals, so he took out his flying sword and flew east.

In the eastern suburb of the city, there was a temple. This temple was very quiet and in front of it was a pond with lotuses and blooming pink flowers. The crisp green lotus leaves floated in the pond and the fish gently touched them, creating ripples that looked very calming

A path made of cobblestone came down from the temple. On its sides were some willow trees. When the wind blew, the willow trees rustled. All of this created a very beautiful scenery.

At this moment, although there was a breeze, the sound of the rustling leaves was suppressed by the sound of flying. The little cultivator suddenly landed before the temple door and coughed out blood. His face was pale as he opened up the temple door and ran inside.

The few cultivators sitting cross legged inside the temple opened their eyes. One of them saw how bad the little cultivator's condition was. He walked up and asked, "Junior apprentice brother, how could a mere mortal cause you such heavy injuries?"

The little cultivator pushed the person aside and said, "I need to see master! Master!"

"What is the panic?!" From inside the temple came a middle aged man. This person's face was wide and his eyes were small. His large ears were very noticeable, but upon closer inspection, he looked very dignified.

When this person appeared, all of the cultivators that were cultivating stood up and respectfully stood on the sides.

After the little cultivator saw the middle aged, man he knelt on the ground and said, “Master, someone destroyed my guardian spirit and damaged my soul. Master, please get revenge for me!”

The large-eared cultivator looked at the little cultivator. Then, he waved his sleeves and reached out with his hand. Suddenly, rolls of black gas gathered in the air, forming a giant skull.

Next, the large-eared cultivator pointed at the skull, then grabbed it and, without a word, pushed it into the little cultivator’s forehead. The little cultivator’s expression became painful as black gas covered his face. He then coughed out a mouthful of black blood and the black gas on his face slowly disappeared. His face was now red and the damage he had suffered from his guardian spirit being destroyed had been healed.

The large-eared cultivator waved his right hand and slowly said, “Tell me what happened.”

The little cultivator took a deep breath and quickly recounted what had happened, adding a bunch of extra details. The little cultivator sounded very smart as he spoke and the large-eared cultivator just silently listened. The other disciples didn’t say anything, but they all had weird looks in their eyes.

Before long, the little cultivator finished speaking. His eyes were filled with hatred. “Master, I have already told him your name, but

this guy was too arrogant. Master, no matter what, we have to teach him a lesson,” he added.

The large-eared cultivator’s expression was calm as he looked at the little cultivator and said, “Are you sure that when you saw this cultivator, he had no spiritual energy at all, as if he was a mortal?”

The little cultivator quickly nodded and said, “Yes, master. That is correct. At first, I thought he was just a mortal.”

The large-eared cultivator’s eyes revealed a strange light. He didn’t seem angry as he said to the little cultivator, “Take a trip with me and lead the way. There is no need to use any techniques. We will walk.”

The little cultivator was very happy and quickly lead the large-eared cultivator out of the temple. As for the remaining cultivators, some wanted to follow, but seeing that master didn’t say anything, they hesitated. One of them let out a sigh and said, “Master spoils junior apprentice brother too much.”

A middle aged man wryly smiled and slowly said, “This isn’t the first time. These kind of things happen too often. With master’s wisdom, how could he not see the lies in junior brother’s words? It is best we don’t bother with it too much.”

“With junior apprentice brother’s personality, sooner or later he will get into big trouble, ah!” Someone else muttered a few words.

The first person who talked regretfully said, “With master here, even if junior apprentice brother gets into big trouble, he should still be fine. If it was one of us, then it would be hard to say.”

“This is not the first time that we’ve witnessed master favoring junior apprentice brother. Even junior apprentice brother’s cultivation method is different from ours. Forget it. As long as we know it in our hearts, it is fine. If we say it out loud, it will make us sound stingy.”

“I wonder which disciple of which sect angered junior apprentice brother this time. From what he said, this person was mixed in with mortals.”

“The Four Sect Alliance is really big and has all kinds of cultivators. I guess that cultivator is at the Core Formation stage if he was able to destroy junior apprentice brother’s guardian spirit so easily.”

“What is the point of us talking about this? With master’s standing in the Four Sect Alliance, not to mention Core Formation cultivators, even Nascent Soul cultivators won’t stand a chance.”

They talked about it for a bit, then continued to cultivate.

As the little cultivator walked, he felt very proud. He knew that master had always been the best to him. Maybe it was because he was master’s personal disciple.

Since he was small, every time he had problems, all he had to do was tell master. Master would then take him and wipe out whoever he wanted. Throughout all these years, his master had never refused once.

He secretly sneered. Now that his master was here, he would let that person die without a resting place and let that guy know the consequences of messing with him.

Thinking about this, he secretly looked at his master and saw that he didn't have any expression. He secretly smiled because he knew that the more expressionless his master was, the more angry he was.

In his memory, every time his master took him to go wipe out someone that messed with him, his master always had this expression. Regardless of who he made an enemy of, when they saw his master, their faces all turned pale. Some begged for mercy, some tried to run away, and some even attempted to fight back, but no matter what happened, all three types of people saw the same ending.

The pride in the little cultivator's heart inflated, making him feel as if he had just eaten sweets. He started to walk quickly, hoping that that person hadn't ran away already.

As they walked, the large-eared cultivator suddenly stopped. The little cultivator quickly took a few steps back and saw that the large-eared cultivator was looking at a stall that sold candy.

The large-eared cultivator's eyes revealed a gentle light as he walked up and softly asked, "How much is this candy?"

When the vender of the stall saw the large-eared person, for some unknown reason, he developed a good feeling toward him and replied, "Just one copper coin is enough."

The large-eared cultivator smiled and nodded, then took out a copper coin. After giving the copper coin to the vendor, he looked closely at the different candies and picked one up.

The little cultivator was startled. This was the first time he had seen the large-eared cultivator buy candy, so he didn't know whether to laugh or cry. But what he didn't expect was the large-eared cultivator handing the candy to him.

"Fu Er, when I first met you, you were fighting with a bunch of kids over candy. Maybe you have already forgotten..." The large-eared cultivator's eyes were filled with regret.

The little cultivator was startled and couldn't help but think of his bitter childhood. If it wasn't for his master, then he would probably be dead already. His eyes became slightly red, and he whispered, "I haven't forgotten. It is master who took me away from there and taught me cultivation."

The large-eared cultivator rubbed the little cultivator's head and said, "Let's go. Take me to that person."

As the little cultivator looked at the candy, scenes of his childhood replayed in his mind. He took a deep breath and carefully put the candy inside his bag of holding. He decided to keep it for the rest of his life because this was something his master bought for him...

Chapter 263 – Will Die Within 100 Years

The sky was getting dark, and by the time the large-eared cultivator and the little cultivator arrived at Wang Lin's shop, it was already dark. However, there were lights coming from the sides of the street.

Xu Tao woke up in a haze. After hesitating for a while, he quickly got a bearing of his surroundings and got up. When he saw Wang Lin, he immediately knelt on the ground with an excited expression on his face, unable to say a word.

Wang Lin's expression remained the same. He didn't even look at Xu Tao as he said, "I saved your life to repay your 16 years of commitment. You can leave."

Xu Tao hesitated for a bit before kowtowing a few more times and whispering, "Thank you for your kindness. I'll remember it forever!" With that, he took a deep breath, stood up, and opened the door to leave.

Just at that moment, Wang Lin frowned and said, "Xu Tao, come back. Also, don't bother closing the door."

Xu Tao's body shook as he quickly came back and looked at Wang Lin with a confused expression.

Wang Lin took a sip of the wine in his hand and plainly said, "Stand to the side. We have guests."

Xu Tao's expression slightly changed as he stood next to Wang Lin. His eyes trembled as he looked at the door.

Shortly after, one could hear soft footsteps closing in. Soon, a large-eared cultivator walked in along with the little cultivator that Wang Lin had let go earlier.

Xu Tao immediately revealed a look of terror. He was able to immediately recognize that the large-eared cultivator was the one forcing the king to hide inside the palace. His heart was immediately in chaos, but after looking at Wang Lin, he forced himself from taking a step back.

After the little cultivator entered the the shop, he immediately laughed and shouted, "Master, it is him who injured me!" The little cultivator turned around and was surprised to find that his master wasn't looking at the person, but at the wood carvings surrounding them.

Wang Lin still hadn't talked. He was casually drinking wine. He only looked at the two of them once before withdrawing his gaze.

The large-eared cultivator carefully looked at each wood carving before his attention suddenly focused on two carvings. These two carvings were the middle aged man and old woman from the White Cloud Sect.

The large-eared cultivator looked for a long time, then let out a smile. He didn't behave like a stranger at all. He waved his sleeve

and sat across from Wang Lin.

“Fellow cultivator, how about letting me have a drink?” The large-eared cultivator gently took out a cup.

Wang Lin looked at the person and threw the jug of wine forward. The large-eared cultivator caught the jug and poured a cup. When he drank it, his eyes revealed a strange light and he said, “Delicious!”

Wang Lin chuckled, “Since you like it, then I’ll gift you the rest of that jug.”

The large-eared cultivator let out a laugh. He didn’t refuse the gift. He poured himself another cup and drank it. After a long time, he let out a sigh and said, “Fellow cultivator’s cultivation level is higher than mine. Using the mortal world to turn into a mortal, I admire you.”

Wang Lin waved his right hand and a jug of wine appeared in his grasp. He took a drink and said, “Fellow cultivator is using your disciple to turn into a mortal by using the emotion of a teacher and parent to comprehend the heavens. The result is the same as mine, so there is no need to admire.”

The strange light in the large-eared cultivator’s eyes deepened as he looked at Wang Lin. He nodded and said, “It seems I was not mistaken. After hearing from my disciple, I guessed that there was someone else who was at the same realm as me, someone else attempting to reach the Soul Formation stage in the capital.”

Wang Lin silently smiled.

The large-eared cultivator faintly smiled. “Fellow cultivator, how about we have a competition and see which one of us will reach the mythical Soul Formation stage first?” he asked.

Wang Lin faintly smiled at the large-eared cultivator and said, “If I gain a sense of competition in my heart, I’m afraid that I’ll never reach the Soul Formation stage in my life. Fellow cultivator, your words are very vicious.”

The large-eared cultivator let out a laugh as he waved his sleeves and clasped his hands. He said, “I didn’t expect to meet a cultivator of your caliber here. Good! My name is Zhou Wutai. What should I call you?”

Wang Lin picked up the jug of wine, took a drink, and said, “Wang Lin!”

Zhou Wutai smiled and said, “Fellow cultivator Wang, you will definitely reach the Soul Formation stage within 100 years. I will congratulate you early today!”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm as he said, “Fellow cultivator Zhou is speaking prematurely. From my point of view, whether fellow cultivator Zhou can reach the Soul Formation stage is uncertain, but that disciple of yours will definitely die within 100 years.”

Zhou Wutai's eyes lit up, but he remained silent.

The little cultivator wanted to give Wang Lin a vicious look, but seeing that his master seemed very familiar with him, he suppressed his anger. He let out a snort and thought that Wang Lin really didn't know any better. This was the first time he had seen his master talk like this to anyone. On top of that, not only was this person not grateful, he even spoke such vicious words.

Even Xu Tao felt that Wang Lin's words were a bit too much. He became even more cautious, afraid that the large-eared cultivator would become enraged.

But what surprised him was that after the large-eared cultivator finished pondering, not only did the large-eared cultivator not get mad, he displayed a bitter smile.

With the little cultivator's cultivation level, he wasn't able to notice the battle between the large-eared cultivator and Wang Lin. As for Xu Tao, he was only a mortal, so there was no way he could feel how dangerous this exchange was.

Although the large-eared cultivator seemed gentle ever since he entered, his intent was evil the entire time. Every word he had spoken and every action he had taken were filled with ill intent.

Originally, he wanted to stir Wang Lin's competitive side. If he had succeeded, then he wouldn't have to ever bother with Wang Lin anymore because, in order to reach the Soul Formation stage,

one must turn into a mortal to comprehend the heavens, which requires a calm heart. Once Wang Lin's heart becomes competitive, then he will be stuck and will never reach the Soul Formation stage.

Even if Wang Lin one day manages to get rid of this blockade, it would be countless years later. This showed just how devious the large-eared cultivator was.

Although his plan was foiled by Wang Lin, the large-eared cultivator didn't give up. He continued to congratulate Wang Lin on succeeding within 100 years. This was yet another trap for Wang Lin.

Although the old man from before said the same thing, it was very different from when the large-eared cultivator said it. The old man was at a much higher cultivation level and the Wang Lin back then wasn't at an important bottleneck. So instead of creating a mental block for Wang Lin, it boosted his confidence.

The difference was that now these words came from the large-eared cultivator. Although they were the same words, the meaning was completely different.

If Wang Lin really took it to heart, then as the years pass and he doesn't reach the Soul Formation stage within 100 years, he will never have another chance unless he gains a sudden enlightenment to get rid of the curse in his heart.

Seeing that the large-eared cultivator kept trying to attack him,

Wang Lin finally retaliated.

He first said that whether the large-eared cultivator will reach the Soul Formation in 100 years was uncertain. This was a slightly modified version of what the large-eared cultivator said, but the result was the same.

However, this wasn't the important part of Wang Lin's retaliation. His final sentence was the real retaliation.

Within 100 years, that little cultivator will definitely die! This one sentence pointed out the basis of the large-eared cultivator's and the little cultivator's master-disciple relationship.

The large-eared cultivator, Zhou Wutai, was turning into a mortal by comprehending the relationship of master and disciple. Using this desire to move his thoughts, he accepted a disciple. He would use love to educate a son, kindness to give him favor, his heart to love him, and the tragedy of losing his disciple to enter the Soul Formation stage. Everything that the large-eared cultivator had done so far was for the sake of this master-disciple relationship.

When he finally feels his own domain and is about to enter the Soul Formation stage, that is the day when he will act and personally kill his disciple. He must kill the disciple that he had poured his heart into and then use the sadness from it to finally enter the Soul Formation stage.

His path appeared to be filled with emotion, but was ruthless, yet

within that ruthlessness, there was emotion. This method was not something a normal person could go through with. At least it not something Wang Lin could do.

That's why his last sentence was the real counter attack. First of all, it stated that the disciple will die within 100 years, which brought up the 100 year time limit again. Secondly, it exposed the true ruthless nature of the large-eared cultivator and brought up the sadness that he will feel in the future. At the same time, he also left a faint mark in the little cultivator's heart.

The large-eared cultivator, Zhou Wutai, bitterly smiled as he looked at Wang Lin and stood up. He clasped his hands, then hesitated for a bit before saying to Xu Tao, "Tell your king to deliver the item to the temple within three days and I'll let this go." With that, he looked at Wang Lin once more before turning around to leave.

The little cultivator was completely startled and quickly followed his master. He felt like today was extremely weird because master didn't act like normal and didn't get revenge for him.

At the same time, he couldn't help but think of Wang Lin's words, that he will die within 100 years. Thinking about it, he couldn't help but shiver. When he raised his head, he saw his master gently looking at him and his heart couldn't help but feel warm.

"Fu Er, there is no need to think about it so much. Why did you put the candy away and not eat it?" The large-eared cultivator's voice was gentle and filled with reassurance.

The little cultivator's eyes became red as he answered, "Disciple has decided to keep it forever."

The large-eared cultivator smiled as he rubbed the little cultivator's head. He silently smiled as he led the little cultivator and they walked out of Wang Lin's street.

Wang Lin sat inside the shop. He was lost in thought. After a long time, he let out a smile and decided not to think about it too much, or else it would mess with him as he approaches the end of the road of turning into a mortal.

At the moment, Xu Tao was completely frozen. Originally, he just thought that Wang Lin was an expert. How could the wood carvings he had made cause the two immortals in the palace to be so shocked otherwise?

He then carefully observed and found that Wang Lin's shop didn't have anything happen to it. The two immortals became silent and never talked about the carvings again.

Even his royal highness had ordered him to gift Wang Lin during the new year every year. Because he had done it for more than ten years, when he was met with danger, the first person he thought of was Wang Lin.

But he never would have imagined that Wang Lin was powerful enough to force the person who forced the king to hide inside palace and the immortals to not dare to come forth to give up so

easily.

It has to be said that a few days the ago, his highness wished he could have handed over the Rain Ding to save his life.

Chapter 264 – Life and Death Domain

After Xu Tao left, Wang Lin's life calmed down again. It was as if what had happened passed by like the clouds. Once they leave, they don't come back.

Wang Lin still got up early every day and opened up his shop door to wait for Da Niu's son to bring him a jug of wine. He would then sit there and carve while drinking. He had lived like this for many years and this lifestyle had been carved into his bones.

He was far from the road of killing. It was like the him from before and the him now were two completely different people. He no longer had any killing intent around him. Instead, he emitted a calm aura, a mortal existence.

Wang Lin didn't know what the domain he will comprehend will be, but he wasn't in a rush as he calmly comprehended the heavens.

Seven days after Xu Tao left, he came back with a middle aged man who had the look of royalty on his face. This person respectfully came into the shop with Xu Tao. Not caring about his status, he knelt down and kowtowed three times.

Wang Lin's eyes scanned the person, but he didn't say anything. He could easily tell that this person was Xu Tao's superior, which meant that this was the highness the large-eared cultivator was after.

In the eyes of a normal mortal, his highness was someone high above them, but in Wang Lin's eyes, this person was like an ant. Although this person had some cultivation, if he couldn't reach the Foundation Establishment stage, then he won't escape the cycle of life and death.

The middle aged man seemed to already know of Wang Lin's temper. After he finished kowtowing, he took out a bag of holding and respectfully placed it on the table. Then, he and Xu Tao respectfully left.

Wang Lin still hadn't said a single word. It wasn't until after they left that Wang Lin raised his head. He picked up the bag and scanned it with his divine sense to find a large amount of spirit stones inside.

He casually threw the bag to the side of the shop, then took a deep breath and walked out of the shop. He sat on a chair outside and looked at the blue sky and white clouds while enjoying the sun. He couldn't help closing his eyes as he really enjoyed this life. If his parents were still alive and they were together in this shop, then he wouldn't have any regrets left in this life.

Time quickly went by and another five years passed...

On this day, Da Niu's father finally couldn't escape the cycle of life and death any longer. The ironworks shop was closed. There were white flags outside the shop and waves of crying could be heard from inside.

Wang Lin stood outside his own shop as he stared at the ironworks shop. He couldn't help but remember the scene from 20 years ago where that hearty young man invited him to their home for dinner.

Wang Lin also couldn't forget that because this hearty young man wanted to expand his shop, he came to him and rather awkwardly asked for money to borrow.

In these 20 plus years, Wang Lin couldn't even remember how many times he had eaten at their home. But life and death was not something Wang Lin could change.

Growing old and dying of old age was part of his comprehension of the heavens. Even if he used some heaven defying method to extend Da Niu's father's life, it would only be a few years before he was eventually taken by the cycle.

Not only that, but because of it, his soul would become inferior inside the life and death cycle.

After all, Da Niu's soul was very different from Wang Zhuo's. Wang Zhuo was a cultivator, which was already a heaven defying path. This allowed Wang Lin to take his soul and insert it into a pregnant woman.

But he couldn't do it for Da Niu's father.

Wang Lin stood before his own shop and let out a sigh. A flower

with black petals suddenly appeared in his hand. This was not a normal flower, but an ingredient for the Spirit Expelling Pill.

If a mortal has just died and their soul hasn't completely dispersed yet, then this flower can cause their soul to become more intact and have more soul power. This allows them a better chance to get a good family inside the soul river.

Wang Lin slowly walked toward the ironworks shop. Inside the shop, various aunts and uncles of Da Niu were mourning. A depressing atmosphere filled the shop.

Da Niu's father lied peacefully inside his coffin in the backyard of the shop. Da Niu and his wife were next to the coffin. Da Niu's eyes were red. It was obvious that he was just crying.

On the side stood another woman. She was Da Niu's mother. Her heart was also filled with sadness as she looked at her husband inside the coffin with eyes filled with despair.

Wang Lin already realized more than 20 years ago that the relationship between this couple was very deep.

The moment Wang Lin entered, everyone revealed a look of respect. In this street, Wang Lin was very well known.

After Da Niu's mother saw Wang Lin, she gently nodded, knelt down, and whispered, "Widow Ceng Si greets big brother Wang."

Wang Lin let out a sigh and went forward to get her up. Then, he received incense from someone nearby. After he lit it up, he paid his respects.

The moment he paid his respects, the sky darkened. However, this kind of darkening was something mortals couldn't see. Black smoke appeared above Da Niu's father's body. It gathered until it finally formed the shape of Da Niu's father. He hugged his body as if he was very cold and his face was pale. It was as if he could disappear at any time. He looked around confusedly until his gaze fell on Wang Lin.

No one else could see him besides Wang Lin, whose eyes were black and white. He looked straight at him.

Wang Lin secretly sighed and crushed the black flower in his hand into black powder. As the powder disappeared, it turned into specks of light invisible to mortals and landed on Da Niu's father's body. Da Niu's father immediately stopped feeling cold. He gratefully looked at Wang Lin.

The current him finally understood that this person, who had been his neighbor for more than 20 years, was not a mortal. His soul floated in the air. He knelt down and kowtowed a few times toward Wang Lin. Then, he reluctantly looked at his wife and Da Niu as his whole body rose into the sky as if he was climbing a ladder and soon disappeared.

"Dad, Mom, I saw grandpa!" At this moment, a little voice came from the corner. Da Niu's son, who was already nine, looked at the sky with a confused expression.

However, no one believes the word of a kid. After seeing that no one was listening to him, he wrinkled his nose and stopped talking.

Wang Lin regrettably looked at the surroundings. It was not possible to escape from the life and death cycle. He looked at Da Niu's father's body as he remembered the past 20 years. A strong young man who aged more and more every year in these past 20 years until he died.

He took a deep breath and his gaze fell on Da Niu's mother. When he first met her, she was only in her early 30s. She was now over 50 years old. Over 20 years of time were carved on her body.

Wang Lin's eyes moved again. This time, his gaze fell on Da Niu. Da Niu was once a clumsy kid that stuck his head into Wang Lin's shop. He was now a grown man. Not only was he married and had a kid, but he was even sending his parents to the grave.

Just like a small tree that slowly grows over 20 plus years and becomes a powerful tree that can withstand the weather.

Thinking of this, Wang Lin's heart suddenly gained a hint of understanding. This feeling of understanding became deeper and deeper. In these 20 plus years of turning into a mortal, Wang Lin felt for the first time the gate to comprehending the heavens.

He didn't know when he left the ironworks shop. In a state of confusion, he sat before the stove in his shop and stared at the wall. His mind was blank. The only thing remaining was a sliver of

divine sense.

The interaction Wang Lin had with Da Niu's father, Da Niu's mother, and Da Niu flashed across his mind. The appearance of the three gradually changed throughout these 20 plus years. Wang Lin felt an invisible energy surrounding them, causing Da Niu's parents to gradually grow old and Da Niu to gradually get older.

Wang Lin felt something click in his mind. His eyes were emitting an unimaginable light. At this moment, he could feel his body suddenly begin to float. His body slowly floated higher and higher.

As he floated into the air, he saw countless mortals, and around these mortals, he saw that mysterious energy again. He could see this energy around flowers and trees. It was around everything.

This force came from the heavens and Wang Lin subconsciously wanted to find the source of this power.

Gradually, he felt himself floating higher and higher and the capital city became smaller and smaller. Soon, the city disappeared and before him was a dirt-brown planet.

Unfortunately, even now, he still hadn't found the source of that power. He could feel the power even in the stars. There was no place without it.

Wang Lin's personality was very stubborn. If he wasn't stubborn,

he wouldn't have spent 400 years just to go back to Zhao to get revenge on the Teng family.

Besides stubbornness, he also had determination. He couldn't have gotten from the tiny cultivator he once was to the point he was at now if he wasn't determined.

It was exactly this stubbornness and determination that made him want to find the source of this energy. The current him was completely relying on instinct to control his behavior.

His body flew higher and higher, but just before he wandered too far from the brown planet, a giant, meteor-like rock flew by. On top of this giant rock sat a white haired old man. When he passed Wang Lin, he exclaimed and revealed a very interested look.

“I can't believe that there is someone who can comprehend so deeply on this waste of a cultivation planet. But with your mere Nascent Soul cultivation, even if you're using this comprehension to reach the Soul Formation stage, it is best to not be too greedy. I'm afraid that this kind of Heavenly Dao will take you millions of years to find its source. However, when that happens, your body will already have rotted away. Have you considered that?”

Wang Lin was startled, and his eyes were filled with confusion. The old man laughed. He carefully looked at Wang Lin and shouted, “My name is Tian Yunzi. Since we've met, I'll make you a deal. If you can get off this waste of a cultivation planet and come find me at Planet Tian Yun, then I'll let you be an honorary disciple for 100 years.” With that, he pointed his right hand and Wang Lin's body shook. Wang Lin felt as if his body had gotten

pushed by a powerful force. He was quickly pushed back down to the dirt-brown planet and back toward the Four Alliance area.

The capital city turned from a tiny dot to the size of his nails and kept growing larger. He almost immediately returned to his shop inside the capital city.

At this moment, Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes. He was covered in sweat. Along with the sweat, there was also a strong, fishy stench.

It had been a very long time since his body released this kind of stench. The last time was when he had reached the Foundation Establishment stage.

At this moment, Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He took a deep breath, picked up a piece of wood, and carefully began to carve. This time, Wang Lin carved for a whole day and night.

Finally, when he withdrew this finger, the carving of the cyan-robed middle aged man took shape. On the carving, there were hints of Passing of Time.

He quietly looked at the carving. After a long time, he placed it on one of the shelves next to the carvings of the middle aged man and old woman.

After finishing all of that, he got up and went to the backyard. After he washed himself, he changed to clean clothes and returned

to the shop.

After comprehending the heavens this time, Wang Lin's cultivation level jumped from the mid stage of Nascent Soul to the peak of the late stage of Nascent Soul. He was only a sliver away from the Soul Formation stage.

It was just that when he thought of the scene from earlier, he couldn't help but be scared. If it wasn't for that old man named Tian Yunzi pushing him back, he would have really lost himself searching for that source.

If that really happened, then the only result would be his death.

Comprehending the heavens was not a peaceful thing. It was filled with danger. This time, Wang Lin finally understood it.

Although he still hadn't reached the Soul formation stage, his understanding of the heavens had increased a lot. He believed that he was not far from the Soul Formation stage.

He had now finished carving the statue of the middle aged man with his domain. It was clear that his domain was imitating the life and death cycle. However, with Wang Lin's current perception, he could easily tell that the middle aged man's path was only an imitation, far from the real life and death domain.

That's because this life and death heavenly dao was not something Soul Formation cultivators could comprehend.

At this moment, there was a star map inside Wang Lin's mind. This star map was left behind by the old cultivator, Tian Yunzi. Inside the map was a planet several times larger than Suzaku. This was the old man Tian Yunzi's planet.

It was just that it was impossible for the current Wang Lin to go there. He let out a sigh as he adjusted his mood and returned to being a mortal.

But in his mind, the feeling of comprehending the dao of life and death was something he wouldn't forget in his lifetime..."

Chapter 265 – Changing Snow

Ten years had passed since he last felt his domain. Wang Lin had lived on this street for more than 30 years. He had turned old. His hair was all white and there were deep wrinkles on his forehead.

Da Niu's mother died from grief seven years ago. At this point, Da Niu was managing the ironworks shop himself and, like his father before him, he supported his family, loved his wife, and constantly taught his growing son his trade so that his son may one day take over the shop.

This scene was almost exactly the same as when Wang Lin first arrived, only the people had changed.

But this scene didn't last long. Three years ago, Da Niu's son, named Xiao Niu, caught the eyes of a wandering cultivator from the White Cloud Sect and was taken back as a disciple.

That year, the wandering cultivator also gave him a name, Wen Zhuo.

Da Niu was very proud that his own son was going to become an immortal. He would tell anyone he could find, and soon, everyone on the street knew.

Wang Lin wasn't surprised at all about Wen Zhuo being taken by the wandering cultivator of the White Cloud Sect. Wang Lin already noticed that Xiao Niu had the body to cultivate when he was very little and his talent was several times better than Wang

Lin's when Wang Lin started.

Wang Lin did this because the only connection he had in the entire capital was with Da Niu's family. Therefore, Wang Lin gave Xiao Niu many pills to alter his body and this was the effect.

As a result, Xiao Niu's talent became even better, so it was not surprising that he caught the attention of the White Cloud Sect cultivator. Although that cultivator was only at Core Formation stage, after Wang Lin observed him, he found that he was a kind person, very different from Wang Lin's own teacher, Sun Dazhu.

Therefore, Wang Lin didn't interfere and just let it happen naturally. He had already done all he could to help. As for how Wen Zhuo will be in the future, it was no longer his concern.

After Xiao Niu left, Da Niu hired a few workers, but in fact, this had broken his dad's rule. According to his dad, what they were selling was their skill. If someone else learned that skill, then weren't they picking up a stone to smash their own feet?

But it seemed that Da Niu didn't listen to his dad's words. After he hired the the workers, he stopped caring about the shop and instead returned to his old habits of watching Wang Lin carve every day.

With Da Niu always around to serve Wang Lin, it made Wang Lin recall some old memories.

Perhaps it was because Wang Lin watched Da Niu grow up, but ever since his mother died, he would come over to Wang Lin's place every new year with his wife and food. Da Niu seemed to consider Wang Lin his own parent right now.

Da Niu's wife, the tailor shop's shopkeeper's daughter, was a very smart woman. Seeing how her husband looked at Wang Lin, she also gradually began to treat Wang Lin like her own family's elders.

As a result, in the final years of Wang Lin's life as a mortal in the capital city, he was able to feel the warmth of a family. This warmth was very strange to Wang Lin, but he didn't reject it.

Xu Tao had also changed from a middle aged man to an old man with some white in his hair. His current position had shot up from ten years ago. He was now the chancellor for the king. This was not the king from back then, but the prince.

After the prince became the king, his tributes didn't decrease, they only increased. Every year, he would personally come and kowtow toward Wang Lin, completely disregarding his position.

Over these years, Wang Lin began to really admire the prince. After all, he was a king in the mortal world. To be able to lower his head like that takes a lot of determination.

Perhaps it was because he had experienced a lot and realized that there were people that could kill him with just their finger and no one would care.

One of the reasons he was so respectful to Wang Lin was to pull Wang Lin to his side so he could have a peaceful life.

In this winter, it snowed heavily. In the 30 plus years Wang Lin had been here, he had never seen it snow this hard before. The snow covered the entire capital. The snow on rooftops and trees were as tall as a 4 or 5 year old child.

A lot of roofs collapsed under the pressure of all this snow. Some of the weaker people had frozen to death. Almost every morning, people would find one or two frozen bodies on the corners of the streets.

This snow was very strange. Some of the people that had lived here for generations gathered in restaurants and talked about how there hadn't been snow this heavy for hundreds of years.

The snow continued to fall and slowly covered the footprints made by the people that walked around. Soon, the footprint would be completely covered and be unnoticeable.

This forced a lot of shops in the capital city to close down. The street Wang Lin was at was relatively remote, so after one day of snow, it was impossible to see anyone outside anymore. All of the people were hiding at home, sitting in front of their stoves to keep themselves warm as they waited for the snow to pass.

This snow was indeed very strange. From the moment the snow began to fall, Wang Lin immediately noticed that in the snow,

there was a trace of killing intent. This killing intent was very faint, but it has to be said that this snow covered the entire Four Sect Alliance, so this killing intent was almost monstrous.

The reason the temperature dropped so fast was due to this killing intent.

This snow didn't come from the clouds, but appeared out of the thin air in the sky. How else could there be clouds big enough to cover the entire Four Sect Alliance?

On the third day of this strange snow, the nine pillars in the capital were split in half by lightning from the sky. The cultivators inside didn't even have time to escape as they were killed by the lightning.

The moment this occurred, every single pillar like this in the other cities in the entire Four Sect Alliance were destroyed by lightning from the sky.

Shortly after, in addition to the snow falling from the sky, countless pieces of jade flew out from the east, south, west, and north corners of the country. Although these pieces of jade were very fast, the moment they met a Foundation Establishment cultivator, they would fall into their hands.

One of those pieces of jade flew back to Wang Lin. After he waved his hand, even though it had already gone past him, it still flew directly into his hand.

Wang Lin held the piece of jade in his hand and scanned it only to hear a gloomy voice say, “All cultivators inside the Four Sect Alliance, prepare for war. The four sects, Water Ink Sect, White Cloud Sect, Green Wood Sect, and Black Soul Sect are calling all rogue cultivators to gather. Be absent at your own risk!”

Wang Lin pondered a little before crushing the jade in his hand. He disappeared from his shop and when he reappeared, he was in the sky above the capital city.

After he appeared, his body suddenly moved and continued to fly up. Over ten thousand kilometers in the air, he found the source of the snow.

Wang Lin stared at the sky for a while. He was eventually able to see through what was going on. He could see faint ripples of restrictions in the area. They seemed to hide the source of the snow.

If it was any other type of technique, Wang Lin might have had trouble breaking through it, but as long as it was a restriction, he was not afraid. His right hand swiped over his eyes and a strange light shone from them. He stared at the air for a very long time and then his hand began to move. After half an hour, countless restrictions appeared around him.

The illusionary circles landed in the air and white smoke appeared. It was as if ice was melting. Gradually, the empty sky became filled with white smoke. After the white smoke faded away, the truth was revealed.

Wang Lin carefully looked at it and his expression immediately changed.

He saw a large rift over, 1000 feet wide, in the sky above the capital. The snow endlessly came out of the rift.

Wang Lin scanned the area with his divine sense and found that there were at least 100 of these restrictions within a 10,000 kilometer radius. This was only within 10,000 kilometers. According to Wang Lin's calculations, there must be countless rifts like this over the skies of the Four Sect Alliance.

What also surprised him was that this rift seemed to have the power to suck in divine sense. When his divine sense passed over it, he immediately noticed.

Luckily, his divine sense was very powerful, so he was able to easily pull himself away.

Wang Lin pondered for a while. Instead of acting rashly, he returned to his shop. During his descent, the entire world had turned white as it began to snow even harder.

Wang Lin returned to the shop. He had a feeling that something bad was going to happen, and when he saw that rift, that feeling became even stronger. He pondered a little, then burst out laughing. This was the domain of the Four Sect Alliance, so he didn't need to worry about it at all, as there will be cultivators more powerful than him that will deal with it.

However, that rift in the sky still hovered over Wang Lin's heart like a dark cloud.

Just at this moment, Wang Lin's expression changed as he looked at the door. After a little while, he heard knocking from outside. This knocking seemed to have a certain rhythm to it. The pause between every two knocks was exactly the same.

Chapter 266 – Cultivator Of Xue Yu

Wang Lin waved his hand and the the door silently opened. A tall figure wearing a rain cloak walked in. This person was covered in a thin layer of snow. He didn't say a word as he walked in.

Wang Lin took a look at that person and said, "We haven't met in more than 10 years. Fellow cultivator looks the same."

That person let out a laugh. He removed his cloak, revealing a very dignified face. His ears were the most conspicuous part of him. This was the large-eared cultivator, Zhou Wutai.

He shook the cloak with his hand, causing all of the snow to fall off. A gentle wind carried all the snow outside. Not a single flake landed in Wang Lin's shop.

He put the rain cloak to the side, then sat down on the opposite side of Wang Lin. Just as he sat down, the door silently closed.

After Zhou Wutai sat down, he grabbed the jug of wine Wang Lin had on the table. He didn't use a cup and drank a big gulp directly from the jug.

Wang Lin looked at Zhou Wutai. Compared to ten years ago, there were a few more lines of wrinkles on his face. Clearly, there had been something that had caused him a lot of worry in the past 10 years. As for his cultivation, he had made some progress since ten years ago, but was still a bit below Wang Lin.

After all, the Life and Death Domain Wang Lin experienced gave him a deeper level of understanding.

After the large-eared cultivator, Zhou Wutai, finished drinking, his eyes locked onto the three wood carvings on the shelf. These three wood carvings were the three members of the White Cloud Sect. When Zhou Wutai came ten years ago, there were only two, but now there was one more.

As his eyes were locked onto the extra wood carving, a hint of surprise appeared on his face. He waved his hand and the carving flew toward him. He carefully examined the wood carving before putting it down, then looked at Wang Lin with a complicated expression.

After a long time, he let out a sigh. He wryly smiled and said, "Brother Wang, you have indeed gone farther than I have. It seems I have indeed been marching in place for the past ten years..."

Wang Lin's expression was calm as he waved his hand and another jug of wine appeared. He took a sip, shook his head, and said, "It was only luck."

Zhou Wutai let out a sigh. He lowered his head and looked at the wood carvings as he slowly said, "Uncle-Master Qing Song's Passing of Time Domain has already been carved by you. This wood carving can already be considered a top quality magic treasure among Nascent Soul cultivators. Ten years ago, brother Wang couldn't do this, but in a mere ten years, you improved so

much. I'm impressed."

Wang Lin let out a smile and said, "If you like it, I can give it to you."

Zhou Wutai was startled. The complex look in his eyes became even deeper. He looked at Wang Lin and then at the carving before finally taking out a piece of jade. He gently placed it on the side and said, "Thank you."

His hostility toward Wang Lin lessened a bit. To be able to just give a treasure like this away required a mentality few can have. He believed that as long as he had this wood carving, even if he wasn't able to obtain the Passing of Time Domain, he would still be able to understand it a little.

However, what he struggled with the most was how to choose. After all, the current domain he was comprehending was very far from this domain. As a result, there was some conflict.

After a long time, his body shook as he looked up at Wang Lin. He once again let out a wry smile and said, "Brother Wang, I admit defeat! So please, give me another obsession to deal with. I don't want this wood carving anymore, and you can have this jade. It contains a Soul Formation technique."

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a strange light as he carefully looked at Zhou Wutai. When he gifted the wood carving to Zhou Wutai, he did indeed had that hidden intent, but Zhou Wutai was able to immediately realize it and gave up on experiencing the Passing of

Time Domain to maintain his current domain. Wang Lin rarely met people like this.

He smiled and nodded. “If that is the case, then I won’t tempt you anymore.” With that, he picked up the jade and scanned it with this divine sense. Then he calmly placed it to the side.

Zhou Wutai reluctantly forced his eyes to move away from the wood carving. His face darkened as he said, “Brother Wang, have you noticed anything strange about this snow?”

Wang Lin pondered a little. He looked at the jug of wine in his hand and said, “This snow is not natural...”

Zhou Wutai’s eyes lit up. He said, “Correct. There is killing intent inside the snow. Right now, the entire Four Sect Alliance is covered in snow, so this killing intent is very dense.

Wang Lin’s expression was still the same, as if none of this had anything to do with him. He only quietly listened.

Zhou Wutai looked at Wang Lin and continued, “Several of the seniors of the Four Sect Alliance have gone out to check. Ten thousand kilometers high in the sky, they found one-way transfer rift from cultivators of Xue Yue hidden by restrictions.”

“Xue Yue cultivators?” This was the first time Wang Lin had heard of this.

Zhou Wutai took a deep breath and said, “Xue Yue is another rank 4 cultivation country. They are at the northern border of the continent. That area is covered by ice and snow and their cultivation is often related to that as well. So whenever Xue Yue attacks another country, they use these one-way rifts to cover the country with snow first and then attack.”

After Zhou Wutai finished speaking, he waved his right hand and the door to the shop opened. He reached out and grabbed a ball of snow. Then, his left hand formed a seal and a ball of fire appeared, releasing waves of heat.

“Brother Wang, please look!”

As he spoke, he pressed the ball of snow and the ball of fire together. The fire fizzled a bit, then went out while the snow didn’t melt at all.

Wang Lin was immediately startled as this was not something he expected.

“This snow can’t be melted... Once the entire territory of the Four Sect Alliance is covered in this snow, to the point of forming a plain, that is when Xue Yue will attack!” Zhou Wutai’s voice became even darker.

Wang Lin pondered, but didn’t speak.

Zhou Wutai honestly asked, “Brother Wang, I’m here today to

represent the Four Sect Alliance to invite you to join us. With your cultivation, once you join, the Four Sect Alliance's strength will increase greatly!"

Wang Lin looked at him and slowly said, "I'm only a lowly Nascent Soul cultivator. There are a lot more cultivators with higher cultivation level than me in the Four Sect Alliance, so I won't make much of an impact."

Zhou Wutai wryly smiled. He shook his head and said, "Brother Wang, don't underestimate yourself. With your current cultivation level, you only need a few more years. Once you have reached the Soul Formation stage, the Four Sect Alliance will have gained another Soul Formation cultivator. That is the main reason for me coming here today."

Wang Lin pondered a little, then suddenly asked, "Why are the Xue Yue cultivators starting a war with the Four Sect Alliance?"

Chapter 267 – Killing People

Zhou Wutai looked at the ball of snow in his hand. He hesitated for a moment, then bitterly smiled. “Isn’t it always for self interest? The country of Xue Yu is one of the few countries that lack natural resources, but are mysteriously climbing up in strength. In order to gain even more resources and become stronger, they started this war.”

Wang Lin chuckled. He drank a gulp from his gourd and said, “Brother Zhou, I won’t be seeing you to the door.”

Zhou Wutai’s face sank as he stared at Wang Lin and said, “If brother Wang joins the Four Sect Alliance, I’ll grant you any request that is within my power. Brother Wang, won’t you consider it some more?”

Wang Lin raised his head and looked at Zhou Wutai. After a long time, Zhou Wutai frowned and said, “Brother Wang, what is the meaning of this?”

Wang Lin calmly said, “Brother Zhou, don’t treat me like a three year old. Planet Suzaku is large. Why is Xue Yu invading here instead of somewhere else? Since brother Zhou doesn’t want to say more, then I won’t keep asking.”

Zhou Wutai pondered for a while, then let out a loud laugh. He looked at Wang Lin, not embarrassed at all, and said, “Please don’t blame me, Brother Wang. This matter is just simply too important. So naturally, I’m not willing to lightly reveal it.” With that, he

stopped talking, clearly waiting for Wang Lin's response. If Wang Lin agreed, he would tell the truth.

Wang Lin began to hesitate, as he wasn't interested in getting mixed up with the invasion of the Xue Yu cultivators. This was, after all, a battle between two rank 4 cultivation countries. Also, he didn't have a deep relationship with the Four Sect Alliance, so he was very likely to become a sacrificial pawn if things were to go bad.

After a long time, Wang Lin calmly said, "I have to take some time to consider this. I'll give you a reply before the invasion begins."

Zhou Wutai also didn't expect Wang Lin to immediately agree, but seeing that Wang Lin didn't even raise any conditions, he was 80% sure Wang Lin wouldn't agree.

With this in mind, he stood up, took a deep breath, clasped his hands, and said, "Since it's like this, then I'll wait for Brother Wang's answer." With that, he took out a piece of jade from his bag of holding and continued, "If brother Wang has a reply, please use this jade to tell me."

With that, he clasped his hands again and left.

Wang Lin's expression was still the same. There was no change at all.

Zhou Wutai picked up his rain cloak, but suddenly paused when he was at the door. He didn't turn around, but slowly said, "Brother Wang, have you heard of the Wind, Rain, Thunder, and Lightning Celestial Doors? Planet Suzaku is close to the Rain Celestial Door...."

Wang Lin's eyes suddenly lit up. There were mentions of the four Celestial Doors in the memories of the Ancient God. The rumor was that these four Celestial Doors have existed since ancient times. Their origins were unknown.

But there was one thing for certain and that was that these four Celestial Door lead to the Ancient Celestial Realm.

After Zhou Wutai finished speaking, he walked out. He placed the rain cloak on and disappeared into the distance.

The snow outside became even stronger as the wind raged in the sky.

After Zhou Wutai had walked a certain distance, four shadows suddenly appeared next to him. After the four of them started following behind Zhou Wutai, their divine senses were all directed at Wang Lin's shop.

One of them said, with a cold tone, "Fellow cultivator Zhou, the order given by the Four Sect Alliance is to kill any suspicious cultivators that entered the country within the last 200 years. Why didn't you act?"

Zhou Wutai didn't turn around and sneered. "With just your four's cultivation, even if I were to help, do you think we could kill him? If he really wanted to wrong us, who could stop him?"

Another black-clothed person calmly said, "Not necessarily. Even though the four of us are only at the late stage of Nascent Soul, if we were to use a formation, unless he is at the Soul Formation stage, he would die."

Zhou Wutai sneered. He waved his sleeves and said, "If you guys want to go, then go. I won't stop you. But that person has a carving of the three uncle masters, so there must be something more to him. I'm not looking for death."

The four black-clothed people pondered a bit. They looked at each other, then walked toward Wang Lin's shop without a word.

The smile on Zhou Wutai's face became even colder. He stopped and turned around as he wanted to see how these four arrogant guys would be able to beat someone who was almost at the Soul Formation stage.

They thought that if Wang Lin wanted to run, there was no guaranteed way for the four of them to stop him from escaping. As a result, their thought was: there is no reason to cause problems for yourself in the future.

As the four of them quickly moved toward Wang Lin's shop, their killing intent immediately increased.

Wang Lin sat inside the shop as he looked at the jug of wine in his hand and let out a sigh. He really didn't want his years of turning into a mortal to be ruined by killing people, but Wang Lin was still Wang Lin. His 400 years of killing had merely been restrained by him and had not disappeared.

The four of them didn't know that if they were to continue, they would awaken a monster, a fiend that hadn't killed in decades.

But it seemed the four of them were already resolute. The four of them turned into black smoke, which was very noticeable on the snow-covered ground.

Wang Lin secretly sighed. His eyes revealed a cold light that hadn't appeared in more than 30 years. This cold light often appeared during his 400 years of killing.

Every time it appeared, it meant that someone was going to die!

And this time was no exception!

Wang Lin's left hand held the wine jug and he took a drink. He stood up and took a step, putting him at the door already as the four black-clothed men approached.

The cold light in Wang Lin's eyes deepened as he turned from an old man back into a fiend. At this moment, the snow raged even harder, but when comparing the killing intent in the snow to Wang Lin's killing intent, it was like comparing a pit of fire to the

sun.

A cold sword doesn't easily exit its sheath!

As the four black-clothed men closed in, they all formed strange seals with their hands. At the same time, a low roar came from them as four sword lights, green, red, blue, and purple, shot out and formed a net. The net surrounded Wang Lin.

Wang Lin took a large gulp of wine and pointed his finger to the air. The passing of time domain from the carving of the blue-clothed elder suddenly began to spread out, causing the four sword lights to pause.

During this delay, Wang Lin's body moved in a strange way and quickly escaped the sword net. When he appeared again, he was already in front of one of the black-clothed men.

But when it does, then it will kill!

His right hand moved in a way that looked really slow, but was in reality lightning-fast. He pointed at the black clothed man's head. After a cracking sound, he coughed out a mouthful of blood and immediately died. His Nascent Soul came out and tried to run with a terrified look on its face.

Wang Lin didn't even look at him as he turned around and let out a silent roar. During this roar, black smoke appeared above his head. His soul devourer form rushed out and immediately

devoured the Nascent Soul trying to escape.

The falling snow didn't dare to approach Wang Lin. Every snowflake moved away from him. It was as if none of them dared to mess with this fiend.

This black clothed man originally wouldn't have died, but he shouldn't have acted against a 400-year-old fiend. If he knew ahead of time, he would have regretted this decision.

The remaining three were all terrified. They all slapped their bags of holding to take out their most powerful treasures. One of them, holding an umbrella, saw Wang Lin's head turn toward him. Those cold eyes filled with killing intent made him feel cold for the first time as a cultivator.

What was the surrounding snow compared to this? The snow couldn't even compare to 1/10,000th of the coldness from those eyes.

He subconsciously bit his tongue and spat out blood. The blood landed on his treasure umbrella. Suddenly, the umbrella opened and a golden snake rushed toward Wang Lin as if it wanted to devour him whole.

The remaining two also sent out their treasures. They didn't know that a cold sword doesn't easily leave its sheath, but once it does, it will kill someone and then continue to kill.

Wang Lin's eyes showed a hint of mockery. He didn't even look at the golden snake. Instead, he slapped his bag of holding and a small flag appeared in his hand. Suddenly, the flag covered the area in black smoke. Dozens of dragons formed by the smoke came out and smashed the golden snake into pieces.

At this moment, the snow in the area began to move even further away, as it didn't dare to close in. At the same time, Wang Lin gently moved forward. He quickly arrived before the black clothed person with the umbrella. His right hand already held the man's throat and, using a bit of strength, the man's neck broke and he died.

Wang Lin gently sighed. "I have killed countless Nascent Soul cultivators. You are not the first." His right hand suddenly entered the man's abdomen and pulled out a terrified Nascent Soul. The Nascent Soul was about to escape, but it suddenly began to scream.

It screamed because Wang Lin swallowed it whole.

At this moment, the remaining two lost all will to fight as they took out their best escaping treasures and ran like stray dogs.

But it was too late to escape.

A cold sword doesn't easily exit its sheath. When it does, it will kill and continue to kill. Every ten steps, it will kill someone.

Chapter 268 – Rain Cauldron

Of the two that remained, one of them ran toward Zhou Wutai. The other ran in the opposite direction.

Wang Lin's eyes were cold as he looked at Zhou Wutai and casually stepped forward. One step, two steps, three steps, four steps... ten steps.

Every ten steps, he will kill someone!

Wang Lin only used ten steps to catch up to the black-clothed man. His eyes revealed a strange light as he sighed. "You ruined my mood, so you must die." With that, he casually flicked his right hand, making the Ji Realm shoot out and enter the cultivator's body.

The man didn't even have time to let out a sound as he plummeted down from the sky. When he landed, he just happened to land in the pile of snow outside of Da Niu's ironworks shop.

His Nascent Soul didn't have time to escape. It was destroyed by the Ji Realm.

Although Wang Lin's Ji Realm won't kill Soul Formation cultivators before he obtains the planet treasure of Suzaku, it was more than enough for Nascent Soul cultivators.

After killing three people, he turned around and looked at Zhou

Wutai.

Although Zhou Wutai's expression was normal, his back was completely drenched in sweat. Seeing Wang Lin's eyes, he didn't hesitate to raise his right hand to stop the black-clothed man from running his way.

The black-clothed man panicked and shouted, "What are you doing, Zhou Wutai?!"

Zhou Wutai looked indifferently at the man. He let out a faint smile and whispered, "The four of you angered Brother Wang. How could I let you leave?" With that, his left hand formed a strange seal. A strange, purple light appeared in his hand. At this moment, the difference between a late stage Nascent Soul cultivator and a pseudo Soul Formation cultivator was very clear.

Zhou Wutai's cultivation was only one step below Wang Lin's. He had one foot in the Soul Formation realm as well, and he had gained some of his domain. When the purple light appeared, the black-clothed man felt like he had returned to his youth, back when he had just joined the sect and met his master.

Although he knew that this was all fake, the feeling was extremely real. An overwhelming feeling spread across his body. By the time he regained his senses, Zhou Wutai's right hand was already on his forehead. With a bit of spiritual energy, the black-clothed man coughed out blood and fell to the ground, dead.

As for his Nascent Soul, it was in Zhou Wutai's grasp. He crushed

it before Wang Lin's eyes. He was using his actions to tell Wang Lin that he had no hand in all of this. It was also to tell Wang Lin that no one will know about this and that he won't have to kill anyone else.

The way Wang Lin cleanly killed the three of them had caused the proud Zou Wutai to become completely dumbfounded. If there was only one of them, he too could easily kill them. If there were two, he could barely win.

However, if there were three, then at most he could only reach a stalemate. If there were four, he could only run. But Wang Lin could casually kill three of them. How could Zhou Wutai not be shocked?

Wang Lin's body slowly floated down from the sky. The moment he landed in the snow, his figure immediately shrank. He went from a fiend, to a mortal, to a mortal at the end of his days.

He cleaned up his clothes and took a drink from his gourd before throwing it at Zhou Wutai. The current him has no different from a mortal.

Zhou Wutai caught the gourd and looked at Wang Lin's shop with dread in his eyes. He decided that he had to make Wang Lin a friend, not an enemy.

He waved his large sleeves and the four bodies of the black-clothed men turned to dust. After that, he quickly moved and left Wang Lin's street.

A very short amount of time had passed since Wang Lin had left the shop and came back. He also purposefully controlled himself so that none of the mortals around would notice anything that had happened.

At this point, he returned to his shop and sat next to the stove. At this moment, he really looked like an old man as he raised his hands to get warmth from the stove.

He quietly sat inside the shop as he quickly searched through the Ancient God's memory for memories of the four Celestial Doors. After a long time, the information became more clear in his mind.

Just at this moment, the sound of snow falling outside calmed down and the door was pushed open. The smell of roasted chicken came in from outside.

At the same time, the dirty old man that hadn't appeared for a long time came in, shaking. After he entered the room, he kicked the door back with this right foot and closed it. He quickly arrived before the stove next to Wang Lin and cursed, "Middle of the night and some brats are fighting outside! And one of them even fell on me! I finally found a good spot to sleep in, too. I'm really unlucky."

Wang Lin smiled. He waved his hand and another gourd of wine appeared. He gave it to the old man.

The old man accepted it and let out a mischievous smile as he took out half of a roasted chicken from under his clothes. "It seems

you're smart enough, kid. Here, I'll split this roasted chicken with you."

After he finished speaking, he looked at Wang Lin and the appreciation in his eyes deepened as he said, "Not bad, young man. Your cultivation level has increased again. It seems the Soul Formation stage is not far away. You can't forget the wood carving you promised me, or else, no matter where you go, I'll find you."

Wang Lin faintly smiled and said, "Of course. I won't forget the promise to senior."

The old man tore off a chicken leg and took a bite. "Young man, the Four Sect Alliance is very chaotic right now. You better hurry up and reach the Soul Formation stage. Otherwise, with your cultivation level, you won't get anything good out of it."

Wang Lin's heart moved as he looked at the old man and asked, "Does senior know what is happening with the Four Sect Alliance?"

The old man proudly raised his chin and looked at Wang Lin as he said, "There is nothing in this cultivation world this old man doesn't know. It is only that a small cultivator of the Four Sect Alliance somehow managed to steal a Rain Cauldron from a cultivator of Xue Yu, so they are here to steal it back. It's only a small matter."

"Rain Cauldron..." Wang Lin pondered for a bit. He suddenly remembered the talk with the large-eared cultivator, Zhou Wutai.

There was mention of the Rain Door.

The old man quickly ate the chicken leg, then began to eat the chicken neck as he said, “Speaking of this Rain Cauldron, in truth, there is more than one. I don’t know exactly how many there are, but if one possess one, then once the Celestial Door opens, they can enter. Therefore, it would cause conflict, but, no matter how hard they fight over it, it is pointless as once the rank 5 and 6 countries take notice, it will still end up in their hands.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then slowly said, “The rumor is that the four Celestial Doors lead to the Celestial Realm, so it is no wonder they fight over it.”

The old man let out a mischievous smile and said, “What is it, young man? Are you moved? But sadly, all the of Celestials from ancient times are gone. The current Celestial Realm is empty.”

Wang Lin was startled. There was no mention of this inside Tusi’s memory. He paused for a bit before asking, “They all died?”

After the old man finished eating the chicken’s neck, he tore off a large piece of breast meat. He ate as he said, “Of course they are all dead. Why else do you think Soul Transformation and above cultivators are still around? Because there have nowhere to go.”

Wang Lin’s heart shook. He already knew that the ancient cultivation world died in a disaster and that that was how the Cultivation Union formed. However, he didn’t think that all of the celestials had also died.

The old man noticed Wang Lin's shock and was very proud. He finished eating the chicken, let out a burp, and took a drink of wine. He casually wiped his hand on his clothes and said, "Heh, shocking isn't it? All of the ancient gods are dead, and so are all of the ancient Celestials. There aren't many ancient cultivators left, which is why the Cultivation Union appeared and developed once again."

Wang Lin became silent as he digested the secret the old man had told him. After a long time, he frowned and asked, "If that is the truth, then why do the four Celestial Doors still exist?"

The old man laughed and said, "The ancient Celestials are gone, but the Celestial Realm is still there. However, it is filled with danger. In fact, the Celestial Realm has shattered into pieces. The four Celestial Doors simply connect to different sections of the Celestial Realm. But, nevertheless, there are many good things left in there. The most important is the Celestial Qi."

"Celestial Qi?" Wang Lin's expression changed

The old man regrettably licked his lips and said, "Yeah. That thing is much more delicious than roasted chicken."

Wang Lin bitterly laughed.

The old man licked his lip and said, "When breaking through from the Soul Formation stage to the Soul Transformation stage, unless you have the rare Soul Transformation Pill, then you have

to absorb enough of that Celestial Qi to break through.”

“In ancient times, once one reached the Soul Formation, they would naturally ascend to the Celestial Realm. Once there, they had to absorb enough Celestial Qi. There was no other way.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit. He faintly smiled and said, “That means that this Rain Cauldron is really worth fighting for, especially for those Soul Formation cultivators. Whether it is to raise their own cultivators’ level, or for their country’s rank to increase, it is a must-have. Will the other three types of Cauldrons also appear?”

The old man picked up the jug of wine, took a drink, then said, “These four types of Cauldrons appear every once in a long time. They are created from the heavens, so those who obtain it have great luck. The four Celestial Doors cover all of the cultivation planets, so depending on which door they are close to, that type of Cauldron will appear.”

Chapter 269 – The Heaven's Dao Are Ruthless

The old man looked at Wang Lin and casually said, “Like planet Suzaku, all of the surrounding planets will form Rain Dings as well after a certain amount of time.”

Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he slowly asked, “When do the Celestial Doors open?”

The old man laughed and asked, “What? Are you tempted? In truth, with your cultivation level, although it will be dangerous, as long as you're careful, you don't have to worry too much. After all, the stronger your cultivation is, the greater the restriction placed on you is.”

Wang Lin raised his head and asked the old man, “Why is it like that?”

The old man picked up the gourd and drank the last bit of wine. He licked his lips and said, “The ancient celestial realm has already shattered and only exists in fragments, so the laws of heaven and earth are chaotic inside. This is key because if spiritual energy fluctuations of late stage Soul Formation or later cultivators appear, then that fragment will collapse. Of course, depending on the size of the fragment, some can support stronger spiritual energy fluctuations. Thus, as long as the person entering doesn't want to commit suicide, then they would keep their power at the Soul Formation level.”

As Wang Lin pondered a bit, a dozen thoughts entered his head. After a long time, he raised his head and said, “Senior came to visit junior this late at night. I’m afraid you aren’t here just to talk to me about this.”

The old man let out a mischievous laugh and said, “Young man, this old man came to tell you that I am leaving. Before I leave, I want you to make me a carving of myself so I can give it to Xiao Cui from the Pink Pavilion so that when she thinks of me, she will have something to remind her. Alas, someone as handsome as me, who only appears in legends, has countless people thinking of me.” With that, he revealed a very regretful expression, but within that expression, there was a lot of pride. He kept looking toward Wang Lin, obviously waiting for Wang Lin to praise him.

Wang Lin pondered for a while. After a long time, he picked up a piece of wood and, using his finger as a knife, began to carve.

However, just as he made a rough outline, the old man let out a dissatisfied snort and said, “No clothes!”

Wang Lin’s finger paused. He let out a bitter smile. After pondering for a while, he wiped the carving with his right hand and began carving again. This time, his finger didn’t stop; it moved like the wind. Soon, a skinny old man who looked almost like a monkey was carved out.

Aside from the violent domain, the wood carving looked exactly like the old man himself. It was very lifelike, as if it were alive. Even the wrinkles on his face were clearly detailed.

The old man quickly grabbed the carving and carefully examined it. The more he looked at it, the tighter his brow furrowed, until he finally looked at Wang Lin and said, “What is this? It doesn’t look like me! It doesn’t look like me at all! Is this how you see this old man? What you carved here is a monkey, a monkey! Do you understand?”

With that, the old man threw the carving to the side and said to Wang Lin, word for word, “It doesn’t look like me!”

At this moment, the old man was filled with a serious look that had never appeared in his eyes before. There was even a hint of madness in those eyes.

Wang Lin noticed the sudden change and the the spiritual energy in the area began to move in a certain way. Suddenly, he felt a sense of danger emerging.

Wang Lin always had guesses about the old man’s cultivation level, but at this moment, his estimate of the old man’s cultivation level raised again.

He looked at the old man as he picked up another piece of wood. This time, his hand moved like the wind. He used only half the time to make the carving this time.

The person in the carving was very handsome and romantic, especially the piercing eyes. It would not be wrong to call this person one of the most handsome men in existence. Only, this

looked way too different from the old man. Anyone who wasn't blind would be able to tell that this wasn't the same person as the old man.

The moment the wood carving was completed, it was taken by the old man. He stared at the wood carving and his eyes shined as he laughed, "Not bad, this is the real me. You carved really well. Okay, young man, I'll let you borrow that straw hat for a while."

The old man dreamily looked at the wood carving. The more he looked at it, the more he liked it. After putting it away, he looked at Wang Lin with a pleased look and said, "From now on, just carve them like this. I have to be honest, although the carving you have now is a bit different from what this old man looks like, it is okay to ignore it. What is most important is that this carving looks exactly like me when I was younger."

As the old man spoke, he stood up to leave. As he got to the door, he suddenly stopped and said, "There are still 999 more carvings left. Don't forget about them once you reach the Soul Formation stage. Don't forget, or no matter where you go, this old man will find you."

After sending off the strange old man, Wang Lin picked up the carving from before. He let out a smile and casually placed it on a shelf.

Wang Lin doesn't intend to get mixed into the matter with the Celestial Doors. If he could reach the Soul Formation stage, he would take a trip to there then, but thinking about it now was too early.

As for the battle between the Four Sect Alliance and Xue Yu, Wang Lin pondered a bit and decided to not participate. These type of things' influence range was too wide. If anything went wrong, there would be serious consequences.

Therefore, Wang Lin's life calmed down again. As for the snow in the Four Sect Alliance, it began to slow down after a month. It was very common to see the flashes of light from magic treasures in the sky. It was as if there were cultivators repairing something up there.

Wang Lin observed for a while and noticed that they were setting up formations. The formations were set in the sky to stop the snow from falling.

At the same time, besides setting up the formations, massive amounts of cultivators from all sects and families came to clean up the snow on the ground.

Spiritual energy seemed to have little effect against the snow. The snow seemed to be very sensitive to spiritual energy. Thus, these cultivators began to use physical strength to clear it out.

Since the cultivators had moved, the mortals followed suit. The mortal king of the country seemed to have already received orders from the cultivators, so large amounts of mortal troops began to clear out the snow.

Because the Four Sect Alliance was very large, not only was the

army clearing out snow, even the citizens were being forced to help.

Da Niu was one of them.

Even old men who were at the end of their years were no exception, but under the orders the king, who had been paying his respects to him, no one bothered Wang Lin.

This whole operation lasted several months. Da Niu had already been sent to the south. The entire capital, no, all of the cities in the Four Sect Alliance were a lot emptier. Unless someone had an important position, almost everyone was out clearing snow.

During this operation, not even women and children were spared. When Da Niu was picked up, Wang Lin gave him a wood carving to keep close to himself as a gift for these past 30 plus years.

As for Da Niu's wife, Wang Lin also gave her a small wood carving.

The effect of these wood carvings was to spread warmth to prevent the body from being frozen.

In the battle that was originally supposed to be between cultivators, the mortals of the Four Sect Alliance became the first to suffer. These mortals didn't even know what was causing this snow, but to save their families from it, they willingly entered this

ruthless snow.

Throughout the Four Sect Alliance, there were mountains of snows piled up and with the help of some powerful cultivators, these mountain kept growing.

There was no harvest from the fields, as all of it had been covered by the snow.

Every day there were countless mortals that froze to death, and every day there were houses crushed by the snow.

This was a disaster.

Wang Lin woke up one morning and walked out of his shop. The street had been cleared of snow, but there were still snowflakes on the ground. Although the snowfall had weakened, it still existed.

A few days ago, the large-eared cultivator, Zhou Wutai, sent another Jade. There was no invitation to the Four Sect Alliance, but news of what the Four Sect Alliance was doing and one piece of heaven-splitting news.

Thanks to the entire population of the country clearing snow, the snow covering the ground had lessened, only now there were very tall mountains of snow.

In addition to this, almost all of the cultivators in the Four Sect Alliance had been invited to help with the battle to come.

However, Zhou Wutai also brought up his own worries. Normally, Xue Yu wouldn't rain snow for months. They normally only let it snow for 10 days. They would come after those 10 days were up.

Normally, during large battles, cultivators would avoid affecting the mortal world. This was a rule set by the country Suzaku.

But as of today, four months had passed and the snow in the sky had not lessened. It had only been hidden by the formations.

This type of phenomenon only had one interpretation, and it was: Xue Yu was planning on wiping out the Four Sect Alliance by starting a war to wipe out the entire country.

On the planet Suzaku, war to wipe out a country was rare, as the country Suzaku was around to interfere, but it wasn't something that hadn't happened before.

In the ancient record of the Four Sect Alliance, it was recorded that there were a total of four wars that wiped out a country. Three were rank 4 cultivation countries and one was a rank 5 cultivation country.

But without exception, all wars that wiped out a country had Suzaku's hand in it. That is to say that Xue Yue used various methods to make Suzaku agree to allow Xue Yu to start this war.

Chapter 270 – The Lovely Lady Blessed By The Heavens

Wang Lin pondered for a bit about Zhou Wutai's worries. Although the Four Sect Alliance didn't have much to do with him, he did live on this street for over 30 years.

He was currently standing outside the shop and looking at the snow as he let out a sigh.

The last thing Zhou Wutai mentioned on the jade was that in order to check if Xue Yue was really going to start a country-ending war, the Four Sect Alliance sent out cultivators to gather information. They sent out a total of three groups; one to the nearby rank 4 countries who were allies, the other to the rank 5 cultivation country they belonged to for reinforcements, and finally, the last group went to Suzaku to discover the truth.

As of the day the jade was sent out, only the group to Suzaku hadn't returned.

Only, the response caused everyone in the Four Sect Alliance to become silent.

All of the allied rank 4 cultivation countries welcomed the Four Sect Alliance and treated them with respect, but none of them would talk about the war; they only dodged the subject. There were even some that just avoided meeting them completely. Finally, another country, which had a very good relationship with them, told them that the rank 5 cultivation countries had sent

down orders to not enter this affair.

As for the group that entered the rank 5 cultivation country, their faces were even darker when they returned. The rank 5 cultivation country told them that there was no need to give them the Rain Caldron, as they won't help.

Finally, this group of cultivators spent a great deal of effort to get a piece of information from a Soul Transformation cultivator in the rank 5 cultivation country that shocked them all.

There was a woman in Xue Yu whose talent was so stunning that it even caught Suzaku's eyes. She had only cultivated for 100 years and had already reached the late stage of Soul Formation. She had been named the number one genius on planet Suzaku in the last 10,000 years.

If that was it, it wouldn't be much, but this girl hadn't consumed any pills in these 100 years, so that made her even more eye catching.

For this matter, Suzaku sent out cultivators to investigate this. After confirming it was true, Suzaku officially invited her to join them.

This kind of thing was not uncommon. Many of the extremely talented youths would be invited to join Suzaku during their most brilliant moments.

But when these people join Suzaku, their status was very low, but for her, Suzaku was determined and gave her a very high position.

The reason why Suzaku was doing this was to try and cross that gap that they had been trying to cross for countless years: become a rank 7 cultivation country. However, in order become a rank 7 cultivation country, not only would they need a cultivator to achieve the needed cultivation level, they also needed to meet a series of requirements. It was very difficult.

At this moment, Suzaku hadn't even met the first requirement, so they paid a great deal of attention to the talented younger generation.

And this woman from Xue Yu's talent was already incredible. As a result, Suzaku made a lot of preparations.

The only request she had was to make Xue Yu a rank 5 cultivation country and to allow them to move out of that barren wasteland into another location on planet Suzaku.

By coincidence, a Rain Caldron had appeared in the Four Sect Alliance and it just happened to be from a cultivator from Xue Yu, so this war was started.

The Four Sect Alliance caught Xue Yu's eyes due to the battle for the Rain Caldron and became the new location for Xue Yu's invasion.

As for why did the Rain Caldron appear in the Four Sect Alliance and why it appeared in the king's hand, the Four Sect Alliance believed it was a scheme.

Only now, whether it was a scheme or not won't change reality.

After this information was brought back by the cultivators, it shocked everyone.

After Wang Lin had read everything in the jade Zhou Wutai gave him, his heart was a bit heavy. He didn't think that in a simple battle for the Rain Caldron, there was something this deep hidden inside.

He felt very regretful as he looked at the empty street and empty shops. A few months ago, there were many people walking on the street, and all of the shops would open up early and be very busy. But due to the war between the two cultivation countries, the mortals were hit hard.

Wang Lin let out a sigh. At this moment, he felt very regretful. Mortals were lower than ants in the cultivators' eyes, but many of them forgot that they were also mortals once.

Wang Lin didn't have any method of preventing this and he didn't want to get involved. The Heaven's Daos were ruthless and after experiencing the life and death domain, his mentality had changed. He looked at the street and gently said, "It is time to leave... after finishing the last step, it will be time to leave...."

With that, he shook his head. He turned around and gently closed the shop's door.

After that, with his hands behind his back and wearing a thick coat, he walked into the distance. Slowly, his figure faded in the snow.

Wang Lin's body looked slow while moving in the air, but in fact, he was moving very quickly. As he flew, he saw countless cultivators and everyone that passed him had gloomy looks on their faces. It was as if the snow was a giant rock on top of their hearts.

Even the ones that knew each other didn't talk at all. At most, they would nod at each other when they passed by one another.

Wang Lin flew the entire way and after a while, he arrived at the eastern part of the Four Sect Alliance. Before, this was a thick forest, but now, it was covered in snow.

The pile of snow looked like a giant mountain range next to the area that had been cleared out.

Waves of cold came from this snow. There was a sense of desperation.

Wang Lin silently floated in the air. He looked down on the snow field and pondered for a long time. Finally, he let out a sigh. Both of his hands formed a seal that created a strange wind that blew

across the field, creating a wind that sounded like people crying.

At this moment, it felt as if the heavens and earth were filled with this sad cry... The snow continued to fall and the wind continued to blow, just like the endless heavens.

Only this snow was very strange. Even though the wind was strong, not much snow moved. Luckily, Wang Lin's objective wasn't to clear out this forest.

Wang Lin didn't reveal any panic on his face. He quietly stood in the air, his eyes calm.

Gradually, a small whirlpool appeared in the snow-covered forest and the snow began to slowly move to the side.

Wang Lin had been standing in the air for a long time. Some of the cultivators that flew by were taking notice of him.

Eventually, the swirl in the snow grew even larger, until it formed a giant hole in the snow. In the hole, there were countless tree branches.

Wang Lin took one look. His hand formed a seal and he went down into the swirl. Inside the swirl were large trees and branches. These were materials for his carvings.

More than 30 years ago, he got all of his wood here; however, he had used most of it up, and there wasn't enough for his final

carving. This was why he didn't mind coming so far.

The carving he was making this time required trees at least 100 years old. Of course, if there were any 1000 year old trees, the effect would be even better.

Unfortunately, trying to find that kind of wood in this snow was like searching for a needle in the sea.

In the swirl, Wang Lin spread out his divine sense to find the branches he needed. After getting all the ones he could, he came out of the swirl and used the same technique on the snow nearby.

Gradually, as 100 meter swirls appeared in the snow, the amount of wood in Wang Lin's bag of holding increased. This continued for seven days.

In these seven days, this entire area had been cleared out. After getting enough wood, Wang Lin took another look at this place, then left.

In these seven days, his actions had been noticed by the cultivators passing by and word spread across the Four Sect Alliance. People were sent to check it out, but once they noticed Wang Lin's cultivation level, they became very respectful.

Eventually, Zhou Wutai heard of this and immediately suppressed the news. He personally brought people there. They didn't talk, only silently helped.

Otherwise, there is no way for Wang Lin to gather enough wood in seven days, or clear out the area.

Before Wang Lin left, Zhou Wutai didn't try to invite him into the Four Sect Alliance again. He clasped his hands with a bitter smile and left.

Zhou Wutai knew that the Four Sect Alliance was at the end of its days. Bringing someone in now would only be dragging them down. Even he himself had been considering his own escape.

Wang Lin nodded at Zhou Wutai and left.

He didn't stop at all, but charged toward his shop in the capital. When he was outside the capital, his body disappeared. When he reappeared, he was already inside the shop.

He took a deep breath and looked at his surroundings. He sat down on his chair, waved his left hand, and took out a piece of wood that still had snow on it. He formed a blade with the middle and index fingers of his right hand and began to carve.

This was a carving that Wang Lin had been preparing for for a long time. This time, he wasn't just carving one, but many.

Before he leaves, his road of turning into a mortal was coming to an end. He hoped to use these last carvings to reach the Soul Formation stage.

Even if he eventually failed, then at least his mentality would progress by one step, placing him even closer to the Soul Formation stage or at a point where he only needed to pick a domain before stepping into the Soul Formation stage.

What he decided to carve was every single person he had killed, from when he started cultivating, to when he started to turn into a mortal

Every single person!

Chapter 271 – 10 Years To Soul Formation

The first person that Wang Lin had killed was his master, Sun Dazhu!

As his hand moved, wood shavings fell to the floor. Not long after, Sun Dazhu's moment of death, that look of fear and despair, was perfectly captured in the carving.

Wang Lin's heart was completely calm as he stared at Sun Dazhu's carving. If Sun Dazhu wasn't so greedy for Wang Lin's gourd, then he wouldn't have died. That was karma. Where there is life, there is also death.

The second carving was that of a middle-aged man. This person's eyes contained a hint of blood, his lips were very thin, and his face looked very mean. At this point, there was a flying sword in his hand. This sword looked very sharp. Killing intent leaked out of this carving.

He was Zhang Hu's master and old man Jimo's disciple, the second person Wang Lin had killed.

That day, that person decided to kill Wang Lin, but became the second person Wang Lin had ever killed.

After looking at the wood carving, he put it to the side and took out another piece of wood.

The third was a young man. It was Teng Li, who hunted Wang Lin down back then. Thinking about Teng Li, Wang Lin's heart rippled, but soon calmed down once more.

Scenes of his fight with Teng Li echoed in his head. After a long time, his right finger turned into a knife and he worked on the piece of wood. Half an hour later, Teng Li's carving was complete.

This person looked very handsome, but there was a look of extreme pride on his face. His right hand formed a seal, his gaze was dark, hiding a deep sense of greed, and the corner of his mouth hid a faint smile.

But this smile was something of the past and had been lost in history. Along with the smile, the entire Teng Family bloodline was also lost.

One by one, wood carvings were finished by Wang Lin and were placed to the side. Gradually, the ground became covered in wood carvings.

The killing intent in the room gradually became denser. Every time a carving was finished, the room would become a bit more packed..

If a cultivator were to pass by, they would clearly see that besides the snow, there was also a layer of ice on top of Wang Lin's roof.

Wang Lin didn't even bother with it at all. He was absorbed in his

memories as he carved every single person he had killed.

Gradually, Wang Lin forgot that he was carving and dove deep into his memories. 400 years of memories appeared in his mind and he watched it all as if it was someone else's.

From the boy at the beginning, to the youth at the Heng Yue Sect, to not being talented enough, to finding the heaven defying bead, to Situ Nan teaching him, to the Heng Yue Sect being kicked out of their mountain.

Then he left the Heng Yue Sect and cultivated on his own. After that, he found Zhang Hu, killed Zhang Hu's master, and entered Teng Family City, but Teng Li came out of nowhere.

Because of that, he split up with Zhang Hu. Even now, he didn't know if Zhang Hu lived or was killed.

Teng Li, who hunted him, ended up dying by his hand and thus began the road of conflict. The Corpse Sect, then Jue Ming Valley, and the moment that completely changed his life.

The death of his parents. Teng Huayuan's smile, his body being destroyed, and Situ Nan helping his soul escape to the foreign battleground.

This led to 400 years of killing. In order to raise his cultivation level so he could go back and get revenge, he became a heartless, unfeeling, and cold blooded person.

Hou Fen, the Sea of Devils, and the land of the ancient god. Scenes from all these places flashed before his eyes. Ten thousand devil killing order. Other than the slaughter of the Teng family, that was the time he killed the most.

As for inside the land of the ancient god, Wang Lin's memories of Hunchback Meng and them were deep and hard to forget.

The many years inside the land of the ancient god was a big change for him. Both his body and mind underwent great changes.

There were also many dangers inside. If he wasn't careful, he wouldn't have been able to come out.

Soon after, he formed his Nascent Soul in Chu and once again met Li Muwan. After he successfully reached the Nascent Soul stage, he could finally begin his revenge.

Anyone with the Teng family bloodline within Zhao died by Wang Lin's hands, resolving this grudge.

Wang Lin's hand still hadn't stopped moving once as he carved the people in his memories. His hand moved faster and faster until you could only see a blur.

The images appeared in his mind faster and faster. Gradually, he saw the 30 years he had spent turning into a mortal. Birth and death, scenes of life slowly imprinted into Wang Lin's mind.

Much later, he no longer had any memories in his mind. There were only two words now: “Life” and “Death”.

Life and death, the changes that occur in the heavens’ reincarnation. Wang Lin understood the meaning of death in his 400 years of killing, and in his 30 years of turning into a mortal, he came to understand life.

Although he failed when tried to comprehend the heavens’ reincarnation cycle before, it left a deep impression on him. It was as if he had poked through a piece of paper and it allowed him to gain this insight

But insight does not mean comprehension.

It can only be said that Wang Lin’s state of mind had reached a point where he could control his cultivation. There was one phrase that was said a lot in the ancient cultivation world:

What you see as mountain, is a mountain, and what you see as water, is water.

Wang Lin was currently at this stage.

When he opened his eyes, there were countless carvings inside his shop. There was an evil light in Wang Lin’s eyes. This light was very similar to Ta Sen’s from the land of the ancient god.

He calmly looked at all of the carvings before him and slowly raised his hands. Suddenly, all of the wood carvings began to tremble and gathered toward his hands. Gradually, more and more carvings flew to him, but at this moment, a black vortex appeared between his hands. Even though the wood carvings went in one by one, the size of the black vortex didn't change at all.

One by one, the wood carvings flew into the black vortex. After the last one entered, Wang Lin calmly looked at the black vortex. At this moment, the bag of holding on his waist opened up and three balls of killing intent flew out.

The three balls of killing intent entered the black vortex. When the last one entered, Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mysterious light and his hand began to move.

The black vortex quickly changed shapes under Wang Lin's control. Finally, it turned into a square and gradually became solid. Slowly, the black vortex disappeared and a black stamp appeared before Wang Lin.

The stamp was the size of Wang Lin's palm and had the carving of a person on it, but this person didn't have a face or features, only a figure. This black stamp contained Wang Lin's 400 years of killing. It was the physical form of death.

Wang Lin's right hand pressed down on top of the black stamp. A sense of being submerged in blood suddenly appeared in his heart. Then he took a deep breath and the stamp gradually entered his Nascent Soul.

Wang Lin pondered for a little while looking at the shop he had lived in for 30 years with a lingering expression. He waved his hand and all of the carvings inside the shop disappeared.

Then he opened the door of the shop and walked into the snowy night.

Wang Lin slowly walked on the street as the snowstorm got even worse.

His figure when he walked out from the shop was still that of an old man at the end of his days, but as he walked toward the end of the street, his back gradually straightened. The wrinkles on his face slowly disappeared, and by the time he arrived at the end of the street, he had successfully changed from a mortal to a cultivator.

Although he hadn't reached the Soul Formation stage yet, he was even closer to it now. After learning of the Life and Death Domain and comprehending the heavens, Wang Lin's body had a strong desire to fly up.

It was as if there were some mysterious power in the sky that was pulling him toward it.

This feeling meant that he was about to reach the Soul Formation stage. The him now didn't need to search for a domain or comprehend the heavens, he only needed to find a place to quietly go into closed door cultivation for 10 years in and he would be able

to reach the Soul Formation stage.

Wang Lin stood at the end of the road and carefully looked at the empty street. He had lived on this old street for more than 30 years. He engraved every detail, even each blade of grass, of this street into his mind. A hint of sadness appeared in his heart.

After looking for a long time, he memorized this sight. He let out a sigh and disappeared into the night.

In a town 10,000 kilometers to the north, there was a large amount of mortals. There were simple houses spread across the area and inside them lived a lot of people.

They were all brought here to help clean up the snow. Da Niu lived inside one of these houses.

There were 30 more people living inside the house with him, making the already not-so-large house feel every cramped. Da Niu stared soullessly at the ceiling.

He missed his son, his wife, and most of all, Wang Lin.

Everything disappeared in the face of this snow.

Before this snow, he was someone who had spare time and a shopkeeper who had a few people working under him. His son entered an immortals' sect and became an immortal.

On that street, he could be said to be doing very well.

He and his wife had always loved each other. Life was filled with joy. He even intended to stop uncle Wang from carving in a few years and serve him for the last few years of his life.

In his mind, the death of his parents made him think of uncle Wang, who watched him grow up, as his own elder. But this snow changed everything.

He didn't know how his wife was doing right now. When he heard a few months ago that even women were being taken to clear snow, he was very nervous. His wife's body had never been that good. Could her body withstand the cold snow...

Chapter 272 – Zhang Danin

Whenever he saw someone freeze to death, the pain he would feel was if someone stabbed his heart. It was not that he cared about them, but because a sense of dread and worry for his wife arose very time.

He was worried that his wife would leave him if she couldn't withstand these harsh conditions.

In addition to his wife, he was also worried about Wang Lin. In his mind, uncle Wang was already old. Will his body be okay in this cold?

He had already lost his parents. He didn't want uncle Wang to leave him too.

Da Niu's son, Ceng Xiaoniu, had just joined the White Cloud Sect and was only at the Qi Condensation stage. Although his status was much higher than mortals', with his level, he was useless in this war.

As a result, although he tried to look for his parents, the Four Sect Alliance was too large. Almost all of the mortals had been moved to clear snow and were spread across the country.

Unless he had an extremely high cultivation level, there was no way for him to find his parents.

Da Niu had forgotten how long this snow had been falling for. Every day, he would wake up to find someone near him frozen to death.

At the same time, he also noticed the mysterious power of the small carving around his neck. Every time he felt cold, a warmth would come from the carving and spread across his body. No matter how cold it became, he could safely live through it.

After realizing the power of the carving, Da Niu suddenly felt like he didn't know Wang Lin as well anymore, as if he had never seen through that old man.

But because of the existence of the wood carvings, he felt more relaxed about his wife. As long as his wife didn't remove the wood carving, she also wouldn't be frozen to death.

However, as time passed, he looked at the endless snow and his heart began to despair again.

The snow in the sky lessened, but still continued to fall endlessly.

During these days, a lot of mortals secretly escaped. They wanted to escape to the nearby countries. Even if they had to give up everything, at least they still had some hope.

It was said that the adjacent countries didn't have any clouds. It was like normal spring in those countries; everything was normal and the sun was shining.

In the morning, Da Niu was the first one to wake up. He got up from his bed. Behind him slept the second son of a shopkeeper from the same street as him. This young man was a hard worker who often worked together with Da Niu.

He was a simple child. Da Niu gave him a push, but he suddenly froze. He placed his hand over the boy's nose and bitterly smiled. "He is dead..." he whispered.

When he pushed the boy, he already noticed that something was off. Two streams of tears came out of Da Niu's eyes and a 40 something year old man began to weep.

He missed his home, missed his wife, missed his son, missed Uncle Wang, missed his shop, and missed the warmth of his home.

At this point, someone else got up and stared at Da Niu. Then he immediately noticed that throughout the night, five people had frozen to death in this room.

Everyone began to ponder. After a long time, a shout came from outside the house, "Everyone, come out, now! If anyone goofs off, they will be thrown into the snow to freeze to death."

Someone let out a sigh and everyone slowly walked out. Their eyes were all out of focus and their faces were yellow. These last few months of clearing snow had really taken a toll on them. At the beginning, there was enough food, but now there was less and less. It was at the point where they couldn't keep the labor up

anymore.

Da Niu was still crying on the ground. A middle aged man who was very friendly with him pulled him up and said, “Da Niu, let’s go. As long as we are alive, there is still hope.”

Da Niu was pulled up by him. He looked at the boy who lied there unmoving and tears flowed out again.

After he left the room, the cold wind hit him, causing him to shiver, but warmth soon came from the little carving around his neck.

He rubbed his chest and looked at the people walking out from the door. He clenched his teeth and made a decision. He was going to find his wife and leave this country. Once this snow is over, he will come back.

Late at night, when everyone had fallen asleep, he secretly left the house. The cold wind caused him to shiver, but he still went out into the snow.

There were human troops surrounding the area, but they couldn’t just ignore people escaping. In this area, at least they could live. If they were to leave, then they would likely die.

They stopped people at first, but after a while, they gave up. After all, if someone wants to die, you can’t really stop them.

Da Niu slowly trekked through the snow in the dark. The world was large, but he felt like there was no place where he belonged. The wind was even stronger late at night. He suddenly stopped as he ran into something. He was shocked to find that what tripped him was a body.

This body had died not long ago, so it was only covered by a thin layer of snow. When Da Niu fell, his face came very close to the face of the dead body.

His breath even landed on the body's face.

After being startled for a while, he let out a shout and backed up. However, as he backed up, he tripped again. He felt cold as he looked around and saw countless bodies.

Da Niu was a mortal. His longing for his wife and son, the death of the kid, and all of the dead bodies caused him to break down.

He squatted down in the snow and began to cry.

After a long time, Da Niu suddenly felt his body warm up as a warm hand patted his head.

“Da Niu, don't be afraid.”

Da Niu turned his head and looked at the youth that appeared behind him. This youth looked much younger than him, but the youth's eyes emanated an ancient light.

Da Niu was no stranger to this person. In fact, it was the uncle Wang he longed for.

But this person's current appearance was completely different from the old man he knew. Da Niu looked at Wang Lin and suddenly remembered the first time he opened Wang Lin's shop's door and saw his face.

The Wang Lin from then looked exactly like the one now.

"Uncle Wang..." Da Niu whispered. He pondered for a while. He felt like the uncle that watched him grow up was not a normal person. He pondered for a while, then asked, "You... you are an immortal?"

Wang Lin looked at the surroundings. Finally, he looked at Da Niu, nodded, and smiled. "It's okay. Uncle Wang is here, so there is no need to be afraid. Let us go find your wife."

Da Niu felt like he was in a dream. In his mind, the image he associated Wang Lin with rapidly changed between an old man and a young man. His expression was unsettled. Even a hint of panic was visible.

Wang Lin let out a sigh and pointed his finger at Da Niu's head. Da Niu felt an irresistible urge to sleep, then he fell asleep.

Wang Lin waved his right hand. A gentle light surrounded Da

Niu and Wang Lin flew away with him.

30,000 kilometers away, in another house filled with mortals that were clearing snow, Wang Lin found Da Niu's wife. When Wang Lin gave them the carvings, he left a piece of his divine sense inside them so he could save them in a time of danger.

This relationship was a seed he planted with Da Niu 30 years, and he had to save them to harvest the fruit.

Wang Lin quickly moved while carrying the couple and arrived at the border. There were two lightscreens blocking the way. One was from the Four Sect Alliance and one was from the other side.

Wang Lin put down the couple and placed his hand on the light. His spiritual energy was injected into the lightscreen and a tunnel that people could pass through opened up.

Wang Lin let out a sigh. He pointed his hand to the couple's heads. After leaving behind a small package, he turned around and disappeared.

After a while, Da Niu opened his eyes. He felt like he had just seen a dream of his uncle Wang. The image of his Uncle Wang for some reason changed to be the same as the uncle Wang he knew when he was a boy.

He let out a sigh, then suddenly looked at the woman next to him and let out a scream. He quickly moved up and shook her. The

woman woke up and also stared at Da Niu. After a while, the two of them hugged each other and began to cry.

Da Niu's wife asked after crying for a while, "Da Niu, why am I here? I remember that when I fell asleep, I was still inside the house."

Da Niu pondered for a while and looked into the sky. After a long time, he let out a sigh. He knew that what happened wasn't a dream. It was reality. He didn't say anything, he just hugged his wife before turning his eyes toward the tunnel and the package on the ground.

After opening the package, he found a lot of gold. He and his wife both kowtowed toward the capital as he whispered, "Uncle Wang... thank you..."

He picked up the package and dragged his wife through the tunnel. Shortly after Da Niu left the Four Sect Alliance, Wang Lin appeared at the spot where they kowtowed. As he looked at the disappearing figures of Da Niu and his wife, his eyes watered up.

With his divine sense, he already noticed that there was a small town not far from here. They only needed to follow the official road to get there. Da Niu spent the rest of his life there. Even until the moment he died, he couldn't forget uncle Wang, who watched him grow up. Only, he never had a chance to see Wang Lin again.

Chapter 273 – Xue Yu Descends

Wang Lin stood in place for a long time as he watched Da Niu and his wife leave. More than 30 years ago, Da Niu was only a kid, but in the blink of an eye, he was already middle-aged.

Just like the life and death domain, it was hard for things in this world to escape life and death.

Wang Lin let out a smile as he pointed at the lightscreen again. With a flash, the tunnel in the lightscreen closed. Wang Lin raised his head and looked around. He wasn't in a rush to leave the Four Sect Alliance because he still had one more goal he hadn't achieved yet.

That was to obtain the Rain Caldron!

This Rain Caldron was a disaster for the Four Sect Alliance, but also a treasure because it was something Soul Formation cultivators needed to be able to reach the Soul Transformation stage.

To Wang Lin, this Rain Caldron was something he needed for his future. Wang Lin could feel that the spiritual energy around him wasn't as clean as before.

It was as if the spiritual energy was filled with dirt. It was not that there was any change to the spiritual energy in recent years, but because Wang Lin's cultivation level had increased, he could detect this problem.

This spiritual energy is harmless to cultivators under the Soul Formation stage because they aren't able to notice the impurities it contains.

But after one reaches the Soul Formation stage and wishes to proceed further, this spiritual energy is deadly. As for the spirit water from the heaven defying bead, maybe it's because the five elements aren't complete, but its purity is still a bit lacking.

However, the five elements are simply too hard to obtain. Aside from the water element, he would need a desolate beast like the one he got for the fire element to fill even one of them up.

The other few missing elements also required the soul of their matching desolate beast, which was why Wang Lin hadn't managed to fill them in the past 400 years.

Wang Lin had to enter the celestial door to get celestial Qi, so he set his sights on the Rain Caldron.

Right now was obviously not the right time to try to take the Rain Caldron. The correct time was when Xue Yu's invasion commences.

Thinking of this, Wang Lin's eyes were filled with calmness as he found a large snow mountain and sank into it.

As his body sank into the snow, he took out his restriction flag

and surrounded himself. Wang Lin soon disappeared inside the mountain of snow.

Wang Lin didn't know when Xue Yu would come, so he had to hurry and prepare himself to reach the Soul Formation stage to increase his chances of obtaining the Rain Caldron.

In the blink of an eye, one year had passed. It was either because the formations in the sky were having an effect or the cultivators of Xue Yu were going to arrive soon, but the snow had gradually lessened.

The entire Four Sect Alliance was covered in snow. In this past year, a large number of mortals had died. Although the corpses weren't in plain sight, every step was filled with snow and dead bodies. The mortal world of the Four Sect Alliance had turned into a grave.

Actually, the Four Sect Alliance had split into two factions. One wanted to hide and wait things out while the other wanted to fight until the end. After all, Xue Yu was a rank 4 cultivation country as well.

One this day, a large amount of cold aura escaped from the rifts in the sky, and a girl walked out from one of the rifts at the center of the Four Sect Alliance.

This girl was wearing a white dress like an ice queen. She was not beautiful, but the coldness on her face seemed to be even colder than all of the snow.

She walked out of the rift, then glanced at the ground before raising her right hand and casually pointing at the sky. Suddenly, countless rifts appeared in the sky and quickly expanded.

Waves of cracking sounds, like mirrors breaking, quickly spread across the entire Four Sect Alliance. At the same time, the formations that were blocking the snow broke into pieces and fell down into the four corners of the Four Sect Alliance.

Shortly after, countless cultivators wearing white robes walked out of the rift. There was one thing in common between all of them: the coldness on their faces. That coldness spread to every corner of the Four Sect Alliance.

A wave of killing intent covered the Four Sect Alliance.

At the same time, none of the countless cultivators from the Four Sect Alliance appeared, allowing all of the cultivators of Xue Yue to walk out one by one.

Slowly, more and more Xue Yu cultivators appeared. None of them uttered a word. Their gazes were all on the white-clothed girl.

Even the ones far away have their gazes set on the girl.

The girl's eyes were cold as she pointed at the ground. This simple action caused all of the cultivators from Xue Yu to descend

from the sky as a beam of white light.

Once a few moved, it caused a chain reaction. All of the Xue Yu cultivators descended.

But as they descended from the sky, four rays of light shot into the sky from the west, south, east, and north.

Cyan, red, purple, and white pillars of light that looked like they could hold up the sky appeared. At the top of the pillars, giant figures slowly condensed. When the figures finally formed, they revealed themselves to be ancient barbarians wearing leather armor.

If one looked closely at the giant barbarians, they would see a cultivator inside the chest of each one. Although it was not possible to see what cultivation level they were at, it couldn't be low.

The giant ancient barbarians walked out from the pillars one by one and charged toward the cultivators of Xue Yu.

There was a large amount of these barbarians. Every step they took seemed to cause the earth and heavens to tremble.

As these ancient barbarians charged out, an angry roar came from the White Cloud to the east.

A huge, black rock floated in the air. On this rock was an old man held down with nine chains.

This old man's face was yellow and very skinny. His body was filled with an aura of death and there was almost no clothes covering him besides a few scraps of fabric.

His hair was scattered all over as he looked at the Xue Yu cultivators in the sky with his dim eyes and licked his lips.

His tongue was very long. When it came out, it made him look like a demon. This sight would shock anyone.

Shortly after, a roar came from the Water Ink Sect from the south. A giant, bronze caldron slowly floated into the sky from the back mountain of the Water Ink Sect. There were countless spells carved on the top of this bronze caldron. A primitive aura spread out from it as well.

An old man wearing a red gown sat on top of the bronze caldron and calmly looked at the sky.

The Green Wood Sect to the east also didn't dare to break the trend. As the roars came from the east and south, a giant pool of black sludge rose into the air from the Green Wood Sect. The sludge was bubbling, and every now and then, a face full of suffering would appear on the surface.

The moment this black sludge appeared, even the snow around it seemed to tremble.

The next moment, a weak-looking young man from the Black Soul Sect appeared in the north accompanied by neat and orderly shouts of young men. The young man looked very pale, as if he had just survived a serious illness.

As his body floated in the air, he waved his right hand to call something forth. Suddenly, a large amount of black gas floated out from the Black Soul Sect.

The black gas wove together to form a black ink brush. The moment the brush appeared, the sky changed colors. Even the old man on the caldron and the old man chained to the black rock noticed and were shocked.

This very ordinary looking ink brush slowly floated into the young man's hand. The moment the brush landed in his hand, a healthy, red color appeared on his face.

How could the Four Sect Alliance not have made any preparations in the past few years? In truth, they had all been waiting. In this country-destroying disaster, they were taking out the final resorts of their sects and retaliating.

After all, a majority of the cultivators in the Four Sect Alliance grew up on this land. Although their opinions were divided at the news of Xue Ye invading, in the end, they banded together to fight the invaders.

Because they didn't want to become homeless dogs, and they didn't want to be people who couldn't even protect their home.

Humans need a home, and cultivators are humans too.

This was a battle to the death.

Unless one side can easily wipe out the other side, then it will be a battle to the death until the very end.

The girl wearing white floated in the air. Her gaze was cold as she whispered, “Erase them! This will be the new country for us Xue Yu cultivators!”

The moment those words came out, all of the Xue Yu cultivators let out a unified roar. The roar grew as people joined in, and at the peak, the girl formed a seal and a five-colored light appeared.

The moment the five colored light appeared, it formed five girls that looked exactly like her, but those weren’t her avatars.

At this moment, Wang Lin was hiding under a mountain of snow inside the Four Sect Alliance. His divine sense had already covered the area. When he noticed the five girls appearing, the heaven defying bead in his divine sense suddenly trembled.

At this moment, there were many divine senses in the sky, so no one paid attention to his.

Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes under the mountain of snow.

A strange light emanated from his eyes. He muttered to himself, "Spirits of the Five Elements."

Back then, after the heaven defying bead devoured only one fire spirit, the fire element was fully charged. At this moment, when Wang Lin saw the five element spirits, his heart moved. But he quickly threw away the idea as he didn't know if she was the genius of Xue Yu that Zhou Wutai talked about or not.

But even if she wasn't, she was still at the mid stage of Soul Formation. She was far from someone he could deal with right now.

Chapter 274 – Underground Ice Sculpture

The moment the five elemental spirits appeared, the old man chained to the black rock let out a creepy laugh. He suddenly flew into the air, dragging the black rock with him.

The water spirit suddenly turned. Without causing any fluctuations of spiritual energy, it turned into a pool of clear water and moved toward the old man.

At the same time, three more elemental spirits chose one of the four sects and flew over to them. Only the fire spirit turned into a large blue flame and flew toward the giant barbarians.

Shortly after, each of the Xue Yu cultivators picked one of the four sects and started fighting.

Waves of cold came from the snow and ice on the ground. When the cultivators of the Four Sect Alliance touched the snow, they would feel cold, but to the Xue Yu cultivators, it was the best weapon. This cold energy would even help the Xue Yu cultivators recover spiritual energy to some degree.

The entire sky of the Four Sect Alliance was covered in flashes of magical treasures. The locations of the Water Ink Sect, White Cloud Sect, Green Wood Sect, and Dark Soul Sect were the locations of the final battles.

Some of the mortals who were lucky enough to survive hid in their houses. They had no idea what was going on and had never

seen so many cultivators in their life.

The surrounding countries all sent out powerful cultivators and surrounded the Four Sect Alliance. They had no intention to join the battle, they just wanted to make sure no cultivator could leave the Four Sect Alliance, whether it was the cultivators of the Four Sect Alliance or Xue Yu.

They would only leave once there was a winner.

The giant barbarians ran around the battlefield and swung their giant arms. Every time they swung, they would hit several Xue Yu cultivators. There was a total of 99 giant barbarians.

They fought with the Xue Yu cultivators within the area of the four sects.

Although each of the giant barbarians were very powerful and even contained hints of their own domains, they were very afraid of the fire created by the fire spirit.

One of the giants had just blown two Xue Yu cultivators into dust, but was immediately surrounded by the fire. Its entire body immediately released white smoke, and in a matter of a few breaths, the giant was gone. Even the cultivator inside couldn't escape from being burnt to ashes.

But the strange thing was that although the fire was very hot, it had no effect on the snow on the ground.

After the giant formation in the sky was broken, an even stronger snowstorm came out of the rifts. The snow became even thicker.

The white-clothed woman wasn't the only one who had brought a powerful magic treasure. Other Xue Yu cultivators who had prepared powerful magic treasures also appeared.

At the battle against the White Cloud Sect, a white-haired old woman waved her sleeves and chanted some complicated spell. Suddenly, a powerful wind came from a rift and all of the snow within 100 square feet floated into the air.

Under the effect the powerful wind, the snow glistened and turned into ice. Shortly after, the old woman's eyes lit up and she slapped her forehead. Her Nascent Soul left her body and entered a giant block of ice.

The moment the old woman's Nascent Soul entered the ice, the ice trembled and transformed into an ice giant.

The giant's eyes lit up and smashed its hands into the ground, causing large amounts of snow to fly into the air.

More snow flew into the air, moving as if something was controlling it, and took the shape of a long spear for the ice giant to use.

Then, some of the surrounding Xue Yu cultivators did the same

thing and many ice giants appeared on the battlefield.

Some of the low level Four Sects Alliance cultivators finally realized why Xue Yu needed to pour so much snow on the countries they were fighting. A large amount of the Xue Yu cultivators' techniques and spells required snow.

The same scene happened in the other three sects. These large ice giants controlled by cultivators' Nascent Souls fought with the cultivators of the Four Sect Alliance. Suddenly, the battle became a mess.

Only the white-clothed woman stood still in the air as she looked at the battles with a cold gaze.

It was the metal elemental spirit that was fighting against the old man on top of the bronze cauldron. The old man placed his hand on top of the cauldron and symbols that moved as if they were alive appeared in the sky. The symbols moved under the control of the old man and began fighting with the metal elemental spirit.

The wood elemental spirit fought with the giant pool of sludge from the Green Wood Sect.

Countless black snakes extended from the sludge. Any Xue Yu cultivator that was touched by the black snake died.

Even the wood elemental spirit was having a hard time.

The most strange person had to be the young man from the Black Soul Sect. The earth elemental spirit was fighting him and having a really tough time. The young was completely motionless, only his hand would move along with the ink brush.

But with every stroke, the earth elemental spirit would escape with a look of dread in its eyes. Finally, the young man closed his eyes.

If one looked closely, they would see that the young man wasn't moving. The brush was moving on its own.

At this point, it was only the start of the battle, so most of the Soul Formation cultivators from either side hadn't moved yet. The Soul Formation cultivators of the Four Sect Alliance were all waiting. If this was all that Xue Yu had, then the chances of the Four Sect Alliance being wiped out were not large.

It could be said that all of the Soul Formation cultivators of the Four Sect Alliance, especially the old late stage Soul Formation monsters, were staring at the woman in the sky, wondering if she was the genius that had caused all of this.

Once they confirm it, they will begin the first step of their plan. However, right now, they couldn't be sure.

Wang Lin was also waiting. He was watching the battle while hiding inside a mountain of snow. He had already seen countless cultivators die.

However, a very strange phenomenon caught Wang Lin's attention.

When cultivators from either side died, even if their bodies were blown to pieces, they would immediately freeze and sink into the snow.

If just that was the case, it wouldn't have caught Wang Lin's attention, but after taking a closer look, he noticed small fluctuations of spiritual energy as the bodies sank in.

This phenomenon caused Wang Lin to become very unsettled. He didn't know why, but seeing the bodies turn into ice and disappear into the ground made him to feel a sense of danger.

After pondering for a while, Wang Lin's body sank down without a sound. He wanted to see what was the mystery behind this.

He couldn't activate his full power inside the snow, so it took him two hours to reach the ground. Once he got there, he didn't hesitate at all and went deeper with his earth escape technique.

At about 4000 feet underground, Wang Lin stopped. His face was covered with an unsettled expression and a sliver surprise. He noticed that 5000 feet underground, someone managed to dig out a cave. The cave seemed to be endless in size. Wang Lin guessed that this cave spanned throughout the entire Four Sect Alliance.

Every 1000 feet inside the cave there was an ice sculpture. Each

ice sculpture was about ten feet tall and released a strange light. One other notable thing was that all of the ice sculptures were exactly the same. Their faces had ferocious expressions, and they had human hands as well as snake bodies.

Wang Lin roughly checked and found that there was a large amount of ice sculptures and that their positions seemed to hold some meaning.

All of the bodies that disappeared during the battle would appear here, but the moment they appeared, they would be absorbed by a nearby ice sculpture.

Wang Lin pondered a little. He originally didn't believe that the Four Sect alliance wouldn't notice this earlier, but he wasn't able to detect this cave at all either.

It has to be said that Wang Lin's divine sense was at the level of late stage Soul Formation cultivator's, so if even he was unable to see through it, then it was very unlikely for anyone in a rank 4 cultivation country to see through it.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. He slowly backed up and returned to the surface. He raised his head to look at the sky, then pondered a little before slapping his bag of holding and taking out a voice transmission jade.

This was what Zhou Wutai had left with him many years ago. He left a few messages in the jade before throwing it and watching it disappear.

At the same time, his expression suddenly changed as he noticed a huge fire in the sky. A giant barbarian had been burnt to ashes by a flame.

Although the giant was dead, the fire didn't stop; it charged at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and his body backed up. His hand formed a seal and a pillar of water appeared before him to block the flame.

He took this moment and teleported to more than 2000 feet away. His teleportation distance was much further than before.

The water pillar only blocked the fire for a moment before turning into white mist. The flame circled around the area once before flying toward the White Cloud Sect.

Wang Lin was reluctant to make himself known right now, so he didn't extinguish the flame and merely ran away. Before all of the Soul Formation cultivators from both side moved, Wang Lin wouldn't act.

Chapter 275 – Black Dragon

The white-clothed young woman closed her eyes and used a special method to sense the battles that were going on at the four sects. As she let out a cold smile, her right hand formed a seal and a white light shot out from her hand into a rift in the sky.

With a thunderous roar, all of the rifts within 10,000 meters of the white-clothed woman fused together into one giant hole in the sky.

Ice towers descended from the hole one by one.

The cultivators of Xue Yu were very different from cultivators from other cultivation countries. Much like the Giant Demon Clan, they didn't have multiple sects. Everyone belonged to one sect.

In Xue Yu, once a cultivator has reached the Nascent Soul stage, they can form an ice giant with their Nascent Soul to do battle with.

This is a symbol of their status

Similarly, once they reach the Soul Formation stage, they make their own ice tower. This becomes their own personal cultivation ground.

The ice towers descending meant that Soul Formation cultivators had appeared.

Every single ice tower had different shapes, but someone knowledgeable about Xue Yu would know to look at how many floors a tower had to determine the cultivation level of the cultivator inside.

The more floors the ice tower has, the higher the cultivation level of the cultivator inside. This is a pretty simple way to see the cultivation level of Xue Yu cultivators.

There were a total of 36 ice towers that descended.

Four of the ice towers were clearly taller than the rest, each with 99 floors. This means that the owners of these ice towers have reached the late stage of Soul Formation.

The moment the 36 ice towers appeared, all of the Soul Formation cultivators from the Four Sect Alliance took deep breaths, walked into a formation, and disappeared.

A rainbow-colored light lit up under the white-clothed woman. From the light, a door appeared without a sound. The Soul Formation cultivators of the Four Sect Alliance walked out of it.

The middle-aged man and old woman from the White Cloud Sect were among them, but the old man that controlled the passing of time domain was not there.

Among them were four old cultivators that were very eye

catching. They looked like they had just crawled out of coffins. They were the sect protectors of the four sects.

The four of them raised their heads and looked at the descending ice towers. One of them suddenly stood straight and his skinny body suddenly bulked back up. Cracking sounds came from his body as his bones increased in size. The wrinkles on his body disappeared and his muscles expanded.

In almost an instant, he turned from a wrinkly old man to a very dignified-looking middle aged man. He looked at the white-clothed woman with a serious look in his eyes and said. “I’m the Black Soul Sect’s Zhou Yu. Maybe I ask if you’re Xue Yu’s Red Butterfly?”

The Red Butterfly the old man mentioned was the genius from Xue Yu that caught Suzaku’s attention. The absolute genius that managed to reach the late stage of Soul Formation in 100 years.

The white-clothed woman’s eyes lit up and she said. “So it is fellow cultivator Zhou Yu, one of the eight late stage Soul Formation cultivators of the Four Sect Alliance.”

Zhou Yu’s brow furrowed. This woman responded to his question with another question. This was clearly not what he was looking for, and seeing that the woman didn’t seem to want to answer his question, his gaze became cold and he waved his sleeve.

This wave wasn’t only a signal to start the battle, but also a signal to the people of the Four Sect Alliance to start phase two of their plan.

Zhou Yu couldn't wait anymore. It didn't matter if this woman was Red Butterfly or not, he had to gamble on it.

The Soul Formation cultivators around him all charged upwards.

The white-clothed woman revealed a look of disdain in her eyes. Xue Yu's Soul Formation cultivators walked out from their ice towers and the battle began.

With the activation of one powerful technique after another, the entire Four Sect Alliance shook and the sky changed colors. Every single technique of these Soul Formation cultivators had the power to move mountains and oceans. As a result, the shockwaves of the techniques spread out, hitting everyone in range. It didn't matter if they were cultivators of Xue Yu or the Four Sect Alliance, the lucky ones were heavily injured and the unlucky died instantly.

This battle between two countries had split into two different battlefields. One was between those below the Soul Formation stage, fighting on the ground, and the other was the Soul Formation cultivators exchanging techniques in the sky.

This was the most fierce battle Wang Lin had ever witnessed. He remained hidden in the mountain of snow as he looked at the powerful Soul Formation cultivators using techniques that contained their domains. He carefully watched and studied the various domains.

The battles of Soul Formation cultivators normally don't stay in

one place as they can easily move 10,000 meters in an instant. Before long, the soul formation cultivators spread apart and used the entire Four Sect Alliance for their battle to the death.

The disdain in the white-clothed woman's eyes became even stronger as her hand formed a seal and a white light appeared in her hand. However, at that moment, nine specks of light suddenly appeared around her.

The moment the specks of light appeared, they connected to each other and the shadows of nine figures appeared.

The old man who controlled the passing of time domain was among them.

The moment the nine figures appeared, the white-clothed woman's face became ugly. She let out a snort, then waved her right hand and a fan made of seven large feathers appeared.

The woman's eyes lit up. She waved the fan and one of the feathers flew off by itself. The moment the feather left the fan, it turned into a cloud of smoke. Suddenly, an enormous figure appeared. Although the figure had some curves, it was still only a shadow.

She let out a gentle breath and the nine figures all trembled as they spat out mouthfuls of blood, but none of them took a single step back.

At the same time, the nine figures each let out roars as nine different domains charged at the woman.

At this moment, all of the Soul Formation cultivators from Xue Yu who saw this immediately wanted to go help, but the Four Sect Alliance cultivators wouldn't let them as this was part of their plan.

The woman's face immediately changed. She waved the fan in her hand, causing the feathers to fly out. However, it was too late. This killing formation was something the Four Sect Alliance had prepared for the genius of Xue Yu.

The moment the genius of Xue Yu dies becomes a huge turning point for this battle. If she dies, Xue Yu will lose the support of Suzaku. Although they might anger Suzuka, it beats having their country wiped out.

The moment the nine people attacked, many of the cultivators that were maintaining the formation died.

It was them who took a share of the attack from the white-clothed woman.

The reason that woman dared to float in the air all by herself was because of that fan. However, she was overconfident. After obtaining this treasure from the rank 5 cultivation country, no one but that junior apprentice sister, who was already above her, could be her opponent.

Among the nine figures, five of them were at the Soul Formation late stage. The other four were people who controlled special domains. No one would be able to survive this unless they had reached the Soul Transformation stage.

Under the onslaught of domains, the woman didn't have any power to resist as she was turned into a bloody corpse. The fan with only two feathers remaining was caught by a late stage Soul Formation cultivator before the nine figures turned into nine specks of light and disappeared.

The nine of them took major hits from the fan. All of their cultivation levels were greatly lowered and would require a long time to recover.

Rage appeared in the eyes of the Xue Yu cultivators who saw this, but there was no sadness. This rage caused their battles to become even more intense.

Wang Lin saw all of this happening and began to frown even harder. He carefully observed the expressions of the Xue Yu cultivators and felt that something was wrong.

This woman perhaps wasn't the genius.

Just at this moment, rays of rainbow-colored light shot out from the ground. There were a total of 108 rays of light.

The rays of light appeared evenly across the Four Sect Alliance at

the same time. If someone were looking from above, they would see that this formed a formation that covered the entire Four Sect Alliance.

Wherever a pillar of light was, there sat countless cultivators on the ground around it. All of their eyes were closed and they poured all of their cultivation and spiritual energy into this formation.

The entire earth began to shake violently at the center of the Four Sect Alliance. This was the Heaven Cloud mountain range. Although it was covered in snow, the moment it began to shake, the snow started to fall off. Even giant chunks of ice cracked into pieces. Soon, the entire Heaven Cloud mountain range turned into a 10,000 foot long black dragon.

As the dragon raised its head, all of the snow and ice fell off of it and it stared at the Xue Yue cultivators.

On the head of the black dragon stood one person. Wang Lin knew this person; it was the large-eared cultivator, Zhou Wutai.

The reason Zhou Wutai's status was so high in the Four Sect Alliance was because he had the bloodline of the guardian dragon of the Four Sect Alliance.

Only he could successfully control the black dragon once the formation was active and use it to protect the country.

The black dragon let out a roar as it raised its head. This roar

spread across the entire Four Sect Alliance. When the cultivators of the Four Sect Alliance heard this roar, their morale increased.

According to the plan, the moment the roar goes out, the final battle has begun. Countless cultivators came out from the four sects and joined in the battle against the cultivators of Xue Yu.

Chapter 276 – Stealing The Earth Spirit

Wang Lin had a frown on his face as he hid inside the snow mountain. If Xue Yue only had this much, then the Four Sect Alliance would win for sure, but he still felt this strange sense of danger.

He pondered for a bit, then his eyes lit up as his divine sense detected the Earth Spirit, its body releasing black smoke, flying toward this direction from Black Soul Sect. Behind the Earth Spirit was the young man with the brush, casually chasing behind it. Every time the brush in his hand moved, the Earth Spirit would tremble and the amount of black smoke around it would increase.

When Wang Lin saw this, he didn't know what to do. After a while, he made a decision. He silently left the snow mountain and charged toward the Earth Spirit using his earth escape technique.

He got closer and closer; 8,000 kilometers, 7,000 kilometers, 5,000 kilometers, 3,000 kilometers...

When he was 3,000 kilometers away, Wang Lin's body suddenly disappeared. When he reappeared, he was only 2,000 kilometers away. He immediately hit his forehead and spat out the black seal.

The moment the seal appeared, it released a powerful killing intent as many soul fragments appeared around it as well. Wang Lin threw it up into the air until it disappeared from view.

At the same time, Wang Lin took a deep breath and rapidly

moved his hands. Many restrictions were shot from his hands into the surroundings. He then took out his restriction flag and shook it. The flag covered the area with black fog, but then it quickly disappeared.

Just as he finished doing all of this, the Earth Spirit arrived.

The Earth Spirit was messy right now. When it saw Wang Lin, it didn't pay him any attention. Although it was very weak right now, with its late stage Soul Formation cultivation, it could still kill a late stage Nascent Soul cultivator at will.

In its view, Wang Lin wasn't qualified to make it cautious.

The moment it arrived, it waved its hand and a wave of earth power charged at Wang Lin. The moment that power touched him, he felt a sweetness in his throat as he coughed out blood.

The Nascent Soul in his body shook and almost collapsed.

The Earth Spirit frowned, but it didn't pause at all. Then, the blood Wang Lin coughed out turned into a blood mist and disappeared into the air.

At the same time, a large amount of black fog appeared. Arms of restriction smoke shot out and surrounded the Earth Spirit. Shortly after, eight black restriction rings appeared, forming a cage with the restriction flag to trap the Earth Spirit.

Wang Lin immediately backed up. He knew that with his cultivation level, he couldn't resist the Earth Spirit at all. But he didn't intend to fight it himself; he only had to hold the Earth Spirit here until the young man with the brush arrived. The battle would be over then.

The Earth Spirit noticed Wang Lin's intention. It let out a roar and slammed into the restriction ring while completely ignoring the restriction smoke.

In truth, the Earth Spirit wasn't being affected by the restriction smoke. The moment the smoke entered its body, it was like the Earth Spirit was devouring it.

With the first slam, a large amount of black smoke disappeared and a crisp crackling sound came from within.

Wang Lin's heart ached. He knew that cracks had appeared on the restriction flag.

The Earth Spirit let out another roar. It didn't break through the first time, so it slammed into the cage again. This time, all of the black smoke was destroyed. Although the restriction flag remained intact, there were even more cracks on it now.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. The young man with the ink brush arrived right when the Earth Spirit was about to slam a third time. The young man's eyes were still closed as his hand moved with the brush. Although it looked slow, he moved it very quickly until it was pointed at the Earth Spirit.

Suddenly, the Earth Spirit let out a miserable scream as even more black smoke burst from its body, weakening it severely. It revealed a stubborn gaze. Unwilling to give up, it was about to slam a third time.

Wang Lin secretly sighed. He pointed his hand at the air and the black seal fell from the sky. The killing intent mixed with the soul fragment came down like the heavens collapsing.

The Earth's Spirit's face suddenly became very serious as its body turned into black mud. It attempted to wrap around the black seal.

At that moment, the young man opened his eyes, which revealed a mysterious light. His hand moved again, causing a large amount of the black mud created by the Earth Spirit to disappear.

The black seal's pressure smashed down on the Earth Spirit, causing it to let out a miserable scream as it turned back into human shape. However, the Earth Spirit was not half transparent. It was as if it would dissipate if the wind blew on it.

The Earth Spirit revealed a look of despair as the young man raised his hand. He was about to wave the brush again. Wang Lin immediately charged into the restriction flag and pointed at his brow. A powerful suction force appeared and immediately sucked the Earth Spirit into Wang Lin's brow.

Wang Lin didn't have time to check on it once it was absorbed into the heaven defying bead. He sucked the black seal back and

waved his hand to put the restriction flag back into his bag of holding.

All of this was done very quickly. Afterwards, he didn't hesitate to shout, "Junior is a disciple of the White Cloud Sect. My master is Qing Song." With that, his divine sense entered his bag of holding to control the old man's carving to release a sliver of the passing of time domain before turning around and leaving.

The young man stared at Wang Lin with a cold gaze, but his hand didn't move. After a while, he turned around and left.

Wang Lin flew for 10,000 kilometers while on guard before stopping. Only when he noticed that the young man wasn't chasing did he finally let out a sigh of relief.

Wang Lin took a lot of risk to steal this Earth Spirit from someone else's grasp. He decided to not risk trying to get the other elemental spirits. It would be too dangerous; if he had made a single mistake, he would have died.

Also, the damage to the restriction flag caused his heart to ache.

Hidden inside a mountain of snow, Wang Lin checked the heaven defying bead and found that the earth element was completely filled. Now he only needed wood and metal to complete the heaven defying bead.

Just at this moment, the ground shook and countless ice

sculptures of snakes with human hands came out from the ground.

These sculptures were the mysterious things Wang Lin found hidden more than 5,000 kilometers underground.

One by one, the sculptures rose through the snow-covered ground. If one were to look from above, they would notice that these sculptures formed an image.

This image looked exactly the same as the snakes with heads depicted on the ice sculptures.

The ice sculptures began to shine as they all suddenly rose into the air. All of the ice sculptures in the entire Four Sect Alliance flew into the air at unimaginable speeds and all of the rifts in the sky besides the one at the center disappeared.

Shortly after, a powerful, dark blue aura came out of the rift at the center. Once the aura appeared, it quickly spread and surrounded the area 10,000 kilometers around it.

Some of the Four Sect Alliance cultivators weren't able to dodge fast enough and were hit by this dark blue aura. They immediately froze and turned into ice sculptures. Even their Nascent Souls were completely frozen in place.

This bizarre scene caused the surrounding Four Sect Alliance cultivators to be shocked.

Next, the ice sculptures floating in the air melted. In a few short breaths, they had all melted completely. It was as if they were never there.

When they disappeared, a powerful pressure came out of the rift at the center. A creature the size of a small mountain with a snake body slowly descended from the rift.

The moment this creature appeared, the dark blue aura became even denser and spread out farther. No matter what it touched, everything would freeze into a block of ice.

Wang Lin sucked in a breath of cold air and without a word left the mountain of snow. Not more than three breaths after he left, the blue aura swept by and turned the mountain of snow into an ice mountain.

At this moment, the creature with the snake body had already descended halfway. Surprisingly, the upper half was that of a human. Wang Lin already expected that the creature would be the same as the ice sculptures.

Although he had already notified Zhou Wutai of this matter, whether the Four Sect Alliance did anything about it was not Wang Lin's concern.

Wang Lin ran until the blue aura stopped spreading, then he stopped and looked at the sky with a gloomy face.

At this moment, Zhou Wutai, who was standing above the dragon's head, let out a cold snort. Suddenly, the black dragon under him flew into the air. It opened its mouth, which looked like it could devour the heavens, and charged toward the descending creature.

The dark blue aura didn't have any effect on the black dragon.

However, as the black dragon charged toward the creature, a cold voice came from inside the rift. "Lord messenger, Suzaku promised to help us once, so I'm asking you now to kill this black dragon."

As those words came out, a woman in a white robe with long, flowing hair came out of the rift. This woman was very graceful. It didn't seem like there was even much coldness coming from her body, but her eyes revealed that she was a very determined person.

The moment the woman appeared, everyone, even fools, could tell at a glance that the difference between her and the woman before was too great. It was like comparing the bright moon to a firefly.

After this woman appeared, she waved her hand and four rays of light flew to her from four different directions. Those were the metal, wood, water, and fire elemental spirits.

The woman's brow furrowed. "There is one missing?"

Chapter 277 – Red Butterfly

Her master once told her that her Five Elemental Spirits appeared when she was born to protect her forever.

The Five Elemental Spirits were not at the late stage of Soul Formation when they were formed. They grew alongside Red Butterfly. Whenever she made a breakthrough, the Five Elemental Spirits did as well.

The stronger Red Butterfly was, the stronger the Five Elemental Spirits were.

As for where the Five Elemental Spirits came from, no one knew. In the end, Red Butterfly's master sacrificed her cultivation to obtain a hint. Red Butterfly had the Five Elemental Spirit body. In her life, she will only have one trial. Once she passes that trial, she will gain the true Five Elemental Spirit body and will never have a bottleneck.

However, even though her master had used her cultivation as the price, she still wasn't able to predict what the trial would be

After a while, it was kind of put to the side, but there was a tiny part of everyone's hearts waiting for that trial.

Just before this war, Red Butterfly's master suddenly had a vision. Using this chance, she was able to figure out a hint of her trial.

That was why before the war, she told Red Butterfly to hand her Five Elemental Spirits to her senior apprentice sister so that her senior may lead Xue Yu into battle against the Four Sect Alliance.

In truth, this all went as her master had planned. Using her senior as a replacement, Red Butterfly was able to dodge this trial.

As a result, once her senior died, her trial would be over and her future path would be without obstacles. This was why she came out of the rift.

But at this moment, when she found out that one of the Five Elemental Spirits were missing, her heart suddenly felt that something was off and her expression became gloomy.

There were eight people standing behind her.

Among the eight people, seven of them were dressed the same. There were males and females among the seven, and they were all very old because they were the seven grand elders of Xue Yu. Even after Red Butterfly enters Suzaku, these seven will still follow her and act as her bodyguards.

The last person was a middle-aged man that was wearing a black robe. This person's face was a pale yellow, making him look very sickly.

He lazily nodded after hearing the woman speak, then took a step

forward and immediately arrived between the black dragon and the snake creature. He looked at the black dragon and smiled. “I don’t have the right to kill this dragon, but I can remove the bloodline.”

With that, he waved his right hand, causing Zhou Wutai’s body to shake and cough out a mouthful of blood. He felt the presence of a powerful force. This force made his body shoot into the distance like a meteor.

The blood Zhou Wutai coughed out was condensed into a drop of purple blood in the middle-aged man’s hand. Then he flicked the drop of blood into the brow of the black dragon.

The black dragon let out a roar filled with sorrow, but alongside that sorrow there was a sense of liberation. The dragon looked at the ground, then its whole body suddenly stopped moving as the soul of a dragon flew out and disappeared in the distance.

The black dragon quickly turned back into a mountain after losing the dragon’s soul and fell back to the ground.

The black dragon no longer protected the Four Sect Alliance. The moment the mountain fell, the resulting sound was like the signal telling the Four Sect Alliance that they were doomed.

The middle aged man let out a sigh. He returned to the woman’s side and continued to look sickly.

Finally, the snake creature with the top half of a human fully descended from the rift. The woman in the white robe gently landed on the head of the snake creature. She pointed at the ground and the snake creature spat out dark blue aura. The moment this aura appeared, it began to spread like crazy. No matter who it was, if they touched this aura they would only manage to struggle a bit before turning into an ice statue. Soul Formation cultivators were no exception.

Wang Lin stared at the scene before him. His scalp went numb. Although he was very far from that woman, the speed of the dark blue aura was too great. Without a word, he put on the straw hat and escaped. He used his full speed to escape the dark blue aura. His destination was where Zhou Wutai was thrown.

As the dark blue aura spread, the entire Four Sect Alliance was turned into a world of ice.

The cultivators of the Four Sect Alliance flew out of their sects with looks of indignation on their faces. After glancing at their home, they all tried to leave.

But how could the cultivators of Xue Yu let them just leave like this?

Wang Lin was very fast. He knew what the result would be the moment that sickly middle-aged man acted. Xue Yu was going to cut the roots this time, so it would be very hard for the cultivators of the Four Sect Alliance to escape.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. He no longer thought about this. Instead, he turned into an illusion as he flew even faster. He didn't dare to stop as the dark blue aura was very fearsome. Everything the aura touched was turned to ice. Wang Lin didn't believe he would survive by relying on luck.

Before long, his divine sense noticed that 1,000 kilometers away, there was a hole in a mountain of snow. That was where Zhou Wutai had landed.

Wang Lin's body disappeared. When he reappeared, he was already at the mountain of snow. He didn't hesitate at all as he entered the hole.

The moment he entered, he saw Zhou Wutai. Zhou Wutai didn't die, he was only knocked unconscious. Wang Lin quickly took Zhou Wutai's bag of holding and left. He didn't dare to linger.

Almost at the exact moment he left the snow mountain, the dark blue aura arrived. The entire mountain of snow turned into a mountain of ice.

While Wang Lin was flying in the sky, he used his powerful divine sense to wipe off Zhou Wutai's divine sense from the bag of holding. He let out a smile when he found the Rain Cauldron inside it.

Just as he put the bag away, his expression suddenly changed. He saw an ice tower with more than 80 floors appear before him. An old woman walked out of it. She shot Wang Lin a cold glance and

raised her right hand.

Wang Lin quickly backed up and pointed at his brow. The core Teng family members that were turned into devils by him flew out.

As soon as these devils appeared, they jumped at the old woman. The old woman revealed a look of disdain as she flicked her finger. The devils were quickly surrounded by blue ice.

Wang Lin clenched his teeth and thought, “Explode! Explode! Explode!”

Suddenly, the devils exploded inside the blue ice and turned into a cloud of black smoke.

Wang Lin’s body never stopped. He used the black smoke to disappear from sight. When he reappeared, he was already more than 1,000 kilometers away. He quickly started to run again. At the same time, his right hand pointed at his brow once more. This time, he ordered every devil besides Xu Ligou to explode.

Only after a few seconds of escaping did Wang Lin feel that some of the devils had already exploded. Although the smoke was now thicker, the feeling of a needle at this back was still there.

“You won’t be able to escape!” The old woman’s gloomy voice came from behind him. The 80 plus floor ice tower charged out from the black smoke with the old woman sitting at the top. The

expression on her face was dark.

Wang Lin didn't turn around. He slapped his bag of holding and a cloud of black smoke appeared. The black smoke condensed into a Nascent Soul puppet. Wang Lin suddenly turned around as his hand formed a seal and red lightning shot out from his eyes. The red lightning entered the puppet as he shouted, "Go!"

Suddenly, the puppet charged at the old woman as if it was crazy. The old woman stood still at the top of the ice tower. The look of contempt in her eyes became even stronger. She reached out and grabbed. Suddenly, the ice and snow on the ground flew up and blocked the puppet.

As Wang Lin ran away, his eyes became cold as he thought, "Explode!"

A flash of red appeared in the puppet's eyes. As the ice and snow closed in on it, it exploded. The explosion of a Nascent Soul puppet at full power was very scary. Under the control of the puppet, the energy of that explosion didn't spread in all directions. Instead, it was directed at the old woman.

At the same time, in the middle of the explosion, a bolt of red lightning charged toward the old woman.

This red lightning was Wang Lin's Ji Realm. Although its effect on Soul Formation cultivators wasn't large, it was still enough to shock their consciousness.

The old woman didn't care too much about the red lightning, but she slightly frowned at the explosion of the Nascent Soul puppet. She put her hand on the ice tower, making rays of white light shoot out from all the windows. These rays of white light condensed around the old woman, forming an ice shield 10 feet thick.

However, the old woman would never have thought that the red lightning would just go through the ice shield as if it weren't even there. Her expression changed as she moved her hand to block it, but the red lightning suddenly entered her body through her arm.

The red lightning charged directly through her body and into her consciousness, causing her vision to become hazy. This only lasted for a few short moments before she returned to normal, but now there was a sliver of dread in her eyes.

This sliver of confusion caused the ice shield around her to weaken. Without the old woman's control, the ice shield absorbed some damage, which caused it to collapse. The rest of the explosion hit the old woman directly.

It was also at this moment that the old woman regained her senses. She let out a cold snort and her white robe puffed up. With some popping sounds, the explosion of the puppet was stopped by the mysterious formation on her white robe.

Once the smoke disappeared, the old woman sucked in a breath of cold air. She returned to her ice tower without a word and was about to leave.

Chapter 278 – Divine Retribution

But it was too late!

Earlier, when Wang Lin took out the puppet, he made a decision. Right now, he was at the point of life and death. The old woman was clearly not an early stage Soul Formation cultivator; she was very likely at the peak of the mid stage. This old woman's techniques must contain her domain, so if he were to get caught, it would be too dangerous.

The gap between their cultivation levels was too large, so even if he ran, he wasn't any faster.

Wang Lin's eyes became decisive as he made a decision. He had to finish this quickly or else once the other Xue Yu cultivators arrive, it will be very hard to escape.

He had to take victory as quickly as possible before the old woman considered him a threat.

Wang Lin didn't hesitate at all. The moment he threw out the Nascent Soul puppet, he took a deep breath and a thin thread slowly came out of his hand.

The sliver of divine retribution!

In addition to this, he could also hide inside the heaven defying bead. However, that was his last resort because he would rather

use this sliver of divine retribution than allow the old woman to see the heaven defying bead.

The heaven defying bead was his most well kept secret and shouldn't be exposed. But if he didn't have this sliver of divine retribution, he would have no choice but to enter the heaven defying bead.

Wang Lin used the moment the old woman was dazed by the Ji Realm to activate the sliver of divine retribution.

This sliver of divine retribution was Wang Lin's ace that had helped him survive many crisis, but in order to live, he still used it today.

It wasn't that he didn't consider using it to threaten her; it was because there were many Xue Yu cultivators here. He could threaten her, but once she leaves and brings back more cultivators, he would be in a very dangerous situation.

So the ideal situation was to kill her with the sliver of divine retribution before she even realized it.

Although he felt a bit heartbroken when using it, Wang Lin was not an indecisive person. The sliver of divine retribution disappeared and red clouds appeared in the sky.

These clouds appeared very mysteriously. In almost an instant, the red clouds covered the sky. As for the dark blue aura, it really

couldn't compare to the red cloud. The dark blue aura moved out of the way of the red clouds as if it didn't dare to block their path.

This was the scene the old woman saw once she recovered from Wang Lin's attack.

She didn't immediately recognize what this was, but the moment she saw the red clouds, she felt fear, so she didn't hesitate to hide inside the ice tower.

At this moment, the white-robed Red Butterfly looked at the red clouds with a curious gaze.

The sickly middle-aged man behind her suddenly became very alert. His sickly look completely disappeared as he stared at the red clouds.

He didn't say a word. He completely ditched his job of protecting Red Butterfly to go to the red clouds.

Wang Lin's face was pale and his right hand trembled as he watched the old woman escape to the ice tower. His eyes lit up as he controlled the red clouds and pointed at the ice tower.

Suddenly, a bolt of red lightning appeared in the red clouds. This red lightning was unbelievably fast. At almost the exact same moment it appeared, it landed on the ice tower. That sliver of red lightning seemed to have triggered the rest of the clouds. Sounds of friction could be heard inside the clouds as red lightning

gathered to form a bolt of purple lightning that was as thick as an arm before crashing down from the sky.

The old woman was about to dodge inside the ice tower when she realized that her surroundings were locked down by a destructive force, making her unable to move.

A look of despair appeared on her face. She never would have expected to attract divine retribution when she went to chase a mere Nascent Soul junior.

No matter how dumb she was, she realized that this was the mythical divine retribution.

The purple divine retribution smashed down on the ice tower. The ice tower and the old woman disappeared without a trace. It was as if they had never existed.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and directed another regrettable look at the divine retribution. But he knew that this was not the time to linger, so he turned around and escaped.

But after moving just 100 feet, he noticed a powerful divine sense sweep by him. At that moment, the straw hat on his head glowed and that divine sense quickly retreated.

Suddenly, hot energy emanated from the straw head and entered his head. It showed the image of the middle-aged man who destroyed the dragon rapidly approaching.

Wang Lin was terrified and had no time to be amazed at the straw hat's ability. He quickly pointed his finger at his brow and disappeared into the heaven defying bead's space.

After the purple divine retribution lightning destroyed the ice tower and old woman, it began to dissipate slowly. The red clouds in the sky also began to disperse, but just at this moment, the middle-aged man from Suzaku arrived. His eyes looked crazed as he stared at the red cloud. Then he let out a roar and an unimaginable aura spread from his body.

Suddenly, the dissipating red cloud began to move again. It was as if it were trying to condense once more. However, without that sliver of divine retribution to guide it, the red cloud could no longer condense again.

The middle-aged man was extremely worried about the red cloud. He knew that this was an extremely rare chance for him. If he were to miss this chance, he didn't know if he would ever encounter something this good in his life again.

However, the red clouds could no longer condense and he could only watch as they dissipated. It was like seeing a mountain of gold and silver before you, but as you reached out to grab it, you noticed that there was an uncrossable gap between it and you.

Anxious, the middle-aged man bit his finger and drew blood symbols. The symbols flew out one by one into the red clouds.

Gradually, more and more blood symbols entered the red clouds. Finally, the speed at which the red cloud was dissipating seemed to slow down. The middle-aged man relaxed for a moment before his face became ugly again.

The red clouds were already very weak and about to disappear, but they were stabilized by the blood symbols. However, the dark blue aura suddenly rushed in as it was now stronger and sped up the dissipation of the red clouds.

Seeing the red clouds quickly dissipate until there was only one left, the middle-aged man let out an angry roar as he charged into the middle of it.

The moment his body entered the red cloud, bolts of purple lightning entered his body. He felt pain, but was also very comfortable as the lightning struck him. However, this only lasted for a very short period of time as the red cloud quickly dissipated.

The middle-aged man stared dumbfoundedly at the sky, his face very gloomy. Earlier, when his divine sense swept by, he only found the ice tower and a golden glow. The glow caused his divine sense to feel pain, so he pulled back. Afterward, he couldn't feel that golden glow anymore.

After pondering for a bit, he clasped his hands and shouted, "Fellow cultivator who attracted the divine retribution, I am Ou Zhi from Suzaku. I would like to ask fellow cultivator to attract the divine retribution again. I will reward you handsomely."

After a long time and still no response, the middle aged man let out a sigh. He reached out and grabbed the air. There was a scream as a giant arm covered in blue aura flew toward him. The arm landed in his hand and then turned to dust.

The snake creature only had one arm left. Red Butterfly's expression was calm, but there was a hidden trace of anger.

The middle-aged man let out a cold snort and slowly said, "If it wasn't for this damn beast ruining my fortune, then I would have been able to complete my technique today. I'm already very generous in taking only one arm. Red Butterfly, remember this well."

Red Butterfly didn't speak. The seven behind her only dared to be to silently angry. They didn't utter a word.

The middle-aged man moved. When he reappeared, he was behind Red Butterfly. He once again looked very sickly.

Almost all of the cultivators of the Four Sect Alliance died in the year after the battle. Only a few were lucky enough to remain hidden in the new Xue Yu.

Time slowly passed. After living here for a year, Red Butterfly followed the middle-aged man to Suzaku.

As for the rain cauldron, no matter how much the cultivators of Xue Yu searched, they couldn't find it. They believed that it was in

the hands of the surviving Four Sect Alliance cultivators.

After Xue Yu took over the country, massive amounts of mortals from the original Xue Yu migrated over. Snow continued to fall, causing the new Xue Yu to be forever cold.

One by one, ice towers unique to Xue Yu appeared. After three years, this land completely belonged to Xue Yu.

Time quickly passed. Five years later, at a place 30,000 kilometers from the boulder of Xue Yu, a rainbow-colored light gradually condensed.

Chapter 279 – Heaven Defying Bead Changes

It was Wang Lin!

The heaven defying bead had undergone a mysterious change after absorbing the Earth Spirit. Before, it would have been impossible for him to stay inside for five years.

But after the earth element was completed, the amount of time Wang Lin could spend inside was far longer than before.

A big change was that the heaven defying space now had some spiritual energy inside. There was none in there before.

This spiritual energy was much more pure than the spiritual energy outside. Although Wang Lin had never felt celestial spiritual energy, he felt that the spiritual energy inside the bead was a bit less pure than celestial spiritual energy.

In addition to all of this, the most important change was that all of the small light sources inside the heaven defying bead had gathered together and formed five large masses of light in the sky.

Among the five masses of light, three of them are glowing brightly, one of them was only glowing slightly, and the last one was very dim, without any color.

Wang Lin had spent the years inside the heaven defying bead observing the masses of light. With his perception, he realized that

these five masses of light were related to the elements.

It was very likely that these five masses of light were made of the elemental energy gathered by the heaven defying bead. The three brightly glowing ones were the water, earth, and fire elements.

The half glowing one was the wood element.

As for the completely dim light, it was the metal element.

In the years Wang Lin had spent observing the heaven defying bead, he got a very mysterious feeling from the lights. It was as if they were alive.

If someone whose cultivation level was higher than Wang Lin's was inside the bead, they would have a hard time noticing this. Wang Lin was able to notice this while he was cultivating his own life and death domain. During a moment of enlightenment, he was able to detect life inside the masses of light.

This discovery suddenly increased his interest in the masses of light.

Situ Nan once said that the appearance of the heaven defying bead caused all of the top cultivators in Suzaku and even cultivators from other planets to come and fight for it. After losing his body, his Nascent Soul escaped into the heaven defying bead and barely survived.

After a series of events, he was able to escape those cultivators. After many years, the bead ended up inside the stomach of a bird and then found by Wang Lin.

Wang Lin has had this heaven defying bead for more than 400 years, but he still hadn't managed to figure out its true function. In his view, this bead could only alter time to a certain degree and could change normal water to one with spiritual energy.

These abilities were very useful for cultivators below the Soul Formation stage, but they weren't all that useful to Soul Formation and above cultivators.

After all, for cultivators past the Soul Formation stage, the spiritual energy in the mortal world is no longer pure enough to cultivate with. Only celestial spiritual energy can be used, so this spiritual energy of the mortal world really wasn't that attractive to them.

Making water with spiritual energy and time altering were somewhat useful, but with just these abilities, it didn't seem right for the top cultivators of Suzaku and other planets to come and fight for the bead.

Wang Lin believed that this heaven defying bead definitely had to have other uses. Why else would all those powerful cultivators fight over it?

Situ Nan had said before that after years of studying, he believed that the heaven defying bead would only show its true nature once

the five elements were complete. Maybe at that point, it will finally reveal a bit of its power.

Wang Lin's interest for the true power of the heaven defying bead not only didn't diminish with time, but he became even more interested.

He even had a hope that the five masses of light would become like the five elemental spirits the white-robed woman had.

Of course, this was all just speculation.

Wang Lin stood in the new Xue Yu and let out a sigh. Aside from studying the five masses of light, the rest of his time was spent cultivating his life and death domain.

He had spent more than ten years inside the heaven defying bead, but for some reason, when he was cultivating his life and death domain, the time altering power of the heaven defying space had lost its use.

Five years had passed outside. No matter how much time would pass inside the bead, it was still five years to his domain.

This point puzzled Wang Lin greatly. At this moment, Wang Lin felt his own cultivation level. He would only need to cultivate his domain for four more years before he finally reaches the Soul Formation stage.

Wang Lin believed that once he reaches the Soul Formation stage, if he were to meet that mid stage Soul Formation old woman, he will be able to put up a fight even without the divine retribution.

Wang Lin was forced to leave the heaven defying bead's space. Even with all the changes, five years was the limit. For a while, Wang Lin won't be able to stay inside for that long.

Wang Lin let out a sigh. Instead of flying, he slowly walked forward. He put the straw hat away and slowly walked on an ice field.

The snow raged and the cold air tried to invade his body every time he took a deep breath. After a long time, he saw an ice city in the distance.

In the center of the city was a 30 plus floor ice tower with a bead that emitted a mysterious light.

The land under his feet now belonged to the new Xue Yu, so he really didn't have any right to intervene in this matter. He only wanted to find a quiet place to spend the next four years to reach the Soul Formation stage.

When Wang Lin arrived in the ice city, he looked no different from a mortal.

Xue Yu also had mortals. After they had migrated to the new

land, they built new cities with the help of the cultivators.

Wang Lin silently appeared inside the city. As he looked at all the ice houses, he couldn't help but feel like he was in a foreign place.

There weren't many people walking around outside and there weren't many inns or restaurants. The most common sight in the city were ice sculpture shops.

Outside almost every house there was someone carving a giant block of ice with a chisel, creating very rough ice sculptures. There was something strange about these people.

Along the way, no one talked at all. They were all either hurrying to somewhere or focused on carving the ice.

Also, whenever an ice sculpture was completed, all of the nearby mortals would help move it to the ice tower.

After leaving the ice sculptures there, someone from the tower would come out to accept it.

Wang Lin pondered a little. His appearance seemed a bit out of place, so others were already taking notice of him. He let out a sigh and turned to leave. Once he reached a secluded area, he disappeared.

In the blink of an eye, one year passed. During this year, Wang Lin had traveled all over Xue Yu and had entered almost every city.

People no longer paid much attention to him as he started dressing like other Xue Yu mortals after going into the first city. He was now wearing clothes made out of animal fur and a furred animal hat.

Wang Lin learned a lot about Xue Yu during his one year here. The mortals of Xue Yu existed only to create ice sculpture for cultivators.

They created ice sculptures to exchange for what they needed to live.

There were no royal families or anything similar to them in Xue Yu. Instead, each city belonged to a powerful cultivator.

Wang Lin had figured out what the use for those ice sculptures in this past year. The cultivators would take them, place a formation on them, and then use a special technique to bring them to life, making them into something like a puppet.

This method was very mysterious. It required the use of the core essence of the Xue Yu cultivators. Wang Lin had studied it for a long time and still wasn't able to learn anything.

As for the ice sculptures themselves, a large amount of them were sold to other countries. Their prices varied depending on the cultivation level the ice sculptures displayed.

The most expensive ice sculptures were Nascent Soul level. Wang

Lin had only seen a few being made in all the cities he had visited. The failure rate to make one was extremely high.

As for Soul Formation ice sculptures, Wang Lin still hadn't found a city that could produce one. Those types of puppets were probably very hard to produce, or even impossible. If they could easily make them, then the power of the Xue Yu cultivators would reach an unimaginable level.

In this year, Wang Lin had witnessed three occasions where a large number of ice sculptures was bought by another rank 4 country.

These ice sculptures required a large amount of materials to make, but they were the foundation of Xue Yu's infrastructure, so no expenses were spared.

In addition to all of this, there was large amount of mortals starting to mine at the spirit veins in this land.

It can be said that the mortals were slaves as everything they did was to serve the cultivators. What baffled Wang Lin the most was that the mortals felt proud doing this; they weren't rejecting this type of treatment.

Even if they were being overworked, there were no complaints.

Wang Lin had come to a conclusion after spending a year here: Xue Yu was a very strange country.

There was one more thing that shocked Wang Lin: all of the mortals carried a small ice sculpture with them. These ice sculptures were connected to the most powerful cultivator in their respective cities.

No matter how tired they were or even if they were dying, every morning and evening they would take out the small ice sculpture to pray. They would kneel on the ground with complete devotion.

All of these unbelievable things caused Wang Lin to have a very strange feeling about Xue Yu. This country, much like the snow and ice covering it, had no signs of vigor or life.

The sky was the same as well. There was this dull feeling everywhere he went.

Chapter 280 – Master

After a year of traveling, Wang Lin picked a small city. Although he didn't like this city, the ice sculpture technique had really caught his attention.

Wang Lin made wood carvings, so if he could learn this technique and use it on wood carvings, he would have another weapon.

In addition to this, there was another important reason that made Wang Lin not want to leave this place. The mortals here had no life in them, which was a very strange thing. Wang Lin believed that he would gain a better understanding of death here.

Wang Lin settled down in a small city near the northern border of Xue Yu. There weren't many people in this city and the cultivator controlling it was at the late stage of Core Formation.

This cultivator disappeared without a trace two nights after Wang Lin arrived. However, no one but Wang Lin knew of his disappearance.

On the third day, Wang Lin, disguised himself as this person and walked out of the ice tower that only had 11 floors.

Wang Lin had already used his power as a soul devourer to steal all the memories of this late stage Core Formation cultivator. Instead of killing him, he took control of him and locked him inside a formation, in case he becomes useful later on.

Originally, with this cultivator's cultivation level, he wouldn't have the right to own an ice tower, but his uncle had some power in Xue Yu, so he was assigned this small town and an ice tower.

Through this person's memories, Wang Lin learned that the genius of Xue Yu was named Red Butterfly and that she had left with a cultivator of Suzaku a few years ago.

Along with the seven grand elders that left, 13 more cultivators who were even older than the grand elders had gone as well. They went to Suzaku to accept the empowerment ceremony..

The request Red Butterfly had for joining Suzaku was to make Xue Yu a rank 5 cultivation country and to give them a new home. The second request had been completed. Now there was only the first one remaining.

All of the cultivators in Xue Yu knew a bit about this, but because of this cultivator's uncle, he knew even more than usual.

For a rank 4 cultivation country to rise up to rank 5, a cultivator in that country would have to reach the Soul Transformation stage.

The empowerment ceremony was a very powerful and heaven defying technique. Everyone only had one shot at it with a very high chance to fail. However, if it succeeded, then that person would reach the Soul Transformation stage. The only downside was that no matter how much life that person had, they would

only have 100 years left to live.

Also, that person's cultivation level will be forever stuck at the early stage of Soul Transformation.

There was no way to change this. They will only have 100 years to live, and once that passes, they will die.

As a result, this was also a chance for those who were stuck at late stage of Soul Formation. After all, they didn't have much life left, so it was worth a shot.

As long as one of the 13 people were successful, Suzaku would give Xue Yu the privileges of a rank 5 cultivation country for 100 years. During those 100 years, one of the seven grand elders that followed Red Butterfly will reach the Soul Transformation stage, thus solidifying their position as a rank 5 cultivation country.

This was something Suzaku had promised Red Butterfly.

The four surrounding rank 4 cultivation countries had all accepted their fates and were ready to become subjects of Xue Yu.

These were rules left by the cultivation union rather than Suzaku. Any country can rebel, but they can't change anything as the price of rebellion is to be wiped out.

Wang Lin walked out of the ice tower and saw two Foundation Establishment cultivators outside. One was male and the other

female. The moment they saw Wang Lin, they knelt down and paid their respects to their teacher.

Wang Lin silently nodded.

Wang Lin knew that this person has three disciples and that this small beauty was the youngest. She was also the most spoiled and had a secret relationship with the cultivator Wang Lin was disguised as.

This type of thing was very rare between masters and disciples in other cultivation countries. Even if it were to happen, it would be a well kept secret.

But in this incredible country, it was a very common thing. According to this cultivator's memories, there were many other cultivators in Xue Yu who had relationships with their disciples.

These types of thing had become so common that no one looked down on people who did it. This cultivator had once even complained that if Red Butterfly wasn't so blessed by the heavens, she would've had to serve her master as well.

Wang Lin could only bitterly smile at this matter. It caused his opinion of Xue Yu become even worse.

As for the the male disciple, although he looked old, he was the second oldest. He showed respect to his master on the surface, but he really hated his master's relationship with his junior apprentice

sister.

Wang Lin obtained all of this information from the Core Formation cultivator, who originally planned to send this male disciple away so he won't be such an eyesore.

With a hand behind his back and a very neutral voice, Wang Lin slowly asked, "Have any new ice embryos arrived?" Ice embryos were what the Xue Yu cultivators called the ice sculptures.

The second disciple quickly answered, "Master, two of them just arrived."

Wang Lin gently nodded and said, "Take them out and let me see if the two of you have improved your technique." Wang Lin obtained a very detailed description of the method from the cultivator's memories. From his point of view, this technique was related to the core of Xue Yu cultivators and was very intricate.

In addition to spiritual energy, Xue Ye cultivators also absorb cold energy from the snow when they cultivate. This cold energy is something they must absorb because it allows them to leave their bodies to form ice giants when they reach the Nascent Soul stage.

However, this technique has levels and is not easy to obtain. The cultivator Wang Lin captured only had the first four levels, and that's only because he had learned it secretly.

The second disciple quickly nodded and took out two three feet

tall ice sculptures from his bag of holding. The two sculptures were of a creature with the body of a bird and head of a human. It looked very ferocious.

After a year of traveling, Wang Lin knew that this was an ice sculpture of one of Xue Yu's guardian creatures, the snow fairy.

The second disciple focused his gaze and cultivated for a bit. Then his left hand formed multiple seals until a ball of black blood formed. He pointed at the ball of blood and broke off a sliver of it. He then pushed the sliver into the ice sculpture.

Suddenly, black smoke spewed from his finger and entered the ice sculpture, creating a mark that looked like a vein.

The second disciple's forehead was covered in sweat. He took a deep breath, picked out another sliver of blood, and pushed it into the ice sculpture. Suddenly, a second vein appeared in the ice sculpture.

At this point, the ball of blood on the second disciple's hand silently disappeared. His face was pale as he quickly sat down to cultivate.

Wang Lin's expression was calm, but he secretly managed to find out a bit more about the technique. According to the memories of the cultivator, the requirement to complete the first step was to put nine blood veins in the snow fairy.

Just as he was thinking this, the female disciple walked up to him. She looked at him with her pretty eyes and whispered, “Master, you haven’t answered my question from a few days ago, so disciple’s cultivation is having problems. Please come and instruct me tonight.”

Wang Lin was still considering the blood vein, so he casually nodded and said, “Speak, what issue?”

The female disciple was suddenly startled and looked around. Her face became red as she charmingly asked, “Talk about it here?”

Wang Lin nodded, but he suddenly remembered something from the cultivators memories: there was another meaning to this disciple’s question.

Thinking about this, Wang Lin was about to speak, but the female disciple’s face became even more red and her clothes suddenly fell off, revealing half of her body.

Wang Lin brows furrowed. He waved his sleeves and the woman’s clothes went back on her body. He then looked at her with a very cold gaze.

The female disciple felt a cold pressure around her. Her expression immediately changed and she knelt on the ground in fear. After a long time, she carefully stood up. She was very afraid because she didn’t know what she had done to anger her master.

At this moment, the second disciple finished cultivating. He looked at the female disciple but didn't say anything. His hand moved again to form another ball of blood and began forming the blood veins once more.

The second disciple had taken several hours to barely complete nine blood veins. Most of this time was spent cultivating to adjust his body.

It was clear that producing this ice sculpture took a toll on him.

When the ice sculpture was finished, the second disciple took a deep breath, knelt down before the ice sculpture, and began to mutter a prayer. Then he stood up, clenched his teeth, and pointed at the gathering point of the nine blood veins.

After a bang, the second disciple coughed out blood and was sent flying more than ten feet away. As for the ice sculpture, the nine blood veins moved like snakes. Then two of the blood veins touched and the ice sculpture exploded into pieces of ice.

The second disciple's face was pale and he shamefully said, "Disciple has failed again..."

Wang Lin didn't bother with the disciple but stared at the ice sculpture. He searched the cultivator's memories for the key part of producing the ice sculptures.

Just at this moment, Wang Lin noticed something. He looked up

and saw a sword quickly flying toward this direction.

Chapter 281 – Honor

There was a very bright and handsome young man wearing black, leather clothes standing on a flying sword. He looked different from other cultivators from Xue Yu, which was very refreshing.

The female disciple's eyes suddenly lit up and she shouted, "Senior apprentice brother is back!"

As for the second disciple, his face suddenly became gloomy, but that was replaced by a happy expression in a flash.

Wang Lin could tell from the memories of the Core Formation cultivator that he really liked the eldest disciple. This eldest disciple had some blood relations with the Core Formation cultivator.

The eldest disciple could just barely be considered a genius. It took him 100 years to reach the peak of the Foundation Establishment stage and was only one step away from the Core Formation stage.

But according to the Core Formation cultivator's memories, the reason he liked this eldest disciple was because of the disciple's looks. He planned to marry his eldest disciple off to the female disciple of another late stage Core Formation cultivator to form an alliance.

After only a quick glimpse of this memory, Wang Lin no longer

paid attention to it. The sword came close and arrived before the ice tower. The eldest disciple knelt on the ground and said, with a clear voice, “Disciple greets master. I was lucky and managed to find the hiding place of those Four Sect Alliance remnants!”

Wang Lin’s expression was calm, but his heart suddenly skipped a beat. He did remember seeing in the Core Formation cultivator’s memory that he had sent his eldest disciple out because a mortal reported to that they had seen someone that didn’t look like they were from Xue Yu.

So the Core Formation cultivator sent out his eldest disciple to check up on this matter.

This kind of thing wasn’t uncommon in the past few years. No matter how powerful the remaining Four Sect Alliance cultivators were, after years of being under this bizarre snow, they had all weakened greatly.

Although this was the case, Xue Yu couldn’t be careless. Normally, when this type of thing happened, it would be reported to the Divine Temple of Ice and Snow. They would then send someone to deal with it.

The temple was extremely keen on this. If the report was given today, they would send someone out tomorrow.

Wang Lin pondered for a bit, then calmly said, “Lead the way.”

The eldest disciple was startled. When this happens, his master normally never deals with it personally. However, he knew not to ask, so he only nodded and led the way.

The other two disciples looked at each other and followed behind. After all, their master was going personally. If they didn't go, then there might be trouble in the future.

So they forced themselves to follow Wang Lin.

The four of them formed a four point beam of light and flew into the distance. After a short while, the eldest disciple stopped. He pointed at a snowy mountain and said, "Disciple used the flying ice sculpture and personally saw that a person disappeared here. I believe they have a hiding place here."

Wang Lin's divine sense swept the area. Although his expression was calm, his eyes became focused.

"The three of you wait here!" After leaving that order, Wang Lin flew forward.

His divine sense found that below the snowy mountain there was a restriction, and inside it were two souls. One of them was only at the Core Formation stage, but the other one was very strange. Sometimes it was Core Formation, sometimes it was Nascent Soul, and sometimes it was even Soul Formation.

This phenomenon had only one explanation and that was this

person's Nascent Soul and cultivation was about to scatter, meaning it was extremely unstable.

Wang Lin's body landed on top of the snowy mountain and sank into to mountain. He was closing in on the restriction.

He soon arrived at the restriction. As long as it was a restriction, he wasn't afraid of it. It took only one look to see through this restriction's structure. He sent out two restriction rings. The two restrictions soon started to fuse.

Wang Lin stepped through the restriction and went inside.

As soon as he entered, he saw a sword move and more than 10 sword qis attacked him.

Wang Lin's gaze was calm. His right hand seemed to randomly point in the air and he whispered, "Life."

The life and death domain suddenly gathered on Wang Lin's fingertip. This gentle point contained the way of the heavens and was filled with mysteries.

A gasp came from the swords. They then started to circle around Wang Lin's finger.

The swords were emitting a light as they underwent a change. Now the spiritual energy they released was several times more powerful than before.

However, the divine sense was completely erased by the power of the domain.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he looked at the terrified young man who was too scared to speak.

Behind the young man sat an old man on an ice bed. This person's eyes were closed and his face changed between red and green.

After a flick Wang Lin's finger, all of the swords suddenly fell to the ground with a ring.

The young man regained his senses. His face was filled with grief and indignation. He clenched his fist and shouted, "You guys destroyed my home, and now you've chased us here. Do you guys have to kill us all? You will kill us today, but someday there will be someone who will destroy Xue Yu."

This person's voice was filled with resentment that was now engraved in his bones.

After looking at the young man, Wang Lin's gaze fell on the old man.

The young man blocked Wang Lin's view. He watched Wang Lin for a bit, then, after pondering for a while, he suddenly knelt to the ground. He bit his lower lip hard until it bled and said, with a

bitter smile, “Please don’t kill my master, kill me instead! I am the Water Ink Sect’s junior sect head. If you capture me and bring me back, you will definitely be rewarded. As long as you let my master go, then I’ll willing to go with you. If you don’t, you will only be able to get my corpse.”

Although Wang Lin’s eyes were calm, his heart was slightly touched. He slowly looked at the young man and then at the old man. Then he slowly said, “Why do you want to exchange your life for your master’s?”

The young man was silent for a very long time before responding with a bitter smile. “Master could have left a long time ago if it wasn’t for me dragging him down. It was all because he tried to save me...”

“Huan Er, quickly get up. This person is not a Xue Yu cultivator.” The old man on the ice bed slowly opened his eyes.

The young man was startled, but his eyes suddenly lit up and he became very excited. He ran to his master’s side and said, “Master, you.. you’re awake!”

Wang Lin took a look the old man. He clasped his hands and said, “Junior greets senior of the Water Ink Sect.”

The old man coughed a few times as the red and green colors on his face became even stronger. With Wang Lin’s life and death domain, he could clearly see the heavy death aura around the old man. He was near his end.

The old man raised his head. He looked at Wang Lin and slowly said, “Little friend, I’m too injured to greet you, so I hope you will forgive me. What has little friend come here for?”

Wang Lin let out a sigh and said, “Senior’s hiding place has been found by the cultivators of Xue Yu, so it is best you leave now!” With that, he pondered a little and then took out a bottle of pills. He pushed the bottle toward the bed.

“Senior’s injury is too serious for this bottle of pills to cure, but it can at least ease the pain of losing your cultivation. This should allow senior to leave this place. The world is big, so there might be other chances to recover you cultivation.”

The old man let out a faint smile. He didn’t even look at the pill and said, “Little friend, I don’t know what sect you are from, but if I wanted to leave, I could have left back then. Even now I can leave, even if it means speeding up the loss of my cultivation, but do you know why I haven’t left?”

Wang Lin pondered and then gently shook his head.

“This is my home! I was born here, and when I die, it will be here too!” Although the old man’s voice was soft, there was a hard to describe aura within it.

Wang Lin looked at the person and no longer spoke. He clasped his hands and turned around to leave. His original plan here was not to kill but to give a helping hand.

After all, he had spent more than 30 years in the Four Sect Alliance and personally saw the invasion of the Xue Yu cultivators. Although it was outside his power to change anything, he would still help when he could.

The moment Wang Lin turned around to leave, the old man looked at the bottle of pills and sighed. His right hand suddenly moved and took out a fan with only two feathers remaining.

“Little friend, I gift this treasure to you for the pills you’ve given me.”

After Wang Lin caught the fan, his expression changed. He had a deep impression of this fan. It was used by that woman when she was surrounded by the Four Sect Alliance’s killing formation. He remembered that after she died, this fan was taken away by a late stage Soul Formation cultivator.

He turned around and carefully looked at the old man. This person was one of the late stage soul Formation Cultivators that was in the killing formation.

All of the glory of the past was now a distant memory...

Wang Lin left with a complicated state of mind. The three disciples all didn’t dare to speak; they only silently followed him.

Soon after Wang Lin left, the two came out of the snowy

mountain and looked at the direction Wang Lin disappeared to before leaving.

At the border, the old man hit the formation to create an opening. He split half of the pills with the young man. He then looked lovingly at the young man and said, “Go. You have to rely on yourself in the future because master can’t protect you anymore.”

The young man’s eyes were filled with sadness, but before he could say anything, the old man waved his sleeves and pushed the young man through. Then the protection formation returned to normal.

The young man stared at his master from the other side. His eyes were red and his voice cracked as he shouted, “Master!”

The old man let out a laugh and swallowed all of the pills in the bottle. His spiritual energy rapidly climbed back to its peak, though it was just temporary.

He waved his sleeves and his body moved. His target was the Divine Temple of Snow and Ice at the center of Xue Yu.

Even if he dies, he had to die in his home country. Even if he dies, he must die protecting his country!

All of the glorious moments of the past had become distant memories...

The one that falls in the fire must be that immortal phoenix...
Even if it must burn its wings, it will still fly in the heavens...

Closing one door is like loving a world.

Memories of the past will now be forever distant.

The sand in the wind no longer filled the space of dreams. The
whimper of the powerful flute is now only an echo in the desolate
land.

Closing off one door is like cutting off one space and time.

The glorious past only remains in the descent's songs.

Yesterday's song no longer resonate the same way. The
whispering complaints can't find its matching music.

Opening a window is like hugging a ray of sunlight.

Today's dream became the future empire's hope.

Even the ordinary you and me need to have exciting displays.
Pursuit without regret to feel the might of the world.

Opening a window is like welcoming a wave of spring wind.

The burst of nothingness awaken what was once lost.

The one that fell in the fire must be that immortal phoenix...
Even if it must burn its wings it will still fly in the heavens.

Chapter 282 – Returning To Zhao To Reach The Soul Formation Stage

The young man looked at his master's back as he left. A scene of the past entered his mind. He kowtowed to his master before clenching his fist and leaving.

“I, Chen Huan, swear that I'll wipe out Xue Yu!”

Wang Lin returned to the ice tower with a complicated state of mind. Although he had obtained a powerful treasure, he didn't feel happy. He only felt a sense of melancholy.

At this moment, Wang Lin suddenly gained another bit of insight of his life and death domain. “What is life... what is death...”

This question echoed in Wang Lin's mind.

The late stage Soul Formation cultivator of the Water Ink Sect used the last of his cultivation to fly up to the snow fairy statue at the Divine Temple of Snow and Ice. Like a moth flying toward a flame, he exploded on the statue, leaving behind a red mark that they couldn't get rid of.

Along with him, several other Soul Formation cultivators were killed in this explosion.

All the glory was now gone with the wind...

In his death, he died at the right spot. His death awakened the Four Sect Alliance cultivators that hadn't dared to show their faces.

In the blink of an eye, another year passed.

Throughout this year, Wang Lin kept thinking about the life and death domain, and he gradually gained more insight. His own being had undergone a transformation in this past year.

Looking at a mountain as a mountain, looking at a river as a river.

However, Wang Lin noticed that sometimes a mountain isn't mountain and a river isn't a river. It was as if there was another layer of fog blocking his eyes. He couldn't see it, but he could feel it. When he reached out, he couldn't touch it.

This type of thing won't go away with time. He would need a sudden burst of insight to get past the fog.

Autumn passed and spring came. Two more years in this icy world passed.

Wang Lin was able to make some progress regarding the creation of the ice sculpture puppets. These ice sculpture puppets relied on snow blood veins to maintain themselves. A puppet with 49 snow blood veins could achieve a Core Formation cultivator's power.

To be as powerful as a Nascent Soul cultivator, one would need 81 snow blood veins, but with these ice sculptures, the more veins a puppet has, the harder it is to control. And if two veins touch, the ice sculpture will explode.

Because of this, the difficulty increases exponentially with each additional snow blood vein. Thus, one can see how difficult putting 81 blood veins into an ice sculpture is.

This is why there were so few Nascent Soul ice sculptures produced by Xue Yu.

In addition to this, the snow blood veins come from the Icy Snow Tactic. Wang Lin was amazed by this technique.

This Icy Snow Tactic emphasizes refining the heart. This technique uses ice as the bones and snow as the heart to form an ice and snow soul to reach the state of a clear heart.

It can be described as very mysterious and unstable.

This is why Xue Yue cultivators are all impulsive and have personalities that can change drastically on a dime. The goal was to follow their will and do as they pleased to refine their hearts to the point of being impenetrable to outside influences.

The more Wang Lin studied this technique, the more clear he became about its true terror. This technique couldn't be

considered a righteous path at all; it was definitely a side path. Wang Lin felt that this technique was very similar to the Six Desire Devil Lord's cultivation method.

Wang Lin wasn't willing to practice this technique. He merely imitated it by changing the snow blood veins to pure blood veins. He used blood to work with his life and death domain to gain the ability to control the carvings.

In the blink of an eye, Wang Lin had already stayed in this small city for three years. Adding on the one year he had spent traveling, four years had passed.

Only one year left until 10 years was up. He could feel that the time for him to reach the Soul Formation stage was coming.

He didn't know if he would trigger divine retribution when he reaches the Soul Formation stage. However, as he got closer to it, he realized that when he reaches the Soul Formation stage, it will create a disturbance that will alert everyone.

So on this day, Wang Lin walked out of the ice tower and left.

Before he left, Xue Yu had sent out a decree for all Core Formation and above cultivators to gather at the temple to receive a Dao lecture. The reason was that one of the thirteen cultivators that had gone to Suzuka had returned. He was the only person that had succeeded in reaching the Soul Transformation stage.

As for whether only one of the thirteen succeeded or if Suzuka had done something, it was not something for outsiders to know.

Wang Lin silently left without anyone knowing. Even the Core Formation cultivator that Wang Lin had trapped had lost his memory and regained his original position.

At the border of Xue Yu, Wang Lin turned around and carefully looked at the land. Scenes of the past several decades passed through his mind as he let out a sigh and left.

Wang Lin's goal was Zhao. He decided to reach the Soul Formation stage there.

As for why Wang Lin was going to Zhao to break into the Soul Formation stage, one reason was that it was a remote location. The other reason was because he felt a longing for his home after talking to that late stage Soul Formation cultivator from the Four Sect Alliance.

Everyone has a home. Does he have one...

Zhao could be considered home and there was a woman waiting for him on the other side of the Sea of Devils. That place could also be considered home...

So he decided on Zhao to complete the cycle of being born there.

Before he returned home, he went to the town to check on Da

Niu and saw that Da Niu had opened up another ironworks shop. His wife was not young anymore, but she was clearly pregnant again.

Wang Lin let out a smile as he looked at them. That new life was growing by the day...

When he left, he left a bit of spiritual energy inside Da Niu's wife. That bit of spiritual energy could guarantee the mother's and daughter's safety. The new life was a girl.

Da Niu still didn't know that the uncle Wang he had always wanted to see again had come to see him. Da Niu's only regret at death was not that Xiao Niu was not here to see him off but that he never got to see the uncle the Wang who had watched him grow up again. That mysterious person who opened a shop, who he always pulled customers for, and who managed to sell a carving for 10 pieces of gold.

He gave those two wood carvings to his daughter and they became family heirlooms.

Wang Lin flew toward Zhao. 40 years ago, he walked the same road when he had just reached the Nascent Soul stage. Today he was going back through the same road, but this time he was about to reach the Soul Formation stage and was choosing a location to do so.

The Wang Lin now and the Wang Lin then were as different as heaven and earth.

He passed through one ancient transfer array after another. On this day, he was in a strange land where clouds filled the sky and rain began to fall.

The rain began to fall harder and harder until it seemed like water was being poured down. Wang Lin looked at the sky. It had been a long time since he had seen rain this heavy. He couldn't help but think back to when he was in the same room with Zhang Hu back at the Heng Yue Sect. The rain poured while lightning and thunder fell from the sky.

At this moment, rays of lightning flashed across the sky like silver snakes. They looked very beautiful.

Wang Lin's body slowly landed on the ground. He didn't even use a technique to block the rain. Instead, he waved his hand at a nearby tree and the leaves on the tree gathered to form a leaf umbrella.

Wang Lin walked in this foreign land with his umbrella. He was only two ancient transfer arrays away from reaching Zhao. In an area 40,000 kilometers to the east was where the ancient transfer array was located.

The sound of rushing rain filled the forest and gave the whole area a certain charm, especially the old temple in the distance. This temple was clearly deserted. Its original red paint was now dim and some parts were even damaged,

Even the brass rings on the door had rusted. There are patches of green on the temple's side.

Wang Lin had not seen many temples in his life.

Looking at the temple, Wang Lin walked inside. This was an ancient temple. There were no statues of gods inside; only a half-petal praying pad.

As he looked at the temple, he looked toward the door and then he returned to looking at the temple. Once he finished looking, he stood at the door and enjoyed the view of the rain.

After a long time, shouts came from a distance. A few large men wearing rain cloaks came while yelling.

“This damn weather. Once it starts raining, it never stops.”

“There is a temple ahead; let's hide in there for a while. We can continue our travel once the rain lightens up.”

As they were talking, they saw Wang Lin inside the temple. They all paused and looked at each other before silently walking toward the temple.

When they walked past Wang Lin, one of them took a step toward Wang Lin and seemed to have tried reaching toward him with his right hand for a gentle pat. However, another person from the group let out a grunt and pushed that person to stop him.

That person turned his head and let out a snort before silently entering the temple.

The five of them took off their rain cloaks, set up a fire, took out some food, and began to loudly chat with each other. However, every now and then, their gazes would turn to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin gently shook his head. These five mortals had ruined the special mood of this night and wasted the atmosphere. He let out sigh. Just as he raised his feet to leave, his gaze suddenly locked onto the forest in the distance.

He saw a man with long hair wearing a thin robe taking big strides toward the temple. Although the man looked very slow, after taking one step, he was suddenly next to Wang Lin, walking into the temple.

As he passed by Wang Lin, the man gasped and suddenly stopped. He carefully looked at Wang Lin, revealing his white teeth in a gentle smile, and said, "I didn't expect to meet a fellow cultivator in such a small temple. My name is Mo Zhi. You are?"

Chapter 283 – Insight

Wang Lin's expression was calm, but he was very alert. This person was very strange. There wasn't a sliver of spiritual energy in him and he looked like a mortal at first glance, but how could a mortal see through his cultivation? Wang Lin calmly clasped his hands and replied, "I'm just someone from the mountains. No need for a name; just call me Da Niu."

The large fellow looked at Wang Lin with a curious gaze and laughed. "Brother Da Niu, why don't we sit down and talk in this rainy night?"

Wang Lin faintly smiled and nodded before sitting cross legged on the ground. He waved his right hand and a gourd of wine appeared. He took a drink.

After the Four Sect Alliance was destroyed Wang Lin's stock of this fruit wine had decreased, so he drank it a lot less often now.

That large fellow let out a laugh, sat down, and said, "Brother Da Niu's cultivation is really shocking. If I'm not seeing this wrong, you're close to obtaining your domain."

Wang Lin's heart skipped a bit. He became even more cautious of this person, but on the outside, he just quietly chuckled and dodged the question.

At this moment, one of the men next to the fire laughed loudly. "What in the world are you two talking about? We can't

understand a word of what you are talking about. Obtaining your domain? Are you two crazy?”

Mo Zhi faintly smiled and said, “Sir, your use of the word ‘crazy’ is excellent. If one isn’t crazy, why would they try to understand something like the laws of the heavens? If one isn’t crazy, why would they try to become an immortal? One must want something in order to obtain it. That is the truth.”

The man next to the fire frowned and scolded, “He really is crazy. I didn’t understand a word.”

Mo Zhi smiled and shook his head. He looked at Wang Lin and asked, “Did brother Da Niu understand?”

Wang Lin let out a faint smile and said, “Your words are too mysterious. I don’t understand, but I think the word ‘crazy’ is not good. Instead, the word ‘eat’ is better.”

Mo Zhi’s eyes lit up and he laughed. “Good! ‘Eat’ is a very good word! If us cultivators lost the urge to eat, then how could we go down the right path and complete the Dao of the heavens?”

Wang Lin took a drink and silently smiled.

Mo Zhi looked at Wang Lin, then his eyes suddenly showed confusion and then were filled with void. Wang Lin’s eyes met his and his heart skipped a beat. He then quietly moved his hand over his bag of holding.

After a long time, the confusion in Mo Zhi's eyes slowly disappeared. "Just now... where were... we at?"

Wang Lin brows furrowed as he stared at Mo Zhi.

At this moment, one of the men next to the fire, the one who had been listening in on them, laughed. "He really is crazy," the man said.

Mo Zhi let out a sigh and smiled at Wang Lin. "Forget it. Since I forgot, I forgot. My name is Mo Zhi. What is your name?"

Wang Lin's brow furrowed even harder. After a while, he shook his head and let out a faint smile as he said, "Da Niu."

Mo Zhi nodded. He looked at the rain outside and said, "The rainy night is beautiful in its mood and endlessness. The plants silently absorb the water and the scent of death on them quietly disappears. This is the beauty of the rain and the taste of life."

Wang Lin turned his head to look outside the shrine. The sound of the falling rain slow came inside and the sound of thunder would occasionally light up the outside for an instant.

The fire inside the shrine flickered in the night, causing the shadows in the shrine to flicker as well. It was as if this was the border of life and death. The flickering of light seemed to also contain some hints of the life and death domain.

Light is death, darkness is death, the flickering light represents the exchange between life and death.

Wang Lin whispered, “What is life?”

This question had confused him for a long time.

Mo Zhi withdrew his gaze. He pointed at the fire and faintly smiled. “This fire is life.”

Wang Lin pondered as he looked at the flickering light and asked, “Why?”

Mo Zhi faintly smiled as he looked at the fire and said, “I don’t know why it is life, but I have constantly heard mortals say ‘live fire, live fire,’ so I think fire must be life.”

“Crazy!” This time, all of the men next to the fire looked at the two as if they were some strange creatures.

This fire is life... Wang Lin felt like he had gained some clarity, but he still hadn’t fully understood it. He remained silent for a moment and then asked, “What is death?”

Just as Mo Zhi was about to speak, his eyes were filled with confusion and void again. After a long time, he regained his senses and looked around in a daze.

“What were... we talking about... before?”

Without waiting for Wang Lin to speak, one of the men around the fire said, “He just asked you what death was.”

Mo Zhi looked at Wang Lin apologetically. He hesitated for a bit and said, “I believe brother also knows what my name is. May I ask for your name?”

Just like before, before Wang Lin could respond, another man next to the fire responded, “His name is Da Niu.”

Mo Zhi’s eyes became even more apologetic as he said, “Ever since I obtained my domain, my memory has been a mess. I hope brother Da Niu can forgive me.”

Wang Lin’s expression remained the same, but his heart was shocked. He hesitated for a bit before asking, “What domain did brother Mo comprehend?”

Directly asking someone their domain was somewhat taboo, but Mo Zhi didn’t seem to mind. The confusion in his eyes became even stronger and he said, “Forget domain...”

“Hey, you haven’t said what death is yet. Continue what you were saying; it was getting interesting,” one of the men next to the fire hurried Mo Zhi.

The confusion in Mo Zhi's eyes became even stronger as he said, "What is death... death is to die. If a person dies, then it is death, and if the heart dies, then it forgets... that is death."

Wang Lin's heart shook. That sentence was like a gust that blew away a lot of the fog that had left him confused.

Death was to die. If a person dies, it is death. If the heart dies, then it forgets...

Mo Zhi's confused eyes were filled with wisdom as he looked around before pointing at a puddle outside with this right hand. He muttered, "The water falling in this puddle today is life. Tomorrow, when there is no water falling, then this puddle is death. Dead water is water without life and flow."

Then his right hand casually pointed again and this time it was on the men next to the fire. The void in his eyes became even stronger and he said, "Today they can enjoy, be angry, be sad, or be happy. That is life. In the future, they won't be able to enjoy, be angry be sad, or be happy, and that is death."

His hand suddenly moved and pointed at a praying mat. He said, "This shrine was alive when the statue of the god was here. Now that it is without it, it is dead!"

Speaking of this, he stood up, pointed at the sky, and said, "These raindrops are born in the sky and die on the earth. What's in the middle is their life. I look at this rain not for the sky, earth, or the rain itself, but the raindrop's entire life... this cycle of life and

death.”

Wang Lin was touched. He stood up and respectfully bowed toward Mo Zhi.

Mo Zhi faintly smiled. He then took a step and left the shrine like a meteor. His faint voice came from the distance and said,

“Brother Da Niu, you either understand it or you don’t... know your limits.”

Wang Lin stared at the rain. After a long time, he let out a smile.

At this moment, the men around the fire were all confused. They felt like they understood a bit, but when they thought about it carefully, there seemed to be a layer of fog blocking their eyes.

“Fellow brother, what did that person mean?” One of them couldn’t help but ask. Everyone else’s gazes turned toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin shooked his head and said, “You guys... won’t understand...”

With that, he took a step and left the shrine. He walked in the rain and looked up. This raindrop was born in the sky. Then he looked at the ground. This raindrop dies on the earth.

What's in between is the raindrop's entire life.

This is life and death!

Fire is life because it has life, this is what they mean by "live fire."

Death is to die. If a person dies, it is death. If the heart dies, then it forgets...

Wang Lin was walking between the heavens and earth when he suddenly felt something in his heart. He managed to grasp a bit of the truth behind life and death. He originally needed one more year of cultivating his domain to reach the Soul Formation stage. However, his comprehension suddenly grew, and after a short while, he was already at the state to reach the Soul Formation stage.

It could be said that at this moment, if Wang Lin wished to, he could immediately reach the Soul Formation stage.

But this was obviously not the place to reach the Soul Formation stage. Wang Lin suppressed the urge to break through and flew even faster.

"I believe brother Mo's domain is heart's death, and this results in his memory loss. To forget everything, leaving only the Dao." Wang Lin took a deep breath. This Mo Zhi was a genius.

The insight he had gained in the shrine on that rainy night allowed Wang Lin's mentality to finally reach the level of Soul Formation. At this moment, he was worthy of reaching the Soul Formation stage and had the domain of a Soul Formation cultivator.

The Soul Formation stage is where the strength of cultivators begin to vary greatly.

This is because once cultivators reach the Soul Formation stage, their focus of cultivation changes from their bodies to their minds. Their basis is their understanding of the heavens and their strength is how well they can control that power.

The domain is the most important insight for cultivators above the Soul Formation stage.

According to the difference in understanding of the heavens, the domains obtained are different too. In other words, there are countless domains out there, but that doesn't mean that there isn't a difference in strength between the domains.

Although the domains are very close in strength when they reach their extremes, the starting points are very different and can definitely affect future cultivation.

Therefore, at the Soul Formation stage, the strength of cultivators vary greatly. If one only obtains an ordinary domain, even though they are gods compared to Nascent Soul cultivators, they will be lagging behind among fellow Soul Formation

cultivators.

If Wang Lin really wanted to reach the Soul Formation stage quickly, he could have done it when he was able to carve the first statue of the White Cloud Sect's Soul Formation cultivator. However, that domain was not something he had made himself. It was the same as following in someone else's footsteps. Even if he had reached the Soul Formation stage, he would find it very difficult to break through in the future, resulting in a very low chance of reaching the Soul Transformation stage.

Since it was not a domain he had formed himself, it would be very difficult to even fully comprehend it, not to mention transcend it...

Chapter 284 – Peeling The Top

In truth, there are two ways to reach the Soul Formation stage. The first method is to follow someone else's footsteps and copy their domain. This method is much easier than the second one, but the difficult part is that not many Soul Formation cultivators are willing to display their domain. Only peak Nascent Soul cultivators in large sects are given the privilege to see them.

The second method is to completely rely on yourself to try to comprehend the heavens to find your own domain. This method is very difficult. It requires a lot of perseverance and luck to succeed, but once you have found your own domain, you will be much stronger than those that went with the first method.

In general, only those who can't obtain their own domain after trying for a long time choose the first method. After all, there is a huge difference in power between the two methods.

This gap is something that is almost impossible to close, whether it is at the start, or far in the future.

However, not many people can comprehend their own domain, so a majority of cultivators choose the first method.

This is why some Soul Formation cultivators are killed and others can live on peacefully. The messenger back in Zhao chose the first method, which is why he decided to run after seeing Wang Lin's magic treasure.

However, nothing is absolute as there are cultivators who choose the first method who manage to break through to the Soul Transformation stage, but there are simply too few of these people, and they are very weak among Soul Transformation cultivators.

Thus, the people who choose the first method focus on obtaining pills to raise their cultivation level, but how could pills that contain celestial spiritual energy be so easy to obtain?

Wang Lin flew in the rain until he arrived at the ancient transfer array. The transfer array lit up and his body disappeared.

This time, Wang Lin didn't stop at all and used his full speed to move to the next transfer array.

One month later, waves of spiritual energy shot up in a valley at the edge of Zhao. As the spiritual energy disappeared, a young man walked out.

It was Wang Lin!

Looking at the land before him, Wang Lin felt a burst of melancholy. Zhao wasn't very big. With just his divine sense, he was easily able to see everything that was happening.

After Wang Lin's killing spree, the cultivators of Zhao had weakened greatly, especially with the deaths of several late stage Nascent Soul cultivators. This was a huge blow to Zhao. In these past few decades, all of the sects' doors were closed.

Among the cultivators of Zhao, rumors of Wang Lin were still being spread even now. Countless cultivators were still terrified by the stories, and those that saw Wang Lin would still wake up in the middle of the night covered in cold sweat.

As for the Heaven's Tower in the middle of Zhao, it was still empty.

After pondering for a while, Wang Lin flew toward where the former Heng Yue Sect was, which was now the Xuan Dao Sect's home.

He entered the cultivation world here, so he will reach the Soul Formation stage here too.

When his figure appeared outside of the Xuan Dao Sect, he saw white fog covering the entire sect. Even the little passage up the mountain was blocked. The Xuan Dao Sect had long closed its doors and no longer communicated with the outside.

Wang Lin let out a sigh. Instead of making a commotion to force people to come out, he disappeared. When he reappeared, he was already at the back mountain of the Xuan Dao Sect.

The back mountain where he went through four years of closed door cultivation was still there. There were a few cultivators around, but their expressions were very lethargic and depressed.

How could they notice Wang Lin's presence? Wang Lin found the cave he had cultivated in back then and walked into it.

There was no one inside the cave. Once Wang Lin went inside, the rock at the entrance slowly fell.

Wang Lin sat cross-legged inside the cave and examined its interior. Familiar memories entered his mind. He let out a sigh and began to cultivate.

Ten days later, Wang Lin finished tuning his body. His hand formed a seal and he pressed it on his stomach. The color of his face changed between red and green and his body soon split into two.

His original body came out of his avatar with a head of white hair over his shoulders, a grin, and a purple star that released an evil light.

This original body's cultivation level was still at the late stage of Core Formation.

His Ji Realm hadn't evolved, so his original body's cultivation level still couldn't improve.

Even though he could boost his Ji Realm to the Nascent Soul level when he was fused together with his avatar, there were still limitations and drawbacks, so it was not a long term solution.

As for his avatar, it was about to reach the Soul Formation stage. After fusing with his original body, this avatar's one flaw of only having 30 years to live disappeared, so now it was no different from his original body.

At this moment, he was about to reach the Soul Formation stage, and if he was still fused with his original body, it would interfere with the process of breaking through.

Wang Lin began to ponder. If his original body's cultivation stayed the same, then there would be too many drawbacks. He had already started to consider this matter several years ago but couldn't make a decision. However, his understanding of the life and death domain had increased greatly, especially after the event at the shrine.

His hesitant heart finally made a decision.

His original body couldn't walk the same path as his avatar, so the Ji Realm had to be separated from it.

The road of the ancient god was the path that the original body should've walked. Wang Lin pondered for a little while before both of his bodies sat down. Both bodies formed seals with their hands, causing green smoke to slowly surround them.

The first thing he needed to do was shatter the cultivation of his original body.

Slivers of spiritual energy spread out from the original body. There were traces of pain on the original body's face, but he was determined to continue. Finally, drops of blood oozed out of the original body's pores.

This red liquid didn't stick to the body. It formed beads of blood around it. Gradually, the number of these beads of blood increased.

The original body's face became even more pale and his cultivation level started to drop from the late stage of Core Formation.

Ten days later, the original body looked older and his cultivation level had dropped to early stage Core Formation. The beads of blood had already formed a red ring around the original body.

Then, with a crisp crackling sound, the original body's core shattered and turned into even more powerful spiritual energy that raged through his body like a group of runaway horses. Just at this moment, the avatar's eyes lit up and it pointed a finger at the original body's brow. The spiritual energy inside the original body seemed to have found a release point and poured out from the brow.

This spiritual power gathered at the avatar's finger. Soon, all of the spiritual energy condensed into a silver liquid.

The original body suddenly grew much weaker, but its eyes were still calm.

Then, slivers of spiritual energy came from the original body's flesh and bones. This spiritual energy moved to the original body's dantain and slowly formed a ring.

This was the foundation of a cultivator, which was also the symbol of a Foundation Establishment cultivator.

This ring slowly became more solid and became even brighter and brighter. This time, the avatar pointed at the original body's dantain. The original body shook as the ring shattered into spiritual energy and gathered at the fingertip of the avatar.

Then the original body's cultivation level dropped rapidly. 14th layer of Qi condensation... 13th layer... 12th layer... 8th layer.. 6th layer... all the way until the 1st layer!

At this moment, all of the spiritual energy in the original body disappeared. His whole body suddenly fell over, leaned against the wall, and began to breath rapidly. However, this entire time, its eyes were still calm.

In those eyes, a bolt of red lightning flashed.

The avatar took a deep breath. This time, his finger pointed to the spot between the original body's eyes. Suddenly, that ray of red lightning flew out. Just as it was about to leave through one of the walls, the avatar let out a roar. His hand moved and rings of light trapped the red lightning. He reached out to grab it. The red lightning struggled for a bit before finally giving up and stopped moving.

The avatar grabbed the red lightning and morphed it into a drop of blood before putting it into his bag of holding.

This drop of blood was the Ji Realm!

The original body gave up its cultivation to force the Ji Realm out, completely turning it into a magic treasure-like existence.

Shortly after, the original body barely managed to sit up straight and closed his eyes. At this moment, the avatar flicked the spiritual energy from the foundation ring into the original body. Then the liquid formed by the core was also sent into the original body.

The boundless spiritual energy surged through the original body, but that body had no intentions of cultivating again. Instead, the original body started using the ancient god's tactic. Under its power, all of the spiritual energy was absorbed by the body's flesh and bones.

During the process of absorbing the spiritual energy, bits of a red substance entered the original body from the red ring.

This process lasted a long time...

At this moment, Wang Lin's original body and avatar walked down two very different paths. The original body was focused on refining the body, walking down the path of the ancient gods.

The avatar focused on the inside, walking down the path of the heavens.

Both were Wang Lin's bodies, without any difference, but before he reaches a certain point, his two bodies can't be fused together for a long period of time.

But once he fuses, his power will increase several fold.

Chapter 285 – Point Of Transformation

A series of changes were happening within the original body. In truth, the original body had already met the requirements to become a one star ancient god. As a result, it was already walking on the path of the ancient gods, but due to Wang Lin's indecision before, it caused that path to be incredibly difficult.

But after the enlightenment in the old shrine, he was able to understand the mysteries of his life and death domain. As a result, Wang Lin decided to have his original body walk the path of the ancient gods.

Wang Lin looked at his original body, which was currently cultivating. He opened his bag of holding and took out several blood drops filled with killing intent and then pointed at the original body's brow. The blood drops flew into the original body one by one.

The original body's white hair immediately turned red and his killing intent reached its peak.

At this moment, the original body seemed a bit similar to Te Sen from the land of the ancient god.

After a long time, the original body finished absorbing all the spiritual energy and opened his eyes. His eyes had no pupils, they were only two masses of red. Combined with the red hair, he didn't look human. Instead, he looked like an ancient demon.

Wang Lin and his original body both let out a faint smiles. However, their smiles would shock anyone who saw them. The original body's smile was filled with the sense of being far above others, while the avatar's smile was filled with bloodlust.

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and took out several hundred bottles of pills. This was a large majority of the pills Li Muwan had given him back then. The moment those pills appeared, the original body opened its mouth. All of the bottles broke as the pills flew into its mouth, turned into spiritual energy, and moved through its body.

The ancient god's tactic worked frantically inside his body to absorb all of the spiritual energy from the pills. Gradually, the original body became even harder and had a slightly metallic sheen.

Finally, golden threads came out of the original body's pores and his clothes all disappeared as well.

The number of golden threads increased as more pills entered his mouth and the ancient god's tactic operated. Finally, the golden threads intertwined and formed a golden cocoon.

Waves of pressure came out of the golden cocoon. The beating sound of a powerful heart come from inside the cocoon.

However, no one but the avatar could hear this sound.

The avatar stared at the golden cocoon the original body was in and sat down to guard it.

13 days later, the beating inside the golden cocoon became even louder. It was like a beating drum. Finally, when that sound reached its peak, a crack appeared on the golden cocoon.

More and more cracks appeared and the cracks grew larger and larger. Finally, the cocoon was covered in cracks and a very blinding purple light leaked through them.

Crisp crackling sounds came from the golden cocoon , then large chunks of the cocoon's shell fell off. Then a bronze-colored arm reached out from inside the golden cocoon.

Subsequently, his original body walked out of the golden cocoon. His red hair that looked like flowing blood was behind his shoulders and the two purple stars on his forehead slowly rotated in a circle.

His eyes were no longer red and had darkened a lot, but if one looked closely, it looked as if his eyes contained seas of blood.

The original body managed to reach the second transformation of the ancient god after absorbing his original body's cultivation and countless pills.

The amount of spiritual energy needed for an ancient god to undergo transformation now was countless times the amount

required before.

After the original body appeared, it silently pondered and looked at the avatar. The avatar slapped his bag of holding and took out a flying sword. He pointed at the original body and the flying sword flew at it.

The original body didn't block; it let the flying sword attack it. At the moment of impact, there was a sound of two metal objects colliding. Sounds of two metal objects hitting each other continued and even sparks appeared.

The original body casually reached and grabbed the flying sword. It tightened its hold and, with a crack, the flying sword broke into pieces and became useless metal.

The original body and avatar both let out smiles of satisfaction. After pondering a little, the original body sank into the ground and disappeared.

According to the memories of the ancient god, if a baby ancient god hasn't been tested at the center of the planet, then he will never become a true ancient god. When Wang Lin decided on this road, he had already made his decision.

The original body continued to sink into the earth until it reached a point where the pressure would be too powerful even for cultivators. However, with the help of the ancient god's tactic, the original body didn't feel anything and continued to descend.

Even Wang Lin wasn't sure how far it had descended, but his original body still hadn't reached the center of Suzaku. He made a rough estimate and believed that he was 1/6th of the way there.

However, this was already the limit of the original body. If he were to continue to descend, his body would collapse.

After all, in ancient times, the adult ancient gods would surround the baby ancient god in a drop of their blood to provide for the baby and help protect the baby from the powerful pressure at the center of the planet.

The original body sat down cross-legged and began to quietly cultivate... Unless the avatar encounters a life and death situation, it wouldn't move; it would continue to cultivate.

Aside from that, the only movement the original body would make was go down toward the center of Suzaku to complete the way of the ancient god, but the path to become a real ancient god was simply too hard.

The ancient gods went through three losses and seven trials. Every single time was a life and death test. It would be impossible to complete it all without spending a very large amount of time.

What is even more unbearable compared to all of this is the solitude..

One must cultivate in solitude, endure the solitude, and finally,

enjoy the solitude.

Also, the disappearance of the ancient gods weighted on Wang Lin's heart like a giant rock. In ancient times, after Tu Si died, some unimaginable things happened that caused the celestial realm to be destroyed, the ancient celestials went extinct, the ancient gods went extinct, and this even affected the ancient cultivation world, causing the cultivation union to appear.

Although all of those things were very distant from Wang Lin, once someone learns that Wang Lin was cultivating the path of the ancient gods, those things might not be so distant anymore.

Therefore, Wang Lin could not let anyone know that he had an original body following the path of the ancient gods.

Otherwise, there would be disaster coming his way!

After the original body left, Wang Lin's avatar looked up while inside the cave. His gaze seemed to be able to see through the cave walls and saw the sky above it.

Wang Lin softly said the two words, "Soul Formation!"

He stretched out his arms as his life and death domain began to slowly spread. It covered the entire back mountain, it covered the Xuan Dao Sect, and continued to spread.

Slowly, the life and death domain continued to spread until it

covered all of Zhao.

He slowly closed his eyes as he comprehended the laws of the heavens and the life and death domain.

At this moment, whether it was the mortals or cultivators, everyone felt something in their hearts. The mortals could only experience a mysterious feeling, but all of the cultivators began to panic.

The expressions of the few Nascent Soul cultivators in Zhao greatly changed and they flew out from their various sects to check what was going on. However, with their cultivation levels, they would only feel and not locate where it was coming from.

Not to mention them, even the few remaining Nascent Soul cultivators in the Xuan Dao Sect didn't know that the source of this feeling was in their back mountain.

At this moment, Wang Lin felt what everyone was feeling. The feelings of panic and daze, confusion and shock, and all these various other feelings were laid out before him.

Gradually, the clouds disappeared until there were no clouds or wind in the entire country of Zhao. Only a sense of peace was left. In this peace, all of the mortals and cultivators affected by the life and death domain calmed down.

In the mortal world, from the king to the peasants, everyone

seemed to have lost control of themselves as they bowed toward one direction.

This was even true for cultivators, no matter what cultivation level they had reached.

As the sense of calmness spread, a few of the Nascent Soul cultivators noticed that this heavenly change was coming from the Xuan Dao Sect.

The Xuan Dao Sect was now empty after the few Nascent Soul cultivators ordered everyone else to leave. All of the disciples of the Xuan Dao Sect were now kneeling outside the sect.

These Nascent Soul cultivators were all very nervous as they had a guess as to what was going on. That guess was that there was a guest reaching the Soul Formation stage here, but this guess was too unbelievable and it caused them to be very nervous.

Although they had never experienced these kinds of changes in the heavens before, they had read about them in ancient records. It was a bit different from the records, but this kind of change could only happen when someone was reaching the Soul Formation stage.

At this moment, one question appeared in the remaining Nascent Soul cultivators' minds.

Who the hell was reaching the Soul Formation stage here? Why

did this person choose to do it here... could this person be someone from Zhao?

This speculation from the people that vaguely understood what was happening caused them to become extremely excited. This type of excitement was something they had never felt before.

Wang Lin sat cross-legged inside the cave, and at this moment his body was emitting a rainbow colored light. In this light, Wang Lin had the air of an immortal.

Gradually, a little person that looked exactly like Wang Lin flew out from his forehead. This was his Nascent Soul.

Chapter 286 – Beginning Transformation

The Nascent Soul slowly floated upward until it completely left Wang Lin's body. The Nascent Soul also opened its arms and remained in the same position as the body.

The spiritual energy in the heavens suddenly found an outlet. It rapidly gathered around Wang Lin and formed a giant vortex in the back mountain of the Xuan Dao Sect.

This vortex was now visible to everyone near it. It looked like a funnel and grew larger and larger at the top.

Then the sky changed as a giant black hole appeared in the cloudless sky. Inside the black hole, One could see stars shining.

Wang Lin seemed to notice and his Nascent Soul raised its head. Its gaze pierced through the cave and stared into the black hole.

His heart immediately shook. He remembered this scene from the ancient god's memory. This was the space outside of planet Suzaku.

When a cultivator reaches the Soul Formation stage, their Nascent Soul will go through a series of changes. This process requires a large amount of spiritual energy. During this process, one can use their domain to open up a passage to the sky and use that boundless spiritual energy to help them reach the Soul Formation stage.

This is a chance every cultivator has when they reach the Soul Formation stage.

The appearance of the black hole was the final confirmation to every cultivator who had read the record. It was certain that there was indeed someone reaching the Soul Formation stage in Zhao.

The spiritual energy poured out of the black hole like a flash flood and was sucked up by the vortex. Then it underwent a series of changes before entering Wang Lin's body.

The Nascent Soul started to slowly emit a rainbow-colored light. The light became brighter and brighter until it covered the entire back mountain. Soon, the entire Xuan Dao Sect was covered in this rainbow-colored light.

At this moment, the surrounding cultivators became filled with excitement and devotion as their eyes became filled with a hot craze.

For them, it was a great honor and luck to be able to watch someone reach the Soul Formation stage in their lifetime. It was also great for their cultivation.

However, this was not the reason Wang Lin chose to reach the Soul Formation stage in Zhao. It was simply because he felt a strange urge to.

The Nascent Soul cultivators were the ones who received the greatest benefits as their Nascent Souls seemed to be undergoing changes. All of their Nascent Souls flew out of their bodies and began to cultivate.

As Wang Lin's Nascent Soul absorbed more spiritual energy, the rainbow-colored light became even stronger. His Nascent Soul also began to float up higher above his head.

The appearance of the black hole above Zhao caused the mortals to become even more pious. It was as if a heavenly pressure had washed over them, removing all distractions and letting them focus on their respect for this heavenly pressure.

The closer the mortals were to the black hole, the more they were affected. This was especially true for the village right next to the Xuan Dao Sect as every child was staring dumbfoundedly at the black hole. If there was a cultivator around, they would be able to see a faint belt of light above their foreheads that connected to the black hole.

In reality, whenever a cultivator is about to reach the Soul Formation stage in a rank 4 cultivation country, they return to their own country. Every time a cultivator reaches the Soul Formation stage, the black hole that appears causes the mortals around it to change.

Those without a spirit root can gain one!

This is one of the reasons why rank 4 cultivation countries can

completely suppress rank 3 cultivation countries. Every time a cultivator reaches the Soul Formation stage, they produce a lot of mortals who can cultivate as well.

Wang Lin didn't know any of this. At this moment, he had completely fused with his life and death domain to experience the laws of the heavens.

As more and more spiritual energy entered Wang Lin's Nascent Soul, his Nascent Soul rose higher and higher. The stone wall didn't stop his Nascent Soul at all, and his Nascent Soul slowly flew out of the back mountain.

At this moment, all of the surrounding cultivators saw something they would never forget. They saw a mini person who was emanating a rainbow-colored light and sitting cross-legged slowly rise into the air.

The moment the Nascent Soul appeared, the surrounding spiritual energy rushed toward the Nascent Soul. The Nascent Soul's hand also began to rapidly form different seals.

This process lasted for a long time...

Wang Lin's Nascent Soul began to form the seals even faster as spiritual energy poured into him. He eventually started producing afterimages. The rainbow-colored light around the Nascent Soul gradually began to converge back into it until it was completely contained within the Nascent Soul.

Shortly after, Wang Lin's Nascent Soul became transparent, as if it would disappear at any time.

At this moment, the black hole in the sky spat out the last bit of spiritual energy, then gradually closed and disappeared.

The last bit of spiritual energy descended like a dragon and entered the Nascent Soul. At this moment, slivers of strange energy came out of the Nascent Soul.

The entire Nascent Soul changed from transparent to solid again. It gradually grew until it was the size of a normal person. If one looked closely at it, they would see that his Nascent Soul looked exactly like his body.

At this point, the Nascent Soul opened its eyes. There were no emotions inside them. They looked like ordinary people's eyes, but waves of coldness rolled out of them. At this moment, everyone who saw this Nascent Soul saw an illusion showing that after this Nascent Soul had undergone a series of changes, it had become a mysterious existence that surpassed cultivators.

Its gaze seemed to be directed at the earth, and no matter what it looked at, its gaze was always cold, as if there was nothing in this world that would interest it.

The most important part of the Soul Formation stage is that the Nascent Soul becomes the primary soul. If the primary soul remains, then the body will remain forever, just like the laws of the heavens.

At this moment, Wang Lin's Nascent Soul underwent a change with all the spiritual energy from reaching the Soul Formation stage and changed into a primary soul.

If one compares a Nascent Soul to a child, then the primary soul is like an adult that has gained the ability to use the power of the heavens. This is what makes Soul Formation cultivators so fearsome.

A Soul Formation cultivator is able to contain the power of their domain in their attacks because of their primary soul. The primary soul is formed with the Nascent Soul as the base and empowered by the spiritual energy of the heavens.

It is because of the existence of the primary soul that Soul Formation cultivators are far stronger than Nascent Soul cultivators. This is the same reason why Nascent Soul cultivators are so much stronger than Core Formation cultivators.

The difference between the realms is a gap that can't be crossed.

Mortals breathed in the spiritual energy of the heavens and earth, causing their bodies to change so they could better cultivate spiritual energy. Gradually, as the body gathers more and more spiritual energy, it reaches a certain stage, then the body undergoes a change in quality.

This change is called Foundation Establishment.

According to the ways of cultivation, one can't have external help when reaching the Foundation Establishment stage. One must try and try again themselves to truthly walk the heaven defying path of cultivation.

However, reaching the Foundation Establishment stage is too hard, which is why heaven defying pills like the Foundation Establishment Pill were created. Now, after a long time, there are very few people who can reach the Foundation Establishment stage without the help of a Foundation Establishment Pill.

Although this doesn't follow the standards of the heavens, the cultivation union said that the heavens are dead, so there is no need to defy them. Because a long time has passed, people forgot about this matter.

After one reaches the Foundation Establishment stage, their body becomes even more accustomed to cultivating spiritual energy and can contain more spiritual energy. However, at a certain point, one will reach another bottleneck.

As such, the Core Formation stage came to be. The goal of the Core Formation stage is to compress the spiritual energy in one's body again and again until the intangible spiritual energy becomes tangible. Then it goes from tangible to liquid, and finally, from liquid to solid, all to form one's core.

This process is very difficult for cultivators, but it is not impossible. If one has enough talent, it's a lot easier.

The core eases the load on the body and allows one to absorb more spiritual energy. As more and more spiritual energy is gathered, some of it goes into the core, causing the core to become more solid. The amount of spiritual energy condensed in the core is unimaginable.

This is why Core Formation cultivators are like heavenly beings to Foundation Establishment cultivators. After all, the amount of spiritual energy Core Formation cultivators have is unimaginable for Foundation Establishment cultivators.

After a cultivator forms their core and continues to cultivate, they will reach another bottleneck, this is the late stage of Core Formation.

At this point, simply cultivating spiritual energy is no longer enough. This is when the cultivator undergoes a second quality change.

This isn't a complete quality change, but for cultivators, it is a huge change. This is the first step to truly become a heaven defying cultivator.

The core shatters and the Nascent Soul is born.

Nascent Soul has the word nascent because it is the beginning of the path of cultivation.

The core shattering and birth of the Nascent Soul is a mysterious change. It is like the breath of a baby in the mortal world.

The core is like a mother who is pregnant. When it breaks, it will give life to a baby.

This is how the phrase Nascent Soul came to be.

The shattering of the core and the birth of the Nascent Soul is a symbol of rebirth.

The amount of spiritual energy a Nascent Soul can absorb is not even in the same realm as a core.

After obtaining a Nascent Soul, one has the ability to escape death, to fight the heavens, and to walk down the heaven defying path.

Once the Nascent Soul reaches a certain stage, it is time for the Soul Formation stage. The talent required to reach the Soul Formation stage isn't high, as what the Soul Formation stage requires is comprehension of the heavens.

Chapter 287 – Reincarnation

After all, once a cultivator forms their Nascent Soul, they gain the right to fight the heavens. This right is very valuable, but it isn't enough. In order to fight the heavens, one must understand the heavens and the cycle of reincarnation.

Only after one understands the law of the heavens can they find the way to defy the heavens. This type of thing is very mysterious. One either understands it or they don't.

If one can't comprehend the heavens, then no matter how much spiritual energy they absorb, they will always be weak. It's like giving a baby a divine weapon. If they can't wield the weapon, it is still useless.

If they use it by force, they will be able to harm the enemy, but they themselves will be hurt as well.

Comprehending the heavens and obtaining a domain is what allows the baby to wield the weapon. This is the only way to obtain the ability to wield that power.

Only after comprehending the heavens can one wield this power as if it were their own.

As a result, this stage is called Soul Formation.

Once one obtains the strength to wield this power, they have far

surpassed mortals and other cultivators. They are an existence beyond humans because they have a divine soul.

However, this soul isn't the normal type of soul in the records; it's a state of mind, a change of heart, a very mysterious realm.

This realm is similar to the soul in the records, and that's how the Soul Formation stage came to be.

But just having the power is not enough. Even if a baby has the strength to wield this power, it can't wield it for long. This is how the Origin Soul came to be.

Once the baby grows up, it will naturally be able to store more power. This is the Origin Soul.

In order to form an Origin Soul, one needs a domain and divine sense. Then they fuse together into the Nascent Soul and thus, a new soul is born.

This is the Origin Soul!

As for the power that could be used, that is the power of the heavens. Soul Formation cultivators can use the power of the heavens, something that Nascent Soul cultivators can't use.

The power of the heavens is the domain. Depending on the domain someone comprehends from the heavens, they will be able to display different powers of the heavens.

At this moment, Wang Lin understood everything. He slowly looked at the land before him and, after a long time, his Origin Soul slowly sank back down.

His Origin Soul returned to the cave and entered his forehead. It eventually fused back together with his body.

At this moment, all of the spiritual energy in Wang Lin's body disappeared and fused with his Origin Soul.

After a long time, Wang Lin slowly opened his eyes. These eyes were like those of a newborn baby's, with distinct black and white. There was also a hint of an aura.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and raised his right hand. He casually grabbed with his hand and a rift in space appeared. Cold air blew out from the rift that seemed to be able to blow out life.

Before, Wang Lin would only be able to open a rift in space this easily inside the land of the ancient god. Otherwise, he would have to use all of the spiritual energy in his body to barely succeed.

This cold air was the life extinguishing wind from the void. Nascent Soul cultivators could just barely resist it, but Core Formation cultivators would have to stay far away from it unless they possessed a treasure that could resist it.

Wang Lin was able to resist it before, but he would still feel very

uncomfortable. However, if he were to go inside, he wouldn't be able to withstand it.

This was also why back then, when the people he fought opened up a rift to run away, he didn't dare to chase after them.

This cold air didn't have any effect on Wang Lin anymore. Even if his whole body were to go into the rift, it would no longer harm him at all.

He faintly smiled as his right hand slowly entered the rift. When he withdrew his right hand, there were specks of light on it.

Looking at these specks of light, Wang Lin crushed them after pondering for a while.

He stood up and walked forward as the stone sealing the cave loudly opened.

As he walked out of the cave, he saw that all of the members of the Xuan Dao Sect were kneeling on the ground, looking at his direction. Even some of the nearby cultivators not from the Xuan Dao Sect were present. They were kneeling as well.

Wang Lin's gaze only took a moment to sweep past everyone. He saw a lot of people that he knew. His gaze suddenly locked onto one of the middle-aged men.

The moment Wang Lin saw this person, he let out a faint smile.

After he carefully looked at this person more, his smile became wider.

Wang Lin mumbled to himself, “40 years to reach the late stage of Foundation Establishment, very good!”

That white-robed middle aged man stared at Wang Lin, revealing a look of confusion. He felt like he knew this person, but no matter how hard he tried, he couldn’t remember.

Now that he saw this person looking at him, he immediately felt something. It was as if something inside him was awakening. An image flashed across his mind. It seemed like he used to be in the same sect as this person...

But he immediately shook his head as this thought was too insane. He took a deep breath and immediately lowered his head.

At this moment, an old Nascent Soul cultivator moved forward. He knelt before Wang Lin and asked, with a trembling voice, “Is senior from Zhao?”

The moment those words came out, all of the cultivators around held their breath. Their eyes were filled with excitement as they stared at Wang Lin. Even the middle-aged man raised his head and looked toward Wang Lin again.

Wang Lin’s current appearance was not that different from back then, but the aura around him was completely different, so it was

no wonder people didn't realize it was him. But even if people did, they wouldn't dare to say it out loud.

For a rank 3 cultivation country to become a rank 4 cultivation country, they need a Soul Formation cultivator that was born in that country. Rank 4 cultivation countries have a technique to verify this. This technique comes from Suzaku, so unless someone's cultivation level is higher than the cultivators of Suzaku, it is very hard to fake.

And the most important part is that the Soul Formation cultivator must live in the country for 100 years before they can report to a rank 4 cultivation country to get their new rank.

Obviously, Wang Lin couldn't accept this condition. After hearing the old man's words, Wang Lin pondered for a long time and said, "I'm from this country, but I'm unable to stay for 100 years. Sorry."

The old man's body shivered and he revealed a disappointed look. All of the surrounding cultivators revealed the same expression.

When expectations are too high, the amount of disappointment is even higher.

Wang Lin let out a sigh. His right hand grabbed in the air, then ten balls of light appeared. He threw them out and the ten balls of light landed on ten different cultivators.

The ten cultivators' bodies shook and they revealed painful expressions, but this pain didn't last long. After catching their breaths, they revealed joyous expressions.

That white-robed middle-aged man was one of them.

Wang Lin calmly said, "I can't stay, but I have left behind ten spirit seeds. Although they won't make your cultivation any easier, once you reach the late stage of Nascent Soul, I'll naturally know and come to teach you!" After he finished speaking, he looked at the white-robed middle-aged man again and let out a faint smile.

The spirit seed he gave to the middle-aged man was different from everyone else's. It contained the power to save his life three times.

These spirit seeds were something a Soul Formation cultivator formed using the power of the heavens. Their value was unimaginable.

As the middle-aged man stared at Wang Lin, the sense of familiarity in his mind became even stronger, but just as he was about to remember, he suddenly felt pain in his head. This pain was much stronger than what he could handle. Just as he felt as if his mind would explode, a gentle power came from the spirit seed and the pain disappeared.

His body trembled and was covered in sweat.

A gentle voice in his head said, “Don’t think about it anymore. Once you have reached the Nascent Soul stage, you will remember everything from the past. If you know now, it will only bring you pain.”

The person’s body shook. When he raised his head, he noticed that Wang Lin was faintly smiling at him.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and looked at the land before him. Unless special happens, he won’t come back to Zhao until someone reaches the late stage of Nascent Soul.

His body slowly rose into the air and gradually disappeared in the sky. On the ground, all of the cultivators raised their heads and revealed determined expressions .This was especially true for the middle-aged man.

“I will reach the Nascent Soul stage! I will!”

Just at this moment, an object fell from the sky. Everyone looked at it and realized that it was a wood carving. The wood carving fell on top of the mountain and fused with it. Suddenly, the mountain felt like it was filled with spiritual energy.

A voice from the distance said, “This object can save Zhao from the invasion of rank 3 cultivation countries three times. Be careful...”

With the tragic ending of the Four Sect Alliance in mind, he did

one last thing for Zhao.

At some point in the few hundred years that followed, this wood carving saved Zhao from an invasion. The invading cultivators had already pushed Zhao to the limit, causing all of the Zhao cultivators to come kneel before the wood carving.

The mountain shone before the mockery of all the invading cultivators, causing their attitude to change...

When the light disappeared, all of the invading cultivators died...

Chapter 288 – The First Sword Sheath

Zhao, outside the Jue Ming valley. Everything was calm. It was as if the event of someone reaching the Soul Formation stage had never happened.

In a few decades, the Jue Ming Valley will open again for people to search for treasure in the foreign battleground.

Wang Lin's figure appeared outside the valley and he looked down at it. He let out a sigh as he waved his right hand and a rift three feet long opened before him.

If one looked closely, they would notice that this rift was located at the exact spot that Wang Lin self-destructed.

After reaching the Soul Formation stage, Wang Lin's first goal was to reform the bag of holding that disappeared when he died.

He didn't care much about most of the items in his old bag of holding, but he had to get that sword sheath back. As of now, he had already found two more sword sheaths and he believed that there was some type of secret within them.

His body moved and appeared outside the rift. A powerful wind that could easily distinguish life came out of the rift, but it had no effect on Wang Lin.

His right hand reached into the rift and he probed around for the

item with his origin soul. Light slowly gathered in his hand and a bag of holding appeared.

As Wang Lin spread out his divine sense, his gaze suddenly became serious. The bag was missing a lot of things, including the sword sheath.

He pondered a little and guessed that it was because it had been so long that even though he reformed the bag of holding, some of the stuff was lost inside this spacial rift.

But he had refined that sword sheath with his cold core, and now that he had reached the Soul Formation stage, he could faintly sense it. He pondered for a bit before stepping into the spacial rift.

After he entered, the rift rapidly closed. It disappeared and the area outside the Jue Ming Valley was quiet once again.

The space within the rift wasn't empty; it was filled with an oppressive atmosphere and cold wind as well as countless things releasing different colored lights.

There were even some pitch black giant rocks floating around.

Just as he entered this area, he felt like this resembled the space in Tu Si's memory, only there were no stars here.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and left a mark here. He quickly moved through this space like a meteor toward where he sensed

the sword sheath.

As he moved, various gaps in space appeared and tried to suck things in, but this suction force seemed to have no effect on the things inside this space.

Gradually, Wang Lin's speed became faster and faster as he flashed through the space. In the distance, there was a sword sheath embedded in a black rock.

This sword sheath was the one that belonged to Wang Lin.

Around the sword sheath were four human-looking shadows. The four shadows were sitting around the sword sheath. They were cultivating as slivers of golden energy came out of the sword sheath and were absorbed by the shadows.

When Wang Lin saw this from a distance, he suddenly stopped. His eyes were calm as he waved his right hand.

Suddenly, the sword sheath shook and the inside of the black rock began to move. However, the four shadows suddenly turned to look at Wang Lin with their ghostly eyes.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm and he didn't say a word.

Seeing that the sword sheath was rising higher and higher and seemed to even be emitting a sound, mouths opened up on the shadows' faces to suck in more of the golden energy.

At the same time, a shadow suddenly stood up. As he stood up, his body instantly grew into a giant black cloud that charged at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he sneered. "A mere ghost magic treasure. You don't know your place!" With that, he pointed with his left hand and a beam of spiritual energy shot out from his finger.

Although this spiritual energy wasn't powerful, it contained Wang Lin's domain. The feeling of death appeared as the spiritual energy entered the shadow. Under the power of the domain, the shadow's life quickly disappeared.

That shadow let out a miserable scream as black gas flooded out of his body. If one looked closely, they would see a mysterious power surrounding the shadow, causing it to shrink. Within a few breaths, it completely disappeared.

However, the moment it was about to disappear, Wang Lin shot out another beam of spiritual energy that entered the dissipating shadow, causing it to reform and transform into a statue of a demon!

This statue was based on a monster known as "You" from Tu Si's memory. This was formed through his life and death domain. Right after it appeared, it let out a roar and charged at the three remaining shadows.

Wang Lin's body still hadn't moved as his origin soul was still emerged inside his life and death domain. He controlled the statue he had created through his domain.

This was the first time Wang Lin had used a real Soul Formation technique that uses the power of the heavens. As for the very powerful techniques, there weren't many universal techniques for Soul Formation cultivators.

All of the techniques are based off one's own domain and are created by themselves.

The three shadows around the sword sheath let out screeches. One of them jumped into the sword sheath and flew away with it.

As for the other two, they turned with their ghostly gazes and jumped at the statue. One of the shadows exploded into countless black slivers and entered the statue from all directions.

The other shadow used this chance to get past the statue and jumped at Wang Lin. At this moment, its eyes gave off a demonic aura.

Wang Lin's gaze was calm as he gently pointed at his brow. His origin soul came out as he coldly looked at the shadow and reached out with his right hand.

When the shadow saw the origin soul, it let out a scream and turned around to escape without any hesitation. However, it was

far too slow, so it was caught by Wang Lin. It struggled and screamed as it was swallowed by Wang Lin's origin soul.

As for the escaping sword sheath, it was not moving in a straight line but zigzagging. It was clearly trying to avoid Wang Lin's teleportation.

Wang Lin let out a sneer. His origin soul disappeared and became part of this space. It was as if he could clearly see where the sword sheath was going.

The origin soul silently appeared next to the sword sheath and grabbed it, then returned to Wang Lin's body.

This was the instant movement ability Soul Formation cultivators could use by fusing with the heavens. Not every Soul Formation cultivator could use this, but it was far more powerful than the teleportation Nascent Soul cultivators could use.

When Wang Lin devoured the shadow, he absorbed its memories as well. This shadow was created by a powerful cultivator by splitting off parts of his obsessions. Then he placed them here to be refined by the cold wind so they could become souls for magic treasures.

These obsessions didn't have much intelligence. They found the sword sheath by chance as they wandered around. They felt some strange fluctuations from the sword sheath and began cultivating around it.

Holding the sword sheath, Wang Lin's right hand pointed at the statue. Suddenly, the shadow that entered the statue collapsed and turned into spiritual energy as it dissipated.

As for the shadow hiding inside the sword sheath, it was forced out by Wang Lin. He grabbed the shadow, sent some spiritual energy into his hand, and the shadow collapsed.

He killed the four shadows so that none of them could return to their owner to tell him what happened.

Wang Lin's body moved and disappeared. When he reappeared, he was where he left the mark. He opened up another rift and entered it.

He appeared outside the Jue Ming Valley. He didn't pause for a moment and quickly flew away.

One month later, Wang Lin walked out of a transfer array far away from Zhao.

He muttered, "With the appearance of the Rain Cauldron, the opening of the heaven's gate shouldn't be far away. Although I have just reached the Soul Formation stage and am still far from the Soul Transformation stage, there is still a chance. Once I reach the Soul Transformation stage, Situ Nan will be able to wake up. He once said that he was the number one cultivator in Suzaku, so he must know about the cultivation planet crystal. He should be able to help me obtain this treasure."

“It’s just that I don’t know if I can also revive mom and dad once I reach the Soul Transformation stage... but my domain is the life and death domain. The more I understand the reincarnation cycle, the more I understand how difficult it is to go against it. This goal of reviving my parents will be very difficult to achieve...” Wang Lin let out a sigh.

“Forget it. Let’s worry about this later. If there really is no way to revive them, then I’ll find them a place to reenter the reincarnation cycle. This affection is still not repaid, ah...”

At this moment, Wang Lin still needed to refine another restriction flag. There was only one ink stone left, so he had to use it carefully and could not let it be damaged. Wang Lin had tried to repair the damaged restriction flag, but wasn’t able to. It could now only be used to summon the divine retribution.

“In addition to all of this, although I have already reached the Soul Formation stage, I have far too few magic treasures. The celestial realm could open up any time now, so I must be prepared. I must obtain this celestial spiritual energy!”

Chapter 289 – Ancient God's Tactic Treasure

Wang Lin made a decision and removed the thought of returning to Chu for now. He immediately stopped and thought for a while, then clenched his teeth and slapped his bag of holding. The mosquito beast immediately came out and circled him a few times.

Wang Lin jumped onto the back of the beast and sent out a message to the mosquito. The mosquito let out a sound as it waved its proboscis, but it didn't move forward. Instead, it looked as if it were trying to please Wang Lin.

This expression looked very strange on this beast. If anyone else were to see this, they would be terrified. After all, this beast just looked too scary.

Wang Lin faintly smiled. He took out a few pills and threw them forward. The mosquito beast immediately revealed a smile and flew forward and devoured the pills.

Just like this, Wang Lin continued to throw out pills and the mosquito beast kept flying forward. Soon, that bottle of pills was empty. Wang Lin rubbed the beast's head and said, "Okay, you little brat. No more pills for you today. If you fly faster today, I'll give you more tomorrow."

The mosquito beast let out a roar as it moved like lightning across the sky.

Along the way, Wang Lin felt rather pleased. His revenge was complete and his cultivation level had reached a new height. This made him feel very happy. Wang Lin let out a laugh that filled the heavens. The mosquito beast below him seemed to notice this and roared with him.

As the two voices became louder and louder, they caused the cultivation country below them to become very alert. Several divine senses came to check, but the moment they noticed Wang Lin's cultivation level and the beast below him, they immediately withdrew and didn't dare to disturb them.

At this moment, in a human city in the cultivation country below Wang Lin, a messy-looking old man with a smile on his face said to a little Foundation Establishment cultivator, "Little brother, I see that you are very talented and filled with energy. You are by no means a normal person. However, without guidance, I'm afraid you have no hope in reaching the Core Formation stage."

The little cultivator stared at the old man and shouted, "Scram! If you keep blocking my path, don't blame me for being merciless!"

The messy old man said, "Tsk tsk," and pointed at the sky toward Wang Lin. "You see him? That little kid was only at Nascent Soul cultivator when I met him, but now he has reached the Soul Formation stage. How about it? Do you want me to call him down to prove it to you?"

The little cultivator let out a cold snort and looked at the black

dot that had already flown into the distance and said, “Scram!”

With that, he pushed the old man aside and walked away.

The old man let out a sigh and revealed a look of regret before immediately running to the cultivator with a bunch of tokens in hand and said, “Little brother, I have tokens for the eight great sects of Sang Mi, even sect head tokens. These are powerful items to protect yourself! If anyone dares to mess with you, just throw one out and tell them to scram.”

Wang Lin did not see this, but as he finished laughing, he took out a wood carving from his bag of holding. This wood carving was of the old man with the passing of time domain. He moved his left hand and a ball of golden light appeared. Then he bit the tip of his finger to draw a drop of blood before fusing it with the golden light and pushed it into the wood carving.

Suddenly, the wood carving shook. Now there was an extra blood vein moving within the carving. If one looked closely, there wasn't just one, but more than 30 of these blood veins inside the carving.

These blood veins were all moving and often flashed past each other without coming into contact.

This was the result of Wang Lin's practice in the past several days.

Time quickly passed and in the blink of an eye, one month had

gone by. Wang Lin sat on the back of the mosquito beast as they passed through one transfer array after another before finally reaching the Sea of Devils.

In the past few decades, there had been constant war inside the Sea of Devils. With the attacks of several cultivation countries and the retaliation of the demonic cultivators, the war had reached a stalemate.

Wang Lin's goal was the land of the ancient god. After obtaining the inheritance of memory, he had a technique that would allow him to enter and leave the place at will.

Wang Lin thought for a long time. Only there would he be able to complete the restriction flag without triggering divine retribution that would destroy the flag. Aside from that, there were a lot of spirit beasts and even desolate beasts there. Wang Lin wanted to catch one.

He wanted to do everything to prepare himself for when the gate opens to the rain celestial realm. He even had plans to visit the foreign battleground to gather enough wandering souls.

Wang Lin predicted that as long as he doesn't enter the first trial, Ta Sen won't be able to detect him. Even if Ta Sen could, with Wang Lin's cultivation level, he would still be able to leave before getting caught.

Now that he had this idea, he put on the straw hat he got from the messy old man and charged directly toward the land of the

ancient god.

Under the effect of the straw hat, some of the weaker cultivators didn't even dare to obstruct him and let him pass through.

The war in the Sea of Devils never stopped. Although there weren't any large scale battles like many years ago, there were still small fights occurring everywhere.

However, all of these fights were controlled, so only Core Formation cultivators and below participated. Nascent Soul cultivators rarely entered these fights. It seemed that both sides were storing their power for the next big fight.

Thus, no one bothered to stop Wang Lin at all. Although some Soul Formation cultivators spread out their divine senses, once they noticed Wang Lin, they let him pass.

Wang Lin's speed was very fast. If there were any beasts that dared to block his path, the mosquito beast would rush up and devour their core. After several days of passing through transfer arrays, he arrived at the inner part of the Sea of Devils.

Just as he walked out of the transfer array, he noticed a battle nearby. After checking it with his divine sense, he no longer cared about it and took out his map jade. He checked his current location before moving again.

The Chaotic Broken Stars were 100,000 miles to the east.

As he flew, he suddenly frowned as he noticed a red cloud charging towards him.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He knew that in the Sea of Devils, strength was everything. If he showed weakness, people would eat him alive. As he thought of this, a cold aura began to emit from his body.

In the blink of an eye, the red cloud got closer. Inside the red cloud was a mysterious beast.

The beast looked like a dragon turtle, but there was no spike on its back. Instead, there was a half-moon horn that released a ghostly light.

This beast's body was very big. On its back was an old man wearing a gray robe with a large, red gourd on his side.

After seeing the beast and old man, he immediately remembered who this was.

This was the person who had left a restriction on him back then and told him to go to the Treasure Refining Pavilion.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, but he immediately calmed down as he looked at the old man with a cold gaze. The old man quickly arrived before Wang Lin and looked at him before revealing a surprised expression.

Wang Lin could feel that the old man's divine sense was driven back by the golden light from the straw hat.

The old man stared at Wang Lin. He was shocked. After looking at the straw hat for a bit, the old man slapped the dragon turtle below him. The dragon turtle quickly moved past Wang Lin and headed east.

At this moment, even the old man became cautious as this mysterious person was covered in a golden light that caused even his divine to back away in pain, so he didn't want to offend Wang Lin.

And in his view, for someone to have this kind of treasure, they must at least be at the Soul Formation stage. He didn't want to start a fight with a Soul Formation cultivator for no reason.

Wang Lin frowned as he saw that the old man was headed east. He pondered for a bit before moving east as well.

For Soul Formation cultivators who had mastered Shift Movement, which was much more powerful than Nascent Soul cultivators' teleportation, by becoming one with the earth, 100,000 miles wasn't much.

Soon, Wang Lin saw the unique rings of the Chaotic Broken Stars. The ring continued to move in a mysterious way according to some ancient formation that was set here long ago.

However, Wang Lin felt that the rings were different from before. There was a mysterious power from the heavens that didn't belong in this world that allowed the rings to produce avatars far more powerful than the ones before.

The old man was no longer on top of the dragon turtle. He was looking at the Chaotic Broken Stars. He seemed to notice Wang Lin's arrival but only took one look at him before withdrawing his gaze.

According to Wang Lin's speed, the old man was sure that Wang Lin was a Soul Formation cultivator.

Wang Lin's gaze was calm. After pondering for awhile, he found a place to sit down. Although he closed his eyes and appeared to be cultivating, his divine sense was still on guard.

He wanted to see what the old man's real goal was. If the old man was going into the land of the ancient god too, he wouldn't go in first but wait until after the old man had entered.

The old man looked at Wang Lin again and suddenly said, "Since fellow cultivator is here too, then I believe you are here to collect some Aurora Fire. How about the two of us enter together?"

Wang Lin's expression remained the same, but his heart shook as he wondered what this Aurora Fire was. There was nothing about it in the memories from Tu Si and Wang Lin's own cultivation path hadn't been short either, but he had never heard of this

Aurora Fire.

He made his voice sound more husky and laughed. “I’m not interested in teaming up.”

The old man let out a snort and carefully looked at Wang Lin before turning back toward the ring of the Chaotic Broken Stars.

Chapter 290 – No Name (1)

The old man slapped the dragon turtle and it let out a roar at the Chaotic Broken Stars that shattered the debris.

Although it was silent, the ring was pushed in and the debris was moved out of the way.

The old man jumped onto the hand of the turtle dragon. The turtle dragon took a deep breath and all of the surrounding spiritual energy was sucked into its mouth.

Then the beast let out another roar. This time, a visible sound wave was seen right before it smashed through the ring. A 100 meter wide tunnel appeared inside the ring and all of the debris was turned to dust.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He was surprised at the power of this beast, but he wasn't afraid of it if it were ever to come to a real fight. After all, from what he had seen, the attack was linear, and with how nimble Wang Lin was in a fight, how could he let the beast hit him with that kind of attack?

The old man charged out and followed closely behind the roar like an arrow. In the blink of an eye, he was almost within 100 meters of the the ring. Shortly after, the debris in the ring formed clones of the old man.

The old man didn't panic. He slapped his bag of holding and more than ten pieces of jade flew out. The jades circled the old man

and flew out at the clones just as they charged at him.

Every single jade quickly flew at each of the clones. Then the jades exploded into clouds of silver dust that mysteriously turned into clones of the old man as well.

As a result, the scene in the ring of the Chaotic Broken Stars became very crazy.

The old man used the clones formed by the jades to block the clones formed by the debris, then he used this moment to charge through the Chaotic Broken Stars.

The moment he went through, all of those clones formed by the jades silently disappeared. All of the clones formed by the debris let out angry roars as they disappeared as well.

The old man turned around and looked at Wang Lin outside the ring. He let out a snort and waved his hand. The turtle dragon shrunk until it was a black light that flew towards him.

However, the Chaotic Broken Stars had no reaction to the black light at all. It allowed it to fly to the old man before turning back into a turtle dragon.

The old man jumped onto the back of the beast and went deeper.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He didn't immediately get up but silently waited.

This wait lasted for seven days. As for the mosquito beast, Wang Lin didn't put it back into his bag. Instead, he let it roam around. The beast originally came from the Sea of Devils. Now that it was back at its home, it was very relaxed.

After seven days, the figure of the turtle dragon appeared again with the old man sitting on top. Beside the old man were seven thin, golden lights that were rapidly moving.

But every time they tried to escape, there would be a light screen that blocked their path.

The old man looking at Wang Lin with a surprised expression, but he didn't say anything and left the Chaotic Broken Stars the same way he came in. After he came out, he let out a smile and raised his hand. He grabbed one of the golden lines and threw it at Wang Lin as he said, "Fellow cultivator, I'll give you this strand of Aurora Fire."

That golden line moved like lightning toward Wang Lin. One moment it was far away from Wang Lin, but it was already in front of him the next.

Wang Lin's expression remained the the same as his right hand pointed in the air. His life and death domain immediately activated in his soul. The life and death domain focused on change. After all, life and death constantly change between one and the other.

The golden line immediately slowed down and became very

obedient as it curled around Wang Lin's finger.

Wang Lin said, in a husky voice, "To refuse would be disrespectful."

The old man's eyes lit up. He was sure now that Wang Lin was a Soul Formation cultivator. After all, this Aurora Fire would devour a Nascent Soul, so only after forming their origin soul could one safely handle it.

The old man let out a mischievous smile and said, "Since you don't want to team up, I'll take my leave." He slapped the beast below him and red clouds gathered again as he left.

Wang Lin pondered a little, stood up, and looked at the golden line. But just at this moment, the mosquito beast appeared before him and started staring at the golden line. The mosquito beast's eyes revealed fear but also greed.

It was as if it wanted to eat it but didn't dare to.

Wang Lin was surprised as he looked at the obedient golden line around his finger. Then he asked the mosquito beast, "This thing is useful to you?"

The mosquito struggled before finally gently nodding with its big head, but then he revealed a trace of fear.

Wang Lin activated the death part of his domain and surrounded

the golden line. A light appeared around the golden line, then it shivered and dimmed down, as it had become unstable.

The mosquito beast revealed a joyous expression as Wang Lin threw the golden line at him and the two collided.

Suddenly, the golden line shivered and entered the mosquito beast's head.

The mosquito beast let out a few miserable groans as it fell to the ground and began to struggle, but its eyes revealed joy.

Wang Lin was very surprised as he stared at the mosquito beast. After three hours, the mosquito beast stopped struggling. Popping sounds came from its body and it grew larger.

The mosquito beast was now 30 meters large and could be considered a small hill.

Its proboscis became even longer, making it look even more frightening.

In reality, this Aurora Fire was a material for refining treasures that only Soul Formation cultivators could handle as it would devour Nascent Souls to grow. Beasts normally stay far away from Aurora Fire.

But this mosquito beast had followed Wang Lin for a while now, and after devouring so many pills, it had gone from a low quality

spirit beast to a mid quality spirit beast, which was the same as a late stage Nascent Soul cultivator.

Originally, the mosquito beast couldn't fuse with the golden line, but after it was weakened by Wang Lin's death domain, it was able to be absorbed by the beast and strengthened it.

Wang Lin stood up and slapped the mosquito beast. The beast immediately got the hint and returned to Wang Lin's bag.

After a short period of time, Wang Lin passed through the ring of the Chaotic Broken Stars. He could easily pass through when he was at the Core Formation stage.

Thanks to his life and death domain, he was able to make his cultivation level look much weaker than it really was, so the clones created were very weak as well.

After walking through the ring, he didn't stop and quickly went toward the entrance of the land of the ancient god.

It didn't take long before he arrived at the entrance. Just before he stepped in, the mosquito beast flew out. It circled Wang Lin a few times before roaring at the entrance and looking at Wang Lin with a begging expression.

Wang Lin's divine sense spread out and found a small rift in the distance. A golden line came out of the rift, releasing a bright light.

Seeing this, Wang Lin understood and laughed. “What? Was one not enough?”

The mosquito quickly nodded and immediately tried to please Wang Lin by rubbing its proboscis over him. If anyone else saw this, they would be terrified as not many would allow a proboscis like that to touch them at will.

Wang Lin let out smile as he looked at the golden line in the distance and said, “No rush. Let me seal the surroundings with restrictions so no one else can bother us, then I’ll gather them for you for later.”

As he spoke, his hand constantly moved, causing numerous restrictions to appear. These restrictions were very different from when he was at the Nascent Soul stage.

Before, these were only powerful restrictions, but now that they contained his domain, their power was several times stronger.

These restrictions quickly spread out and soon, a large restriction formation that covered hundreds of meters took form.

After he finished all of this, he arrived next to where the golden lines were.

At this moment, the golden line seemed to notice and quickly backed away. In the blink of an eye, most of it had gone back inside.

The mosquito beast panicked and started to roar but didn't dare to move up. He only looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, then he reached out with his hand. He got a hold of the golden line and pulled it back hard. The golden line was pulled out by Wang Lin and furiously tried to escape.

The death domain quickly activated and the golden line dimmed. He threw it into the air and the mosquito beast fused with it.

At this moment, the rift that the golden line came from began to shrink. Seeing that it was about to disappear, Wang Lin sat down. His origin soul came out and quickly entered the rift.

The moment his origin entered the rift, his eyes were blinded by a golden light. He saw a giant body that emitted a blinding golden light and countless golden lines moved around within this space.

Without a word, Wang Lin grabbed a handful of golden lines and stored them in his origin soul before quickly leaving through the rift.

The moment his origin soul came out of the rift, the rift closed. The ten or so golden lines in his hand dimmed under the power of his death domain, then he threw them at the mosquito beast.

The mosquito beast revealed an excited look, but there were too many golden lines for it to devour at once. Wang Lin kept a bit of

his death domain on the golden lines so they would remain in that state and said, “You can slowly eat them here. I’m going to make a trip into the land of the ancient god.”

With that, his body disappeared. When he reappeared, he was at the entrance to the land of the ancient god. After taking a deep breath, his eyes lit up, he clenched his teeth, and finally said a few words in the ancient god’s tongue while forming seals with his hand. Suddenly, his body became blurred and then disappeared.

Wang Lin appeared on top of a spinning stone pillar in the endless dark tunnel of the first trial.

After coming back here, Wang Lin felt melancholy, but he was in a rush. He immediately sat down and sent out several restrictions before finally taking out the ink stone.

He took a deep breath and then placed one attack restriction after another on the ink stone at a very quick pace.

As time passed, more and more restrictions were placed on the ink stone.

After he finished the initial steps, he took out a soul flag. After fusing the two together, he continued refining.

Time slowly passed. Wang Lin didn’t take his time; he refined as quickly as he could.

One by one, restrictions landed on the flag, and after an unknown amount of time had passed, there were finally 999 restrictions on it. Only one more left for it to reach its first stage of completion.

At this moment, Wang Lin began to hesitate. If his guess was wrong and the divine retribution lightning strikes, it would be very difficult to protect this flag.

Once it was damaged, unless he could get more ink stones, he would have to get the one he had left with Li Muwan.

If he stopped now, although the restriction flag would be weak, it wouldn't break. If he uses it carefully, then it could barely work.

After pondering a little, his eyes lit up. If this restriction flag doesn't reach the first completion stage, then it would be too weak to be of any use in the rain celestial realm.

He clenched his teeth as his right hand formed the last restriction and placed it on the restriction flag.

Suddenly, the flag shook as slivers of black gas came out of it, followed by a primitive aura. Wang Lin scanned it with his divine sense and was shocked. He knew that a pure attack restriction flag was going to be powerful, but after a quick check, he found out that it was more than ten times stronger than it was before it was complete.

As a result, this restriction flag was a threat to even Soul Formation cultivators.

All of the restrictions had fused into one, and he could sacrifice nine restrictions to use the restriction flag's spirit ability.

This ability could restrain all of the spiritual energy in the heavens, and even the spiritual energy within cultivators, creating an area without any spiritual energy. As a result, unless the cultivator had celestial spiritual energy, anyone in its range would lose their ability to control spiritual energy for a short period of time.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he clenched the restriction flag. His confidence in this trip to the celestial realm greatly increased.

As for the divine retribution lightning, it never came. Wang Lin was very excited as he knew he had won the gamble.

The body of the ancient god was its own realm, so the divine retribution couldn't feel the existence of the restriction flag.

He took a deep breath and continued to place restrictions on it. However, he wasn't able to reach the second completion stage as there weren't that many pure attack restrictions. This was the one key limiting factor of single attribute restriction flags.

Chapter 291 – No Name (2)

After placing 18 more sets of different restrictions onto the flag, Wang Lin let out a sigh. He had already done his best. If he wished to continue, then he would have to study more restrictions. This was the only way to increase the amount of pure attack restrictions.

Wang Lin had already made up his mind to learn more restrictions in the future. Just at its first completion, the flag was already this powerful, so he was very hopeful to see what it will be like once it reaches its second completion. At that stage, it would probably be able to shock Soul Transformation cultivators.

As Wang Lin thought about this, he became every excited. He put away the complete flag and took out the damaged one. After looking at it, he gave up on placing the last restriction on it. The main use for this flag will be to summon the divine retribution lightning.

After completing the restriction flag, Wang Lin jumped up and flew toward the darkness of the tunnel.

Wang Lin was very familiar with this area. After all, back then he had to slowly advance through this dangerous area.

Even though he was doing it again, he didn't become careless and descended with caution.

He picked this place to get a spirit beast because although there

weren't many here, all of them were far more powerful than the ones in the Sea of Devils.

There were even some desolate beasts here. Of course, even Wang Lin wasn't willing to mess with those. He was after high quality spirit beasts that were about the same as a Soul Formation cultivator.

The reason he was picking a beast here was because he had a treasure called the beast trap. This trap would allow him to control any beast at the cost of a lot of spiritual energy.

Wang Lin got the trap when he first arrived in the land of the ancient god from those ancient cultivators in exchange for helping them.

In the years after, he had found some low quality spirit beasts to test it on, which was why he was here now.

It could be said that Wang Lin had prepared all he could in order to obtain celestial spiritual energy from the celestial realm. Once he catches a high quality spirit beast, something on the same level a Soul Formation cultivator, it will help him out a lot.

However, during this period of time, he will have to inject spiritual energy into the treasure to prevent the beast from breaking free.

He had his divine sense spread out the entire time as he sank

down, but he found no spirit beasts at all. This confused him greatly as he remembered that when he was this far in last time, he had already seen several spirit beasts.

He pondered for a bit before continuing to sink down. He soon arrived at where that 10,000 meter dragon fell last time. Standing there, Wang Lin began to hesitate. If he were to continue to sink, then he might run into desolate beasts.

But he didn't meet a single spirit beast on the entire way down. It seemed this trip was a waste. After pondering a bit more, he formed a seal to leave the land of the ancient god.

After all, it was simply too dangerous to go farther. Wang Lin didn't want to risk too much just for a spirit beast.

However, just as he formed the seal, two eyes like big pearls appeared in the darkness below him, then a red dragon suddenly charged out.

Wang Lin was able to immediately notice that this dragon was the same one from last time. Just as he was about to leave, he suddenly stopped and noticed that there was a green toad in front of the dragon.

This toad was about 10 meters tall, and as it kicked off with its back foot, it suddenly moved forward with the dragon chasing behind it.

Without a word, Wang Lin sank down in the rock. His divine sense spread out to check out what was going on. He had already finished the seal and only needed to activate it to leave. Now that he was in no rush to leave, he was interested in what was happening.

He saw the red dragon open its mouth and coil up its body. When it uncoiled, it shot forward. It whipped its body to wrap around the toad.

The toad suddenly paused as the dragon attempted to warp around it. Suddenly, there was a bright flash from the toad that lit up the whole area. After the light dimmed, there was a ball of lightning around the toad.

The red dragon let out a roar and quickly dodged. It seemed to be very afraid of that lightning.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. He was shocked. Although the toad's lightning didn't look all that special, it gave Wang Lin the same feeling he got when he encountered the divine retribution lightning for the first time.

This toad might be a desolate beast as well if it's able to fight with the red dragon.

But he immediately rejected that idea as he saw the toad go down and land on a rock nearby with despair in its eyes.

From the looks of it, it didn't seem like it was a desolate beast. After all, a battle between two desolate beasts wouldn't be decided in one attack.

Wang Lin suddenly felt very excited. He wasn't willing to mess with a desolate beast, but if this toad was a high quality spirit beast, then it would fit his needs.

At this point, the red dragon let out a roar. Suddenly, ten balls of blood appeared around it. Inside the balls of blood were souls of spirit beasts.

The balls of blood rushed toward the toad.

The despair in the toad's eyes deepened as Wang Lin clenched his teeth and jumped out...

The moment he appeared, the red dragon charged toward Wang Lin with a mocking expression. Three of the balls of blood went toward Wang Lin.

After seeing the spirit beast souls inside the balls, Wang Lin finally understood why he hadn't spotted any beasts this entire time. This dragon must have gone crazy, killed all the spirit beasts here, and refined their souls into these balls of blood.

Wang Lin's expression remained the same in the face of the ball of blood as he waved his hand. There was a sudden flash of light and a bronze circle appeared. This bronze circle was the size of a

bracelet. If one looked at it closely, they would see the faces of hundreds of beasts that looked alive.

The moment this bronze circle appeared, all of the beast souls became scared and avoided the circle. It quickly arrived above the toad, became large, and was about to descend.

Wang Lin shouted, “If you don’t want to die, don’t struggle!” He then didn’t even look at the bronze circle as his body disappeared within this tunnel.

All of this happened very quickly. The dragon would have never thought that Wang Lin would have the ability to leave this place at any time. After realizing that Wang Lin’s presence was gone, the dragon let out a roar and a ring of blood expanded. Everything that was touched by this ring was turned to dust.

The toad was going to dodge the bronze circle, but after hearing Wang Lin’s words, its eyes lit up. Instead of dodging, it jumped into the bronze circle and let it lock around its neck. Just as the red ring got near, the toad disappeared.

The dragon’s angry roar echoed throughout the tunnel.

Wang Lin appeared at the entrance. Just as he appeared, his face immediately turned pale and he quickly took out several bottles of pills before sitting down to cultivate.

Beside him sat a large, green toad. The toad looked curiously at

its surroundings. Around its neck was a bronze collar.

The mosquito beast noticed Wang Lin's presence and immediately came over. However, it also noticed the toad and growled at it.

That toad rolled its eyes and flicked its tongue out. The tongue flew out like lightning toward the mosquito, who dodged it and immediately lunged at the toad with its sharp proboscis.

The toad revealed a look of disdain before its belly suddenly swelled up and a ball of lightning shot out at the mosquito.

The mosquito let out a roar as it open its mouth, spat out ten golden lines that formed a net, and trapped the ball of lightning.

Just at this moment, Wang Lin opened his eyes, frowned, and shouted, "Enough!"

The toad lazily took in a breath of air and swallowed the lightning again. The mosquito beast viciously stared at the toad but didn't dare to move closer.

There was, after all, an entire grade of difference between the mosquito and the toad.

Wang Lin's face was slightly pale. When the trap got around the toad's neck, a ton of spiritual energy was sucked out of him. This almost turned in him to a mummy before successfully controlling

the toad.

The moment he got control of the toad, he suddenly felt something in his mind. This was information about the beast he had trapped.

This toad was a Thunder Toad and it was a high quality thunder spirit beast.

According to Wang Lin's knowledge, this treasure would take spiritual energy from him to maintain control of the beast at set periods of time. These intervals were set, so after leaving behind a command for the two beasts to be quiet, he sat down and began cultivating again.

Six days later, the beast trap started absorbing more spiritual energy, but since Wang Lin was prepared this time, he wasn't afraid.

After it stopped absorbing, he swallowed spirit pills to recover his spiritual energy. He then stood up and waved his hand. Suddenly, the beast trap shrank. The toad let out an unwilling roar as it shrank with it before returning to Wang Lin's hand. All of the beast faces were now gone from the bracelet. They were replaced with the face of a toad.

After confirming the time intervals in which the beast trap would suck spiritual energy from him, Wang Lin got up and prepared to leave the Chaotic Broken Stars.

However, the mosquito let out anxious roars and attracted Wang Lin's attention. He quickly flew to where the golden lines were coming from and stopped.

For some reason, a fist-sized rift had appeared again.

Wang Lin took a look, then his origin soul left his body and entered the rift. In an instant, he grabbed dozens of golden lines, but just as he was about to leave, something hundreds of times thicker than the golden lines extended from the sun-like object.

The moment this thick line appeared, the golden sun shrank a size. Everywhere the thick line went, the other golden lines avoided it. It charged directly at Wang Lin, and before it even got close, Wang Lin felt a destructive force coming his way.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he took a look at this object. He didn't attack but quickly withdrew his origin soul back to his body and escaped into the distance.

The mosquito seemed to notice something as it stared at the golden lines in Wang Lin's hand and followed behind.

Wang Lin only backed off a short distance before he heard a thunderous roar and countless swirls appeared next to the fist-sized rift. The swirls spread until they made the rift larger, then the large, golden line charged at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin didn't turn his head as he quickly escaped. The Chaotic

Broken Stars wasn't that big, so he soon went past the restrictions he had set. He grabbed the mosquito beast, put it away, and charged into the ring of the Chaotic Broken Stars.

The moment he entered the ring, the very large golden line smashed into the restrictions Wang Lin had set up. However, Wang Lin's restrictions were instantly destroyed and weren't able to delay the golden line at all.

Wang Lin saw this with his divine sense. This caused him to frown as he flew out from the Chaotic Broken Stars' ring.

The golden line seemed to dread the Chaotic Broken Stars' ring. It was as if there was a power preventing it from going further. It coiled up like a snake and pointed at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin stood outside the Chaotic Broken Star's ring and looked at the golden line before leaving. He knew that those two trips into the rift were too much. They clearly caused something like the ruler of the golden lines to appear to stop him.

This was probably the reason why the old man with the turtle dragon had only taken seven and left.

After surrounding the golden lines with his death domain, he took out the mosquito beast and gave them to it. The mosquito beast devoured them one by one. This beast had been very well fed these past few days as these golden lines were very nutritious. Thanks to these golden lines, the day where it becomes a high quality spirit beast wasn't far.

After leaving the Chaotic Broken Stars, he pondered a bit and then slapped his bag of holding to take out a small cauldron. This cauldron was the thing needed to go to the Rain Celestial Realm, the Rain Cauldron.

This cauldron wasn't very big; it could be held in one hand. It also looked very ordinary with no marks on it, but if one looked with their divine sense, they would notice a sliver of aura that was far more powerful than spiritual energy.

This aura was clearly several times more pure than spiritual energy. Wang Lin knew that this was celestial spiritual energy.

However, this aura was simply too weak to be used for cultivation. It could only be used as a key to open the Celestial Gate.

After he obtained this Rain Cauldron, Wang Lin had studied it many times. He looked at it for a while before putting it away.

According to what normally happens, once the Rain Cauldrons appear, that means that the Celestial Gates are about to open. Many years had already passed since they appeared, so the day should arrive soon.

Unfortunately, that messy old man didn't give him an exact time, or else it wouldn't be this complicated.

Wang Lin let out a sigh and took out a piece of jade from his bag of holding. He checked it for a bit before jumping onto the back of the mosquito beast and went toward the direction of Hou Fen.

His next objective was to go into the foreign battleground to gather enough wandering souls to make more devils and to make the final preparations for going into the Celestial Realm.

There was a large formation in the center of Hou Fen. This was a single direction transfer array that opens every 500 years for the disciples that are inside the foreign battleground to return.

On this day, a person appeared outside of this formation. This person was wearing white, seemed gentle, and looked like the son of a rich family.

His eyes were like the stars and his skin was as white as pearl. He studied the structure of the formation.

This person was Wang Lin!

It would still be several years before this formation opens, but he couldn't wait all those years. He decided to use this formation and his status as a soul devourer as a guide to attempt a reverse transfer.

After studying the transfer array for several days, he pondered a bit and then his eyes lit up as he changed the formation a bit and walked inside. He spread out his origin soul as it slowly merged

with the formation. The symbols on the formation slowly lit up and gathered on his body. Slowly, Wang Lin disappeared.

The moment he disappeared, the formation shattered and couldn't be used anymore.

Several years passed. At a transfer array in a rank 3 cultivation country in the south, all of the cultivators gathered there, waiting for a messenger from the rank 4 cultivation country to open up the tunnel to the foreign battleground.

Sun Wen was a cultivator from the rank 4 cultivation country of Gong Sun. He was here to be the messenger. Although he was only at the late stage of Nascent Soul, his family was a big deal in Gong Sun, so he was sent here to gain experience.

Today was the first time he had ever opened the tunnel to the foreign battleground, so he was a bit nervous, but he was mostly enjoying the looks of admiration from everyone else.

Chapter 292 – Return

The sun was high in the sky. Sun Wen was wearing a blue robe and his hands were behind his back as he sat on a dragon chair that was floating in the air. Beside him stood two very beautiful girls. One of them was holding a big umbrella, providing him shade, and the other was holding a blue, porcelain bowl containing ice-cold plum soup.

On the ground stood countless cultivators from this country. All of them were focused on waiting for the foreign battleground to open up.

Among those people were the elders of various sects and their top disciples. They were going to train inside the foreign battleground in order to raise their cultivation level.

Of course, there were also a few disciples that no one liked that were going to be thrown into the foreign battleground to let fate decide their life and death.

Time slowly passed. Although it was very hot, since these people were cultivators, their bodies could bear the heat, so they didn't seem tired at all.

There were several young disciples that looked up at Sun Wen with looks of admiration.

Sun Wen enjoyed these kinds of gazes very much. He waved his hand and one of the girls immediately brought the bowl to him. He

grabbed the spoon and ate a plum along with some soup and immediately felt a cool sensation spreading across his body.

This plum wasn't a normal plum but a special herb that grew in Gong Sun. Just drinking a mouthful would help increase one's cultivation by a considerable amount.

This was especially true for specially made soup like this one. It was like the nectar of the plum.

There was no doubt that Sun Wen was someone who liked to enjoy himself.

As of this moment, 45 minutes had passed. Sun Wen put down the spoon and said, "You all know the rules of the foreign battleground, but I have an extra rule myself. Everything brought out must be examined by me before you can take it. Remember it well!"

The moment those words were spoken, everyone agreed; however, although some of the Nascent Soul cultivators agreed, they were all sneering in their hearts.

Sun Wen slapped his bag of holding and five pieces of jade flew out. He bit his finger and dripped blood on the jades before throwing them forward.

Suddenly, the five pieces of jade shot out, forming five rays of golden light, which then became a circular pattern. He chanted

some weird words and the golden light released by the jades intensified.

After a few seconds, Sun Wen took a deep breath. Sweat had appeared on his forehead. He took out a jade bottle, dumped out some pills, and ate them as he looked at the jades with a proud expression.

The five pieces of jade's golden light became brighter and brighter until a vortex appeared in the middle. The vortex devoured the golden light and became bigger and bigger.

Not long after, all of the golden light disappeared, leaving only the black vortex, which seemed really out of place. Waves of cold air blew out from the vortex. If one looked closely, they would see broken weapons, scattered materials, and corpses floating on the other side.

Sun Wen coughed as the proud expression on his face became more obvious and he said, "Today..." Just as he said those words, his eyes suddenly locked onto the black hole and revealed a shocked expression.

At the same time, every cultivator on the ground sucked in a breath of cold air and looked at the vortex in terror.

They saw an arm reach out from inside the vortex and grab hold of its edge. Suddenly, a hole was ripped open in the vortex and a young man in white walked out.

The moment this person appeared, the blazing sun was suddenly blocked by clouds and the sky darkened.

Sun Wen was stunned. With his heart pounding, he instantly noticed that he couldn't see through the cultivation of the person that walked out of the foreign battleground. But he did grow up inside a rank 4 cultivation country, so he had seen a bit. After a bit of deduction, he concluded that this person must be at the Soul Formation stage.

He quickly stood up from the dragon chair and went up to Wang Lin. He bowed and said, "Junior Sun Wen from Gong Sun greets senior."

The person that walked out from the foreign battleground was obviously Wang Lin.

After he walked out, he looked confusedly at his surroundings until he focused his gaze on Sun Wen and asked, "This place is Gong Sun?"

Sun Wen shivered as Wang Lin looked at him. He felt like all of his thoughts had been seen through. He quickly replied, "This place is not Gong Sun but the training location for junior. This is the rank 3 cultivation country of Wu Wen."

Wang Lin pondered for a while. He had seen Wu Wen on the map before. This was a small country at the southern end of the planet. The Sea of Devils was half a planet away, so it could be said that the trip back would be very long.

Wang Lin had traveled very far in the foreign battleground in order to collect wandering souls.

He looked at everyone below him and then disappeared.

After seeing Wang Lin leave, Sun Wen let out a sigh of relief and wiped the sweat off his forehead. When he saw this person, he got the same feeling as when he would meet his family's ancestor.

He wasn't in the mood for showing off anymore. After quickly leaving behind a few words, he left, as he needed to report this to the family right away.

In his view, a Soul Formation cultivator that could walk out of the foreign battleground must've been someone well known.

When Wang Lin reappeared, he was at the top of a mountain. This mountain was called Sky Piercer. It was the highest mountain in this country according to the map.

On the top of the mountain, Wang Lin began to ponder. After years of using them, he didn't have many top quality spirit stones left, and they were very rare in Suzaku. He decided to not use them to travel anymore. He would save them as a last measure.

This trip to the foreign battleground was very bountiful. It seemed that when his origin soul formed, his soul devourer power also seemed to have evolved.

He gently rubbed his brow and let out a faint smile. He felt very confident in this trip to the celestial realm as long as he doesn't meet any late stage Soul Formation cultivators or that genius of Xue Yu. As for the mid stage Soul Formation cultivators, he was 100% confident he could defeat them.

Even if he were to meet a late stage Soul Formation cultivator, he would still be able to safely escape thanks to all of the preparations he had made.

In truth, there was another reason besides obtaining celestial spiritual energy that made Wang Lin prepare this much: to preserve his life.

For a cultivator to enter the Rain Celestial Realm, they must lower their cultivation level to Soul Formation at most. If they use more power than Soul Formation level power, the space around them will collapse. This means that there is a high chance of Soul Transformation cultivators being in the Rain Celestial Realm.

Although there won't be many of those people, there will still be a few of them. Even if they must restrain their cultivation level to Soul Formation, they are not people normal Soul Formation cultivators can deal with. This is why Wang Lin had prepared so much for this trip.

As for the legendary Ascendant cultivators that rarely showed themselves, it is very unlikely for any of them to show up in the Rain Celestial Realm.

These were Wang Lin's deductions based on his years of cultivating, his understanding of Suzaku, and the difficulty of reaching the Soul Formation stage. Although this wasn't exactly accurate, it was not far from the truth.

In truth, Wang Lin's guess was still a bit too high, as there were only four Ascendant cultivators on Suzaku. Two of them were at the early stage, one was at the mid stage, and the last one, the one who inherited the name Suzaku, was at the late stage.

The four of them would not casually leave Suzaku and did not care about the affairs of the cultivation countries. There weren't many things that could move them.

These four would only act when there were cultivators from another planet making a mess.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. The spirit beasts and devils were all prepared. Even the fan with only two feathers had been refined by him in the foreign battleground.

As for those three mysterious sword sheaths, they had also been refined by Wang Lin's origin soul.

In addition to all of those, of the ten instruments from the ancient cultivators, he had managed to break the seals on three of them in the past few years and made them his own.

Inside his bag of holding was only one thing that he was still unsure of. It was a scroll that he had gotten off a random cultivator inside the Sea of Devils.

The moment he opened the scroll, there was only darkness, but there was a dangerous aura that came out of the darkness. Wang Lin had only opened this scroll three times.

The first time was when he had reached the Core Formation stage, the second time was when he had reached the Nascent Soul stage, and the third time was recently, when he reached the Soul Formation stage. Every time he opened it, it felt different, but there was always a mysterious force that would cause his heart to shake.

Wang Lin let out a sigh as he waved his hand and the scroll appeared in his hand. As for who exactly he got this scroll from, he couldn't really remember.

He threw the scroll into the air as his origin soul came out and began to refine it.

This was a habit he had gained in the past several years. Every time he refined the scroll, he would gain a bit more connection with it.

A few hours later, the sky darkened. His origin soul returned to his body and he put away the scroll.

“The day when the Celestial Gate opens should arrive soon. There is only one thing left to prepare. However, this preparation will require some hundred year old or thousand year old trees,” Wang Lin muttered to himself and then he spread out his divine sense and scanned the entire country.

Then he moved and disappeared from the spot.

Three months later, he had traveled through the seven surrounding cultivation countries and collected some hundred year old trees. Then he created a cave in a mountain somewhere and began making wood carvings.

It was too hard to find any thousand year old trees, so he wasn't able to locate any. Even hundred year old trees were hard to find.

Inside the cave, Wang Lin threw away all his trivial thoughts and completely immersed himself in carving.

Chapter 293 – The Celestial Gate Opens

Another year passed. In that time, Wang Lin had made eight wood carvings. These eight wood carvings were exactly the same; they were all carvings of the old man with the passing of time domain.

Along with the one he had made many years ago, he now owned a total of nine.

Red veins were coursing through these wood carvings, but none of them ever touched each other.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm. If he activates these nine wood carvings, he should be able to activate the power of the passing of time domain, but it would be a slightly weaker than the old man's.

He put away the wood carvings, took deep breath, and began to cultivate as he waited for the day the Celestial Gate opens.

Time slowly passed and several years went by.

Outside the cave, the seasons passed, and one day, the originally clear day was filled with colorful rays of light. Many oppressive illusions appeared in these rays of light.

There was man or woman appearing in these illusions, but they wore very different clothes than those worn in Suzaku. Some were talking, some were laughing, some were using techniques, and

some were flying through mountains.

There were some never before seen beasts that would appear and disappear. Sometimes, even the legendary dragon and phoenix would appear.

The same scene appeared in many locations across Suzaku. There was a cultivator with a Rain Cauldron in the places where this scene appeared.

At this moment, in a rank 4 country in the southeastern part of Suzaku, a giant of the Giant Demon Sect held a Rain Cauldron in his hand. He had a face that looked ancient. His body slowly rose, and as he floated up, his body slowly turned into that of an ordinary person's.

Below him, the elders of the Giant Demon Sect all had a very serious expressions.

“All of you, rest assured; with the sect's treasure, I'll definitely obtain a lot of celestial spiritual energy!” This person's voice was filled with confidence.

At the northeastern end of Suzaku, in a mountain, a young man wearing beast skin was looking up at the sky. He too held a Rain Cauldron in his hand. He let out an evil smile, then floated into the sky.

Below him, a black mass suddenly appeared. It released a loud

hum. If one looked closely, they would see that this black mass was composed of small bugs that were only about the size of a thumb nail.

At the southwestern part of Suzaku, a middle-aged man stood on a tower looking at the sky with a melancholy expression and said, “Ting Er, the Celestial Gate has opened again. I’ll definitely get you more celestial jades so that your body will be preserved for another 1000 years.”

With that, his body floated into the air. His giant hand reached out below him and grabbed at the tower. The giant tower floated up and shrank until it was in his hand, then he walked into the illusion.

At the northwestern part of Suzaku, in the headquarters of the Corpse Sect, an old man with white hair floated into the sky. He let out a sigh and said, “What kind of difficult task is this? How could the corpse of a celestial be easy to get? This body of mine is going to be put to work...”

At the center of Suzaku was a place that was surrounded by the sea. This entire continent belonged to the only rank 6 cultivation country on the planet, Suzaku. At this moment in Suzaku, on a large altar in the center of the country, sat a snow fairy-like woman. She looked up into the sky.

Behind her followed seven old people.

“After I leave, the seven of you quickly return to Xue Yu.” This

woman's voice was calm, and after saying that, her body slowly floated into the air.

At this moment, Wang Lin, who was inside the cave, opened his eyes for the first time in several years and muttered, "The Celestial Gate has finally opened." His body disappeared from the cave. When it reappeared, he was in the air.

There was now something extra in his hand. It was the Rain Cauldron.

The moment the Rain Cauldron appeared, it started to shine brightly, then it melted and became a sliver of celestial spiritual energy, which then carried Wang Lin toward the illusion.

The celestial realm was broken and the ancient celestials were dead. The entire celestial realm was broken into pieces in the catastrophe that happened a long time ago.

The Wind, Rain, Thunder, and Lightning celestial realms each covered four different star systems, so whenever a celestial realm opens, cultivators from various planets will go inside it.

However, the celestial realms had broken into many pieces, so there wasn't a high chance for them all to land on the same piece.

Right now, in a rank 2 cultivation country, a messy-looking old man was eating a chicken leg while chuckling. "It has opened. If you properly use the straw hat that this old man gave you, you can

preserve your life. You might die there if you don't."

Wang Lin was surrounded by the sliver of celestial spiritual energy as he floated higher and higher up. The country below him became smaller and smaller and he got the same feeling as when he first experienced searching for his domain.

However, it wasn't just his divine sense but his entire body this time.

Eventually, he saw the ground below him and the sea around the ground. Everything became smaller and smaller until he felt a thick layer of clouds above his head.

This layer of clouds contained limitless power, and the pressure it gave felt like it could crush anything in the world.

However, as the pressure bore down on Wang Lin, the energy around him glowed and a hole opened up in the clouds for Wang Lin to pass through.

As he passed through the clouds, he felt a sense of danger. The passage was very small and it felt like he could easily touch the clouds if he stretched his legs. However, he knew that the moment he touches the clouds, the power inside the clouds would enter him and destroy him.

This was the power of the heavens.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and his eyes lit up. He wondered what would happen if his main body was here. Would his main body, which had gone through two ancient god transformations, be able to withstand this pressure?

This was a question that will remain without an answer unless his tests it out with his main body.

Soon, under the guidance of the power of the celestial energy, he left the clouds. After he left, he finally relaxed a bit, but his heart began to pound

What he saw was the real outer space.

He had seen space many times through the ancient god's memories and when he was searching for his domain, but this was the first time he had experienced it in person.

This feeling was very different from before.

The vast space and the bright stars gave Wang Lin the feeling that he could go anywhere he wished.

He lowered his head and saw that Suzaku was now a large sphere, but as he went higher, it became smaller and smaller...

"So it's like this..." Wang Lin seemed to realized something.

Just at this moment, five pillars of light flew out from Suzaku. Three of them were also looking at the planet as if they had realized something.

Wang Lin felt the the celestial energy around him moving him closer to the other five people until they formed a hexagon.

The distance between them wasn't large, but it couldn't be consider small either.

Wang Lin was able to immediately see that the only woman among the five was the genius of Xue Yu who had managed to reach the late stage of Soul Formation in only 100 years, Red Butterfly.

His expression was calm as his gaze calmly swept past them. It was within his calculations that Red Butterfly would appear, and she had never seen his true appearance before.

As for the other four, one of them looked very powerful. He was not wearing a shirt, revealing his shocking muscles. He almost didn't look like a cultivator; he was more like a mortal martial artist.

However, between this person's eyebrows was the shape of an axe that appeared and disappeared.

After seeing this axe, Wang Lin was able to confirm that this person must be from the Giant Demon Clan and that his position

in the clan must be pretty high as well.

Another person looked like a youth, but his eyes revealed bloodlust and ruthlessness. Wang Lin withdrew his gaze after one look. This person's aura felt similar to his main body's but slightly weaker.

If his main body was here, he would be able to pressure this person with killing intent alone.

What caused Wang Lin's pupil's to shrink were the last two, especially the white-haired old man. This person's eyes were closed. He had a hand behind his back and showed no expression on his face. However, this person gave off this carefree feeling. It was like he was taking a stroll in his own back yard right now.

This person suddenly opened his eyes as Wang Lin looked at him and faintly smiled at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin looked at this person for a while before moving his gaze to the last person.

This person looked middle-aged. He had a gourd in his hand and he occasionally drank from it. His eyes were devoid of everything. It was like nothing could bother him. He didn't show any reaction when Wang Lin looked at him.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. Every one of these five people were powerful.

As Wang Lin observed the five of them, the other four, besides the middle aged man that was drinking, also looked at each other. However, no one talked the entire time.

Wang Lin suddenly realized that he had unknowingly become an expert on Suzaku. The fact that he was able to leave the planet and go to the celestial realm proved this.

Aside from the the old man and the middle-aged man, the other three didn't underestimate him at all. They were actually on guard against him.

Wang Lin let out a faint smile. At this moment, he felt very proud. Who would've thought that the little boy from the mountain village would be able to get this far?

Recalling the past, Wang Lin could say that every step he took contained a life and death situation.

Chapter 294 – Intimation

The six pillars of light connected and formed a hexagon before quickly flying into the distance.

Soon, a giant, golden door appeared before Wang Lin.

This door was simply too big to describe. When people stood next to it, they looked like ants. There was a giant word carved onto the gate. According to ancient god Tu Si's memories, it was the word for "Rain".

This was the Rain Celestial Realm Gate; however, there was a handprint on this door, and it was surrounded by cracks.

There were countless broken platforms below the gate. There were already several people there, and almost all of them were on their own platform.

After the six of them arrived, the lights surrounding them disappeared and threw them forward. Wang Lin moved back a bit and landed on a platform 100 feet wide.

As for the other five, each one of them also chose a platform to stand on.

He looked around and his heart couldn't help but skip a beat as he noticed that all of the different-sized platforms had the same texture. If he carefully looked at the edges of some of them, they

would fit perfectly together.

As a result, Wang Lin guessed that countless years ago, before the Celestial Realm collapsed, there was a very large platform here.

After seeing the hand print on the gate, he couldn't help but wonder how much power must have been in that technique to leave a print on the Celestial Gate.

The sliver of pride Wang Lin had just gained disappeared after he looked at the gate. Compared to these mysterious presences, he was still struggling at the bottom.

After a while, several more people appeared and landed on various platforms. There was a wide range of cultivation levels among the cultivators with even Nascent Soul cultivators showing up. This confused Wang Lin greatly.

Gradually, as more and more people arrived, there weren't enough platforms.

One of the black-clothed youths looked around and found that no more platforms were open, so he landed on one next to an old woman. This platform was about 300 feet wide. Not to mention two people, it had enough room to fit 20 people.

But the moment the youth landed on the platform, the old woman's eyes lit up, and she said, with a raspy voice, "Scram!"

The youth's face became cold. He was about to speak, but the old woman frowned. Her hand reach out and grabbed at him. Suddenly the young man screamed. He quickly backed up and barely dodged the danger. His expression was very ugly as he looked at the old woman, turned around, and landed on another platform nearby.

On that platform sat a middle-aged man. He was one of the people that came with Wang Lin. He was just sitting there, drinking by himself, and didn't seem to care that there was an extra person on the platform.

The black-clothed young man pondered a bit before sitting down on the edge of the platform. His eyes lit up and he would occasionally looked at the old woman.

Not long after, another person arrived. This person's face was gloomy. He was at the early stage of Soul Formation. After he arrived, he noticed that all of the platforms were taken and immediately flew to the side. No one knew if it was intentional or not, but as luck would have it, he flew toward where the six people from Suzaku were at.

His body appeared on the platform that the man from the Giant Demon Clan was on and coldly said, "Move out of the way!"

The man from the Giant Demon Clan looked at him with a dismissive look, then his body suddenly swelled up and he became a giant. He stood up, looked down at the terrified person, and said, "There is no room!"

As he spoke, the axe imprint on his forehead rapidly flashed.

The person looked at the man from the Giant Demon Clan with dread as he muttered, "Giant Demon Clan..." His body slowly moved away from the platform.

The next moment, he appeared on the platform that the genius of Xue Ye, Red Butterfly, was on. The man from the Giant Demon Clan looked over with interest.

This person landed on Red Butterfly's platform, looked at her, clasped his hands, and left.

He noticed that this Red Butterfly was at the late stage of Soul Formation. She was not someone he could mess with. Thus, he floated in the air and his gaze swept past everyone around. He gave up on the white-haired old man after one look, and as for the middle-aged man, he gave up too because there was already another person on the platform.

Finally, he picked the two platforms with Wang Lin and the young man whose eyes were filled with bloodlust. He gave up on the young man because he didn't look like someone who was willing to give up easily. This could lead to a big battle and that was not the result he wanted.

And Wang Lin looked like a weak scholar who seemed easier to bully. This person's eyes lit up and he arrived at Wang Lin's platform.

At this moment, even the middle-aged man who was drinking raised his head and looked over.

The man from the Giant Demon Sect also looked over. The interest in his eyes deepened.

Red Butterfly kept feeling like she knew this scholar-looking person but couldn't seem to recall anything. Even she looked over to try to see if she could see through something by looking at his techniques.

The young man filled with bloodlust and the white-haired old man also looked over. After all, Wang Lin also came from Suzaku like them.

The person stood on the platform Wang Lin was on and coldly said, "Fellow cultivator, please leave this platform and find another one." Although his voice was cold, after consecutive setbacks, his arrogance had lowered a lot.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm as he looked at the person and didn't say a word. He waved his hand and a bracelet popped off his hand and transformed into a large toad.

The moment this toad appeared, the person's expression changed as he exclaimed, "Thunder toad!"

This thunder toad was only one of Wang Lin's treasures, so he

wasn't afraid of exposing it. The stuff he had in his bag of holding were his real aces, so he didn't mind using this thunder toad to intimidate people. If people were to fight Wang Lin in the future and prepare for his thunder toad, then they wouldn't be prepared for his real killer moves.

Moreover, it was obvious that power was everything here. If he didn't give a good display of power, then there would be countless more troubles in the future. This was also why Wang Lin decided to bring out this toad.

The moment the thunder toad appeared, its stomach swelled up and it shot out a ball of lightning. The person quickly backed up as his hand formed seals and a Yin and Yang wheel appeared. The wheel smashed into the ball of lightning.

The person coughed out a mouthful of blood, but the Yin and Yang wheel was able to cause the ball of lightning to shrink a great deal and bounced it back. The thunder toad opened its mouth and swallowed the ball of lightning, then looked at the person with caution.

Wang Lin secretly sighed. He knew that every Soul Formation cultivator had their own methods, especially ones that could come here. That Yin and Yang wheel had a powerful neutralizing effect to neutralize a great deal of the ball of lightning.

It has to be said that the thunder toad was at the level of a Soul Formation cultivator. Although still a bit away from late stage Soul Formation cultivators, it had at least the power of a mid stage Soul Formation cultivator. Although its ball of lightning lacked a

domain, its power was up there.

That person flew out very far. He looked at the thunder toad with dread and couldn't help but let out a bitter smile. He clasped his hands at Wang Lin and no longer tried to find a platform. He then sat down cross-legged in the air.

Wang Lin was every surprised at how willing this person was to let it go, but he wasn't sure if this was real or an act.

The genius from Xue Yu's eyes focused on the thunder toad for a bit before withdrawing her gaze.

As for the man from the Giant Demon Clan, his eyes were filled with the urge to fight as he nodded at Wang Lin. It seemed he acknowledged Wang Lin's power.

As for the old man, he rolled his eyes and withdrew his gaze.

Only the young man with bloodlust in his eyes looked at the toad with a hint of dread. His entire cultivation method was based on insects, so he was very weary of a creature that could spit out lightning, especially a toad.

The middle-aged man let out a sigh and said, "Thunder toad... Wan Er, I saw a thunder toad again. Sadly, it is not the same person from back then."

Wang Lin waved his right hand and the thunder toad turned back

into the beast trap.

Everyone who saw this became silent, but all of them would occasionally look at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's gaze remained calm as he waved his hand and a gourd appeared. He took a gulp before lowering his head and began to think.

Not long after, a burst of noise came from the celestial gate. The noise was small at first but soon was enough to match a thunderstorm. As the rumbling continued, the celestial gate slowly opened.

Waves of golden light came out of the gate and lit up the entire area. After a while, the celestial gate opened completely.

All of the surrounding cultivators stood up and flew inside without a word. They all disappeared inside the celestial gate.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up, but he didn't immediately go in. Only after waiting for the five from Suzaku to go in did he casually enter as well.

The moment he passed through the door, he felt a powerful aura coming from the celestial realm. This aura had no killing intent and just flew past everyone who entered. Gradually, the celestial gate closed.

At the same time, a small jade cauldron appeared before Wang Lin. He took a deep breath, grabbed the jade cauldron, and put it into his bag of holding. Before he came here, he did some research about the celestial realm.

He knew that this was a return cauldron. At certain locations, he could spend one hour activating it and it would allow him to return to the cultivation planet he came from.

Chapter 295 – The Broken Celestial Realm

After putting it away, Wang Lin saw numerous swirls. There were cultivators entering them and disappearing.

Wang Lin's body moved and he charged into a swirl. He gradually disappeared inside it.

There was blinding light shining into his eyes and he felt like he was falling from the sky. However, he forced his eyes to stay open and saw something that he will never forget.

Below him were pieces of golden fragments scattered around like a mirror that had fallen on the ground and shattered.

The Celestial Realm was like a shattered mirror. Now that all of the celestial spiritual energy had disappeared from the Celestial Realm, only a small amount of it remained in each fragment of the Celestial Realm.

As Wang Lin's body rapidly descended, the pieces got larger and larger. Soon, Wang Lin was able to detect that he had landed on a fragment near the edge.

The moment he landed, he quickly slapped his bag of holding and a brass bell appeared in his hand. This was one of the three treasures from the ancient cultivators that he was able to refine. This treasure had the ability to change its size to trap the enemy.

After landing, Wang Lin looked around and was shocked.

The ground contained no signs of life. There was only dead grass. The mountain in the distance had its peak cut in half. The cut was very smooth, so it was clear that it was cut by someone.

Below the mountain were some palaces, but they had all been turned to rubble. The other half of the peak had fallen on top of the palaces. From a distance, they looked like one big mountain linked to a smaller mountain.

On the ground there were many bottomless pits. Some of them even spat out white gas that slowly floated into the air.

This was a dead world.

Wang Lin pondered for a while and muttered, “This... is the Celestial Realm?”

Despite knowing the fact that the Celestial Realm had been destroyed, even when he was standing here, Wang Lin still couldn't believe it. In ancient times, when one reached the Soul Formation stage, they would hear the call of the Celestial Realm. To cultivators, the Celestial Realm was a holy place.

A sacred place that shouldn't be violated.

But now Wang Lin looked at his surroundings and couldn't help but become silent. After a while, he looked at the palaces in the

distance and moved toward that direction.

Although it didn't look far, after flying for a while, Wang Lin noticed a force coming from the sky. This force made it very hard to reach a certain speed while flying.

Wang Lin arrived at the palace after a long time. He was shaken from seeing the ruins up close.

From looking at the ruins, Wang Lin could see just how rich the Celestial Realm was. The only material used to build these palaces were spirit stones.

Although Wang Lin had seen buildings made of pure spirit stones back in Chu, where Li Muwan lived, compared to this, the difference was too great.

Wang Lin couldn't see the end of the palace in the distance. Just from looking at the ruins, one could see how amazing this place was before it was destroyed.

However, after all these years had passed, all of these spirit stones had lost their energy. In fact, many of them would turn to dust the moment they were touched.

Wang Lin let out a sigh. "So this the Celestial Realm..."

While walking through the ruins, Wang Lin couldn't help but begin to ponder. This area didn't have any of the Celestial Energy

he was looking for. There was only sadness.

In the center of the palace, Wang Lin stopped and was terrified at the scene before him. The area was completely caved inwards. After looking carefully at it, he could see that it was a hand print.

Wang Lin was stunned. The moment he saw the hand print, he thought of the hand print on the Celestial Gate.

The power of one hand print was able to destroy such a wide area. Wang Lin believed that he could do it back on Suzaku too, but this was the Celestial Realm.

Everything in the Celestial Realm was much tougher than things outside, and this place was filled with cultivators at the Soul Formation stage or above who had been cultivating celestial spiritual energy. If all of this was factored in, then this hand print was very scary.

Wang Lin crouched down next to the hand print and touched it with his hand. Suddenly, a powerful death aura came out and entered Wang Lin's body through his arm.

Wang Lin's life and death domain suddenly activated. After a long time, he took a deep breath. The terror in his eyes became even stronger.

He just felt that the hand print still had remnants of the user's aura left, so he experienced it after touching it. However, the more

he felt, the more he realized just how powerful the user was.

After standing up, Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He flew into the air and pressed his hand down at the same area. After a long time, he shook his head, moved around the hand print, and continued to walk around in the ruins.

After walking through the ruins for several days, he found a broken stone tablet with some words carved onto it.

“Gifted by the fifth Rain Celestial Emperor to Celestial Scholar Tian Hua...”

The tablet roughly said that Celestial Scholar Tian Hua had accomplished a great deed, so the celestial emperor made these palaces for him as a reward. The palaces were built in the form of a formation that would attract celestial spiritual energy from 100,000 kilometers, making cultivation several times more effective.

After he finished reading, Wang Lin couldn't help but feel shaken again. Although he didn't know what rank a Celestial Scholar was, it certainly was below the Celestial Emperor. If a mere Celestial Scholar could have a palace like this, then what would the palace of the Celestial Emperor be like?

Just as he was about to leave, his eyes lit up. He suddenly turned around and stared at the stone tablet. The stone tablet looked very normal. It didn't have anything extraordinary about it.

But Wang Lin's gaze swept past each word. Why did Celestial Scholar Tian Hua want to have his palace built here? Also, this tablet was a decree, which should be placed on the outside for everyone to see, so why was it here?

This area belonged to the inner part of the palace. For this stone tablet to be here, it seemed kind of fishy.

Wang Lin frowned as he raised his hand and pointed at the stone tablet. A beam of qi shot out and landed on the stone tablet. Suddenly, the cracks on the tablet became even larger.

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and a flying sword came out. Under his command, the sword hit the stone tablet. Sounds of metal colliding could be heard. Although it had been damaged by the power of that hand print, the stone tablet was still very tough.

After a long time, the stone tablet was finally cut off from its base by the flying sword. Wang Lin looked at the base of the tablet but couldn't find anything abnormal. However, he still felt like there was something off about this stone tablet.

His eyes lit up as he grabbed the stone tablet and pulled. The area rumbled as the stone tablet was slowly dragged up by Wang Lin.

Chapter 296 – Celestial Spiritual Energy

As the stone tablet was dragged out of the ground, the area that was below ground came into view. The walls of the underground area were of a different color from the walls aboveground. They looked like they were soaked in water, but there was no sign of water nearby.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. According to logic, this place had already been deserted for countless years, and although there were many fragments of Celestial Realm, every time the Celestial Gate opened, people entered.

Therefore, even if there were fragments that no one had stepped on before, they were very rare and hard to find.

Basically, most of the Celestial Realm fragments had been visited by cultivators before.

This stone tablet was a sign that was normally placed outside, yet it was here, near the center of the palace. Adding on the fact that there were marks indicating that it had been buried underground for a long time, Wang Lin finally began to understand what was going on.

This stone tablet must have been moved by a cultivator during one of the earlier openings of the Celestial Realm to hide something.

Otherwise, those marks at the bottom half of the stone tablet

wouldn't have been there. If it was left unmoved, then the bottom half would have eventually dried and started to crack.

After confirming this idea, his eyes lit up and he raised his arm. The last few feet of the stone tablet that were underground were pulled out by Wang Lin.

The moment the stone tablet was pulled out, a sliver of celestial spiritual energy came out from underneath. There wasn't much; the moment it appeared, it was about to disappear.

Wang Lin revealed a happy expression as he quickly trapped this celestial spiritual energy and refined it.

Just at this moment, a sonic boom was suddenly heard from a distance as something flew across the sky like lightning. This object was covered by an octagon-shaped formation.

A green-robed cultivator with a flying sword behind his back walked out of the formation.

The moment he appeared, he quickly flew toward the ruins as if he had a target.

Wang Lin immediately noticed and frowned. However, he ignored that person's speed and focused on refining the celestial spiritual energy.

That sliver of celestial spiritual energy became a drop of liquid

after being refined by Wang Lin for a while.

Wang Lin knew that celestial energy had to be refined by a cultivator into a spirit stone state so that it could be preserved. However, the time it took to refine them depended on one's cultivation level.

That green-robed cultivator's speed was very fast. When he noticed that something was wrong, his face suddenly changed and he shouted, "Stop!" He used some unknown technique and his speed became even faster.

Wang Lin ignored him, because that green-robed cultivator was the same cultivation level as him, early stage Soul Formation. He didn't see the cultivator as a threat at all and only calculated the time of that person's arrival as he focused on refining the celestial spiritual energy.

When the green-robed cultivator saw that not only did Wang Lin not stop, but he sped up the refining process, he angrily shouted, "This area was found by my Da Lou Sword Sect 3,000 years ago. If you don't stop now, my Da Lou Sword Sect will come for you!"

The cultivator's voice came from the distance. Although Wang Lin could only hear some of it, he understood the general idea. He sneered. How could everything already have an owner, especially something like celestial spiritual energy? What that person was saying was really ridiculous.

He waved his right hand. The bracelet quickly flew off his hand

and transformed into a large, green toad.

The moment the Thunder Toad appeared, its abdomen swelled up and then it spat out a ball of lightning that flew toward the green-robed cultivator.

That green-robed cultivator's face suddenly changed. He was very afraid of that ball of lightning. He slapped the sword behind his back, then the sword suddenly came out and shined like the sun while floating above his head.

The green-robed cultivator formed seals and pointed at the ball of lightning. The sword slashed down and then a thick and powerful sword qi descended from the sky.

The speed of it was very quick as it landed on the ball of lightning. The ball of lightning was cut in half and fell to the sides, forming two craters with white smoke coming out of them.

That green-robed cultivator's face turned red as he forced down the blood that was coming up his throat. This sword was one of the seven treasure swords of the Da Lou Sword Sect. If it was against someone weaker than him, he could easily control it. Even against someone with the same cultivation level, he could easily kill them with just the sword qi inside the sword.

However, the thunder toad was like a mid stage Soul Formation cultivator. While the ball of lightning had no domain, it was not something a normal cultivator could control. This was a unique attack skill given to the thunder toad by the weapon. Thus, he

could only give it his all and win by harming himself.

With the help of the thunder toad, Wang Lin finally finished refining the celestial spiritual energy. There was now a purple crystal the size of a grain of rice in his hand.

This tiny crystal was equal to half of Zhao's spiritual energy condensed together. Feeling the spiritual energy inside, Wang Lin felt shocked. After he put the crystal into his bag of holding, he raised his head and coldly looked at the green-robed cultivator.

Under this stone tablet hid one of the eyes of the formation. Although the formation had long been broken, it was still active. After a long time, it would still gather celestial spiritual energy until it produced a sliver of pure celestial spiritual energy.

That Da Lou Sword Sect must have placed the stone tablet here because they were afraid of someone else finding it. Every time the celestial gate opened, they would send someone here to harvest celestial spiritual energy.

The reason they didn't use any restrictions and used a stone tablet instead was because they were afraid of someone noticing. No matter how well the formation was made, there would still be traces of it, and there will always be people with heavenly cultivation who could easily see through it. In the end, they decided to place a stone tablet here and place no restrictions. This way, it will be harder to find.

Wang Lin sneered as he placed his right hand over the hole and

viciously pinched. Crackling sounds could be heard as the eye of the formation was broken. It could never be used again.

Since he had already offended this Da Lou Sword Sect by taking their celestial spiritual energy, he might as well destroy this eye so that they couldn't come here to collect more and create more powerful cultivators.

The green-robed cultivator stared at Wang Lin. He let out a roar, then pointed at Wang Lin. The sword turned toward Wang Lin and a sword qi twice as large as last time fell down from the sky as if it were going to split the heavens in two.

After sending out this sword qi, he coughed out blood and his body weakened greatly. He didn't even look at the result and immediately left.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Without a word, he pointed at his brow, causing black gas to come out. The gas turned into wandering souls. They charged forward and collided with the sword qi.

At the same time, the thunder toad let out a roar. Its abdomen swelled up again and it spat out another ball of lightning a bit larger than the last one.

"Want to run?" Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and took out a small flag. This restriction flag that had reached the first stage of completion was very strong. It turned into black smoke, surrounded Wang Lin, and quickly carried him forward.

That sword qi was first hit by over 100 wandering souls. Although the wandering souls were instantly destroyed when they touched the sword qi, the power of over 100 wandering souls couldn't be taken lightly. The wandering souls made the sword qi shrink by 1/5th of its original size and made it dim down.

Afterward, the ball of lightning collided with the sword qi. The ball of lightning dissipated, but the sword qi shrank to a small fraction of its original size. There was no longer any light coming from it after it collided with the ball of lightning.

Eventually, Wang Lin charged out. Because he was under the protection of the restriction flag, the sword qi no longer had any power to stop him and was destroyed by several restrictions.

Wang Lin didn't slow down at all. With the protection of the restriction flag, he charged after the escaping green-robed cultivator.

As the green-robed cultivator escaped, he spread out his divine sense and was shocked by what he saw. He would not have dared to believe even in his wildest dreams that this person would be able to destroy his sword qi so easily. How could he not be shocked?

Wang Lin's expression remained the same. That sword was very weird and it had very powerful sword qi within. If it wasn't for the fact that he came fully prepared, he would have been wounded by that sword qi today.

Wang Lin once again realized that no Soul Formation cultivator

that could enter the Celestial Realm should be underestimated.

While surrounded by the restriction flag, Wang Lin's speed was very fast. The distance between him and the green-robed cultivator quickly shrank.

The green-robed cultivator's face was gloomy. He used that secret technique again and his speed increased greatly. He arrived at the spot where he had landed and quickly formed a seal. Seeing the formation appear, he relaxed a bit. Once he gets inside the formation, he could go to another fragment. There were many fragments, so the person chasing him wouldn't be able to catch up.

He sneered. "Just you wait! This time, my Da Lou Sword Sect has four people who entered the Celestial Realm. Once I find my senior brothers, we will come and kill you together. You won't be able to leave the Celestial Realm."

Chapter 297 – Died Before It Was Borne

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and his body suddenly disappeared inside the restriction flag. However, it was very hard for the green-robed cultivator to notice. After all, the green-robed cultivator was only at the early stage of Soul Formation, while Wang Lin's divine sense was on the level of a late stage Soul Formation cultivator's divine sense.

Although the two had the same cultivation level, the difference between their divine senses was too large. This was why Wang Lin was able to detect the green-robed cultivator the moment he appeared but the green robed cultivator wasn't able to detect Wang Lin until he got closer.

He took one step into the formation before turning around to look at the black fog that was coming at him. The cold look on his face became even colder.

However, just at this moment, Wang Lin's figure suddenly appeared above the formation, and just as he appeared, he threw out a bell.

The green-robed cultivator's face suddenly became pale. He never would have thought that Wang Lin was this fast. This pause allowed the bell to cover the green-robed cultivator and trap him inside.

After that, Wang Lin waved his hand. The restriction flag and the bell quickly returned to him. His body disappeared in the air, and

when he reappeared, he was on the ground.

“You won’t be able to run away!” Wang Lin plainly said, as if he was talking to himself.

He sat down on the ground and his hand formed various seals that landed on the bell.

That bell suddenly started to shake, which caused it to ring. Most of the ringing sounds remained inside the bell. After a short while, miserable screams came from within it.

After a short period of time, the noise from the bell became even louder. Aside from the ringing of the bell, there were sounds of collisions coming from inside it. The cultivator clearly wasn’t willing to be refined. He was using his sword to attack the bell.

Wang Lin knew that the sword was sharp, and it was unknown whether or not the bell could withstand it. He let out a cold snort and his hand moved even faster. As more and more seals landed on the bell, the ringing became louder and louder, but the sounds from inside the bell became lower and lower.

This bell was a magic treasure from the ancient cultivation world. Its main ability was to trap people and then use a series of seals to refine them. The bell could even refine origin souls, but the requirement was for the user to have a higher cultivation level than the person trapped inside, or else they would suffer from backlash.

After a Soul Formation cultivator forms their origin soul, unless attacked by many people at once, it is hard for them to die in a one on one fight. However, if a late stage Soul Formation cultivator acts, all of that changes.

Of course, if they were already greatly weakened, it is a different story. Just like how back then, Hunchback Meng was greatly weakened and then tricked by Wang Lin. In the end, he died to Hurricane Devil Lord's golden arm.

As Wang Lin's seals landed on the bell one by one, the miserable screams gradually weakened before eventually disappearing. Wang Lin kept on creating seals for a while before finally stopping.

He waved his right hand and the bell shrank. It then flew into his hand and he put it away. He wasn't in a rush to open it because he knew that even though the cultivator had died, he must have set up some sort of retaliation before his death.

The retaliation of a Soul Formation cultivator before death was very scary, so with Wang Lin's caution, how would he dare to check it? He decided to keep refining for another ten days, half a month, or even longer, until everything has been refined.

This move of Wang Lin's was very unique!

He stood up. The thunder toad had already turned back into the bronze bracelet and returned to his wrist. He then pondered for a little while. Just as he was about to carefully search this fragment, his expression suddenly changed. He took out the restriction flag

to protect himself and quickly sat down after throwing a few pills into his mouth.

The spiritual energy inside his body was rapidly being absorbed by the bronze bracelet. After a long time, it finally stopped and Wang Lin opened his eyes. He threw a few more pills into his mouth and finally recovered all of his spiritual energy.

Wang Lin muttered, “At the start, it was once every six days, but now it’s every four days. Although this thunder toad is useful, keeping it really costs too much spiritual energy. In the future, I will have to pour spiritual energy into the bracelet ahead of time, because if this happens in a fight, it will be dangerous.”

He stood up and flew toward the palace. After finding nothing in the palace, he broadened his search.

The fragment he was on wasn’t really big, but it wasn’t really small either. It was about the size of Zhao. Although he could cover the whole fragment with his divine sense, celestial spiritual energy wasn’t something his divine sense could detect unless he was close by.

Wang Lin spent one month searching this fragment. He found that besides that palace, there was no other building around.

There were many holes in the ground that clearly showed the struggle the celestials went through when the celestial realm fell apart.

One day, Wang Lin arrived at the only other mountain on the fragment. However, the shape of this mountain was very strange. It looked like a big lock.

This mountain was in good shape, but all of the trees on it were long dead. When Wang Lin touched a branch on one of the trees, it immediately turned to dust.

Looking at the many trees on the mountain, Wang Lin bitterly smiled. If only these trees were still alive. Each one of them was a thousand year old tree. Some were even ten thousand year old trees.

If he were to use these trees to make wood carvings, Wang Lin believed that the power of the wood carving would increase several fold. Unfortunately...

Wang Lin was unwilling to give up as he searched around. After checking every tree on the mountain, he helplessly sighed.

On the top of the mountain, Wang Lin found a cave. This cave's door had already been destroyed and was filled with dust. The place didn't look well hidden and Wang Lin didn't expect to find a cave that no one had come to before.

The cave wasn't very large; it only had seven or eight rooms. Wang Lin checked the cave but found nothing. Someone must have come and emptied it out years ago.

Before entering the cave, Wang Lin was already prepared. Although he had found nothing, he wasn't disheartened. The reason he came inside the cave was to see if he could find any remains of restrictions.

He wanted to see what the restrictions used by celestials looked like. If he could study some, it would help a lot with reaching 9,999 restrictions on the restriction flag.

After careful inspection, he found that most of the restrictions had disappeared, but this was not true for all of them. He happily found that in one of the rooms, there were some remains of a restriction.

This restriction must not have been very strong. It was used only to seal a door. Although it had already been broken, there is a sliver of it left on the side of the door. Wang Lin eyes lit up and he started studying it.

The celestials' restrictions were similar to the ancient restrictions Wang Lin knew, but there were still differences. In truth, restrictions were just formations but much more dynamic.

Three days later, Wang Lin left the cave. The sliver of the restriction had already been completely memorized by him.

He came down the mountain. Just as he was about to leave, he suddenly found that all of the trees on the mountain had turned to dust and disappeared.

But now, all of the dust was floating in the air and moved as if it were being controlled.

Wang Lin's expression remained the same as he slowly flew into the sky. He looked down from above and his expression suddenly turned serious.

Looking at the dust cloud from his position, it seemed to form two words:

“Save me.” Wang Lin frowned.

The dust slowly disappeared. From above, the mountain looked even more like a lock, and the cave looked like the keyhole.

Wang Lin pondered for a bit, but he didn't go back to check. This place was very strange, so he wasn't willing to keep exploring.

More importantly, he believed that he wasn't the first person to notice that something was off about this mountain. If so, why was this mountain still here? Thinking about this, Wang Lin became even more unwilling to check. He slowly backed up and left.

Even if a celestial was locked here, Wang Lin still wasn't willing to try anything if it involved risking his life.

Wang Lin had already thoroughly searched the fragment over these past few days and didn't find any more celestial spiritual energy. Thus, he decided to go check out another fragment.

Before he left, he poured spiritual energy into the bronze bracelet. After arriving at the transfer array the green-robed cultivator had used, he pondered a bit before taking out the bell.

The method to leave the fragment according to Wang Lin's knowledge was to keep flying up until he passes the barrier in the sky. Then he would be returned to the starting point where he could enter a swirl and be randomly placed on another fragment.

But the method this green-robed cultivator had used to appear on this fragment was very strange. He arrived via a transfer array. This made Wang Lin make a bold guess.

Some ancient sect was able to set up a few transfer arrays after entering the celestial realm so many times. These transfer arrays would allow the disciples of that sect to travel between the fragments the sect had been to before.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He threw the bell out before him and started to form more seals. After two more days, Wang Lin estimated that even if this Soul Formation cultivator had set some retaliation after death, it was just about gone by now.

Thinking about this, he waved his right hand and the bell slowly enlarged. With a bang, rainbow-colored smoke came out from the bottom of the bell as it opened.

Wang Lin saw that inside, there was only a bag of holding and a sword. But suddenly, the sword hummed and a ray of sword qi the

size of an arm shot out.

Wang Lin sneered. He pointed with his finger and the sword qi disappeared. Along with it was a scream as the last bit of origin soul disappeared.

The green-robed cultivator had placed his origin soul inside the sword in order to attack one last time before death. However, after being refined for so long, his origin soul couldn't handle it anymore. His last ditch effort was easily stopped by Wang Lin.

Chapter 298 – Phantom

After picking up the ancient sword, he scanned it with his divine sense and immediately became excited. He took a deep breath before putting the sword into his bag of holding.

This sword was very powerful; however, he never thought that the sword's structure would be similar to the restriction flag's. There were numerous restrictions placed on the sword and they were all pure attack restrictions. As a result, this sword was very powerful, and therefore useful to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin skimmed through them and noticed that most of the restrictions were ones he had never seen before. These restrictions were in groups of three with a total of 300 groups.

This large number of restrictions was not something Wang Lin could learn in a short period of time. He contained his urge to immediately study them and took out the green-robed cultivator's bag of holding.

He scanned it with his divine sense and then his expression became strange again.

After a long time, Wang Lin sighed. "Killing people for treasures in the Celestial Realm is indeed tempting."

There were only three items inside the bag of holding. The first item was a piece of jade, the second item was the return cauldron, and the last item was a bundle of top quality spirit stones. There

were hundreds of top quality spirit stones.

Even with Wang Lin's ability, he couldn't help but become excited at hundreds of top quality spirit stones. He looked about and couldn't help but mock himself.

“It seems my ability is still not good enough.”

In truth, it was hard to blame Wang Lin, because top quality spirit stones were so rare on Suzaku. There weren't a lot of top quality spirit stones on the planet the Da Lou Sect was from either, but the Da Lou Sect was a old sect that was tens of thousands of years old, so they naturally had stocked up quite a bit.

After reading the jade, he completely understood the situation.

The Da Lou Sect had found a total of 37 fragments in the Celestial Realm after entering it so many times. They then secretly placed transfer arrays on each one of them.

However, the transfer arrays were built in the Celestial Realm, so they couldn't be activated by normal spirit stones. This was also why the green-robed cultivator had so many top quality spirit stones on him.

After this, Wang Lin understood that a lot of cultivators who entered the Celestial Realm belonged to big sects like the Da Lou Sect and had their own transfer arrays set up all around. Only those that came here for the first time, or independent cultivators,

would fly up and randomly land on a fragment.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he looked at the return cauldron. The function of this cauldron was to return to the planet they came from. So if Wang Lin were to use this, would he return to Suzaku, or to the Da Lou Sect?

Wang Lin pondered a little before putting it away and making sure to keep it apart from his own return cauldron. If he were to accidentally use the wrong one and really got transported to the Da Lou Sect, it would be very dangerous.

After finishing all of this, Wang Lin threw the jade he was holding forward and moved it with his divine sense. Suddenly, the jade began to shine as a formation with two grooves appeared. Clearly, these two grooves were for spirit stones.

Without a word, Wang Lin took out two top quality spirit stones and accurately threw them into the grooves. The formation began to move as the jade glowed even brighter. The image of a map eventually appeared.

This image wasn't foreign to Wang Lin; it was the same scene everyone saw as they descended into the Celestial Realm, which now looked like a shattered mirror.

In this image, there were 37 fragments that were glowing, creating a contrast against the countless grey fragments.

Wang Lin looked at the image and recalled the fragment he had fallen down to. His eyes quickly moved and found where he was currently located.

His right hand pointed at one of the fragments. The image disappeared and the formation activated, then Wang Lin's figure disappeared.

On one of the fragments at the end of the Celestial Realm, the wind was very violent and there was a large rift in the sky. Chilly wind blew out from the rift and into that fragment. It was as if the entire fragment was shrouded in the rift's power.

This place didn't have any mountains; it looked like a desert. This place originally had mountains and rivers, but during the collapse of the Celestial Realm, one of the celestials' treasures fell here and created that rift.

As for the treasure, it shattered after creating the rift and turned into a violent wind that blew across the fragment.

At this moment, in the middle of this violent wind, a formation appeared in the sky. The formation formed a pillar of light that blocked the wind, but the pillar was shaking violently. It was as if it could shatter at any moment.

Wang Lin's figure appeared in the formation. He took a look around and frowned. This fragment was simply too different from the last one he was on. If that one was considered relatively intact, then this one was completely destroyed.

According to logic, there should be no reason for the Da Lou Sect to place a formation here. Wang Lin pondered a bit. He saw the pillar shaking violently, so he quickly charged out of the formation.

The moment Wang Lin walked out of the pillar, he felt the blade-like wind hitting his body. After he left the formation, it quickly hid itself using a special method.

There was only one sound that could be heard: the howling of the wind. It sounded as if there were countless people crying. As Wang Lin descended, the sound got even louder.

The moment he landed on the sand, he suddenly became alert. He quickly turned around and saw that within the howling wind, black figures appeared one by one.

Wang Lin's heart was shocked when he saw the black figures, but his divine sense felt nothing. Without a word, he slapped his bag of holding and took out the restriction flag.

At this moment, the black figures became clear, causing Wang Lin to make a strange expression. These figures were all extremely beautiful women.

The women wore beautiful, rainbow-colored dresses, and behind him was a group of boys holding trays with celestial fruits and delicious wine.

There were people talking and laughing as they walked toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin frowned harder. He saw that these people were talking but heard no sound from them. The surroundings were still filled with the howling of the wind and nothing else.

Gradually, these people got closer and closer, then Wang Lin noticed black figures that appeared above them. These figures were young men flying on clouds. They looked like they were guarding these women as they scanned their surroundings.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and put away his restriction flag. Those people were now in front of him. He didn't dodge or avoid them; he simply let them walk right past him.

One of the boys directly walked through Wang Lin's body.

After this group of people was off in the distance, Wang Lin let out a bitter smile. He had already noticed that these people weren't real. They were just illusions.

He guessed that there was a mysterious power on this fragment that could create illusions of scenes from the Celestial Realm before it was shattered.

Wang Lin looked at the people that had just left and felt sorrow. Those people must have been important during their time, but

now everything was gone with the wind, and the only thing that remained was an illusion.

What exactly happened to the Celestial Realm to destroy it to this degree?

This question once again appeared in Wang Lin's mind. After pondering for a while, he followed the illusions.

These people walked farther and farther, until they finally stopped at a location. Wang Lin looked from a distance and suddenly noticed the scene change. A building suddenly appeared. There were many tables inside with fruits and wines placed on them.

There were a few people sitting around the tables talking to each other. Every now and then, they would wave their finger and techniques would appear as if they were debating about something.

Wang Lin watched this scene and especially paid attention to all of the techniques shown. He took a deep breath. These people didn't use any chants or seals; they simply waved their hands to use techniques. It was as if the power of the heavens were in the palms of their hands and could be used as they wished.

One of the people suddenly stood up and angrily yelled at someone. Then his hand reached out and created a giant ball of purple lighting. He pointed up and the ball of purple lightning slowly ascended into the sky.

Wang Lin's followed the ball of lighting, but at the same time, the clear sky suddenly turned dark. Patches of black lighting gathered into a fist and slammed into the ball of purple lightning.

The ball of lightning suddenly shattered and the fist of lightning descended without slowing down.

The expression of the people inside suddenly changed. Two people responded quickly and went outside to check, but the fist made of lightning had already descended.

The power of that one punch instantly obliterated the bodies of all the celestials inside, along with the building. Only the two people that flew out were able to protect themselves with a rainbow-colored light.

The expression of the two changed greatly, and at this moment, a blue sword qi flew across the sky and created a giant rift. Waves of cold wind blew out of the rift.

Shortly after, a giant hand appeared in the sky and gently pinched the sword inside the blue sword qi. The sword shattered and disappeared into the rift, but the sword's hilt wasn't destroyed; it kept flying across the sky.

Chapter 299 – Battling Red Butterfly

Then the illusion changed. This time, many celestials flew into the sky with faces filled with anger.

But just at this moment, the hand that shattered the sword flipped around and plummeted to the ground. A ray of silver light suddenly flew out from the hand and went toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin was absorbed inside this scene and was suddenly shocked. The moment the silver light appeared, he became alert and threw out the beast trap. The thunder toad appeared, spat out a ball of lightning, and collided with the ray of silver light.

After a series of rumbles, the thunder toad backed up a hundred feet. Wang Lin's expression was gloomy as he jumped onto the thunder toad and went to the woman behind the silver light.

Wang Lin slowly said, "Red Butterfly!"

When he was immersed inside the illusion, this woman suddenly appeared and attacked him without a word. If Wang Lin's divine sense hadn't already reached late stage Soul Formation level, then he would have thought that the silver light was part of the illusion and would have been killed on the spot.

Red Butterfly's expression was cold as she stared at Wang Lin and said, "You indeed know me. Speak, who the hell are you?"

Wang Lin's expression remained calm as he said, "Who doesn't know Xue Yu's genius?"

Red Butterfly coldly said, "Not going to say? Then you might as well remain here forever!" With that, she raised her right hand and a ray of silver light appear in her palm. She coldly stared at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin laughed out loud. His eyes lit up and he said, "I heard that Red Butterfly managed to reach the late stage of Soul Formation in just 100 years. Although 100 years isn't long, it's a lifetime for mortals. I wonder, are your parents still alive?"

Red Butterfly frowned. She waved the silver light in her hand and then the sky was suddenly covered with specks of silver light. The light started to rain down upon Wang Lin.

Wang Lin slapped the thunder toad, then its abdomen swelled up and it spat out a ball of lightning. The ball of lightning floated into the air, then Wang Lin shouted, "Explode!"

Suddenly, the ball of lightning exploded and rays of lightning blocked the specks of silver light. This allowed Wang Lin time to quickly retreat.

As for the thunder toad, after it spat out the ball of lightning, it quickly retreated with Wang Lin.

While Wang Lin retreated, he shouted, "Red Butterfly, do your

parents have any other children? If not, then doesn't that mean they have no one to send them off? That means you lack filial piety."

Red Butterfly frowned again as she coldly looked at Wang Lin and charged after him. She waved her right hand and a flying sword suddenly appeared above her head. The flying sword shot out after Wang Lin at several times her flying speed.

There was hint of a domain inside the flying sword. The flying sword contained such a powerful emotionless domain that snowflakes began to appear around the sword.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He slapped his bag of holding and the restriction flag appeared. Black fog suddenly surrounded the area. The fog formed the shape of dragons and charged at the flying sword.

Subsequently, Wang Lin didn't retreat anymore; instead, he disappeared inside the black fog. When he reappeared, he was a dozen feet behind Red Butterfly. His hand formed a seal and the spiritual energy in his body moved and a black and white swirl appeared.

At this moment, the life and death domain expanded from this swirl.

Red Butterfly frowned again and said, "Know your place!" With that, she raised her right hand and grabbed at the air. Suddenly, five rays of cold energy shot out from her finger and formed five

snowy mountains, all of which fell toward Wang Lin.

“This snow is born in the sky and dies on the earth!” Wang Lin’s eyes remained calm as the black and white swirl activated. Although the enemy was a late stage Soul Formation cultivator, since she wanted to kill him, he must at least give her a fight.

The life and death swirl suddenly enlarged. The five snowy mountains immediately began to melt, and by the time they descended upon the swirl, they had already shrunk to less than half of their original size.

The moment they collided, a sliver of emotionless domain entered Wang Lin’s body, causing him to cough out a mouthful of blood. The blood immediately turned to ice after leaving his body.

Wang Lin could feel that his body was surrounded by coldness. His memories of his family and loved one started to fade. Wang Lin’s heart didn’t panic. He knew that once all these memories were gone, he would become an emotionless killer. This would become a seed in his mind for Red Butterfly to control his life and death.

The life and death domain activated in his body. Scenes of when he turned into a mortal, Da Niu’s parents’ lives and deaths, and various experiences as a mortal solidified in his heart.

Using this moment of clarity, Wang Lin shouted:

“One hundred years; an entire lifetime and the love of one’s parents is not something the heavens can erase. Red Butterfly, even if your parents have entered the reincarnation cycle and are already watching you from behind, do you dare to turn around and look?”

Although Red Butterfly’s expression remained the same, Wang Lin could feel that the emotionless domain in his body had weakened a bit. The life and death domain cycled through his body rapidly as his body disappeared. When he reappeared, he was on top of the thunder toad. He then quickly retreated.

Wang Lin waved the restriction flag in his hand and a hundred dragons made of the restriction smoke charged toward Red Butterfly.

Wang Lin used a few breaths of time to force the emotionless domain out of his body so it could no longer harm him. His expression was dark, as what had just happened was very dangerous. If anything had gone wrong, he would have become part of the cycle and no longer have the right to compete with the heavens.

“A late stage Soul Formation cultivator’s domain is really powerful!” Wang Lin took a deep breath. In truth, the moment Red Butterfly sneak attacked him, their battle had already begun.

Wang Lin had seen the Ice Heart Tactic. The key was to expel all emotions and then to crush and refine them until one reaches a state of no emotion.

This was Red Butterfly's Dao heart!

From the day he had first seen the Ice Heat Tactic, Wang Lin thought about how Red Butterfly had reached the late stage of Soul Formation in only 100 years. On one hand, it showed how powerful she was, but on the other hand, it was also one of her greatest weaknesses.

Without time to practice one's Dao heart, they simply can't compare to the old monsters who had lived for much longer. Also, with only 100 years, there was no way to completely erase all of her emotions.

This was why Wang Lin brought up her parents. Only by making her remember the past and feel a sliver of emotion for Wang Lin to use to break her Dao heart could he have a chance of winning.

But this woman's Dao heart was firm and wasn't affected by Wang Lin's words. Only when Wang Lin activated his life and death domain to resist her emotionless domain did he realize that his words were working.

Although he didn't say much and the effect wasn't obvious, his words planted a seed in her heart. If she can't remove this seed, she will never reach the Soul Transformation stage.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. He knew that with Red Butterfly's talent, this seed won't last long. However, if he repeatedly touches that weak spot and proves that his life and death domain is the real

path while her emotionless domain has flaws, then this woman will no longer be scary.

Red Butterfly didn't care about these dragons that were charging toward her. The moment the dragons got close, Red Butterfly's origin soul came out and she waved her hand. A ring of blue light expanded and then all of the dragons turned to ice.

She stared at the direction where Wang Lin had retreated to and her eyes became even colder. She understood what Wang Lin's intentions were. Originally, it wouldn't be an issue, but Wang Lin's domain was very strange. He had managed to obtain a sliver of life and death from the reincarnation cycle.

The moment the snowy mountains landed on the swirl, she clearly felt the life and death domain enter her body, causing memories of the past to be brought back. Although she was able to quickly remove those images, Wang Lin's words entered her ears. "Even if they have entered the reincarnation cycle, they are watching you from behind."

The moment those words came out, Red Butterfly's memories became chaotic. Although it only took a moment for her to clear them up, she had also missed the chance to kill him.

"A mere early stage Soul Formation cultivator, but he indeed is interesting to try to ruin my Dao heart. This person can't be allowed to live." Red Butterfly's eyes returned to normal and she chased after Wang Lin.

While Wang Lin ran, he waved his hand and put away the thunder toad. However, a late stage Soul Formation cultivator's speed was far above an early stage Soul Formation cultivator's. Soon, he felt slivers of cold energy appear behind him.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. Just as he was about to escape, his mind suddenly went blank and he remembered that giant hand print that he had seen in the palace.

He tried to understand it but failed in the end.

As he ran, the image of the handprint became clearer and clearer in his mind. He suddenly remembered the illusion he was shown, specifically the handprint that crushed the sword and descended upon the land.

The illusion of that hand print quickly merged with the image of the hand print from the palace. Under this strange state of mind, Wang Lin's body suddenly flew up and he quickly climbed up the sky.

Red Butterfly sneered as she chased behind him and thought, "It doesn't matter if you run forward or up; you won't be getting away that easily."

Wang Lin rose up into the sky and suddenly stopped. He looked at the ground as if he had realized something and gently pressed down with his hand.

Suddenly, the sky darkened and various streams of energy gathered under him, forming a giant palm right below Wang Lin.

The palm pressed down toward Wang Lin.

For the first time, Red Butterfly's expression changed. She wanted to dodge, but the palm was very big and it arrived very quickly. It went through Red Butterfly's body and landed on the ground, creating waves of dust.

She was shocked and quickly checked her body to find that nothing was wrong. She didn't know that this palm of Wang Lin's had no power and was only him trying to understand the hand print.

Chapter 300 – Celestial Jade (1)

After throwing out the palm, all of the spiritual energy inside of Wang Lin's body disappeared. Due to the beast trap, he was pretty used to this situation, so he quickly chowed down some pills. Before the pills even fully dissolved, he took out the jade, opened the formation, and randomly picked a location.

When Red Butterfly raised her head, Wang Lin had already disappeared. A flash of coldness appeared in her eyes.

“This person has access to a transfer array, so his identity must not be normal. Also, his Dao heart is strong, he's very cautious, has a strange domain, and endless an amount of magic treasures. He must be the most elite disciple of a rank 5 cultivation country...” Red Butterfly's eyes lit up as she turned around and flew off into the distance, looking for celestial spiritual energy.

Wang Lin didn't carefully check the fragment he went to this time; he randomly picked one. When he arrived, he couldn't help but be startled. This fragment was like a world of fire with lava covering the ground. From time to time, there would be hot bubbles that burst and spread out a pungent smell.

The sky was dark, and every now and then, spacial rifts would appear.

Wang Lin floated in the air as he looked around. This fragment was very different from the other two fragments he had been on. This fragment looked like it was ready to collapse at any moment,

especially because of the spacial rifts in the sky that looked like the mouths of devils.

Wang Lin frowned. He didn't know why the Da Lou Sect's transfer arrays were all set on these dangerous fragments. Did this mean that the more dangerous the fragment was, the more celestial spiritual energy there was?

Wang Lin flew out of the transfer array with these questions in his mind. He had his divine sense spread out as he flew down to dodge the spacial rifts. Everything was fine until he was 100 feet from the ground and a spacial rift silently appeared beside him.

Wang Lin was surprised because his divine sense didn't notice it at all. However, he wasn't new to the cultivation world, so he was able to quickly react. Just as the spacial rift appeared, he was able to force his body to moved to the side.

The rift appeared quickly but disappeared just as quickly. Almost at the moment it appeared, it disappeared.

Wang Lin's forehead was covered in cold sweat as he looked to his side. A huge section of his clothes had disappeared as if it were eaten.

He carefully looked around. At this moment, the amount of danger in this fragment could match the land of the ancient god.

The way that spacial rift had appeared was simply too eerie.

Wang Lin wasn't even able to detect it in advance. Wang Lin pondered a bit before slowly descending. He spent an entire hour descending those 100 feet.

This position was a relatively safe altitude. There weren't many spacial rifts appearing at this height and the heat from the lava wasn't very powerful. But Wang Lin's caution didn't lower one bit as he slowly moved forward. He wanted to see why the Da Lou Sect had placed a transfer array here.

The surroundings weren't completely silent. Rumbling sounds came from the ground every once in a while, or the heat bubbles would burst. With these sounds intertwining with each other, it made people feel the heat in their hearts.

As he flew, Wang Lin gradually learned the landscape of this fragment. This fragment wasn't very large. In fact, it was the smallest of the three fragments he had visited so far. Aside from the hole in the ground to the south-east, there was nothing else unusual about this fragment.

After a long time, Wang Lin arrived above the hole. He looked down and saw that the hole was pitch black inside.

He pondered for a bit and didn't recklessly enter. Instead, he spent several days completely searching the entire fragment to make sure there was nothing abnormal before arriving at the hole again.

His eyes lit up, and just as he was about to enter, a light appeared

in the sky as a transfer array appeared in the air.

Wang Lin revealed a joyous expression. He was just worrying about entering, but if there was someone else willing to go in before him, it would be a lot safer for him.

At this moment, two figures appeared inside the transfer array and each of them had a sword behind their back. After they walked, out one of them immediately said, “Sixth junior brother, this is your first time here, so you must pay attention to the spacial rifts. Remember to always have the Full Search Tactic activated!”

The person beside him quickly nodded, then the two of them carefully flew toward the hole.

On the way down, many spacial rifts appeared near them, but the two seemed to be able to detect them somehow and always moved out of the way ahead of time. The speed at which they descended was several times faster than Wang Lin’s.

The cultivation level of both of them was early stage Soul Formation, so they weren’t able to detect Wang Lin, whose divine sense had already reached the late stage of Soul Formation.

The Sixth junior brother looked at the hole on the ground and asked, “Third senior brother, is this the Celestial Beast Temple?”

“That is correct. This place is one of the 16 Celestial Beast Temples. Ancestor found this place by accident after coming to the

Celestial Realm many times, but this place should be known by many people. The last time I came here, there were three groups of people here looking for celestial beast souls,” the third senior brother answered, then he suddenly seemed to remember something and said, “Remember that you can’t use instant movement inside, so you must be careful.”

As the two talked, their bodies sunk and entered the hole.

Wang Lin’s shadow appeared outside. His body disappeared as he silently entered the hole. He spread out his divine sense to carefully check his surroundings and also looked to keep track of the two before him.

“Third senior brother, after so many years, will there even be any celestial beast souls remaining? And even if there are any remaining, it would be hard to obtain them with just the two of us.”

“Sixth junior brother, you don’t understand. If there are any celestial beast souls remaining, they would be very weak due to the lack of celestial spiritual energy for them to feed on. Once we find one and bring it back to the sect, we will have done a great deed for the sect. Back then, ancestor was able to find a Celestial Beast soul here, united the Planet Da Lou, and made the Da Lou Sect famous.”

Wang Lin became excited as he listened to the two of them talk. Although he didn’t know what the Celestial Beast Temple was, going by the name and what those two had said, he had his own guesses on what it was.

This place should be the home of celestial beasts in the Celestial Realm. Not all of the celestial beasts had died in the disaster and some remained to continue breeding.

This was why this place had a transfer array.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he followed behind them. This hole wasn't very deep, so they quickly landed on the ground. The two quickly flew forward after they landed.

Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and was shocked. This place was a very large cave. The structure was like a beehive with numerous entrances.

He pondered a bit before flying toward one of the entrances. This entrance was exactly the one the two before him had entered.

As he flew, he suddenly stopped as he saw with his divine sense that the two before him had stopped about 100 feet in front of him. Before the two was a stone statue about a dozen feet tall.

This stone statue was that of a very large bird-like beast.

“Back then, ancestor found the celestial beast soul here. Junior apprentice brother, protect me while I gather the celestial spiritual energy around here.”

After the sixth junior brother heard that, he quickly nodded, then a sword flew out from his back and floated above his head. He carefully observed his surroundings. If there was anything off, he would immediately notice.

Third senior brother looked at sixth junior brother with a look of satisfaction and took a deep breath. After using some unknown technique, the vein in his hand popped out as he pushed the stone statue. After a series of rumbling sounds, the stone statue was pushed to the side and his face became pale. He quickly moved back a few steps and moved his hand, then a gust of wind appeared and blew on the statue.

The stone statue moved again, revealing a fist-sized hole on the ground. Slivers of celestial spiritual energy came out from the hole.

This person quickly slapped his bag of holding and took out a small green gourd. The celestial spiritual energy was quickly absorbed by the gourd.

“Sixth junior brother, the harvest this time is pretty good. There is enough celestial spiritual energy to form two pieces of celestial jade, one for each of us, and enough to meet the minimum requirement set by the sect.” The third senior brother let out a laugh as he slowly pushed the stone statue back in place.

The sixth junior brother nodded, looked at the gourd, and asked, “That must be the Soul Purification Gourd?”

The third senior brother took out a pill and swallowed it. He waved the gourd in his hand and proudly said, "That is correct. This is one of the three Soul Purification Gourds personally refined by the ancestor. With this, one can quickly gather celestial spiritual energy and doesn't need to waste time refining it."

Wang Lin saw this scene with his divine sense and his attention suddenly shifted to the gourd. This gourd was a great treasure. If he had this, it would reduce the amount of time needed to spend refining celestial spiritual energy and allow him to gather even more.

He let out a cold smile. From the looks of those two, they belonged to the Da Lou Sect. Since he had already angered the sect, he might as well find a way to steal that treasure.

The two of them were both early stage Soul Formation cultivators, though the sixth junior brother had just reached the Soul Formation stage and his cultivation wasn't stable yet. However, the two of them must have something up their sleeves, so Wang Lin didn't act recklessly and waited for the right moment.

These two talked for a bit before flying toward a cave entrance.

This place was filled with twists and turns. If Wang Lin didn't have his divine sense locked on to them, he would have lost them. After the two of them moved for a long time, the third senior brother stopped as he stared into the distance with a strange expression on his face.

In the distance, there was a corpse leaning against the wall. There was a ball of light in the corpse's hand emitting waves of gentle light.

Chapter 301 – Celestial Jade (2)

Wang Lin scanned it with his divine sense, then slightly frowned. This skeleton was very weird, as it was white. Although it was not abnormal for a skeleton to appear here, the color of the bones should have changed with the passage of time and there should have been signs of corrosion. However, this skeleton had no sign of any of those.

Also, the ball of light in the skeleton's hand contained a sliver of celestial energy, so it was definitely not a normal object.

Wang Lin didn't know why, but he felt a sense of danger. He pondered for a bit before watching coldly from afar.

Third senior brother's eyes lit up and he said, "Sixth junior brother, go up and see what that ball of light is."

Sixth junior brother hesitated before nodding and walking forward. Just as he was getting a closer look, Wang Lin suddenly felt that sense of danger becoming even stronger.

Just at this moment, the third senior brother suddenly shouted, "Back off!" As he spoke, he waved his hand and the sword flew off his back and slashed at the space just in front of sixth junior brother.

The skeleton turned to dust and the ball of light flew into the air. A sliver of energy shot out from the ball of light and charged toward the sixth junior brother's brow.

At this moment, the sword energy arrived. The sliver of energy let out an unwilling roar as it drilled into the wall and disappeared.

This scene happened in a blink of an eye. Sixth junior brother's forehead was covered in cold sweat as he silently stared at third senior brother.

“Sixth junior brother, chase!” Third senior brother revealed a very excited expression as he said that sentence and quickly chased after it.

Sixth junior brother hesitated for a bit before clenching his teeth and followed.

“Senior brother, what the hell was that?”

“Our luck is pretty good. If my guess is not wrong, that is feed for the celestial beasts, something the celestial beasts love to eat. Normally speaking, there are chances of finding celestial beast souls where these feeds are found. That skeleton before must have been ambushed by it and had all of its flesh devoured by it. Junior brother, please don't blame me for this, I just realized what it was, otherwise, I wouldn't have asked you to check.” The third senior brother explained as he continued to chase.

Sixth junior brother lowered his head and slowly said, “Mere feed for celestial beasts and it has that much power. If that thing had entered my brow, I would have turned into a skeleton...”

Third senior brother laughed and said, “Junior brother doesn’t need to worry. That thing completely relies on physical attacks and has no abilities at all. It fears techniques and abilities the most. As long as you don’t let it enter your body, all you need to use is your sword energy and you can easily split it in two.”

As the two chased, Wang Lin followed behind them. Although the two martial brothers looked like they had a good relationship, Wang Lin could easily see that the third senior brother had evil intentions.

The scene from before was clearly because the third senior brother noticed that something was off and used his junior brother as bait to lure out the feed.

Wang Lin casually followed behind them as his divine sense focused on what was before him.

He saw the two brothers pursue through the cave system as they continued to go down. Before long, they were in the deep parts of the cave.

The third senior brother felt slightly uneasy. Although he had been here once before, he had never gone this far in and wondered if he should continue chasing.

Just at this moment, Wang Lin noticed that the celestial beast feed’s speed slowed down and it disappeared into a fist-sized hole in the wall.

Wang Lin's divine sense quickly followed it in and his expression quickly changed. He saw that the walls inside the cave were covered in these thin lines with one end buried inside the wall and the other end slowly swinging back and forth.

In the middle of the cave, there was a small piece of white jade emitting dense celestial spiritual energy.

Besides the jade, there was a skeleton whose bones were black. There were bits of broken clothes on the skeleton, but in front of his chest was a piece of metal that was releasing a powerful pressure.

In addition to all of this, this person was also holding a sword. This sword looked very similar to the celestial sword he had seen in the illusion.

In addition to all of this, what shocked Wang Lin the most was a black line that was moving in and out of the skeleton. Every time it moved, the skeleton would tremble as if it were reviving.

Wang Lin stopped moving and, without any hesitation, quickly backed up to a hole in the wall. He took out his restriction flag to wrap around his body and became exactly like the wall beside him.

The third senior brother flying in the front also had his divine sense spread out and immediately noticed the cave and stopped. His face immediately became pale. Inside this small cave there were at least tens of thousands of celestial beast feeds.

At this moment, the sixth junior brother also noticed this and his expression became ugly. The two looked at each other and slowly backed away.

But it was too late. The celestial feeds charged out of the small hole and appeared before the two in the blink of an eye.

Third senior brother's expression changed immediately. Without any hesitation, he shouted, "Two Sword Spirit World!"

His sword flew into the air and slashed down. Sixth junior brother clenched his teeth and also sent his sword up and slashed down as well.

Suddenly, two rays of sword energy became like two dragons intertwined together and destroyed all of the celestial beast feeds that were charging at them. Then it crashed into the hole on the wall, making it ten meters wide. This power caused many parts of this already unstable Celestial Beast Temple to collapse.

More slivers came out from the hole. Inside the cave, the black skeleton was extremely eye catching.

"Let's go!" Third senior brother immediately retreated after saying one line and sixth junior brother quickly followed with his scalp tingling.

The speed at which the two were retreating couldn't match the

slivers, so after only a few steps, the slivers had already caught up. A vicious look flashed across the third senior brother's eyes as he raised his hand and landed a hit on the sixth junior brother's back.

Sixth junior brother's head suddenly turned around with a mocking expression. His hand quickly caught third senior brother's hand and he said, "Third senior brother, what were you planning on doing?"

With that, his aura suddenly changed. His cultivation level changed from someone who had just stepped into the early stage of Soul Formation into mid stage Soul Formation. He quickly grabbed third senior brother's bag of holding and sword before throwing third senior brother toward the celestial beast feeds.

"You..." Third senior brother's expression suddenly changed, but before he could finish speaking, the swarm of slivers drilled into his body. In an instant, the body of an early stage Soul Formation cultivator turned into a skeleton.

His origin soul suddenly flew out, but just at that moment, the sixth junior brother formed seals to block his path.

This pause made the origin soul lose its chance to escape, but the black line suddenly shot out and dug into the origin soul. By the time the black line left, the origin soul had already been devoured by it.

"Sorry, senior brother!" Seeing what had happened, the sixth junior brother quickly escaped using the time third senior brother

had bought with his life.

When this person passed where Wang Lin was hiding, Wang Lin's eyes lit up, but he didn't recklessly move.

Sixth junior brother flashed by Wang Lin. A few breaths later, the swarm passed by as well. Wang Lin was very nervous as the swarm passed by him.

As the swarm passed by, the black lines paused for a moment but quickly continued to chase sixth junior brother.

After these slivers passed by, Wang Lin waited for a few moments before charging toward the cave that had been opened up by the sword energy.

His body was as fast as lightning and appeared inside the cave. Suddenly, some remaining slivers came out of the wall and charged at Wang Lin. Wang Lin let out a snort and used his restriction flag to block them.

He knew that he was short on time, so he reached toward the sword in the skeleton's hand without any hesitation.

But suddenly, a powerful pressure came from the sword. It was like Wang Lin's hand was pressing on spikes, as small holes appeared on his hand, causing him to quickly pull back.

At this moment, the swarm was heading back with the black line

in front. When Wang Lin saw this with his divine sense, he immediately gave up on the sword and grabbed the jade.

He decided to give up on taking the piece of metal and quickly charged out of the cave, moving along the wall. The swarm returned to the cave and then a terrifying roar came from inside. The black line quickly charged out of the cave and waved its body for a bit before chasing after where Wang Lin went.

Wang Lin moved as fast as he could through the cave, and as he flew, he released wandering souls with a simple command to help him confuse the black line chasing him.

As he escaped, he could feel the wandering souls being destroyed one by one. He could see through the wandering souls that the black line seemed to have gone mad, as it was charging through the walls of the caves and destroying all the wandering souls.

There were many caves in the Celestial Beast Temple, but many were destroyed in the disaster a long time ago, and more were destroyed under the power of the two swords.

Now, with the black line charging through the walls like crazy, many caves were able to withstand it and collapsed.

Chapter 302 – Further Exploration

This caused a series of chain reactions, so a lot of caves collapsed as well.

As Wang Lin flew, he tried to teleport, but every time he did so, he felt a force surrounding him and interrupting his teleportation. He let out a sigh as he stopped trying and continued to fly upwards.

He slowly felt that the amount of wandering souls he had left behind stopped decreasing. The black line had clearly lost track of Wang Lin.

However, just as this moment, rumbling sounds came from all around him and Wang Lin quickly backed up. The cave before him suddenly collapsed. When he spread out his divine sense, he found that more than half of the Celestial Beast Temple was now buried.

If a mortal saw this, they wouldn't know what to do, but Wang Lin had already reached the Soul Formation stage, so as long as he doesn't meet that black line, he will have nothing to be afraid of.

He pondered a bit but didn't leave immediately. He spread out his divine sense and was shocked to find that the sixth junior brother hadn't died. He was moving through the caves close by.

And from the direction he was traveling, he wasn't going up but was coming toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he let out a playful smile. This sixth junior brother was a ruthless person. He hid his cultivation level until the right moment.

From the looks of his path, he was coming toward Wang Lin, but Wang Lin wasn't sure of his objective. If he comes with intent to kill Wang Lin, then Wang Lin won't mind killing him for his treasures.

Although this person was at the mid stage of Soul Formation, Wang Lin was confident that with the magic treasures he possessed, he had an 80% chance of winning.

Wang Lin waved the restriction flag and the black fog disappeared into the surrounding walls. He placed his hand on the bracelet on his hand and silently waited for the arrival of the sixth brother.

Not long after, a person came out of the wall Wang Lin was staring at. The moment the person came out, he became very cautious as he looked at Wang Lin.

He carefully took a few looks before letting a laugh. "Fellow cultivator, I believe that we are the only two people remaining in this collapsed Celestial Beast Temple."

Wang Lin chuckled. He realised that this person knew he was following them. This means that there was a chance that this person was still hiding his cultivation level.

Wang Lin calmly asked, “This place has already collapsed. Why did fellow cultivator come find me instead of looking for a way out?”

The sixth junior brother looked around. Without moving forward, he said, “Fellow cultivator followed us the entire way. I believe you also saw the celestial beast feed.”

Wang Lin faintly smiled at how sixth junior brother dodged the question and asked, “What does fellow cultivator mean?”

Sixth junior brother’s eyes lit up, revealing a mysterious expression, and he said, “Fellow cultivator doesn’t have to worry. My name is Sun Lei. I’m not afraid to tell fellow cultivator this: I’m not really part of the Da Lou Sect. I’m only mixed in.”

Wang Lin remained silent.

While Sun Lei talked, he casually took a step forward, and just as he was about to take a few more steps, he saw a faint smile on Wang Lin’s face and stopped.

Wang Lin calmly said, “If fellow cultivator takes another step, I will have to act.”

Sun Lei pondered a bit and smiled. “Fellow cultivator, I won’t beat around the bush. Inside the cave with the celestial beast feed are three items. First is a celestial jade, second is a piece of celestial metal, and third is a celestial sword. How many did you manage to

obtain earlier?”

Wang Lin calmly responded, “That black line returned too quickly, so I didn’t get any.”

Sun Lei frowned. He could immediately see that Wang Lin was only at the early stage of Soul Formation, but his divine sense was very strange. If he didn’t know a technique that specialized in detecting divine sense, he wouldn’t have been able to notice that Wang Lin was following him.

And even so, he was only able to notice Wang Lin when he passed by him as he was escaping from the celestial beast feeds. He recorded Wang Lin’s divine sense in his mind and only then was he barely able to find him.

From his view, this person must be like him, someone who hid his own cultivation level, so unless it was absolutely necessary, he didn’t want to act recklessly.

Also, after this conversion and seeing how calm this person was, Sun Lei was sure that Wang Lin was hiding his cultivation level. There was no way for an early stage Soul Formation cultivator to be this calm when facing a mid stage Soul Formation cultivator.

In addition to all of this, there was another thing that was preventing him from acting. He could feel a sense of danger from the surrounding walls, and that feeling increased a lot when he took a step forward.

Thinking of this, he let out a smile and said, “Fellow cultivator, that piece of celestial jade is formed from celestial energy collected for thousands of years and is considered priceless. However, compared to that, the celestial sword is much more precious. I was only able to roughly scan it at the time, so I don’t know what attribute it has, but it can’t be normal. In addition to those, there is also that piece of metal. My guess is that it is a type of protective treasure.”

Wang Lin silently nodded.

The more Wang Lin acted like this, the more powerful Sun Lei thought Wang Lin was. He believed that Wang Lin already knew all of this, so he quickly said, “Fellow cultivator, if it was either of us by ourselves, it would be very hard to get the treasures from the celestial beast feeds. However, if we act together, then the chances of us getting those treasures will increase by a lot.”

Wang Lin let out a smile and asked, “Oh? Why should I help you?”

Sun Lei was startled. He was a smart person, so he immediately realized what that meant and said, “I only want the celestial sword. The other two will belong to you. How is that?”

Wang Lin shook his head.

Sun Lei’s expression became ugly and he said, “If fellow cultivator really wants the celestial sword, then you can take it, but the remaining two treasures will belong to me. With fellow

cultivator's knowledge, you must know that the celestial sword by itself is far beyond any of the other two items alone, but if you place the metal and jade together, then their worth is very close."

Wang Lin hesitated for a bit. There was some type of restriction placed on the celestial sword, so unless it gets refined for a very long time, it will be impossible to even pick it up. Wang Lin was confident that he won't be able to pick it up in a short period of time. This person clearly didn't know that about the sword.

Thinking about this, he smiled and said, "I don't want the sword."

Sun Lei let out a breath and smiled again. "Since that is the case, how about we go back to the cave?"

Wang Lin shook his head and said, "I'm not interested in the other two objects either."

"You!" Sun Lei's eyes became gloomy. If it wasn't for the fact that he was afraid that Wang Lin was hiding his cultivation level, he would have already gone up and killed Wang Lin. Why else would he listen to so much nonsense?

Sun Lei took a deep breath and suppressed his anger. The more Wang Lin acted like this, the more obvious it was that Wang Lin was hiding his cultivation level. How would Wang Lin dare to speak to him like this otherwise?

Wang Lin calmly looked at Sun Lei and slowly said, “Fellow cultivator Sun, you want me to help you retrieve the celestial sword for two items that might not even be obtainable. Do you think that I’m three years old?”

Sun Lei took a deep breath, stared at Wang Lin, and asked, “Fellow cultivator, what do you want?” He was tired of his nonsense as well. If Wang Lin wasn’t willing, then he would risk it once himself.

Wang Lin leisurely said, “I noticed that when fellow cultivators arrived, you guys were able to detect the rifts before they appeared...”

Sun Lei let out a laugh. He slapped his bag of holding and took out a piece of jade. He threw it at Wang Lin and said, “Full Search Tactic. It is a technique of the Da Lou Sect. It is not a problem to give it to you as a gift.”

Wang Lin took the jade and put it away after scanning it, then said, “Fellow cultivator is indeed quick on his decisions, so I won’t beat around the bush anymore either. I want that gourd from your third senior brother’s bag, then I’ll be willing to take this risk with you.”

“Not possible!” Sun Lei said, without any hesitation. “This gourd is the reason I mixed into the Da Lou Sect, so please don’t make it hard for me.”

Wang Lin frowned.

Sun Lei clenched his teeth and said, “Fellow cultivator, I can’t give you this gourd, but I can give you a piece of purification wood. Although this wood’s effect isn’t as good as the gourd’s, it has the same effect of absorbing celestial spiritual energy.”

With that, he painfully took out a piece of white wood and put it away after letting Wang Lin see it.

Wang Lin pondered a bit. Although it was kind of worth it to kill this person for the purification gourd, he would have to use up a lot of his treasures. However, this place was the Celestial Realm. It was very dangerous, and there was Red Butterfly. If he were to use up too many treasures now, then when he faces powerful cultivators or Red Butterfly, he will be in trouble.

Thinking about this, Wang Lin nodded and said, “Fine, give me that purification wood and I’ll help you once. However, whether you obtain the celestial sword or not will depend on your own luck. Even if you can’t obtain the sword, the purification wood is still mine.”

Sun Lei nodded and said, “That is natural. However, I can’t give it to you now. It won’t be too late to give it to you once we are at the cave entrance. I have to be on guard as well.”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He waved his sleeves and said, “Fellow cultivator, lead the way!”

Without a word, Sun Lei moved toward one of the uncollapsed

caves. The two walked toward the cave, keeping a certain distance from each other. It was obvious that neither of them trusted each other, so they were on guard against each other.

Sun Lei sneered and thought, “Even if you are hiding your cultivation level, once I get the sword and you try to steal it, I’ll leave the Celestial Realm and use the sect treasure to kill you.”

This was why he asked him to come help with the treasure even though he was afraid that Wang Lin was hiding his cultivation level.

Chapter 303 – Everyone Has Their Own Agenda

Both were decisive people, so when they made the agreement, there was no hesitation as the two rapidly moved through the ruins toward the cave filled with celestial beast feeds.

From their current position, they could see the cave in the distance.

Not far away was the corpse of third senior brother, who had been killed by Sun Lei.

Sun Lei looked at the cave from a distance and whispered, “Celestial beast feeds are food for celestial beasts. When they eat a feed, it strengthens their bodies, but they are completely useless to us. I can’t believe there are still so many celestial beast feeds in this celestial beast temple. This must be due to that black celestial beast feed. Does fellow cultivator know why that black celestial beast feed exists?”

Wang Lin’s eyes were calm as he responded, “I believe it has something to do with that black skeleton.” He remembered that the first time he saw the black line, it was moving inside the skeleton. Every time it went in and out, the skeleton would shake as if it were going to come back to life.

Sun Lei placed down pieces of jade and slowly said, “Fellow cultivator’s experience is indeed not ordinary. That celestial beast feed must have used some method to devour the flesh and even the

celestial soul of that skeleton back during the catastrophe that shattered the Celestial Realm. It hid itself inside the skeleton and then, after a long period of time, gained its own domain! That must be the reason why there are so many celestial beast feeds around; they must all be its offspring.”

Wang Lin remained silent.

Sun Lei said, in a serious tone, “Fellow cultivator, in a bit, I’ll lure those celestial beast feeds out with a technique. We will kill as many as we can, and once that black line moves, we will rendezvous back where we met.”

Wang Lin nodded. He waved his right hand and the beast trap changed into the thunder toad.

“Thunder toad!” Sun Lei’s pupils shrank as he looked at Wang Lin. He was even more sure now that Wang Lin was hiding his cultivation level. How could he capture a rare high quality spirit beast otherwise?

Wang Lin calmly said, “Let’s start.”

Without a word, Sun Lei formed a seal and shouted. The sword behind his back immediately flew up and shot into the cave.

There was a muffled sound before the sword suddenly shot back out. Following closely behind it was a ball of celestial beast feeds. Countless celestial beast feeds jumped out from the ball toward

Sun Lei and Wang Lin.

This scene would make anyone's scalp go numb.

If they were to get caught by them, their fate would be the same as the skeleton's.

Sun Lei let out a roar and all of the jades he had left on the ground shattered. Rainbow-colored smoke came out of the jades and covered the beast feeds. Soon, the beast feeds fell to the ground, twitching.

However, there were simply too many of them, so the rainbow-colored smoke disappeared in only a few breaths of time. Without a word, Sun Lei jumped backward as his sword flew above his head and pointed at them. Sword energy shot out toward the beast feeds. Wherever it passed, large amounts of them died.

Nevertheless, the tunnel was still covered in celestial beast feeds. They wanted to come and devour everything that was alive.

Sun Lei kept backing up. Wang Lin's eyes lit up as the thunder toad's abdomen swelled up and a wave of thunder could be heard inside. Soon, it opened its mouth and a ball of lightning came out, followed by roaring thunder.

Suddenly, waves of celestial beast feed bodies twisted and disappeared in the lightning.

Sun Lei was startled. He didn't think that the lightning would be this powerful. His dread toward Wang Lin increased.

The ball of lightning contained the power of the heavens. It was able to push forward ten meters before disappearing. However, the beast feeds still ceaselessly charged at them.

Wang Lin backed up and pointed at the thunder toad. The thunder toad's belly swelled up and then it spat another ball of lightning at the beast feeds.

The ball of lightning roared forth toward the beast feeds. The countless beast feeds for the first time seemed to feel fear. Instead of moving forward, they seemed to want to back away from the ball of lightning.

However, just at this moment, a sharp roar echoed and a black line appeared among the beast feeds. The black line moved through all the other beast feeds and charged at the ball of lightning without any fear.

After the thunder toad spat out two balls of lightning, it was very tired and looked weakened. When Wang Lin saw the black beast feed, he didn't hesitate to quickly retrieve the thunder toad and escape. As he ran, he pointed at his brow and many wandering souls appeared.

As for Sun Lei, he revealed a look of hesitation before letting out a sigh and giving up on the idea of going into the cave after the celestial beast feeds started chasing after Wang Lin. After all, it was

far too dangerous, and any misstep could lead to death.

Thus, as Wang Lin backed off, he also backed off and quickly escaped in another direction.

As for the ball of lightning, the black beast feed drilled into it, causing it to shrink. After a series of crackling and popping sounds, the ball of lightning disappeared completely.

The black beast feed let out a sharp roar. One could see that its body was no longer black but violet instead, and there was some lightning surging on the surface.

It condensed its body and sprang forth with speed so fast that even divine sense couldn't lock on to it most of the time.

The target it chose was not Wang Lin, but Sun Lei.

While Wang Lin escaped, his expressions suddenly changed as he took out the restriction flag and threw some pills into his mouth. A suctioning force came from the beast trap, and after a long time, it finally stopped. Wang Lin got up. His face was a bit ugly.

“This time, the beast trap began taking spiritual energy half a day ahead. The thunder toad must have expended too much energy. Although this beast trap is easy to use, the cost is too high.” Wang Lin pondered a bit before flying away.

Along the way, the wandering souls went through the walls and

returned to him one by one. Once they all returned, Wang Lin found out that none of them were missing. This made him very happy as that meant that the black beast feed chose to chase after Sun Lei this time.

Not long after, Wang Lin arrived at the cave they agreed to meet in and sat down. He spread out his divine sense and found Sun Lei in a cave about 10,000 feet away.

The current Sun Lei was in a very sorry state. His clothes were torn, revealing silver armor underneath. It was clearly that silver armor that allowed him to escape the black beast feed twice.

His right hand was covered in blood and was missing a finger.

He was currently sitting there, cultivating with a gloomy expression. When Wang Lin's divine sense scanned past the area, his expression immediately changed and revealed a hint of dread.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He jumped into the wall and activated the earth escape technique to move toward Sun Lei.

Sun Lei also noticed and quickly took out several pills. He revealed a pained expression as he swallowed them and quickly sat down to cultivate.

10,000 feet wasn't a very far distance for a Soul Formation cultivator, but there were many caves to go through and a mysterious power that prevented teleportation. Half an hour later,

Wang Lin appeared inside the cave Sun Lei was in.

Sun Lei's expression immediately became ugly. He flicked his right hand as he stared at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin calmly said, "Brother Sun, please continue to cultivate while I protect you."

Wang Lin secretly sighed. He didn't know what pill Sun Lei had swallowed, but it allowed Sun Lei to recover back to 80% strength from a weakened state. This made Wang Lin give up his previous plan.

Sun Lei was startled as he didn't expect Wang Lin to say this. Of course, he didn't believe it, but he still said, "Then I'll bother fellow cultivator for the help."

Wang Lin didn't say anything and sat down cross-legged.

Sun Lei remained on guard as he quickly absorbed the pill inside his body. Three hours later, Sun Lei was fully recovered and his gaze toward Wang Lin was no longer as dark.

Sun Lei stood up and said, "Fellow cultivator, my cultivation has already recovered. How about we go back?"

Wang Lin nodded, stood up, and quickly flew toward one of the caves with Sun Lei right behind him.

The two remained silent the entire way and soon arrived near the cave. The moment the two arrived, a large number of beast feeds charged out from the cave.

Sun Lei's eyes lit up and he shouted, "Fellow cultivator, stay back. This time, I must avenge my finger!" With that, he slapped his bag of holding and a black fan flew out.

It was unknown what material this fan was made of, but the moment it appeared, a cold aura spread out and layer of black ice formed on the walls.

The black ice continued to expand, and in the blink of an eye arrived near Wang Lin. Wang Lin remained calm as he took out his restriction flag and shook it. Black fog surrounded Wang Lin and the icy aura moved around the black fog, but this formed a layer of buffer between Wang Lin and Sun Lei. Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he silently took out the passing of time wood carving from his bag of holding.

At this moment, those beast feeds charged out of the cave. It seemed like their numbers hadn't decreased at all. This time, the black beast feed was in front. It clearly wanted to kill.

Sun Lei took a deep breath as his hand formed different seals before pointing at this brow. Suddenly, his origin soul came out and grabbed hold of the fan. His origin soul revealed an expression of pain. It was like he had just grabbed a piece of hot iron.

His origin soul held the fan and swung it at the celestial beast feeds. Suddenly, a wave of black wind flew toward the celestial beast feeds.

Suddenly, each of the beast feeds stopped moving and patches of black ice spread. In an instant, the area became a world of black ice.

Without a word, Sun Lei's origin soul returned to his body and charged toward the cave. He smiled. "Fellow cultivator, my technique has a limit and can only last 10 breaths. I'll go ahead first and then come to save you."

Wang Lin remained calm as he let out a faint, mocking smile.

Chapter 304 – The Collapse Of A Celestial Realm Fragment

Sun Lei's calculations were very good. He had waited this long to finally show the power of this fan. The goal was to use Wang Lin as bait so that when the celestial beast feeds were chasing Wang Lin, he could escape.

Otherwise, even if he had obtained the treasure, he would still be hunted by the celestial beast feeds. After all, once he gets his hands on the treasure, the feeds will go crazy and the chase will be much more intense than the last two times.

He had already thought about it. Once he gets the treasure, he would throw the skeleton at Wang Lin. He believed that the feeds would go for Wang Lin, who would be closer, rather than him.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He had been on guard against Sun Lei this entire time, so how could he let Sun Lei succeed? Although this black ice was indeed strange, he already had the carving of the old man in his hand.

The moment the black ice sealed the area, the time domain from the wood carving was released.

Going forward is part of time, going backwards is part of time, and stopping is also part of time. This is what makes the time domain so powerful: the manipulation of time as one wills it.

Wang Lin had cultivated in the heaven defying bead for a long time and had a very good grasp on manipulating time. This was also why he was able to make the carving with the passing of time domain in it.

A mysterious light spread out from the carving and met the black ice, sealing the area. Although the black ice was strong, he was not resisting it and was only trying to loosen it, so it wasn't too difficult.

Borrowing a sliver of power from the time domain, Wang Lin wasn't stopped by the black ice like Sun Lei thought he would be. The moment Sun Lei shouted those words, Wang Lin walked out.

And he moved at a speed even a bit faster than Sun Lei's, passing by the celestial beast feeds and appearing at the entrance of the cave.

“Fellow cultivator Sun Lei, you still haven't given me the purification wood, so how could you just rush in?”

Sun Lei was startled and his face became very ugly. However, he was a decisive person. Without a word, he slapped his bag of holding and threw out the purification wood.

Wang Lin caught it and walked into the cave.

Sun Lei cursed in his heart, but he knew that time was short, as half the time they had had already passed, so he quickly charged

in.

After he entered, he saw Wang Lin pick up the piece of metal from the skeleton's chest and without a word went to grab the celestial sword.

But as soon as his hand touched the celestial sword, he let out a miserable groan as holes appeared on his hand.

Wang Lin didn't even look at him and charged out of the cave. He took out the restriction flag, which emitted many dragons made of black fog. They surrounded Wang Lin and then he charged directly upward and through the walls.

Sun Lei's eyes turned red as he let out an unwilling roar and reached for the sword again. This time, he withstood the pain and finally grabbed hold of the celestial sword. However, just then, he suddenly let out a painful scream as his hand was pierced many times. Some of the energy from the sword pierced his hand and hit his chest, causing the silver armor he was wearing to melt.

Sun Lei quickly withdrew his hand and gave up on the sword. He let out an angry roar as he charged out. He calculated that eight breaths of time had passed and if he were to leave now, he could still make it. If he delayed any longer, it would become dangerous.

But nothing in the world could be perfectly calculated. The black celestial beast suddenly broke free of the black ice, let out a sharp roar, and charged toward Sun Lei.

Sun Lei's expression suddenly changed. His eyes were filled with disbelief. His teacher had said that the treasure would freeze an area for ten breaths of time. It should've been ten breaths of time, how could it be less?

He didn't know that because the black celestial beast feed had absorbed the ball of lightning from the thunder toad, it gained a bit of the heavens' power, so the ten breaths of time was lowered by one breath.

Wang Lin's time domain caused the black ice to slow down a bit, which caused it to shorten by another breath of time.

Sun Lei was shocked. There was no time to dodge. He could feel death closing in on him and as he watched Wang Lin leave. A powerful sense of frustration filled him.

A hint of madness appeared in his eyes as he slapped his forehead and a black bead flew out of it. He revealed a never-before-seen heartbreaking expression.

This black bead was formed through his hundreds of years of cultivating and finally took solid form when he reached the Soul Formation stage. According to his sect's cultivation method, this black bead was the key to forming a second origin soul. Once he loses this bead, his cultivation level will drop drastically from the mid stage of Soul Formation down to the Nascent Soul stage.

Sun Lei closed his eyes and said, "Explode!"

The black bead suddenly released a black light and exploded. A ring of black light spread out. The black beast feed suddenly compressed into a ball to block this blow.

But the celestial beast feeds behind it that had just broken out of the black ice wall disappeared without a struggle.

Even the surrounding caves disappeared without a trace.

The power of this bead exploding reached the limit of what this fragment could hold, so it began to collapse.

Countless spacial rifts appeared in the sky and they became larger and larger.

On the ground, the lava exploded and shot into the air. The sky and the earth shook violently and a the light of death appeared in the sky.

Shortly after, large areas of sky and ground disappeared as if they were being devoured.

The moment Sun Lei made the black bead explode, his body disappeared without a trace.

As for Wang Lin, while he was escaping, he suddenly felt the destructive force from below and the mysterious power that was preventing teleportation suddenly collapsed.

He was shocked and was about to use teleportation before suddenly forcing himself to stop. He could feel the surrounding ground shaking and creating waves of rumbling sounds.

“The celestial realm fragment is collapsing?” Wang Lin was glad he hadn’t teleported, or else he might have teleported into a spacial rift.

Wang Lin secretly cursed. He surrounded himself with the restriction flag and charged out like lightning. Without the mysterious power there, his speed had returned to normal.

But the collapse of the ground was even faster. Wang Lin suddenly noticed with his divine sense that the only thing within 1000 feet was a dark void.

This dark void was like a large mouth that kept devouring everything.

He was suddenly shocked. The collapse of this fragment continued, and in the blink of an eye, the void was 500 feet away.

Wang Lin sucked in a breath of cold air as he quickly flew upwards.

The devouring continued; 500 feet, 300 feet, 200 feet, 100 feet...

Wang Lin's face was pale. He was still a far away from getting aboveground. The speed of the devouring was too fast. It was clear he wouldn't make it out in time.

He revealed a ruthless expression in his eyes as he took out a small piece of crystal from his bag of holding. This was the condensed celestial spiritual energy.

The devouring came even closer; 100 feet, 50 feet, 30 feet...

Wang Lin saw that at 30 feet away, there seemed to be a mouth that had already opened.

He swallowed the crystal and for the first time ever felt pain in his soul. This was a pain from having too much celestial spiritual energy in his body.

At this moment, Wang Lin felt like his origin soul could collapse at any moment, but amidst this pain, a sliver of power was born. This power made him feel like he could hold up the world.

The surrounding void got closer and closer; 30 feet, 20 feet, 10 feet...

Wang Lin's body suddenly charged upward like a meteor. The moment the void arrived next to Wang Lin, his speed increased by countless times and he charged out from the ground.

The moment he charged out from the ground, most of the

ground of this fragment had already collapsed into the void.

Below him was a space with only a few pillars that seemed to be holding up the sky, but even those were shrinking and slowly disappearing.

The sky was filled with spacial rifts.

But Wang Lin couldn't feel any of those as he was in this crazed state and charging out at a speed faster than a meteor's.

There were many spacial rifts in the sky, but there were even more pieces of void forming when the spacial rifts linked together.

Wang Lin's flight was like that of a struggling phoenix's flying up into the sky, but the spacial rifts suddenly connected before him, forming a large area of the void.

Wang Lin suddenly charged inside. He was then surrounded by darkness and waves of cold air entered his body. Under the stimulation of the cold air, Wang Lin's mind suddenly became clear.

Without a word, he controlled his body to back up. After struggling for a while, he charged out from a rift that hadn't closed yet.

Using this moment of clarity, he dodged all of the spacial rifts. The moment the fragment completely collapsed, he charged out

and disappeared high in the sky.

He flew higher and higher until he saw the giant swirl above him. This was where he had entered the celestial realm before.

Under the swirl was a platform, and on the platform were some people staring dumbfoundedly at him.

His body disappeared and reappeared on the platform. He coughed out a mouthful of blood and fell down. Using the last bit of his power, he pointed at his brow and countless wandering souls came out of his forehead.

Wang Lin had gathered tens of thousands wandering souls on his trip to the foreign battleground. Now that all of them had been released, they formed a black tornado around Wang Lin. This caused the expressions of everyone on the platform to change and they immediately backed up.

Wang Lin fell to the ground. He struggled to sit in a lotus position before eating seven or eight bottles of pills and began to cultivate.

Chapter 305 – Wandering Souls Show Their Might

Tens of thousands of wandering souls howled as they swirled around Wang Lin. Their cold eyes would occasionally look at the people standing on the platform.

These wandering souls were true wandering souls from the foreign battleground. He had spent a lot of effort to get past the law of the world to bring them out.

In truth, he had collected over 100,000 wandering souls in the years he had spent inside the foreign battleground, but he was only able to bring out these 10,000.

The difference between wandering souls and devils is that no matter what cultivation level the enemy is, they will jump at them even if it means they themselves could be refined.

Wang Lin hadn't tested if he could kill a Soul Formation cultivator using all 10,000 wandering souls. After all, unless it was absolutely necessary, he didn't want to waste these wandering souls that he had spent so much effort on.

But Wang Lin remembered that Ancient Emperor was killed by the endless onslaught of countless wandering souls.

Among those wandering souls, one was different from all the others. Although it looked the same, there was a sliver of

intelligence in its eyes. It was the devil Xu Liguó.

He felt very proud at the moment as he thought that master really did still care about him. The third, fourth, and fifth devils were all dead, but he was here, surrounded by all these seniors, so he felt he would be pretty safe from now on.

The whirlpool of wandering souls was very big, the people on the platform were all staring at it. One of them paid extra close attention. His eyes lit up and on his forehead the symbol of an axe faded in and out.

This person was the member of the Giant Demon Clan that came from Suzaku as well.

He was able to identify Wang Lin in an instant and silently pondered.

One of the people on this platform was a middle-aged man who was wearing a grey coat. His eyes were dark, his nose was slightly slanted, and he looked very gloomy. He looked at where Wang Lin was and took a step toward him.

The member of the Giant Demon Clan looked at this person, but he didn't speak; he instead revealed a mocking expression. In his view, this person's cultivation level wasn't even at the Soul Formation stage; only late stage Nascent Soul. Trying to take the life of a Soul Formation cultivator's life with this cultivation level was like hitting a rock with an egg.

The grey-robed man carefully moved forward and got closer to the wandering souls. He began to chant and a ball of black fire formed in his hand.

The moment the black flame appeared, a wave of heat spread out.

He looked at Wang Lin with greed in his eyes and threw the black flame at him.

Just at this moment, the wandering souls swirling around Wang Lin suddenly stopped and stared at the grey-robed man, causing him to step back.

But suddenly, the wandering souls let out a sharp scream and spread out. One third of the wandering souls jumped at the black fire and the remaining two thirds jumped at the grey-robed man. This scene was very shocking.

The grey-robed man's expression suddenly changed as he took out a flying sword. He pointed with his finger and the flying sword flew at the wandering souls.

However, these wandering souls weren't devils, so they had a certain resistance to spells. The sword was only able to slow down the few in front while the rest quickly arrived before the grey-robed man and jumped on him.

About seven or eight wandering souls had already entered the grey-robed man's body, causing his expression to suddenly change.

He quickly bit his tongue and spat out some blood, which quickly became flames. The flame immediately surrounded him as he sat down to try and force the wandering souls out of his body.

Outside of the flame that was surrounding him, a large amount of wandering souls had surrounded the flame and jumped at it. The flame was slowly weakening. It seemed like it was ready to go out.

As for the fireball he had thrown out, it was being jumped on by wandering souls and being weakened. Although a few wandering souls died in the end, the fireball disappeared when it was 30 feet away from Wang Lin.

The remaining wandering souls didn't attack but surrounded Wang Lin and coldly stared at the people on the platform.

The grey-robed man secretly cursed and regretted that he had acted even though he knew that the people who came here were all well prepared and could be considered the elites of their respective cultivation planets.

But he never could have thought that these creatures released by his heavily wounded opponent could be this scary. If the enemy's cultivation was at full power, then he would have died here today.

Seeing that the flame around him was about to go out and that there were still many of these mysterious creatures, the grey-robed man clenched his teeth and waved his hand. A small cauldron then appeared in front of his head. His eyes revealed an unwilling look as he was about to use it to return to his cultivation planet.

However, just as he was prepared to open the small cauldron, Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes and reached out. The small cauldron quickly left his hand and flew into Wang Lin's hand.

The grey-robed man's expression suddenly changed. His face was pale and cold sweat appeared on his forehead.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy as he squeezed his hand like he was going to burst a bubble and the already fading fire around the grey-robed man completely disappeared.

The moment the fire disappeared, the grey-robed man let out a hysterical scream and immediately teleported toward the swirl. In his eyes, the only way for him to live was to enter the celestial realm.

But it was already too late. The wandering souls' speed was even faster than his. The moment he appeared, countless wandering souls had already arrived and entered his body. His body trembled as he fell onto the platform with a miserable scream and his body twitched for a while before dying.

The flesh on his body slowly disappeared as he became a skeleton. One could see the wandering souls happily moving in and out of his body.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Under his command, the surrounding wandering souls returned to him and disappeared into his brow.

At this moment, the man from the giant demon clan let out a laugh. He took a few steps forward and said, “Fellow cultivator, what happened to cause you to end up in such a state that even a Nascent Soul cultivator dares to become greedy towards you?”

Wang Lin looked at the person and calmly said, “A celestial realm fragment collapsed.”

The man from the giant demon clan was startled. He looked at Wang Lin with a look of amazement and said, “Fellow cultivator, not just anyone can escape the collapse of a celestial realm fragment. I really admire you! I am Chi Hu of the Giant Demon Clan. What is your name?”

Wang Lin shook his head and said, “It was only by luck. My name is Ceng Niu!” Thinking of the collapse of the fragment, he couldn’t help but feel scared. If he hadn’t recklessly devoured the celestial jade, he would already be dead.

“Ceng Niu...” Chi Hu pondered for a bit before his eyes suddenly became serious and asked, “Is fellow cultivator a member of the Ceng family that is part of the rank 5 cultivation country of Heaven Soul in the southern part of Suzaku?”

Wang Lin was startled and silently shook his head.

Chi Hu thought for a very long time. The only high ranking cultivation country with a family named Ceng was the Heaven Soul country. Although he didn’t admit it, Chi Hu didn’t believe

that Ceng Niu had obtained his cultivation on his own. He believed that Ceng Niu was a core disciple trained by one of the rank 5 cultivation countries.

Otherwise, if it were someone from a rank 4 cultivation country, there was no way for him to not know.

It has to be said that the Giant Demon Clan was a rank 4 cultivation country, so they were very well aware of the geniuses of the other rank 4 cultivation countries. After thinking about this, his attitude toward Wang Lin changed a lot, but of course, with his cultivation level, he wouldn't show it.

Chi Hu hesitated for a bit and slowly asked, "Brother Ceng, may I come closer to talk?"

Wang Lin calmly looked at this person and nodded.

Chi Hu quickly walked forward and arrived at the edge of the platform Wang Lin was standing on. He casually waved his hand and formed a lightscreen.

Wang Lin's expression remained the same, but he secretly put up his guard.

Chi Hu sincerely said, "Brother Ceng, since we are both from Suzaku, I hope you can help me!"

Wang Lin smiled. "Oh? If brother Chi Hu has, any problems you

can tell me.”

Chi Hu clenched his teeth, took out a jade, threw it at Wang Lin. He then said, “Once fellow cultivator sees this, you will understand.”

Wang Lin caught the jade and scanned it with divine sense. Even Wang Lin himself couldn't help but lose control of his emotions a bit. This jade contained an image recorded by divine sense. This was a scene of a very beautiful place. It was filled with flowers, green grass, and clear water.

The most eye catching thing was a pool of water. Floating on the pool was a jade coffin.

There were three celestial swords sticking out of the jade coffin. The sword looked very similar to the one in the black skeleton's hand.

The other thing that caused Wang Lin's pupils to shrink was that if he wasn't wrong, the entire jade coffin was made of celestial jade.

Meanwhile, there were several plants floating on top of the pool. They clearly weren't ordinary plants.

Wang Lin pondered a bit before handing the jade back to Chi Hu. He remained silent.

Chi Hu looked at Wang Lin and whispered, “Brother Ceng, this place was found by one of the geniuses of my Giant Demon Clan many years ago when he came in here. He accidentally found this place, but it is guarded by celestial beasts and powerful restrictions, and because he wasn’t powerful enough, he secretly recorded this and returned.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit and said, “It has been many years. It has probably been found by someone.”

Chi Hu smiled. “Not possible, brother Ceng. I promise you that this place has not been found. Sorry, but I can’t say the reason right now.”

Chapter 306 – Location Of The Cave

Wang Lin pondered for a bit and then said, “I’m afraid it will be very difficult for the two of us to enter this place.”

Chi Hu smiled and said, “It will be very difficult for just the two of us to enter, but I have asked another person. If the three of us go, I’m pretty confident that we will get there.”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He said, “I can’t answer you right away. Let me think for a few days.”

Chi Hu nodded. “Naturally! How about this: if brother Ceng agrees, then meet me here in one month, but if you don’t arrive by then, I won’t wait for you.” With that, he took out another piece of jade and passed it to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin received the jade and noticed that it was the same as the one from the Da Luo Sect. It was used to teleport around the Celestial Realm. However, unlike the one from the Da Luo Sect, there was only one fragment that was lit up.

“When you enter the vortex, activate this jade and it will bring you to the right fragment. Brother Ceng, I’ll wait for you there.” With that, Chi Hu clasped his hands and walked into the vortex.

Wang Lin put the jade away and then sat down cross-legged. He took out the restriction flag and surrounded himself with it. His origin soul flew out and revealed a painful expression. A rice-grain-sized celestial jade was forced out of his origin soul.

After this jade was forced out of his origin soul, his origin soul weakened and looked like it was ready to collapse at any time as it slowly returned to his body.

After a long time, Wang Lin opened his eyes, revealing a tired expression.

He looked at the celestial jade before putting it back into his bag of holding.

With Wang Lin's cultivation level, he couldn't even absorb celestial spiritual energy, much less celestial jade. Only late stage Soul Formation cultivators could try to absorb it in an attempt to break through to the Soul Transformation stage.

It can be said that there are so few Soul Transformation cultivators because there aren't many people that can enter the Celestial Realm to get enough celestial spiritual energy.

In certain sects, ones with tens of thousands of years of history, they have a stock of celestial jades saved up, but only the elite and elders of these sects are able to use them.

The lack of Soul Transformation cultivators is the reason why there are even fewer Ascendant cultivators.

If someone tries to absorb celestial spiritual energy before they reach the late stage of Soul Formation, it is no longer a treasure,

but a poison.

Wang Lin let out a bitter smile. His origin soul was heavily damaged, but luckily, he had wandering souls. After devouring some, he was able to recover a bit.

He slapped his bag of holding and a piece of white jade appeared in his hand. He scanned it with his divine sense and found that the so-called celestial jade was pretty similar to a spirit stone.

However, spirit stones released spiritual energy, while celestial jades released celestial spiritual energy.

Wang Lin knew that when cultivating after the Soul Transformation stage, aside from increasing one's own understanding of their dao, the spiritual energy from the world was no longer viable to cultivate with.

The more of this the better.

Wang Lin knew how valuable the celestial spiritual energy was. If this piece of jade were to be placed in Suzaku, it would cause a bloodbath. Even Suzaku would come out to take it.

After taking one look, Wang Lin put the jade away.

Although his origin soul had taken some damage on this trip, the treasures he had obtained made it completely worth it. Wang Lin took a deep breath before taking out another object. This was the

piece of metal from the chest of the skeleton.

Sun Lei said that this piece of metal was a defensive type of celestial treasure, but when Wang Lin grabbed hold of it, he knew that this object was not a celestial treasure at all.

He was too busy to take a closer look back then, but now he spread out his divine sense and examined it closely.

The moment his divine sense entered the piece of metal, his mind suddenly became dizzy as information entered his head.

After a long time, Wang Lin revealed a look of amazement and his eyes lit up. If the information stored in this piece of metal was true, then this piece of metal was the most valuable out of those three items.

This piece of metal was like a piece of jade. It contained the method for refining a God Slaying Chariot.

According to the description of the piece of metal, that skeleton was once known as Heavenly Treasure Celestial. After he entered the Celestial Realm, he spent all of his time on refining treasures without caring about cultivation at all.

In truth, the reason he even reached the stage to be able to come to the Celestial Realm was so that he could live longer in order to finish his life-long dream of creating the most powerful treasure in existence.

Unfortunately, this dream ended with the destruction of the Celestial Realm, and the God Slayer Chariot never reached the stage he wanted it to and was sealed inside his cave.

Before the Celestial Realm was destroyed, he had gone out to find some materials to continue working on the God Slaying Chariot, but sadly, he died before making it back.

He didn't want his life's work to go to waste, so before he died, he left the information in this piece of metal for the future generations to see.

Inside the piece of metal, this person left a lot of information about the the God Slaying Chariot he never finished, including detailed production methods. He also left the location of his cave and urged whoever found it to go find the chariot and continue his research if possible.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. The production method of this chariot was very complicated. A lot of the materials required had already gone extinct, so it was impossible to produce another one.

However, according to the description, Wang Lin could tell that there were some of these God Slaying Chariots in his cave, making Wang Lin very excited.

After pondering a little, he stood up, put away the restriction flag, and walked toward the vortex.

The people on the platform saw Wang Lin and backed away. Most of these people were at the Nascent Soul stage, so they didn't go into the vortex; they could only hope to steal from someone who was injured after leaving the Celestial Realm.

Wang Lin didn't even look at them as he jumped into the vortex.

Inside the vortex, Wang Lin's body continued to sink. During this time, Wang Lin kept his eyes open. According to the piece of metal, the cave was in the western side of the Celestial Realm.

However, the current Celestial Realm was now in fragments, so whether or not the cave still existed or if it had already been found by someone was not certain.

Wang Lin's body continued to descend until he landed on a fragment in the eastern side.

He looked around before quickly flying up and returning to the platform again.

Then he once again entered the vortex. He did this many times before finally landing on a fragment on the western side.

According to Heaven Treasure Celestial's description, his cave was inside a tiger-shaped mountain. Wang Lin looked around but didn't see any tiger-shaped mountains.

He pondered for a bit. Although finding it would be hard, he didn't give up and kept looking around. During this time, he met two other cultivators, but they just looked at each other before passing by.

Many days later, Wang Lin still hadn't found anything, so he returned to the platform and entered the vortex again. The people on the platform had seen Wang Lin return and enter the vortex many times, but none of them knew what Wang Lin was doing, nor did they dare to ask.

On this day, Wang Lin landed again and found that he was on the eastern side of the Celestial Realm. He let out a sigh. If this were to continue, how many years would it take before he could search all of the fragments on the western side?

This Heavenly Treasure Celestial's cave was simply too hard to find.

Just as he was about to fly up again, he suddenly felt a fluctuation of spells from the distance. He then saw two figures quickly coming toward his direction. The person in front had black clouds around him while the person behind him was a young man wearing a white robe with a cold smile on his face.

At this moment, the person in front noticed Wang Lin. He quickly changed directions and shouted, "Fellow cultivator, save me!"

That white-robed cultivator's face became gloomy as he put away

the fan and moved his hand. Suddenly, a giant hand appeared and reached for the person in front.

That person's expression suddenly changed. It was as if he couldn't dodge it and was caught. However, his body suddenly turned into countless small insects and he escaped the hand.

That person appeared 100 feet before Wang Lin. Upon closer inspection, Wang Lin recognized this person as the young man with eyes filled with bloodlust from Suzaku.

At this moment, his face was gloomy. After he appeared, he didn't keep running but turned around to look at the white-clothed young man that was chasing after him.

The white-robed young man looked at Wang Lin and clasped his hands. "Fellow cultivator, this has nothing to do with you. Please leave," he said.

The young man quickly said, "Fellow cultivator, this person tried to steal my celestial jade. If you help me, we can split it."

The white-robed young man's eyes narrowed as he said, "What nonsense. It was you who stole from me."

Wang Lin frowned. He wasn't willing to get involved in this mess. Without a word, he backed up and flew away.

The young man's expression suddenly changed as he chased after

Wang Lin and shouted, “Fellow cultivator, consider that we are from the same planet and help me this once!”

Wang Lin’s expression darkened as he turned around and shouted, “Scram! Don’t try to drag me into this matter between you two. If you continue to follow me, then don’t blame me for being ruthless!”

The young man revealed an evil expression as he took out a celestial jade and threw it at Wang Lin before running away.

“Since you aren’t willing to help, then I might as well bring the trouble to you. I don’t want this celestial jade anymore!”

The white-robed young man’s eyes lit up as he shifted his gaze from the escaping young man to Wang Lin and quickly flew over to him.

Wang Lin didn’t even look at the celestial jade. He waved his right hand and sent the jade to the white-robed young man. The white-robed young man was startled and then clasped his hands. “Many thanks! I’m Kui Shui Sect’s Sima Yun. You are?”

“Ceng Niu!” After Wang Lin finished speaking, he flew away. He decided to search this place and then try the vortex a few more times. If he still couldn’t find it, then he could only give up.

The white-robed young man shouted “Fellow cultivator Ceng, I have already searched here for a few days and there is no more

celestial spiritual energy left. I don't know if you have any transfer array locations of other fragments, but we can exchange them."

Wang Lin's stopped moving, turned around, and looked at the white-robed young man. This young man was at the early stage of Soul Formation, but the technique he displayed earlier was very powerful.

Wang Lin pondered for a bit before slapping his bag of holding and taking out the jade from the Da Lou Sect. He put some spiritual energy inside it and a map of the Celestial Realm appeared. Although most of it was dark, around 30 fragments were lit up.

The white-robed young man carefully looked at the map before taking out a jade himself. He sent spiritual power into it and a similar map with more than 20 lit up fragments appeared.

Wang Lin took one look at it and became excited because the white-robed young man had five fragments that were on the western side.

The white-robed young man said, "Fellow cultivator Ceng, my map has 21 locations, and eight of them overlap with yours. How about we do a trade after you wipe off a few?"

Without a word, Wang Lin took out a blank jade and made a copy. Then he wiped off a few locations to match the amount the white robed-young man had before looking at him.

The white-robed young man was also holding a empty jade and making a copy. Once he finished, both threw their jades at each other.

“Fellow cultivator Ceng, if you have the chance to come to my Shattered Silver Planet, then I’ll certainly welcome you.”

Wang Lin nodded. “Okay!”

“I will be leaving! Since that little bastard dared to steal my stuff, I’m not going to let him get away.” After the white-robed young man finished speaking, he disappeared from that spot.

Wang Lin pondered a bit before opening the jade he had just received and pointed at one of the fragments on the western side. Suddenly, a formation appeared and Wang Lin disappeared into it.

On the western side of the Celestial Realm, there was a fragment with a tiger-shaped mountain, but at this moment, the mountain was split in half.

Wang Lin floated in the air as he calmly looked at this mountain.

He finally found this tiger-shaped mountain on the third fragment that he had tried from the white-robed young man’s transfer arrays. Although it was not exactly the same as described in the metal, the general appearance was there.

Wang Lin’s body moved and he flew toward the mountain. At the

foot of the mountain, Wang Lin found the Heavenly Treasure Celestial's cave.

After seeing at the cave, Wang Lin's face darkened.

The walls of the cave had already been broken. There were also marks of techniques landing on the cave. Clearly, it had been destroyed many years ago. Wang Lin slowly flew into the cave.

The cave wasn't very large and it looked completely empty. Wang Lin let out a bitter smile. He had spent so much time looking for this cave, but was still a step too late.

But just at this moment, Wang Lin's eyes suddenly lit up.

Chapter 307 – God Slaying Chariot

This cave had nine rooms, and all of them were empty, but at this moment, Wang Lin's eyes were locked onto the largest room as he wore a thoughtful expression.

Inside the piece of metal, it was clearly stated how to open the doors to these rooms and that there were a total of ten rooms. The location of the God Slaying Chariot was the 10th room.

“There are only nine stone rooms. Where is the tenth?” Wang Lin frowned. He had already spread out his divine sense and found nothing else.

Wang Lin took a few steps forward and touched the wall. The wall felt cold, but there was nothing unusual about it.

He pondered a bit before slapping his bag of holding. The piece of metal appeared in his hand.

The moment the metal appeared, it suddenly released a bright light and began to heat up. Wang Lin suddenly felt excited. He backed up and threw the piece of metal into the air.

Suddenly, the metal started becoming brighter and brighter until it began to melt. However, there was no liquid dripping down. Instead, it turned into a cloud of smoke.

Inside this mushroom-shaped smoke, a figure slowly formed.

This person was very handsome. His hair moved, but there was no wind. There was a very majestic feel about him.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he took a few steps back and looked onward with a cold gaze.

After the figure appeared, his hand formed a seal, creating a golden light that covered the entire cave. Suddenly, rumbling sounds could be heard as the entire cave began to sink.

The ground under Wang Lin's feet shook, but he remained calm as he carefully observed his surroundings.

After a long time, the shaking stopped. On one of the walls, a glowing, purple door appeared

The figure formed strange seals and pointed at the purple door before disappearing. Even the piece of metal had completely disappeared

Wang Lin took a deep breath and turned to stare at the purple door. Including this door, there were now a total of ten rooms in this cave.

Wang Lin secretly thought, "That figure must have been the Heavenly Treasure Celestial. He really is a master of refining treasures. Even if people find this cave, very few would be able to find the room with the real treasure inside."

His eyes lit up as he walked up to the purple door. After pondering for a bit, he quickly formed the seals shown by the figure and pressed on the door.

The door immediately moved and slowly opened up.

Wang Lin's divine sense spread out and his eyes immediately lit up.

This tenth room wasn't very large. Aside from scattered tools on the side, the most eye catching things were the three monstrous objects in the center.

It was not an exaggeration to say that they were monstrous objects, because these objects seemed to be covered in something that resembled beast skin and poking out of them were ferocious thorns with a thorn the size of a person in the center.

This was only the upper parts of the objects. The bottoms were like very large war chariots used by mortals with four large wheels.

These chariots were about ten feet wide. With the three of them in the center, they took up almost all of the space in the room.

When Wang Lin walked into the room, three beast souls appeared above their respective chariots. The beasts looked even more ferocious than their chariots and immediately began to roar at Wang Lin.

These souls contained the power to cause one's soul to tremble. Their roars were also filled with penetrating powers, causing the entire cave to shake.

One of the beasts had a triangular head and the body of an ox. It looked very vicious with a tail behind it. There was some resemblance of eyes, a nose, and a mouth on the tail. It wouldn't be wrong to say it had two heads.

After seeing this beast, Wang Lin immediately searched through Tu Si's memories, but he was unable to find anything. However, there were many types of beasts in the universe, so it was not unusual to encounter beasts Tu Si didn't know of.

The three beast souls looked very similar. The only difference between them was their size. The one in the center looked very large while the two on the sides looked smaller.

After the three beast souls appeared, their red eyes locked onto Wang Lin with an unfriendly gaze. They roared as they charged forward and tried to eat Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes remained calm as he took a step back.

But the moment the three beast souls jumped forward, countless chains as thick as arms appeared on them. These chains even went through the beasts' souls and began to glow when they came within three feet of Wang Lin.

The three beast souls suddenly let out painful roars as their bodies were forcibly dragged back by the chains and were locked onto the chariots.

Only the larger beast soul in the center had managed to charge out another few feet forward before being painfully dragged back.

But the three beast souls were very unwilling to give up and began to struggle. The cave began to tremble as if it could collapse at any time.

Wang Lin calmed himself. Although he didn't know the names of these beast souls, he had learned how to control them from the piece of metal. He also knew that each of these chariots contained a beast soul and that the chains prevented them from going more than three feet from the chariot.

Looking at the three beast souls struggling, Wang Lin quickly formed seals according to information from the piece of metal. As he finished each seal, they quickly turned into black rings.

After the three beast souls saw the rings, they began to struggle even more.

Gradually, Wang Lin's movements became even faster and more rings appeared. Soon, more than 100 rings filled the room. When he pointed, all of them flew toward one of the chariots.

“Seal!”

All of the rings fell down like rain and wrapped around the chariot.

The beast soul on the chariot let out a roar and revealed a frustrated expression. The rings wrapped around the beast one at a time, then the chariot floated into the air.

As it floated up, the size of the chariot changed. It slowly shrank until it was only the size of his palm and landed in his hand.

Wang Lin took a look at it before placing it in his bag of holding.

If he wanted to use these chariots, then he must be able to subdue the beast souls. However, he was currently not powerful enough to do that, so he could only use the method on the piece of metal and put the beast souls in a sleeping state.

In truth, the Heavenly Treasure Celestial would never have thought that a Soul Formation cultivator would get their hands on the God Slaying Chariots. He believed that one had to be at least at the Soul Transformation stage to barely control them.

After putting away the chariot, he turned to the one on the left and used the same method to seal the beast soul that was on it.

Finally, there was only one chariot left. This one had the smallest beast soul, but it was still not something Wang Lin could control right now.

After this beast soul saw its two friends sealed away, he continued to roar.

If it was the Heavenly Treasure Celestial from back then, he would still obey, but before this tiny cultivator that he could kill with one slap if he was at his full power, his pride refused to let himself yield.

Wang Lin stared at this beast. He struggled on deciding if he should risk it or not. If he wins, then he could temporarily control this beast, but if he loses, he will be in danger.

After pondering a little, he touched the beast trap on his hand. According to logic, this beast trap should work, but this beast soul must have been a celestial beast when it was alive. One problem was whether or not this beast trap would even work. The other was that even if it did work, would he be able to withstand the amount of spiritual energy that would be absorbed?

He pondered a bit before giving up on the idea of taking the risk and sealed this chariot too.

“Too bad I don’t know how much power these God Slaying Chariots really have, but seeing how confident that Heavenly Treasure Celestial is, I believe they won’t be too bad. Also, the beast souls sealed in these chariots are very powerful, so their power shouldn’t disappoint me. Sadly, I’m too weak to use them right now.” Wang Lin let out a sigh before moving his gaze to the treasure refining materials on the side.

He quickly put everything inside his bag of holding and then carefully examined them. After that, he walked to the purple door and used the same method as before to raise the cave and walked out.

Wang Lin thought, “These God Slaying Chariots are really amazing. They don’t require any spirit stones to activate and solely use the power of the beast soul trapped inside to activate. As a result, it can save a lot of spirit stones, but if these chariots required spirit stones to active then, they would probably require celestial jades.”

“I just don’t know if there is any effect on the beast soul when activating the chariot. Under normal circumstance, there is no endless energy source in the world. The beast soul is likely to be damaged after a certain amount of uses and could even disappear completely after many uses. Unfortunately, the Heavenly Treasure Celestial didn’t leave any information on that matter.” Wang Lin looked at the sky and went into deep thought.

“I believe that the Heavenly Treasure Celestial didn’t have enough time before his death to leave all of the information inside the metal, so he only left the important things. This means that I have to personally do some research to understand more about these God Slaying Chariots.” Wang Lin thought for a while longer before touching his bag of holding and letting out a faint smile.

“The harvest for this trip to the Celestial Realm has been very good, but the danger has also been great. If anything had gone wrong during the collapse of that fragment, I would most likely be

dead right now. The greater the risk, the greater the reward. That phrase is indeed true! Therefore, I will have to carefully consider Chi Hu's invitation." Wang Lin floated in the air as he carefully thought about it.

Chapter 308 – Loving A Dead Woman

Many techniques were flying through the air on a fragment in the southern part of the Celestial Realm. There were currently three people fighting over a celestial jade.

Ten thousand kilometers away from the three of them, a middle-aged man stood in a grassy field while drinking wine from a gourd. He shook his head and said, “Ting Er, don’t worry. I’ll find you more celestial jades so that your body will remain the same for 1000 years.”

This middle-aged man was from Suzaku, like Wang Lin.

He walked on the plain while drinking. After a long time, he stopped. Looking down on the ground, his face was filled with old memories as he said, “Ting Er, do you still remember this place? Back then, this was where I met you, but now there is no one left.”

He let out a sigh as his right foot gently tapped the ground. In an instant, his body disappeared. He quickly descended into the ground until he arrived at a very large cave.

Inside the cave was a tower that was surrounded by green gas.

The middle-aged man took one step and walked through the green gas and into the tower.

This tower had three layers. The inside was very simple and

looked very similar to someone's home, but there was a certain sense of elegance.

As this person entered the tower, his gaze became soft. He walked through the room and touched all of the furniture before sitting down and muttering, "Ting Er, this was where I met you..."

His eyes revealed a deep sense of love as he gently took out a pagoda from his bag of holding. He rubbed the pagoda and it emitted a white light.

After the white light disappeared, the body of a woman in white appeared in his arms. He let out a smile and said, "Look, Ting Er, we are home."

This woman was very beautiful. She had an aura about her that made her seem fairy-like. Her skin was white, but there was also a hint of red. If someone were told that she was still alive, they would believe it.

For some reason, the moment she appeared, she seemed to fit right into the surroundings. It was as if this place belonged to her.

The middle-aged man gently touched the dead woman's face. The affection in his eyes deepened as he muttered, "When I first laid my eyes on you, I knew you were going to be my wife. I can't be wrong. Ting Er, do you like this name? This is the name I picked for you."

He muttered as he gently kissed the woman's forehead, revealing a fulfilled look.

“For you, I gave up the right to become the sect head. For you, I betrayed my teacher. I don't regret it, I don't regret it at all. Who cares if they say I'm crazy? I'm not crazy!”

After caressing the woman's face for a long time, he stood up.

“Ting Er, let us go upstairs. There is a dresser for you upstairs. How about you let your husband put makeup on for you?” The man carried the woman upstairs.

At the side of the dresser, the man placed the woman down. As he picked up an eyebrow pencil, his eyes swelled up with emotions. He muttered, “Ting Er, are you happy? I am very happy...”

“Why are you not talking? Please talk! Are you not happy?”

“Please speak!!”

“Please speak now!!!”

“Why won't you speak!?!?!?”

The middle-aged man's voice became louder and louder. He threw the pencil aside as he shook the woman and his voice became louder and louder.

After a long time, the man suddenly became shocked. He quickly hugged the woman and muttered, “I’m sorry, Ting Er. Please don’t blame me. I know I was wrong. I’ll never yell at you again. No one can take you away from me, no one! If anyone dares to, I’ll kill them! Kill! Kill! Kill!”

He took a deep breath, then kissed the woman’s face a few times before smiling. “Ting Er, look. This tower was originally going to collapse, but I was able to maintain its condition because this is your hom– umm... our home!”

“You must be tired. Rest a bit.” The middle-aged man carried the woman to the bed. He sat on the side of the bed and looked at the woman with a gentle gaze.

“Ting Er, when I first saw you, you were laying there like this. Nothing has changed since then. Ting Er, do you still remember? When I first came to the Celestial Realm, I came to find celestial spiritual energy, but I found you here. When I first saw you, I knew you were my wife, so I stayed here with you for a very long time...”

As he spoke, his hand reached out to the woman’s hand. As he rubbed her hand, he said, “You are so perfect, perfect... You are mine. No one can steal you from me. Ting Er, tell me, you love me too right?”

“Compared to celestial spiritual energy, you are the real treasure!”

The middle-aged man smiled as he lied down beside the woman and muttered, “Okay, Ting Er, let us rest for the night. Tomorrow, your husband will go find more celestial jades for you. Sleep. Don’t be scared, I am here...”

Wang Lin flew in the air with a determined look on his face. The one month time limit was almost up and he had made up his mind to go to the place Chi Hu mentioned.

Ignoring the three celestial swords, just that large coffin made of celestial jade was enough temptation. He believed that with a large amount of celestial jades, his push for the Soul Transformation stage will be a lot easier.

Reaching the Soul Transformation stage had very different meaning for Wang Lin. Once he reaches the Soul Transformation stage, Situ Nan will be able to awaken.

However, Wang Lin was only at early stage of Soul Formation and was very far from the late stage. It was unknown when he will reach the late stage, but he wasn’t anxious at all. He knew that he couldn’t be anxious for cultivation. Everything that will come will come.

In addition to all of that, some of the celestial herbs were also very tempting for Wang Lin. If he were to bring those back to Li Muwan, she would be able to make some top quality pills. This would allow her cultivation level to increase even more.

Unless a pill had a very powerful effect, Wang Lin wouldn't casually take it. After all, at his stage, it was mainly about his own comprehension. Pills weren't as important.

But pills made from herbs from the Celestial Realm would be very different.

After he made a decision, his body kept rising into the sky toward the vortex.

He only needed to use the jade when entering the vortex to go to the meeting place.

At this moment, at a fragment in the central part of the Celestial Realm, stood Chi Hu. Before him was a transfer array.

Chi Hu's eyes were calm. He had waited here for seven days. During those seven days, there were some rascals that came by, but they had all been killed by him.

He was waiting, waiting for two people!

Chi Hu was 70% confident that they would be able to return with great rewards if those two came.

He believed that those two would be tempted after seeing the jade coffin. After all, this temptation was something hard for anyone to resist.

As a result, Chi Hu wasn't in a hurry.

Those two people were chosen by him after careful selection. Not only was the first person very famous, but they also had connections with his Giant Demon Clan.

As for the second person, Ceng Niu, Chi Hu wasn't able to see through him. Although he was only at the early stage of Soul Formation, Chi Hu still felt a sense of danger from him.

After thinking for a long time, he decided to invite Ceng Niu. After all, the stronger they were, the higher chance they had to succeed. As for whether or not the other two would try to kill him for the treasures, Chi Hu believed that he would be able to make it out safely with his power.

Time slowly passed. On this day, the formation before him suddenly lit up and slowly brightened up the area.

This dazzling light had no effect on Chi Hu. He calmly turned to the formation and secretly thought, "They came!" But he didn't know which one it was.

Once the light from the formation reached a certain degree, it suddenly dimmed. Shortly after, an exquisite figure appeared. This woman looked very beautiful, but the coldness on her face was very daunting.

Cold air enveloped the area and snow even began to fall around her. This scene looked very shocking.

Chi Hu's eyes lit up and he thought, "It's her!"

He let out a laugh and clasped his hands. "Fellow cultivator Red Butterfly, I have waited for you for a long time!"

This woman was Xue Yu's genius, Red Butterfly!

She coldly looked at Chi Hu as she walked out of the formation and said, "If what you said is false, I won't let this end so easily!"

Chi Hu revealed a confident look and smiled. "Fellow cultivator Red Butterfly can relax. Since you came, I can tell you. This jade was personally made by my Giant Demon Clan's ancestor, Xi Zu. He should have no reason to lie."

"Xi Zu..." Red Butterfly's face relaxed a bit. This Xi Zu was a senior of her master and they had some connection. After all, there were only two clans on Suzaku that weren't native to the planet: the Giant Demon Clan and Xue Yu."

Naturally, the two clans kept in touch with each other. It could be said that the Giant Demon Clan was Xue Yu's ally.

"Since it was personally recorded by Xi Zu himself, then I'll believe you and go with you on this trip. I don't want any treasures other than that celestial jade coffin. It must be mine!" Red

Butterfly's voice was very determined.

Chi Hu frowned and secretly thought that this Red Butterfly was too overbearing. Although he was interested in the celestial jade coffin as well, those three celestial swords were the things he had to get. If it was just two of them, it would be fine, but then there wouldn't be anything left for Ceng Niu if the loot were split between the two of them.

Chi Hu pondered for a bit before slowly saying, "Fellow cultivator Red Butterfly, this matter is not so easily decided. After all, besides the two of us, there is one more that will join us."

Red Butterfly calmly asked, "Oh? Who is it?"

Chapter 309 – Fight

Chi Hu said, “Ceng Niu. Just like you and I, he also comes from planet Suzaku.”

“From planet Suzuka?” Red Butterfly was startled as she recalled the other four.

Just at this moment, the formation before the two suddenly lit up. When the formation reached its peak brightness, a figure appeared.

“It’s him!” Red Butterfly’s eyes lit up. Without a word, her hand moved like lightning and she sent a white handprint toward the formation.

Bang Bang Bang

The hand print shot through the air like lightning.

The figure that came out from the formation was Wang Lin. The moment he came out, he felt danger, so he quickly stomped the ground to shatter the formation and surrounded himself with a cloud of green smoke as he backed up. He waved his right hand and the beast trap flew out. With a roar, a ball of lightning appeared and shot toward the handprint.

At the same time, Wang Lin waved his hand and the restriction flag appeared in his grasp. Restriction gas filled the area ten meters

around Wang Lin as his eyes locked onto Red Butterfly.

“Go!”

Under Wang Lin’s order, the restriction gas turned into dragons that fearlessly charged forward with their ferocious mouths open.

Red Butterfly’s face became even colder as she tapped the ground with her foot and flew backwards. At the same time, she waved her right hand and an ice sculpture appeared. This sculpture looked the same as the half-human-half-snake sculpture from before, only this one’s eyes were closed. The moment the ice sculpture appeared, a blue light shot out from the closed eyes.

Bang

The powerful impact caused by the collision of the hand print and the ball of lightning created a wave of air half a person tall that pushed outwards. The blue light hit the ball of lightning, creating a series of crackling sounds as ice appeared on the ball of lightning. The ice began to spread at an unimaginable speed.

In the blink of eye, a frozen ball of lightning appeared in the air. The outside was blue and the inside was dark purple with lightning moving through it. It looked very beautiful.

The blue light didn’t stop and continued to move forward. The thunder toad let out a miserable groan as it attempted to spit out a second ball of lightning, but it was touched by the blue light and

frozen in place before it could. Its stomach was bloated, but the ball of lightning was trapped inside.

Even the ferocious dragons formed by the restriction gas were stopped by the blue light and showed signs of being frozen.

This time, Red Butterfly had used one of her most powerful treasures. Her goal was to kill Wang Lin in one strike.

When Wang Lin saw that his attack was stopped, he immediately back up again and pointed at his brow. One by one, wandering souls came out and surrounded Wang Lin as they howled.

Wang Lin jumped into the air. At this moment, he looked like a demon god descending. His eyes were filled with a strange light.

“Devour!”

With one word, the wandering souls became vicious and fearlessly charged toward Red Butterfly. The blue light didn't have much effect on the wandering souls; after all, wandering souls were already dead and they possessed some natural resistance to spells.

Chi Hu finally reacted. He frowned and shouted, “Stop!”

Red Butterfly's expression changed. She sneered as she quickly backed up. The wandering souls surged forward like a tidal wave, chasing closely behind her.

Wang Lin unleashed his killing intent as he waved his restriction flag and a dozen more dragons were formed. They fused into one large lance and stabbed toward Red Butterfly.

This lance was like a phantom as it moved like lightning behind the wandering souls.

Red Butterfly backed up again.

Her hand rubbed the ice sculpture, causing it to suddenly grow to the size of a person before her. She let out a roar and the eyes of the sculpture opened as if it were alive.

The sculpture then shot out rays of blue light. Under this blue light, the wandering souls all let out miserable screams. Some of the wandering souls disappeared completely. The fearless wandering souls felt a sense of fear and didn't dare to move forward.

However, the lance formed by the restriction gas broke through the blue light and charged forward.

Wang Lin's body moved and charged forward. He followed closely behind the lance and shouted, "Red Butterfly! Your parents didn't have anyone to send them off. You are unfilial!"

When the wandering souls saw that Wang Lin had personally charged forward, they didn't dare to not follow. They flew behind

Wang Lin like the tails of a black peacock, adding to his presence.

“For one selfish desire, you killed the Four Sect Alliance! You are heartless!”

The black lance broke through the waves of blue light like an unstoppable force, causing the surrounding space to tremble. Cracks even appeared in the space around them. The spreading of the cracks ripped the surrounding mountains to pieces.

“You tried to kill me without any reason! That is unjust!”

The frozen restriction gas broke free from the ice and joined the lance, making it even more powerful.

At the same time, under Wang Lin’s control, more and more restriction gas came out of the restriction flag to join the lance as it broke through the blue light, causing its color to become even darker and more fierce.

“Your teacher is still alive, yet you sold yourself to Suzaku! You are unfaithful!”

This lance was the most powerful attack the restriction flag could use after reaching the first stage of completion. It used all of its restrictions. Wang Lin descended from the sky with wandering souls surrounding him. This scene made it look like the sky was collapsing.

The ground began to crack thanks to the expanding cracks in space. This gave the lance power from the earth.

The combined power of the sky collapsing and ground cracking would even seriously injure a mid stage Soul Formation cultivator.

“You are unfilial, unjust, and unfaithful! What kind of Dao are you cultivating!!! Your Dao heart isn’t stable! I want to see how your cultivation level will rise in the future!”

Even Chi Hu’s body involuntarily took a few steps back and his eyes were filled with shock. He didn’t expect Ceng Niu to have such a terrifying move.

“The unity of a person and their magic treasure!” Chi Hu was shocked. His eyes lit up, but he quickly suppressed his urge to fight. “This person must be a genius of the Ceng Family. If it were me, unless I use the treasure the family gave me, it would be difficult to escape this calamity. However, this Red Butterfly is at the late stage of Soul Formation... this Ceng Niu really is something; he knows that he must destroy Red Butterfly’s Dao heart first. This Ceng Niu is indeed not simple.”

Red Butterfly was too young after all. Compared to an old monster like Wang Lin, who has lived for over 400 years and has seen through human nature, her mental strength was still much lower than Wang Lin’s. Wang Lin’s words each landed on Red Butterfly’s heart. A flash of anger appeared on her face as she continued to back away.

Wang Lin continued to move forward while Red Butterfly kept backing up. Wang Lin knew that Red Butterfly's battle experience wasn't as good as his, so he took this chance to continue chasing and not give her any breaks.

Killing intent filled Red Butterfly's eyes. As the genius of Xue Yu, from the moment she was born, she had never had such a disgraceful moment. In the past, as long as she used the ice sculpture, even late stage Soul Formation cultivators at her level would run away in panic.

Also, even Suzaku paid a lot of attention to her, so it was hard for her to not have some pride.

Wang Lin's lance caused her to feel shock. This lance wasn't all that powerful, but there was a mysterious energy within it. This energy almost felt like a sliver of divine retribution lightning!

But she was still a late stage Soul Formation cultivator. At this moment, her eyes lit up and her hand formed seals. She suddenly pointed at her brow and coughed out a mouthful of blood. A ray of red light suddenly appeared in the blood.

The moment the red light appeared, it turned into a beautiful rose.

The moment the flower appeared, the ice sculpture melted into a pool of water and moved below the rose. It was as if it had become nutrients for the rose, making it even more beautiful.

The lance charged forth and collided with the rose. One of the rose petals fell off and at the same time, Wang Lin's expression changed because the lance collapsed.

Red Butterfly's face burned a shade of unnatural red for a moment, but it quickly disappeared.

Wang Lin let out a sigh. Even this powerful of a move wasn't able to kill this woman. Late stage Soul Formation cultivators were indeed powerful.

As his body backed up, the ruthless domain surrounded his body.

Red Butterfly stared at Wang Lin, who was backing up. She gnashed her teeth and said, "You are the first person to force me to use my life treasure. You can now die in peace!"

As she said that, she reached out with her hand and plucked one flower petal.

Chi Hu let out a roar as he flew into the air. "Stop! Fellow cultivator Red Butterfly and Brother Ceng, both of you were invited here by me. If you both continue, then don't blame me for ruthless!"

Wang Lin took a deep breath as he focused all his attention on resisting the invasion of the ruthless domain and coldly said, "Fellow cultivator Chi Hu, I'm not the one that started all this!"

Red Butterfly's face was cold as she looked at Chi Hu and said, "This has nothing to do with you! Stand down!"

Chi Hu's expression changed. He stared at Red Butterfly and let out a loud laugh. "Fellow cultivator Red Butterfly, what if I want to get involved?"

Red Butterfly remained silent as she threw out the flower petal and it slowly flew toward Wang Lin. At this moment, the ground suddenly trembled and cracks appeared in the sky. The power of this flower petal had clearly reached the limit of this Celestial Realm fragment.

Chi Hu shouted, "Red Butterfly!"

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he hit his bag of holding and immediately another restriction flag appeared. The restriction flag left his hand and flew into the air.

"Divine Retribution!" Unless absolutely necessary, Wang Lin really didn't want to attract divine retribution lightning. With this, the fragment will collapse for sure and Wang Lin didn't know if he would be lucky enough to escape it this time.

The restriction flag flew into the sky and turned into a cloud of black fog that surrounded everything within ten kilometers.

Chapter 310 – Overlapping Fragments

Suddenly, thunderous roars filled their surroundings. Wang Lin took a deep breath as he moved his hands and completed a restriction in his hand. He only needed to throw it into the air to complete the restriction flag, thus causing divine retribution lightning to descend.

Red Butterfly's expression changed. She looked at the restriction in Wang Lin's hand and then at the black object in the sky. She felt a powerful sense of danger, something she had never felt before.

She had a feeling that if she allowed him to place that restriction, there would be disaster today.

At this moment, Chi Hu's face became pale as he looked up at the black object while floating in the sky. He secretly sighed and thought, "That Ceng Niu still didn't use his full power. It seems like that black object is his real life-saving treasure."

Chi Hu shouted, "Fellow cultivator Red Butterfly, both of you are my guests. If you insist on continuing to attack, then that means you're hostile towards me! I will naturally stand with brother Ceng and fight back. Also, if I live to make it back, I'll definitely report this to Xi Zu!"

With that, an illusion appeared behind Chi Hu. The illusion was that of a 100 feet tall giant that stared at Red Butterfly with cold, green eyes.

Red Butterfly couldn't help but become indecisive. She secretly thought that Ceng Niu's technique was not simple. The illusion behind Chi Hu had already solidified. If she were to continue to fight, then this fragment would surely collapse. She hesitated for a bit before pointing to the air and commanding the flower petal to stop.

“Okay, Chi Hu. For you, I won't kill this person today, but that jade coffin must be mine!”

Chi Hu frowned. Just as he was about to speak, Wang Lin began to laugh loudly.

“Red Butterfly, do you really think I can't kill you?”

Wang Lin let out a faint smile as he raised the restriction in his hand high up in the air and said, “I only need to send out this technique in my hand and this fragment will collapse. Do you believe me, Red Butterfly?”

Red Butterfly's face immediately became ugly.

Chi Hu clasped his hands and said, “Brother Ceng, I'll make the decision. Everything we obtain this time will be equally split between us. How is that?”

“Good, I'll leave it to brother Chi Hu then.” Wang Lin faintly smiled. In truth, he would like to not use the divine retribution lightning if possible. He only had one of these and, considering the

structure of this fragment, it would be hard for even him to escape. In conclusion, it would be bad for him too.

In addition, Wang Lin believed that the best opportunity to kill this woman would be back on Suzaku without all the limitations.

Chi Hu turned around and said to Red Butterfly, “Red Butterfly, please put away your treasure.”

Red Butterfly let out a light snort before waving her right hand, causing the flower as well as the petal to disappear.

Red Butterfly stared at Wang Lin and said, “Ceng Niu, do you dare to battle me once we return to Suzaku?”

Wang Lin laughed and said, “I’m willing to accompany you!”

Wang Lin crushed the restriction in his hand and the black fog turned back into a flag that flew back into his bag of holding. As for the thunder toad, it was also put away. However, it was heavily injured and looked very weak, making the killing intent in Wang Lin’s heart increase.

Red Butterfly looked deeply at Wang Lin. She couldn’t help but admit that this person had the ability to fight against her.

Chi Hu secretly relaxed a bit and bitterly smiled in his heart. If he knew that these two had history, then no matter what, he wouldn’t have called both of them. Red Butterfly was normal, but

Ceng Niu could battle a late stage Soul Formation cultivator while only at the early stage of Soul Formation. He was not simple. This type of person will definitely shine in Suzaku and might even be taken as a disciple of Suzaku.

Chi Hu took a deep breath and clasped his hands. “Okay, Red Butterfly and Brother Ceng Niu, please follow me. The location in the jade is still far away from here.” After he finished speaking, he turned and flew away.

Red Butterfly didn’t even look at Wang Lin as she turned into a red cloud and caught up to Chi Hu. She clearly wasn’t willing to follow and stay behind.

Wang Lin revealed a mocking expression as he followed behind them.

Wang Lin secretly thought, “In the end, her mind and heart are too unstable. Although reaching the late stage of Soul Formation in 100 years is indeed a miracle, there are still many problems. Her heart is too weak. It is just flying; what’s the difference between being in front or behind?”

“If I fight her with my current cultivation level, unless I use the restriction flag to trigger the divine retribution lightning, there is no chance of me winning. My life and death domain has a hard time affecting an almost completed ruthless domain. However, if I were to reach the mid stage of Soul Formation, with the control I would have of my domain, I would be able to affect her. At that point, even without triggering the divine retribution lightning, I would have a 70% chance of defeating her.”

Wang Lin's life and death domain was derived from the heavens' reincarnation cycle, but he was only at the early stage of Soul Formation, so he couldn't fully display its power. After all, he had only just started comprehending the heavens.

But once he reaches the mid stage of Soul Formation, his domain will reach another level, allowing him to compete with the ruthless domain.

Wang Lin secretly thought, "I wonder if she has reached a stage where she doesn't need to rely on techniques. Well, given her dao heart, it is likely she hasn't. It seems I'm one step ahead of her in that department."

After reaching the Soul Formation stage, Wang Lin had an increasing feeling that aside from some very mysterious techniques, almost all other techniques were useless. A Soul Formation cultivator could easily control the power of the heavens with a wave of their hand, so the most important thing was to understand how to use their domain.

The life and death domain was very unpredictable. It focused on the word change. However, even just the word change was not easy to understand. After all, Wang Lin had only just started trying to comprehend it.

When he gains the ability to condense all of his life and death domain into one technique, it can be considered mastered. With life and death in each hand to replace the reincarnation cycle of the

heavens.

As they flew, Wang Lin carefully recalled his battle with Red Butterfly.

The three of them weren't normal people, so they all moved fast. Not long after, they arrived at the other end of the fragment under Chi Hu's guidance. There was a large mountain here.

This mountain was shaped like a dragon with its head in the clouds. The clouds made the dragon's head look unreal. This was a rare immortal cultivation ground.

Wang Lin raised his head and looked at the mountain as he slowly said, "Brother Chi Hu, why hasn't anyone else found the location shown in the jade? Please explain it to us."

Chi Hu smiled and said, "To tell you the truth, brother Ceng, the reason I'm confident that no one has found the place is because it is not somewhere that can be accessed through the vortex."

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a look of interest.

Red Butterfly's eyes focused on Chi Hu.

Chi Hu laughed. "The fragment where the image in the jade shows is a very rare overlapping fragment."

Wang Lin's expression slightly changed as he immediately understood. When the Celestial Realm shattered, the fragments scattered randomly, so there was a chance of some fragments overlapping, making them very hard to discover.

Even when arriving randomly from the vortex, they would only arrive on the fragment on top. No one would expect there to be another fragment underneath it.

According to this logic, it was pretty safe to assume that no one else had found it yet.

Chi Hu laughed. "Also, even the first layer isn't some place that can be easily accessed. Due to the harsh weather conditions there, it is impossible to build a transfer formation. Even if someone arrives there by chance, they can't stay for long."

Red Butterfly sneered. "How did lord Xi Zu find it back then?"

Chi Hu's eyes lit up and he said, "Red Butterfly, this involves family secrets, so I can't say."

Wang Lin looked at the dragon-shaped mountain and remained silent.

Chi Hu's body moved and flew toward the mountain. Soon, the three of them arrived at the top of the mountain. Standing on the dragon's head, Chi Hu spread out his divine sense and said, "One month ago, I came here to check and found that this transfer

formation was still intact. Using this transfer formation, we can arrive at the fragment closest to our destination.” With that, he stepped into an empty spot. The spot suddenly lit up and Chi Hu’s body disappeared.

Red Butterfly looked at Wang Lin. Her eyes lit up and then without a word, she walked into the formation.

After Red Butterfly’s figure disappeared, Wang Lin calmly walked into the formation.

Among the many fragments of the celestial realm, in the southern edge, there was a fragment that was filled with raging cold currents and ice covered the ground.

When Wang Lin walked out of the formation in the sky, he frowned. However, looking at Red Butterfly, she revealed a look of comfort. This environment clearly not only didn’t harm her, it felt very good for her.

Chi Hu seriously said, “Fellow cultivator Red Butterfly, this is the path to the first layer of the fragment that is 300,000 kilometers to the east. This is a land of ice and we need your abilities to block out the cold. Once we pass this land of ice, it will be the void. I have a star compass to ensure that the three of us don’t get lost. Brother Ceng, those soul-like things you control are very useful in the void, so please don’t hold back. Once we are past the void, we will have reached the first fragment. After all, there’s no transfer array there, so this is the only way to ensure that the three of us get there.”

Listening to this, Wang Lin finally understood that Chi Hu had invited him for his wandering souls. It seemed there was an obstacle that could easily be passed with wandering souls.

Red Butterfly's body flew into the air and quickly moved eastward. In the blink of an eye, the three of them disappeared into the distance. However, after flying several kilometers, Wang Lin looked back at the direction they came from and revealed a look of doubt.

Even for the three of them, a 300,000 kilometer journey would take a while.

On this day, the three of them arrived at 300,000 kilometers from the starting point. At this eastern edge of the fragment, the earth seemed to have been torn. Past the earth was the endless void.

Chapter 311 – Star Compass

Floating in the void 100 feet from where the ground ended, there was an immense, blue glacier that was only connected to the ground by some ice pillars.

This glacier was connected to the ground but was also floating in the void above the ground.

Wang Lin frowned. After looking around, he said, “Brother Chi Hu, is there anything special about the first layer of the fragment? Are there any celestial spiritual energy gathering points there?”

Chi Hu was startled. “The damage to that fragment is extensive, so there is no celestial spiritual energy remaining, and my ancestor Xi Zu didn’t mention if there was anything special about it, just that it is dangerous there.”

Wang Lin calmly looked into the distance behind him and said, “Since that is the case, I have no more questions.”

Red Butterfly’s gaze swept past Wang Lin, but she didn’t say a word. Her body moved and she easily passed the 100 feet distance, landing on top of the glacier. Chi Hu took a deep breath and followed as well. While he was in the air, Wang Lin also jumped, causing them to land right next to each other.

The moment he landed, waves of cold energy entered his body through his feet. He quickly moved his spiritual energy around and the cold energy was expelled.

Chi Hu smiled. “We will require Red Butterfly’s technique here. Please don’t hold back.”

Red Butterfly didn’t say a word. She flew forward while Chi Hu let out a self-deprecating smile at Wang Lin.

Red Butterfly flew very quickly across the glacier. The further they went, the colder it got, and the color of the glacier got darker and darker.

Sometimes cold winds that pierced their bones would come from the distance.

A while after the three had left, a middle-aged man appeared where the earth and the glacier connected. He took a drink from his gourd and muttered to himself, “Ting Er, once I get the celestial jade, we can leave. Although those three are from Suzaku like me, if they dare to fight over the celestial jade with me, I’ll kill them.”

As he spoke, he slowly moved forward.

The three of them quickly flew over the glacier. On the third day of flying, Wang Lin spotted a wall of blue mist that looked like it was devouring the heavens and the earth. This wall was closing in on them.

Chi Hu’s eyes lit up and he explained, “The cold mist of the glacier. This mist contains extreme cold energy. Red Butterfly, we

are relying on you.”

Without a word, Red Butterfly hit her bag of holding and an ice sculpture flew out. The sculpture quickly turned into a large snow angel.

The snow angel quickly flew forward toward the mist. The mist split apart the moment the snow angel sculpture touched it. This ice sculpture was like a hot knife going through butter as it split the mist apart.

Chi Hu laughed. “Red Butterfly’s snow angel ice sculpture is really amazing. I’m impressed.”

Wang Lin’s gaze was calm as he carefully looked at the snow angel sculpture. Inside it, he could see more than 100 vessels moving as well as dim ones that hadn’t been activated yet.

Wang Lin secretly thought, “This must be an important treasure in Xue Yu. It has the same effect as that half-snake-half-human ice sculpture.”

With the protection of the snow angel ice sculpture, their speed didn’t decrease at all. The blue mist became thicker and thicker until a series of crackling sounds could be heard and a crack appeared on the ice sculpture.

Red Butterfly frowned. She formed seals with her hand and pointed at the ice sculpture. Soon, the inactive veins began to

move and joined the active ones.

As more veins began to move, the cracks on the ice sculpture gradually disappeared and began to release a cold aura.

Very far behind the three of them, the middle-aged man moved forward while drinking from his gourd. When the blue mist arrived near him, there was an invisible force forcing it to the sides.

When the mist got really dense, the middle-aged man would occasionally spit out a mouthful of the liquor he was drinking. There would be a sizzling sound, like when hot oil comes into contact with ice, and the mist would quickly dissipate.

“Ting Er, your body is ten-thousand times colder than this mist. Your body is still better. When I hold you, I feel reassured.”

After a few days, the blue mist faded. In these few days, Red Butterfly had to use a total of three ice sculptures. Near the end, the mist got even denser. There was even a layer of purple mist that instantly shattered the ice sculpture. Red Butterfly had to call out her life treasure, that beautiful rose, to be able withstand it.

The spiritual energy in her body was exhausted and her face was pale. Her eyes would shift toward Wang Lin with a guarded look.

Wang Lin was shocked. He thought that if he was by himself, there would be no way for him to get this far. Especially when he

saw that purple mist. After merely being touched by the residual mist, he could feel half of his body chill to the bone.

Even an ordinary late stage Soul Formation cultivator would have a hard time getting through here. Only someone like Red Butterfly, who had an ice-based cultivation method, could safely pass through here.

Chi Hu must have considered this before asking Red Butterfly to join.

Time slowly passed and they finally go to the other side of the blue mist. When they arrived at the edge of the glacier, Red Butterfly coldly said, "I have done my job. From here on out, I won't act anymore."

Chi Hu let out a laugh as he clasped his hands with sincerity. "Red Butterfly, you can count on us. Over the last few days, you used up a lot of spiritual energy, so you should get some rest." With that, he intentionally or unintentionally looked at Wang Lin and positioned himself between Wang Lin and Red Butterfly.

Wang Lin faintly smiled. If Chi Hu wasn't here, he would have tried attacking Red Butterfly. However, Chi Hu's action meant that if he were to act, Chi Hu would stop him.

In addition, Wang Lin didn't believe that she would be weakened to such a state. It was obvious that she was purposely showing this to try to bait Wang Lin into attacking. Also, if her spiritual energy was all used up, then she would definitely have pills that could

instantly recover it all.

With Wang Lin's experience, how could he fall for such a childish trap?

Chi Hu slapped his bag of holding and a green light flew out. The green light immediately turned into a giant compass that floated in the void before them.

Red Butterfly's beautiful eyes stared at the compass as she said, with a cold voice, "The Giant Demon Clan's treasure, the star compass?"

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he looked at the compass. There were many complicated esoteric patterns on it. By just looking at it, Wang Lin felt his divine sense being sucked in, causing him to quickly withdraw it.

In ancient god Tu Si's memories, there was a description of the star compass and its production method, only many of the materials were already extinct.

Chi Hu laughed. "If this was a real star compass, then I wouldn't even be able to control it. This one is only a forgery, so there are a lot of differences from the real one."

Red Butterfly looked at the compass and silently nodded.

"Red Butterfly, please go to the west side of the compass. The

compass has a defensive barrier there, so you can rest and recover. I promise that nothing will bother you during this trip through the void.” As Chi Hu spoke, he turned to Wang Lin and smiled.

Red Butterfly didn’t say a word as she jumped onto the compass and sat down on the western end. Soon after she sat down, a green lightscreen surrounded her.

“Brother Ceng, I need you to control the eastern end and use those souls of yours to scout the surroundings. If you encounter any abnormalities, tell me so I can avoid them. You must never spread out your divine sense in the void because doing so will bring about disaster. This is something my ancestor Xi Zu told me.” After Chi Hu finished speaking, he landed at the center of the compass and sat down in the lotus position.

Wang Lin pondered a bit before flying to the eastern position and sat down.

Wang Lin looked at the northern and southern ends before saying, “Brother Chi Hu, this compass requires five people to operate optimally.”

“That is correct. If we could get two more people, then there would be no trouble during this trip, but there aren’t enough treasures to split between five people.” Chi Hu laughed before taking a deep breath. His hand formed seals, which he placed on the compass. Then he shouted, “Brother Ceng, if this compass breaks in the void, the three of us will have no chance of surviving. I hope brother Ceng won’t hold back! I must focus all of my attention on controlling the compass, so I won’t be able to help. It

will all depend on brother Ceng!”

Wang Lin nodded. The restriction flag suddenly appeared and surrounded him in black fog. If Chi Hu or Red Butterfly were to attack him when he was dealing with things, then the restriction flag could protect him for a moment, giving him time to fight back.

This kind of precaution was needed no matter what.

Chi Hu’s eyes lit up. He didn’t feel offended, it was more that this was natural. After all, if it was him, he would do the same. He closed his eyes and activated his spiritual energy. The compass suddenly disappeared. They had already moved thousands of meters.

This wasn’t teleportation; they were moving at an extremely fast speed.

The moment Chi Hu activated the star compass, a mysterious force surrounded the top of the compass. Under the effect of the mysterious force, Wang Lin could feel that his divine sense had merged with the compass. Not only his, but Chi Hu’s and Red Butterfly’s divine senses were here as well.

The three people’s divine senses were all within this mysterious force.

Chi Hu’s divine sense sent out a message saying, “Red Butterfly, brother Ceng, don’t be surprised. This is normal operation for the

star compass. When the star compass is in use, we can't speak; we can only communicate through our divine senses."

"Brother Ceng, this is the star map. Once you have memorized it, send out the souls. Once you find abnormalities, please tell me."

A map covered in countless dots appeared inside the mysterious force and was detected by Wang Lin immediately. He took one look before pointing at his brow. Suddenly, $\frac{1}{3}$ of the wandering souls came out and spread to the surroundings.

"This star compass is really amazing. It's a must-have treasure if I wish to travel among the stars. If there is an opportunity in the future, I will go find one. It is just sad that I lack the materials to make one even though I have the production method. Otherwise, it would be best to refine one myself." Wang Lin was very interested in the star compass.

The speed of this compass was beyond belief. In the blink of an eye, it had already disappeared without a trace. There were thousands of wandering souls around the compass. They were like fish in water when they floated in the void. They slowly spread out to check the surroundings.

Chapter 312 – Looking For Trouble

Wang Lin didn't spread out his divine sense. He didn't need to because he had a connection with these wandering souls. Not long after, Wang Lin's expression suddenly changed.

Wang Lin quickly send out a message saying, "There is something abnormal 10 kilometers ahead."

10 kilometers ahead of them was a strange, octopus-like creature slowly swaying about with countless tentacles swaying with its body.

One of the wandering souls got close. It was touched by a tentacle and immediately disappeared.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and sent out a vision of this along with the message.

Without a word, Chi Hu immediately changed the direction of the compass to move around it. As they passed by, one of the tentacles swept by the side of the compass.

Bang!

The compass started to shake violently and began to spin as they were flung north.

Wang Lin could only feel a powerful force enter his body. He felt like his organs were hit by tens of thousands kilograms of force. Blood rushed to his mouth, but he was able to swallow it back down.

The compass was still spinning and in the blink of an eye flew far into the distance.

Chi Hu's face was red. Blood came out from the corners of his lips and his eyes were bloodshot. He let out a roar and after a long time finally stabilized the compass. His entire body looked like it was ready to collapse. His breathing was rough as he took out pills from his bag of holding and swallowed them.

Red Butterfly also looked very disheveled. Her eyes revealed a rare look of shock.

After an unknown amount of time, Chi Hu took a deep breath and sent out a message saying, "Thank you, brother Ceng, for the early warning. The three of us would have died here today if it wasn't for you."

Red Butterfly asked, "What kind of beast was that?"

"I don't know what it is either, but something that can live inside the void of the Celestial Realm is not something we can handle. It only brushed past us and that was enough to almost kill us. Terrifying." Chi Hu still had fear lingering in his voice.

Wang Lin slowly said, “This beast is called Xu.”

Chi Hu was surprised. “Brother Ceng knows this beast?”

Wang Lin said, “This Xu is considered a minor destructive beast. It is born from devouring the earth and lives by feeding off Yin energy. Even during ancient times, the ancient cultivators would need many people to defeat it.”

There was a description of that creature in Ancient God Tu Si’s memory. That creature had three treasures. The first were the tentacles, which were top-quality treasure refining materials. The second was its brain, which could increase one’s lifespan. The third was its core, which could give one the strength to lift ten thousand kilograms.

The ancient god clan members liked the core the best. After all, their cultivation was all focused on the body.

Wang Lin didn’t share this information.

Chi Hu said, “Brother Ceng is really knowledgable, I’m impressed.”

Red Butterfly snorted and said, with a cold voice, “Who knows if it is true or false? Don’t make up a random name.”

Wang Lin calmly said, “Ignorant!”

“You!” Red Butterfly’s eyes lit up.

Chi Hu felt a headache. Just as he was about to speak, Wang Lin said, “This creature normally has its tentacles withdrawn and only has it spread out like that when it is looking for food. Brother Chi Hu, quickly fly north. When the creature hunts, it spreads out a red aura. It is not something we can resist.”

Chi Hu was startled. If they were to continue going north, they would be completely lost. He couldn’t help but hesitate. In truth, he also had doubts about what Wang Lin said, but he wasn’t going to point it out like Red Butterfly did.

Wang Lin secretly sighed. He stood up and jumped off the compass. The restriction flag surrounded his body as he quickly flew north.

“Brother Ceng!” Chi Hu was shocked.

Red Butterfly coldly said, “It’s fine that he left. I don’t believe he recognized that creature.”

Chi Hu frowned. Survival was more important, so he clenched his teeth and spread out his divine sense south. Shortly after, his expression changed as he saw a wave of red aura spreading toward them.

Chi Hu was shocked. He steered the compass and flew north.

Red Butterfly was also shocked. After spreading out her divine sense, her face became very ugly.

After Wang Lin left the compass, he charged north. Although he didn't know the exact power of the red aura, it left a deep impression in ancient god Tu Si's memory.

That was why he didn't hesitate to leave the compass and flew away by himself.

Chi Hu's face was gloomy as he steered the compass. He was flying quickly to the north, but that red aura was very dangerous and it caught up to them in almost an instant.

Crackle!

The moment a corner of the compass was touched by the red aura, it disappeared as if it was devoured.

The compass shook greatly. Chi Hu coughed out a mouthful of blood and even Red Butterfly's face became abnormally red.

Chi Hu shouted, "Red Butterfly, act! I must focus all of my attention on controlling the compass, so I can't use any spells to resist!" He regretted not listening to Ceng Niu's words. How else would they be in this crisis with the compass' speed?

Without a word, Red Butterfly pointed at her brow and the rose appeared again. She quickly plucked two flower petals and flicked them at the red aura.

Bang Bang

Two earth-shattering explosions occurred, which pushed the red wave apart. Red Butterfly felt sweetness in her throat as she coughed out a large mouthful of blood.

Using the power of the explosion, Chi Hu steered the compass out of the red aura, but they were not out of danger yet.

A opening was created in the red aura by the rose petal, but now that opening was like a big mouth moving to devour the compass.

Bang!

The opening closed and the compass shook violently, then more cracks appeared on it. Chi Hu felt like he was about to lose all the strength in his body and Red Butterfly's face was pale.

Bang!

The aura attempted to devour the compass again. This time, it was only a hair away.

Red Butterfly clenched her teeth. She plucked a stamen from the

flower and flicked it toward the red aura.

Bang bang bang.

The intense explosion could even be heard by Wang Lin in the distance. He let out a cold smile and flew even faster.

The mouth created by the aura was finally blown open again and the compass was able to break free from the red aura. The moment the compass escaped, it moved to the north like a shooting star.

Red Butterfly's face was very ugly. The rose petals could be replenished, but there were only three stamens and it was very difficult to recover them.

As Wang Lin flew, he suddenly stopped and looked behind him. After a while, he could see the compass coming in closer. Chi Hu saw Wang Lin floating there and couldn't help but let out a bitter smile.

At this moment, Wang Lin's usefulness increased indefinitely and far surpassed Red Butterfly's.

He took a deep breath. The compass stopped by Wang Lin and he said, "Brother Ceng, come in and then we can talk."

Wang Lin didn't hesitate and quickly sat down on the eastern end of the compass.

This compass was now missing a corner. Only the east, west, and north corners remained.

Chi Hu felt awkward as he said, “Brother Ceng, I know I was wrong before. Is there anything else the beast will do after the red aura? How can we choose our direction after this?”

Red Butterfly’s face was ugly. She didn’t say a word.

Wang Lin calmly said, “Since we managed to escape the red aura, there shouldn’t be any issues for now. Brother Chi Hu should follow the map and try to get back on track.”

Chi Hu bitterly nodded. He secretly thought that they needed to hurry. With the compass in this condition, it wouldn’t last long.

A few days later, Chi Hu found a location on the map and the compass quickly followed the map toward their destination.

Along the way, Red Butterfly didn’t say a word and let Wang Lin lead the way. Chi Hu also no longer questioned Wang Lin and listened to whatever Wang Lin told him.

There were many creatures living inside the void. Along the way, Wang Lin’s world expanded a lot. He saw a lot of strange creatures from Tu Si’s memory.

Under Wang Lin's directions, the compass passed safely with only some scares but no real danger.

They inched closer and closer to their destination.

Traveling in the void took a very long time and those strange creatures weren't everywhere. At this moment, it had been more than ten days since they last encountered danger.

Wang Lin sat in a lotus position on the eastern end of the compass and would occasionally talk with Chi Hu about Dao. Both felt like they had gained a lot of knowledge.

Chi Hu smiled. "My Giant Demon Clan isn't native to Suzaku. My ancestors moved there thousands of years ago, so it is natural that our techniques are different than yours on some level."

Wang Lin nodded to himself.

Time quickly passed by. At this moment, Wang Lin was cultivating while keep a tab on the wandering souls until he suddenly opened his eyes. Through the wandering souls, he could see an object several meters wide floating in the distance.

This floating object looked like a large rock with flashes of purple.

Wang Lin's heart trembled. "Golden Purple Stone!"

In Tu Si's memory, there was one necessary material for making a star compass and that was the Golden Purple Stone. If it was before he saw the star compass, he wouldn't be tempted.

But at this moment, Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He stood up and said, "Brother Chi Hu, please wait a moment. I saw a treasure refining material. Let me go get it first, then we can leave."

With that, he didn't even wait for Chi Hu to reply and flew toward the Golden Purple Stone.

Wang Lin secretly thought, "When I was comprehending the heavens to reach the Soul Formation stage, I met a senior named Tian Yunzi. That person said that if I could leave Suzaku, I can go find him at planet Tian Yun and he would take me as his honorary disciple for 100 years. His cultivation is godlike, so I must take this opportunity. I must get my hands on a star compass."

His speed was very quick, so he arrived before the golden purple stone after a while. He looked at the large stone, took a deep breath, and put it inside his bag of holding before returning.

After returning to the compass, Chi Hu asked what kind of material it was, but Wang Lin dodged the question with a smile.

One more month passed. Wang Lin kept searching the surroundings but was unable to find more materials. On this day, the compass suddenly began to shake violently as cracks spread throughout its surface.

At the same time, a powerful force appeared and threw the three of them off the compass.

“The damage to the compass is too much; it can no longer continue to fly. The three of us will have to rely on our own flying abilities. Luckily, we aren’t far from our destination. At full speed, we should arrive in three days.” Chi Hu let out a bitter smile as he waved his hand and the compass was put away.

Three days passed by quickly. Wang Lin saw land in the distance. This land was the first layer of the Celestial Realm fragment.

Chapter 313 – Female Corpse Is Better

There was nothing growing on the ground and there were countless bottomless holes. Spatial rifts, which would sometimes fuse and disappear without a trace, filled the sky.

One could occasionally see collapsed buildings on the ground.

After Chi Hu arrived, his eyes lit up and he said, “This is the place. Xi Zu once described the first layer to me.”

Then he lowered his head and silently calculated. His divine sense spread out as if he was searching for something.

Wang Lin frowned as he looked around and suddenly said, “Since that location is at another layer, which layer is it brother Chi Hu?”

Red Butterfly hadn’t talked in many days. She let out a snort and said, “Useless question. Of course it’s the second layer! It is already very unlikely for fragments to overlap once in the Celestial Realm!”

Wang Lin’s eyes became focused as he coldly said, “Ignorant!”

Being called ignorant again caused Red Butterfly’s eyes to fill with killing intent as she stared at Wang Lin.

Chi Hu bitterly smiled as he quickly raised his head and said,

“Brother Ceng, it is indeed the second layer, but my ancestor Xi Zu once speculated that there might be a third layer below.”

Red Butterfly was startled. Her eyes wavered and she remained silent.

Wang Lin’s expression didn’t change. He still felt like something was wrong. Since a while ago, he felt like someone was following them. This had nothing to do with his cultivation but a sense for danger he had developed from his years of killing.

“I found it. Follow me!” After a long time, Chi Hu moved and flew forward.

Soon, the three of them stopped somewhere in the north-east.

“This is the place. Xi Zu once left a plum flower mark here and the method to find the mark.” Chi Hu’s face was filled with joy as he landed near a pit.

Wang Lin lowered his head. The surrounding pits did indeed form the shape of a plum flower.

Chi Hu jumped into the pit. Red Butterfly looked at Wang Lin before following in.

Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and couldn’t detect the bottom of this pit. After pondering for a bit, he jumped in.

Shortly after the three of them entered the pit, the middle-aged man with the gourd appeared near the pit. He took a drink, flipped his hand, and the pagoda appeared again. The woman in white's body flew out and was held by him.

He looked at corpse, shook his head, and muttered to himself, "Ting Er, those juniors seem to have come for nothing. That jade coffin has already been used by me to make the pagoda. Unfortunately, that jade coffin was almost sucked dry by you in only a few thousand years. Ting Er, rest assured; I'll go find more celestial jade for you. The third layer should have more celestial jade."

With that, he kicked the woman's forehead and then suddenly frowned. He waved his hand and the woman's corpse and the pagoda disappeared as he looked at the sky.

He saw the cracks in the sky connect together and a person walk out. This person had a head full of white hair and his face was filled with wrinkles. He charged out of the cracks with incredible speed.

"Why did I even come to this damned place? I have checked almost every single fragment and still haven't found the body of a celestial."

He sighed as he descended to the ground and saw the middle-aged man. "Hello, hello."

The middle-aged man frowned. Out of all the people that came from Suzaku, this old man was the only one he dreaded. This old man had the same cultivation level as him; both were at the mid stage of Soul Transformation.

But even with how long he had lived, he didn't know this person. There weren't many Soul Transformation cultivators on Suzuka, so he felt like he should've known every single Soul Transformation cultivator on Suzuka.

He looked at the old man and without a word jumped into the pit.

"Well... ignoring me? How rude." The old man rubbed his nose. He looked at the pit the middle-aged man had jumped into and was about to leave when his nose suddenly moved because he smelled something.

"Ehh, the scent of death! Yes, this is the scent of death. I would never mistaken the scent of a celestial! It should be a female corpse, haha, a female corpse is even better!" The old man's eyes lit up. He looked around and suddenly locked his eyes onto the pit the middle-aged man had gone into before charging in.

The old man wore a happy expression and thought, "Now I can complete the sect master's task and leave this dog shit Suzaku. Sect head is also strange; our Corpse Sect has all kind of bodies, so why does he want the body of a celestial? I wonder what customer from what planet has such a unique taste."

Wang Lin's group of three made their way down the pit at a very

fast pace. They had been descending for an unknown amount of time with no end in sight, but a resisting force that was pushing up became stronger and stronger.

“This is the place. Once we descend, we will arrive at the location recorded on the jade, but it is sealed by restrictions. However, with the three of us, we should be able to open it within ten days.” Chi Hu’s voice was filled with joy.

The more the three descended, the stronger the resisting force became. After the force reached a certain point, their speed began to slow down.

After a long time, the resistance became even stronger. Wang Lin took a deep breath as covered his body with spiritual energy to act against it.

He secretly calculated that they had already descended tens of thousands of meters with no end in sight. When he spread out his divine sense downwards, there was a mysterious force that prevented him from seeing more than 1000 meters down.

Wang Lin took a glance at Red Butterfly. The woman’s body was releasing a blue light and there was no emotion on her face. As for Chi Hu, the axe mark on his forehead was rapidly flashing. Every time it flashed, the force around him decrease by a bit. It was very mysterious.

Time slowly passed. After an unknown of time, Chi Hu, who was in front, shouted in joy, “We are here!”

Wang Lin slapped his of holding and the restriction flag came out. Resisting the force with the flag, he charged forward and the three of them exited the cave at the same time.

The moment they charged out, a burst of bright light blighted Wang Lin. He quickly surrounded himself with the restriction flag, blocking out the slight, and observed the surroundings with his divine sense. His expression suddenly became very strange.

This place was not very large, only about 1000 feet wide.

At the center of this place there was indeed a pool of water.

However...

There was no jade coffin on top of the pool of water, so there was no need to talk about the three celestial swords on top of the jade coffin.

As for the spirit herbs, there wasn't even a trace of them.

Aside from having no treasures, it was exactly the same as the location shown in the jade.

Chi Hu stared dumbfoundedly at the scene before him, his mind completely blank. He had spent all this effort. Even the compass had been trashed to arrive here, but he never would have

thought...

Red Butterfly sneered. She said, with a trace of anger, “Chi Hu, this is the place you were talking about? This is the place I wasted a flower stamen to enter? If you don’t give me a proper explanation today, I will not let this go!”

Wang Lin looked around with a strange expression and couldn’t help but bitterly smile. He was not as angry as Red Butterfly. After all, he lost nothing on this trip, and had even found the Purple Golden Stone. Considering this, he profited.

Thinking about this, he moved forward and began to carefully search the area.

Red Butterfly’s eyes were filled with anger. She also began to search, hoping to find some treasure.

Chi Hu stared dumbfoundedly at the scene before him and muttered to himself, “How could this be... impossible... could it be that someone else found this place after Xi Zu arrived and took all the treasure? Yes, it has to be!”

He bitterly shook his head. He turned to Wang Lin and Red Butterfly, clasped his hands, and said, “The two of you, this time it was me being reckless. I didn’t expect it to turn out this way...”

Red Butterfly was about to lose control as she stared at Chi Hu and said, word for word, “Just saying you were reckless could

recover my wasted flower stamen? Chi Hu, I think you already knew that this place was like this and on the way purposely borrowed my power. You must have another objective. If you don't clearly explain it, then don't blame me for not caring about our clans' relationship."

Wang Lin calmly searched everywhere but found nothing. In the end, his eyes landed on the pool of water. Upon closer inspection, the pool was very deep and he wasn't able to see the bottom.

After Chi Hu heard Red Butterfly's words, his expression immediately became ugly, but he held his temper and said, with a heavy tone, "Red Butterfly, once we return to Suzaku, I'll give you a proper explanation. However, you saying that I have another objective is completely false. I am the young master of the Giant Demon Clan. Although I can't match you, I'm a man of my word."

Red Butterfly sneered and was about to speak, but Wang Lin suddenly said, "Chi Hu, you said before that this place had a third layer?"

Chi Hu was startled. His eyes lit up and he said, "Brother Ceng Niu is correct. My ancestor Xi Zu once said that there might be a third layer."

Red Butterfly coldly mocked him. "Xi Zu? Your Xi Zu also said that there were treasures on this layer."

Chi Hu sullenly looked at Red Butterfly. After a long time, he took a deep breath, walked toward Wang Lin, and looked at the

pool of water.

Wang Lin slowly said, “If there is a third layer, this should be the entrance to it.”

Red Butterfly slightly snorted. She gently moved herself next to the pool of water and looked into it.

Just at this moment, someone floated down from the tunnel above. He took one step and in a blur arrived in the air on top of the pool of water before them.

A powerful force surrounded them. Chi Hu’s face immediately turned white and he coughed out a mouthful of blood, then his body was thrown backwards.

As for Red Butterfly, she let out charming goan as she quickly backed up with shock in her eyes.

Wang Lin had already been on guard as he had always felt like someone was following them. The moment the other person appeared, he quickly backed up. Although he was still affected by the pressure, he wasn’t injured; only his face became red and he was pushed back several meters.

“Ehh?” The person looked at Wang Lin and took a large gulp from his gourd.

Chi Hu shouted, “Five Elements Sect, Zhou Yi!”

The middle-aged man let out a smile and asked, “Little guy from the Giant Demon Clan, you know me?”

After Red Butterfly heard the name “Zhou Yi,” her expression suddenly changed as she hid her look of disgust.

Chi Hu quickly and respectfully said, “Junior Giant Demon Clan’s Chi Hu greets senior. Junior knows senior’s name since youth.” He was born as the young master of the Giant Demon Clan, so he had been focused on by the family since early childhood. He had seen portraits of all Soul Transformation cultivators and above. The moment he saw the red gourd, he was able to recognize who it was.

This Zhou Yi had a very weird hobby. After this hobby had been confirmed, Chi Hu remembered him very well.

Chapter 314 – Possession

The middle-aged man let out a faint smile. His gaze swept past Red Butterfly and landed on Wang Lin. “This little guy was very quick to react. It seems you had already noticed me on the way here.”

Wang Lin’s expression remained calm as he respectfully said, “Junior only had a feeling but wasn’t sure.”

The moment Chi Hu and Red Butterfly heard those words, their expressions became weird.

The middle-aged man said, “The jade coffin here was already taken by me. The three of you should leave.”

Chi Hu bitterly smiled and quickly nodded.

Red Butterfly’s eyes lit up as she looked at the pool of water but remained silent.

The middle-aged man revealed a faint smile and said, “There is a third layer. If you guys aren’t afraid of death, you can try it. The entrance is this pool of water.”

Just at this moment, sonic booms could be heard from the tunnel leading to the surface as a figure came down.

“Haha, so crowded!” The figure stopped in the air. It was the white-haired old man.

The middle-aged man’s expression became gloomy as he stared at the old man and asked, “Sir, what is your intention in following me?”

The old man laughed. “I don’t have any intentions. I’m just a bit interested in the third layer. What, are you not going to let me in?”

The middle-aged man let out a cold snort. He pondered a bit before taking a step down.

Bang!

The pool of water exploded as the water moved aside, revealing the tunnel below. The middle-aged man quickly entered the tunnel.

The old man’s eyes lit up and he quickly followed.

Red Butterfly clenched her teeth. Her losses were great this time and she was very unwilling to leave without gaining something. Even if it was a forbidden place, she must at least try. With that in mind, she rushed into the tunnel.

Chi Hu looked toward Wang Lin and bitterly smiled. “Brother Ceng, do you intend to go in, or will you leave?”

Wang Lin remained calm. He didn't respond but asked, "Brother Chi Hu, who is Zhou Yi?"

Chi Hu's expression became weird. He hesitated for a bit but didn't speak. Instead, he sent a voice transmission saying, "Brother Ceng, that person is one of the few Soul Transformation old monsters in Suzaku. His cultivation level is very high. However, he has a nickname: Corpse Lover."

Wang Lin was startled. "Corpse Lover?"

Chi Hu quickly said, "Don't say it out loud. If he hears you, you will die for sure." He clasped his hands and said, "Brother Ceng, I'm going down to see. How about we go together?"

Wang Lin pondered a bit and nodded. The two of them quickly flew toward the tunnel under the pool of water one after the other.

The tunnel under the pool wasn't very deep, and because of the two of them were moving fast, they quickly passed through it. When they exited the tunnel, they entered a world of crystals.

This place was covered in white crystals. These crystals released powerful celestial spiritual energy, which was floating everywhere.

In the distance, Red Butterfly was collecting celestial spiritual energy with a gourd.

Chi Hu also revealed look of joy as he quickly took out a green cloth bag. He shook the bag and large amounts of celestial spiritual energy entered it.

At the same time, he landed near a chunk of crystal and hit it. Sounds of metal colliding could be heard, but the crystal didn't move at all.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He took out the cleansing wood to absorb the surrounding celestial spiritual energy.

The three of them didn't say a word as they focused all their attention on absorbing celestial spiritual energy.

Wang Lin's cleansing wood wasn't as good as the other two's treasures, so his speed was lot slower.

But before long, a loud boom echoed in the distance and Zhou Yi's voice reached them.

“Old guy, don't push me too far! There is lot of celestial spiritual energy around here, yet instead of collecting it, you are following me!”

“You have the scent of death on you, so of course I need to follow you!”

As the two spoke, two rays of light quickly flew toward the three of them and in the blink of an eye arrived before them.

The middle-aged man's eyes lit up as he raised his right hand and grabbed behind him. A giant swirl suddenly appeared behind him, followed by a powerful suctioning force.

The surrounding crystals began to crackle as countless cracks appeared on them.

Paa, Paa, Paa!

A large amount of crystals broke off and flew into the swirl.

The old man's expression suddenly changed as he quickly moved his hands. A giant coffin suddenly appeared behind him. The coffin was reddish-purple and only by standing on the coffin was the old man able to resist the suctioning force.

The moment the two of them began to use their techniques, the surrounding celestial spiritual energy became chaotic.

The old man stared at the swirl and laughed loudly. "Imperial Spirit Law, haha, so you are Zhou Yi. That Corpse Lover Zhou Yi. I was wondering why you had such a powerful scent of death on you."

Then he slapped the coffin and the coffin released a sound like nails scratching the coffin's lid. This sound was very ear-piercing, it was as if it contained infinite power. At the same time, black smoke came out of the coffin, forming a large hand.

The hand was completely dark as he reached toward the swirl.

Bang!

With a loud bang, the third layer began to shake violently. The ground began to shatter and countless crystals turned to dust. Spatial rifts opened up in the air like big mouths.

Large amounts of celestial spiritual energy disappeared into the spatial rifts. In the blink of an eye, there was no more celestial spiritual energy left.

Zhou Yi said, with a gloomy expression, "Corpse Sect! You must be the Corpse Sect's head elder. If the two of us were to fight, this fragment would collapse. If it was just a single fragment collapsing, then the two of us could escape thanks to our cultivation. However, I'll tell you this, there are a total of six fragments overlapping each other here. If one of them collapses, then all of them will collapse. At that point, even someone who has reached the Ascendent stage wouldn't be able to escape!"

The old man's expression changed. His eyes lit up as he disappeared from the coffin. When he reappeared, he was behind Red Butterfly.

Red Butterfly suddenly turned her head. The old man smiled at her. His smile was filled with darkness.

“Little girl, I’m going to borrow your body for a bit.”

Suddenly, several lines of black smoke came out of his body and drilled into her body like little snakes.

For the first time, Red Butterfly began to panic. She knew that struggling was useless, so she quickly raised her right hand, revealing a jade bracelet. Her voice was sharp as she shouted, “Senior, do you know this object?”

The old man’s eyes became serious. “The symbol of the core disciples of Suzaku, the Open Peace Bracelet.”

The small snakes had already drilled into her orifices and her face had turned slightly greenish-black as she struggled to say, “This bracelet is linked to my soul. If I were to die, it would explode. The celestial fragment would collapse as well, so you wouldn’t be able to escape either! Even if you were able to escape, you would have no place left to live on Suzaku. This bracelet represents the status of a Suzaku core disciple. They will be able to find you through special means. At that point, you will be hunted by Suzaku!”

The old man frowned. He snorted and said, “Little girl, relax. I won’t kill you!” With that, he raised his head toward Zhou Yi and said, “Zhou Yi, I’m going to borrow this girl’s body to fight you. That way, we won’t have any attacks that will surpass what this fragment can withstand. You should go choose someone as well.”

Zhou Yi’s expression was gloomy as he asked, “What exactly do

you want?”

The old man sneered, “You have the corpse of a celestial on you. My nose can’t be wrong. I want that corpse!”

Even dragons can have sensitive scales. If someone touches it, it will anger the dragon.

For Zhou Yi, his sensitive scale was that female corpse.

“Ting Er, someone else is here to steal you. Everyone that wants to steal you must die! Die! Die!” Zhou Yi’s eyes revealed a mysterious light as he stared at the old man. Then he pointed at Chi Hu and said, “You! Come here!”

Chi Hu’s expression immediately became ugly. He hesitated for a bit but didn’t dare to resist, so he let out a sigh and flew toward Zhou Yi.

A rainbow appeared due to an unknown technique from Zhou Yi that landed on Chi Hu’s forehead, causing him to begin to resist.

Zhou Yi calmly said, “Become my avatar once. Not only will you not die, but you will be able to experience my domain.”

Chi Hu hesitated for a bit before he gave up on resisting. His eyes glowed brighter and brighter as his cultivation level suddenly skyrocketed.

“Haha, among these three little fellows, I chose the one with a natural, five-element body. You chose the ancient Giant Demon Clan. The only one left is a useless normal person. Scram!” The old man laughed as he stared at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s expression remained calm. He shot the old man a cold look before turning around to leave. He didn’t want to get involved with this mess. Since he was told to leave, he would just leave.

Red Butterfly revealed a poisonous look as she suddenly said, “Se... senior, kill him! If you kill him, I’ll give up on resisting and fully support you! But you must promise my safety!”

The old man was surprised. He raised his head as his eyes lit up and looked like he was about to reach out toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s eyes remained calm as he took out the broken restriction flag and sneered. “Red Butterfly, if you wish for this place to collapse, you can try!”

“Restriction flag!” The old man’s eyes lit up as he stared at the small flag in Wang Lin’s hand and took a deep breath.

“It is only short one restriction from reaching a full 99 set. This person is not lying; once it reaches a full 99 set, it will attract divine retribution lightning, but it will attract celestial retribution lightning here, which is even more powerful... Once that appears, no one here will survive, including him.” The old man revealed a

trace of dread in his face as he quickly withdrew his hand.

Wang Lin's expression remained calm as he stopped by the entrance to the tunnel, looking at the four of them from a distance.

“Since I'm already here, then I'm in no rush to leave. Why not see how Soul Transformation cultivators fight?”

Chapter 315 – Stealing Corpse

Chi Hu's eyes became brighter and brighter until he finally let out a roar and stood up. Cracking sounds came from his whole body as it grew. He was now a 30-foot-tall giant.

Many blue veins were popping out on his body, making the current him look like a demon god.

Behind him was an illusionary figure. The figure gradually became solid, revealing itself to be Zhou Yi.

As for Zhou Yi's original body, it was sitting in the lotus position with his eyes closed.

Looking at Red Butterfly, her face was already covered by a blackish-purple color and her face could no longer be seen bar her red eyes. The ribbon on her hair broke and her hair flowed in the air without any wind.

Traces of the scent of death spread out from her body and spread out into the surroundings. An illusionary figure stood behind her as well. This figure was not of the old man but of a handsome youth. However, upon closer inspection, this youth had the same facial features as the old man.

At this moment, his entire body was surrounded by black fog. As for his original body, it was sitting in the lotus position on top the coffin with its eyes closed.

Although the young man was surrounded by black fog, one could still see weird patterns on his body. This pattern was shaped like a one-horned monster. It looked very fierce.

Chi Hu let out a roar as his body suddenly began to move. His large body was unexpectedly quick as it charged forward like lightning. He joined his hands to form one fist and a giant swirl appeared, followed by powerful suctioning force.

The handsome young man behind Red Butterfly quickly moved his hands and Red Butterfly's hands followed. Death aura quickly gathered before her, forming a long bow.

The moment Chi Hu came roaring at her, the ghostly light in her eyes suddenly shone brightly as she pulled back the long bow's string.

Bang!

The moment she let it go, a ray of death aura formed into an arrow and slammed into Chi Hu.

Bang!

The earth shook, but it didn't collapse. It was clear that Red Butterfly and Chi Hu's attacks were still only at late stage Soul Formation level.

But the law of the heavens contained in these attacks were far beyond a what Soul Formation cultivator could display.

Chi Hu's body backed up dozens of feet as he coughed out mouthfuls of blood. The illusionary image behind him immediately frowned and formed a seal. Chi Hu moved along with him as he began a mysterious chant.

Suddenly, the sky darkened, then a mysterious aura came out from some of the spacial rifts and gathered before Chi Hu.

In the blink of an eye, a giant sphere formed before him. The sphere released a powerful pressure.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he watched the scene before him. The method of urging the heaven's power to move was clearly more powerful and more intricate than borrowing the heaven's power.

The handsome young man's eyes lit up. The illusionary figure turned into smoke and completely entered Red Butterfly. She let out some unwilling and painful groans as her body began to tremble.

But soon, four different-colored spirit bodies appeared before her.

From Red Butterfly's body came a man's voice saying, "Ehh? Why is it missing an earth spirit?"

The moment Wang Lin saw the four spirit bodies, his eyes lit up and he began to ponder.

After the four spirit bodies suddenly appeared before Red Butterfly, Chi Hu suddenly let out a roar and he revealed a painful expression as the axe on his forehead flickered rapidly. It flickered faster and faster until it left his body and landed on the sphere before him.

Suddenly, the sphere shook and began to move in a strange way until it took the shape of a heaven-splitting axe.

Every single pore on Chi Hu's body spewed out blood, making him look like a person made of blood as he charged toward Red Butterfly.

The illusion behind Chi Hu slowly said, "My domain is craze! Because I have gone crazy for love, I have reached the epitome of madness. This craze can shake the heavens and earth. Chi Hu, I'm going to use your body to display my domain that hasn't been shown in over 1000 years. Even if you die, you can die in peace!"

There was currently a strange domain appearing around Chi Hu's body. The look of pain was no longer on his face. Instead, there was a crazed expression that would shock anyone.

His eyes were filled with determination. He no longer looked at Red Butterfly but at the axe in his hand, and the determination only deepened.

This craze didn't have to be for a person, it could be for an object. For Chi Hu, it was his axe! His dao heart at this point was also this axe! As long as the axe didn't shatter, his will to fight wouldn't be extinguished.

This determination turned into a powerful fighting aura! At this point, Chi Hu stood there like a giant ready to split the sky.

“The craze domain contains persistence, an obsessive kind of persistence. Zhou Yi's domain is indeed strange! Although Chi Hu is only at the Soul Formation stage, this fighting aura created by this persistent obsession feels like it could slay celestials!” Wang Lin revealed a shock expression as he understood the true meaning of the craze domain.

The ghostly light in Red Butterfly's eyes shined even brighter as she pointed at her brow, causing her rose to appear, but her rose was no longer red, it was now black.

Without any hesitation, she plucked the remaining two stamens and the remaining petals. Then she threw them at the four spirit elements, creating a powerful swirl.

At the same time, a cloud of green smoke flew out of Red Butterfly's brow. The moment the smoke appeared, it turned into the handsome young man and in one smooth motion he entered the swirl. The swirl immediately stopped moving and after a series of rumbling sounds fused with the handsome young man.

There were some strange movements as the swirl turned into an

evil-looking creature. The creature let out a grin and roared.

Red Butterfly's body quivered. After the handsome young man left, the black smoke disappeared from her body. She took a few steps back. Her face was terrifyingly pale as she regained consciousness.

As Chi Hu arrived, he swung his axe down like a meteor. The creature raised one of its claws to match it.

Bang!

The axe was deflected and countless black flower petals fell from the creature's claw.

Chi Hu's eyes became vicious as he swung down again.

Bang!

The creature's claw shattered, revealing two stamens.

Bang, Bang, Bang!

After three attacks from the axe, the flower stamens were all destroyed, but the axe was also shattered by the attack of the creature's horn and turned into sparkling dust.

However, the creature also dissipated and turned into nothing. At this moment, the old man sitting on top of the coffin coughed out a mouthful of black blood. His body slumped over and looked like there was no more energy left inside.

Chi Hu stared dumbfoundedly at his empty right hand. His faith came from this heaven-splitting axe, his battle intent was born from this axe, and his dao heart was the axe itself.

The axe collapsed, so the craze domain that Zhou Yi had infused into Chi Hu also dissipated.

Chi Hu's eyes became clear, but he immediately let out miserable groans.

Pain! His body felt extreme pain!

Chi Hu fell to the ground head first. His face was completely pale without a trace of blood.

Wang Lin stared at the scene before him and sucked in a breath of cold air.

“What is my dao heart?”

Both Red Butterfly and Chi Hu regained their consciousness. Zhou Yi's illusion also returned to his body and slowly descended, but just at this moment, a black claw suddenly appeared in the air and grabbed toward him.

This claw was very close to Zhou Yi's body. The expression on his origin soul's face immediately changed and it let out a roar as he rushed toward his body. He managed to enter his body as the claw came and moved slightly to the side, but he was still hit by the claw.

Zhou Yi's abdomen was hit by the claw, which opened up a large wound, from which blood spewed out. This claw's target wasn't Zhou Yi's body, but his bag of holding.

Zhou Yi's body had only been grazed by the claw, but as for the bag of holding, it was completely torn apart. Countless objects flew out of the bag, including the pagoda, which was grabbed by the claw before it quickly retreated.

“No!!!” Zhou Yi's eyes were bloodshot. He ignored the wound on his abdomen and let out a roar that shook the heavens. Anyone that heard this shout would feel sadness.

He didn't hesitate at all to give up on his body. His origin soul flew out and chased after the pagoda.

“Ting Er, I won't allow anyone to steal you from me! I won't allow it!”

Without his origin soul controlling it, his body fell and blood poured out of it as his face turned purple. His body plummeted to the ground. For Ting Er, Zhou Yi was even willing to let his body be destroyed.

Thousands of years companionship, their daily talks, and their times together year after year. All of these scenes flashed before Zhou Yi's eyes and he went insane.

Ting Er was his sensitive scale.

The origin soul followed like lightning, but just at this moment, the old man on top of the coffin suddenly opened his eyes. He jumped off and appeared before Zhou Yi, then started laughing.

“Zhou Yi, you are indeed powerful. If you are given 1000 more years, you might even enter the Ascendent stage. But you didn't know that this old man was the Corpse Sect's head elder and that I have three souls. You only killed one of my souls, so how could I be dead?!”

As he laughed, the claw behind him turned into a young man. The overall features of the young man looked like the old man, and in his hand was the pagoda.

Wang Lin stared at the scene before him and took a deep breath. His gaze suddenly turned to the weakened Red Butterfly.

Zhou Yi's eyes revealed a crazed look as he stared at the old man like a beast ready to devour.

“Return Ting Er to me!!!”

“Ting Er? Haha, Zhou Yi, you even gave a corpse a name. This is the corpse of a celestial. I’m afraid that when she was born, you were still in the reincarnation cycle.” The old man laughed out loud. The young man behind him also laughed as he hit the pagoda and a ray of white light shot out.

The female corpse appeared!

Chapter 316 – Ceng Niu, You Dare To Kill Me!

A white dress whiter than snow.

A strand of hair like a curtain.

A sliver of fragrance that enchants the heart.

The moment the female corpse appeared, even the Corpse Sect's head elder couldn't help but take another look. His mocking words no longer came out. What remained was only shock.

Red Butterfly was beautiful, but compared to this female corpse, she was far from a match.

Wang Lin only caught a glance from a distance and his heart couldn't help but quiver. The corpse seemed to have a powerful attraction that made him have thoughts of stealing it.

But his mind was very firm, so the moment that thought appeared, it was squashed by him. However, he was covered in cold sweat.

“How dangerous!”

He took a deep breath. Then, as he looked around, he saw that Chi Hu was no longer cultivating but walking dumbfoundedly

toward the female corpse. However, after walking a few meters, he began to struggle as he regained his senses, revealing a terrified expression.

Even Red Butterfly revealed a look of confusion, but she was female after all, so her eyes quickly cleared up.

Wang Lin's eyes trembled as he locked on to Red Butterfly.

The old man from the Corpse Sect withdrew his gaze. "This girl must have been an important character in the Celestial Realm when she was alive. Even I was mesmerized by her."

"Ting Er..." Zhou Yi revealed an obsessed expression as he charged forward. The old man let out a snort as his hand formed seals. He then hit himself on the chest and spewed out a cloud of purple gas.

This purple gas turned into chains that surrounded Zhou Yi like a heavenly prison.

"Zhou Yi, I'm using the Corpse Sect's treasure, which is made for sealing origin souls, to take this girl's corpse. There is no way for you to escape!" The old man's body backed up and the young man who looked like the old man tossed the female corpse into the air. The corpse was caught by the old man, then the young man turned into smoke and entered the old man's forehead.

The old man kept backing up and in the blink of an eye arrived

next to the coffin. He quickly flew up toward the sky.

Zhou Yi's eyes were bloodshot as he screamed "No!!!"

Bang! Bang!

He rammed into the chains with all his power. The chains would flash a purple light every time he rammed into it, but his origin soul would tremble. However, he kept doing it like he didn't feel it at all. He rammed into the chains like a crazed beast who had lost his lover.

Bang! Bang!

As he rammed into the chain, the surroundings began to show signs of collapse and the ground began to crack.

Zhou Yi's eyes were bloodshot and he revealed a terrifying gaze, a gaze filled with hatred. There was a hint of obsession, and for this obsession, he went crazy. For this obsession, he went insane!

"Give Ting Er to me!"

"You really are a madman! Zhou Yi, if you return to your body now, you can still save it. If you don't have a body, then you will die in the Celestial Realm!" The old man from the Corpse Sect saw Zhou Yi's eyes and couldn't help but feel his heart tremble as he flew even faster toward the tunnel above.

Seeing that the old man was about to enter the tunnel and leave, Zhou Yi's eyes looked like they were bleeding. He had already forgotten everything in his heart. In this world, the only thing that remained was the corpse that was moving farther and farther away from him, his Ting Er!

Scenes of the times he had spent with Ting Er entered his heart. Having lost Ting Er... although his origin no longer had a heart, he could feel it in pain. The pain came from his soul, his origin soul.

This pain was too powerful, too powerful...

“No!!! Ting Er!!!” Zhou Yi's body suddenly began to burn. It then shattered into countless shiny specks that charged out from the chain.

“Burning your origin soul? You... you madman!!!” The old man's face changed. Burning one's origin soul meant death. Zhou Yi was willing to die for a corpse.

When a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator burns his origin soul, he gains power extremely close to a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator's. The moment his origin soul got back together, he quickly charged forward.

Like a man made of fire, he caught up to the old man who was next to the tunnel in almost an instant.

“Give Ting Er back to me!” Each of his words were filled with emotion. Zhou Yi didn’t use any techniques; he simply slammed toward the old man with his origin soul.

But this made it even more terrifying. If it was a technique, there would be a way to break it. However, colliding head on with the almost solid origin soul of a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator could only be called terrifying for the old man.

Kaka! Kaka!

A large number of spacial rifts appeared in the sky and the ground collapsed. The fragment began to collapse.

Chi Hu let out a bitter expression. Without a word, he jumped toward the entrance.

Red Butterfly followed closely behind him.

The old man’s face changed greatly. At this moment, he pointed at his brow and the third soul came out. The young man appeared before him to block Zhou Yi.

However, the moment the third soul appeared, it collided with Zhou Yi’s body and was destroyed.

“Give Ting Er back to me!” The fire on Zhou Yi burned even stronger. The craze in his eyes intensified. He looked like a fierce beast.

“Madman!” The Corpse Sect’s old man felt his skull go numb as he threw the female corpse down. He wasn’t willing to lose his life here for a female corpse.

Zhou Yi grabbed the female corpse. His eyes were filled with emotion as he let out a satisfying smile.

“Ting Er, no one can take you away, no one...”

The collapse of the surroundings became even greater as the number of spacial rifts in the sky increased.

Wang Lin had been locked on to Red Butterfly for a long time. At this moment, his eyes lit up. “Now is the time!”

Wang Lin’s body charged toward Red Butterfly like lightning. Chi Hu saw this scene and opened his mouth, but he didn’t say anything. Escaping with his life was more important at the moment.

Wang Lin was very quick. In almost an instant, he was only 300 feet from Red Butterfly.

Red Butterfly’s face changed greatly. Although her cultivation had recovered a bit, she had lost too many magic treasures, there were hidden injuries on her body, and she could no longer maintain the power of a late stage Soul Formation cultivator. It could be said that this was the lowest point she had ever been in in

her life. She couldn't do anything but shout, "Ceng Niu, if you kill me, Suzaku won't forgive you!"

"Haha, Red Butterfly, a genius like you shouldn't be threatening me like that." Wang Lin laughed as he slapped his bag of holding, causing the restriction flag to come out. He shook the flag and restriction gas came out. It coiled around Wang Lin like vicious dragons.

"Condense!"

After Wang Lin shouted, all of the restriction gas gathered together to form the lance in Wang Lin's hand as he walked toward Red Butterfly.

"Red Butterfly, didn't you want to fight me again?!" The current Wang Lin looked like an angel as he lunged with his lance.

Rip!

A large spacial rift was opened up by the power of the lance.

Whoosh!

Wang Lin jumped over the 300 feet distance with the restriction lance aimed at Red Butterfly's head.

"Ceng Niu, you are crazy?! This place is collapsing. If you don't

escape now, you will never make it out of here!” Red Butterfly’s expression changed greatly. She quickly took out a white flying sword to block the attack.

She couldn’t dodge and she couldn’t teleport, so she had to block. Behind her was a spacial rift, beside her was a spacial rift, she was surrounded by spacial rifts. If she were to get caught inside without a star compass or the courage to burn her origin soul, then the only path left for her would be death.

Bang!

The white flying sword shattered and the pieces scattered in all directions, mostly disappearing into the spacial rifts. Wang Lin’s lance also shrunk quite a bit, but it was now even more fierce.

“My life and death are none of your concern. It won’t be too late to leave after I kill you!” Wang Lin laughed, but his body trembled as Red Butterfly’s ruthless domain suddenly arrived.

This domain was very powerful. Wang Lin couldn’t stop it, but he could resist it for a few breaths. As long as he kills her within those few breaths, the domain will collapse.

Wang Lin had to kill Red Butterfly. This girl had tried to kill him multiple times. She will definitely be a problem in the future.

Red Butterfly clenched her teeth. As the lance arrived, she raised her hand and used the white jade bracelet to block it.

Ding!

Wang Lin's lance collapsed again, turning back into restriction gas. It wasn't able to condense again. A powerful domain washed over Wang Lin, causing his mind to become confused.

However, Wang Lin's determination was very powerful. Although his talent was average, his mental fortitude was not normal.

During his youth, when he didn't know any techniques and was climbing the mountain back in the Heng Yue Sect, his mental strength was already enough to shock people. After 400 years of experience, it was now as firm as steel.

Despite the domain affecting him, his body didn't stop. He flipped his right hand and nine wood carvings appeared before him.

“Time!”

The nine carvings suddenly became nine puppets with blood veins moving within them. A wave of the time domain descended.

Red Butterfly flew backwards after using the white jade bracelet to block the lance and coughed out a mouthful of blood.

The surrounding area started to collapse even faster. The void had already started devouring some areas.

“Ceng Niu!!! I’m a core disciple of Suzaku. If you kill me, you will die a terrible death!” Red Butterfly was scared. This time, she was truly scared.

The moment her body backed up, the time domain spread out from the nine wood carvings. She shouted, “Time domain!”

This time domain came from Qing Song of the Four Sect Alliance. He was at the mid stage of Soul Formation, so his domain already contained the ability to attack.

Wang Lin’s two fingers slashed down like a sharp knife ready to carve.

Under the effect of the time domain, Red Butterfly’s body couldn’t help but slow down a bit.

Red Butterfly’s eyes were filled with hatred as she raised her right hand and recited some strange chant.

Suddenly, the white jade bracelet released a bright light. Under this light, the time domain instantly collapsed and Wang Lin felt waves of pain coming from his finger.

This feeling was the same as when he touched that celestial sword.

Chapter 317 – Those Who Seek Dao Are Willing To Die At Sunset If They Could Gain The Right Path In The Morning

The bracelet released a large amount of white light that gathered together to form a black hole behind Red Butterfly.

The black hole revealed an altar-like place. This place was in Suzaku.

“Ceng Niu, I’ll remember you! Yes, you!! It is you who forced me to give up one level of cultivation to use this bracelet. I’ll remember this!” The hate in Red Butterfly’s voice was intense as she quickly backed up and flew toward the black hole.

The Open Peace Bracelet, aside from its normal ability, had one extra ability, which was to open up a portal from the Celestial Realm back to Suzaku and allow the user to return safely.

This bracelet was originally obtained by Suzaku from the celestial realm, so how it had this ability was not a mystery. It was also because of this that Red Butterfly wasn’t really that afraid of anything. However, the price for using it was too great. Once she returns to Suzaku, her cultivation level will no longer be late stage Soul Formation but mid stage Soul Formation!

Wang Lin was starting to lose control of the ruthless domain inside his body.

Seeing that Red Butterfly was about to leave, he felt very frustrated. If it wasn't for that bracelet, she would have surely died today. Once she returns to Suzaku, it will be very hard to find an opportunity as good as this one to kill her.

Wang Lin shouted, "Red Butterfly, look at what this is!"

Wang Lin raised his right hand. Suddenly, a fan with only two feathers appeared in his hand.

Red Butterfly's eyes suddenly locked on to the fan and expressed shock. Her feet unconsciously paused for a moment.

"Senior sister's fan!"

What Wang Lin wanted was this pause. He endured the ruthless domain in his body as he threw the fan forward and then his origin soul flew out.

His origin soul flew out, grabbed the fan, and pulled off one of the feathers. The feather began to burn and turned into a shadow shaped like Wang Lin. However, the shadow had no features, just darkness.

The moment the shadow appeared, Wang Lin's origin soul shouted, "Explode!"

Boom!

The shadow exploded and the destructive force charged toward Red Butterfly.

Red Butterfly's face changed again and she quickly backed up. She was now inside the black hole, but at this moment, Wang Lin's origin soul arrived.

“Stay!”

Wang Lin's right hand reached out and viciously grabbed toward Red Butterfly.

Just as Red Butterfly was about to resist, the shock wave from the shadow's explosion arrived, causing her to let out a painful groan and cough out another mouthful of blood. At this moment, Wang Lin's hand arrived.

Wang Lin was giving it his all. He was completely ignoring the chance that his body would be damaged due to his origin soul leaving it. This attack contained the intent to kill!

Red Butterfly raised her right hand to block the attack. A ray of white light shone from her body. This light was very dangerous to origin souls. Wang Lin could feel his origin soul weakening at a very fast pace.

Rip!

Wang Lin clawed down, and with a flash of red, Red Butterfly's right arm was torn off by Wang Lin. Wang Lin saw Red Butterfly without a right arm fall into the hole with her eyes closed. The hole then quickly folded upon itself and closed.

Wang Lin secretly sighed. He grabbed the other feather with his origin soul and quickly returned to his body. After the black hole was closed, he returned to his body.

“Late stage Soul Formation cultivators are too hard to kill!” Wang Lin held the remaining feather and the right arm and quickly charged toward the entrance.

He had used everything he had. He even picked the moment when her life saving treasure was used up and she was at her weakest, but he was still unable to kill her.

“Although I haven't killed her, with this arm, I can use countless curses to ensure that she will forever remain at the Soul Formation stage!” Wang Lin eyes lit up as he revealed an evil expression.

“My cultivation is still not enough. If I was at the mid stage of Soul Formation, the result of today's battle would be different.” Wang Lin sighed again.

His battle with Red Butterfly wasn't long; it only lasted a few breaths.

“Madman!! He really is a madman!” The Corpse Sect old man

who had thrown the corpse down cursed as he flew toward the entrance. However, at this moment, rumbling sounds came from the entrance and it collapsed.

The old man stared dumbfoundedly at the entrance with a bitter expression on his face.

Not only him, but even Chi Hu was startled.

When Wang Lin saw that the entrance had collapsed, he immediately turned around and rushed toward the ground. This fragment had many overlapping layers. Since he could no longer go up, he had to go down instead.

While Zhou Yi and the old man were fighting, he used his divine sense to secretly search the area. Now that he had a target, he arrived next to a hole on the ground that hadn't collapsed yet in almost an instant.

Without any hesitation, he charged in.

The old man from the Corpse Sect turned around, spread out his divine sense, and charged toward the hole Wang Lin went down into. Chi Hu touched his bag of holding. Inside it was the star compass, but it was too damaged to use and he didn't know how to repair it. Helpless, he followed behind the old man. The most important thing now was to protect his own life.

“Ting Er, look. The person that stole you is escaping. I said it

before: anyone that dares to steal you must die! Let me use the last of my life to kill this person, then we can disappear together in this void. How about that.... Strange, why do I feel like I don't know you that well? It feels like I'm remembering something... it feels like I'm remembering something... Ting Er..." Zhou Yi hugged the woman with deep passion in his eyes, but this passion soon changed into confusion.

He kissed the woman's lips and frowned before chasing after the old man from the Corpse Sect with confusion in his eyes.

Wang Lin entered the tunnel and quickly descended. The sounds of the third layer collapsing gradually faded. Although all of the layers were going collapse eventually, the fourth layer was the safest spot at the moment.

As Wang Lin descended, he secretly thought, "The only way to leave this place is with Chi Hu's star compass."

He continued to descend for a long time before he saw a light at the end. However, he didn't charge out but hugged the wall of the tunnel.

A few breaths later, a figure quickly flew through the tunnels. The moment this person passed Wang Lin, he paused for a moment and snorted before flying toward the light.

Shortly after, Chi Hu also came down and was startled by Wang Lin. Wang Lin immediately flew out and sent a voice transmission saying, "Chi Hu, our cultivation levels are the lowest here. We

need to be careful of that old man from the Corpse Sect!”

Chi Hu nodded. The two of them came out of the tunnel at the same time.

The moment they came out, both of them were startled.

What appeared before them was a very majestic group of palaces. The palaces went on for as far as the eye could see, and all of them were made of spirit stones. The central palace was the most majestic. Even from this distance, they could feel the pressure of the celestial spiritual energy.

Chi Hu sucked in a breath of cold air. “Could the center palace be made of celestial jade?”

Wang Lin’s divine sense was much more powerful than Chi Hu’s. After sweeping the area, he was shocked as well; however, he found out that the central palace wasn’t made of pure celestial jade. It had spirit stones mixed in.

But even so, it showed just how powerful the owner of this palace was.

“A celestial king’s palace!” A very happy voice came from the distance. His face showed that he was completely shocked before he let out a loud laugh.

“I don’t know which celestial king’s palace this is, but

considering how well preserved it is, it must have the corpse of a celestial inside!” The old man laughed as he charged forward to enter one of the palaces.

Just at this moment, Zhou Yi appeared with the female corpse in his arms. Right after he appeared, he began to walk forward. Although it looked like he was going slowly, it only took him three steps to arrive before the old man from the Corpse Sect.

Zhou Yi stared at the female corpse and passionately said, “Ting Er, after I kill him, let us go into the void, okay? I can feel that I have begun to weaken... however, I feel like I finally understand something... I seem to have remembered something from the past... I seem to... remember who you are...”

The old man’s expression immediately changed as he backed up.

Zhou Yi raised his head, looked at the old man, and then suddenly slammed toward him. Being charged at by someone with the power of a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator was a nightmare for anyone.

The old man’s expression changed again as he quickly dodged.

The old man angrily shouted, “Zhou Yi, you madman! I even returned the corpse to you! Why haven’t you dissipated yet?! This place must contain other corpses as well. Go find them if you want! Why are you still chasing me!?”

Zhou Yi looked at the female corpse tenderly before kissing her forehead and closing his eyes. When he opened them, they were no longer filled with love but with clarity. Eyes as clear as this should never appear on Zhou Yi.

It was as clear as the distinction between black and white!

He took one step forward and suddenly there was a thunderous roar in the sky.

During this thunderous roar, Zhou Yi turned into a burning meteor as he charged toward the old man.

The surrounding sky began to roar as the collapse started again. However, it was much more noticeable in the sky this time around.

Sounds of tearing echoed in the sky. It was as if there was an invisible hand tearing the sky open.

“My domain is craze... My Dao heart is Ting Er. To die for Ting Er, I’m completely satisfied!” Zhou Yi’s voice came from the burning meteor.

This meteor flew across the sky, creating sonic booms all the while.

“I, Zhou Yi, have reached the end of my life, but I have no regrets!”

The old man's expression changed again as he cursed and immediately backed up. He knew that Zhou Yi was about to die. If he could stall for just a bit longer, Zhou Yi would dissipate.

"I never thought that at the end of my life, thanks to my own origin soul burning, I would finally understand..." Zhou Yi's voice contained a hint of resignation and a sliver of regret as he echoed across the sky.

The sky suddenly darkened and a powerful pressure pressed down from the sky. Wang Lin's body didn't have any power to resist. He was pushed down from the sky and was rendered immobile on the ground.

He looked at Chi Hu, who was even worse off. Chi Hu was unprepared for this pressure and was now pressed firmly on the ground without any power to resist it.

Even the palaces on the ground were turned into rubble by this pressure, except for the central palace, but even that began to show cracks.

Wang Lin's heart was terrified as he stared at the burning meteor in shock. Even with his mental strength, his body involuntarily trembled.

"So this is Dao... unfortunately, this is the end of my life. Master once said that those who seek Dao are willing to die at sunset if they could gain the right path in the morning. So this is what he

meant...”

Chapter 318 – Two gifts

A fist-sized red bead appeared on Zhou Yi's forehead, but it immediately crumbled and fused with the burning meteor.

The flame around the meteor disappeared, revealing a figure of red light that stood between earth and the heavens. His face revealed signs of deep regret as his left finger casually pointed at the old man.

The old man was about to dodge, but he found out that he couldn't move his body. His face became pale as he stared at Zhou Yi with shock.

He bitterly said, "Ascendant..."

"When I came to the Celestial Realm for the first time, I met you... The craze domain was something you forced onto me. I know your goal now and I understand it all, but I don't regret it. If I were given another chance, I would choose to meet you again...." Zhou Yi didn't even look at the old man. He only stared at the female corpse in his arms.

He was once a very talented disciple in the Five Elements Sect and had much more determination than a normal person. He cultivated the Five Element Method and passed the rest of his fellow disciples one by one until he finally became the disciple of the only late stage Soul Transformation elder in the sect, and his cultivation level continued to increase.

When he reached the Soul Formation stage, his master gifted him the Rain Cauldron, but no one could have expected how much he would change.

In the Celestial Realm, he entered one of its palaces and saw a female corpse. From that moment on, he was enchanted by her and left his old self behind.

In his eyes, this female corpse was his everything.

For this female corpse, he left his sect. His master wasn't willing to kill his own beloved disciple, so after letting out three long sighs, let him go.

Corpse Lover, Madman; all kind of rumors spread across Suzaku. However, none of this affected him. He didn't regret any of it.

Borrowing the craze domain, his cultivation became even more powerful, until he reached the Soul Transformation stage.

His master failed to reach the Ascendent stage and had reached the end of his lifespan. On the day his master died, Zhou Yi knelt before the Five Elements Sect. He knelt for seven days.

After that, he acted three times to save the Five Elements Sect, but he was no longer one of its disciples.

At this moment, all of these things appeared in Zhou Yi's heart.

The old man had already given up on struggling. He didn't have any chance against an Ascendant cultivator. The difference in domains could destroy everything.

Zhou Yi's eyes were filled with clarity. Although they no longer contained the same tenderness, they were now filled with a powerful domain. He lowered his head, gently kissed the female corpse's forehead, and turned his gaze to Wang Lin and Chi Hu. In the end, his eyes fell on Chi Hu and he calmly said

“Little brother, help me take care of my wife, okay?”

Chi Hu's body was grabbed by a mysterious power. He looked at Zhou Yi with a terrified expression.

“This...”

Zhou Yi frowned.

Chi Hu smiled bitterly in his heart. He didn't want this corpse at all. If the elders in his clan were to find out about this, it would affect him too much. But right now, this was a request from a dying Ascendant cultivator. No one would dare to refuse.

Chi Hu took a deep breath and said, “... Junior is willing!”

Zhou Yi shook his head and said, “You are the Giant Demon

Clan's young master, so it is natural that you would be afraid to follow in my footsteps. Forget it!"

With that, his gaze turned to Wang Lin and he gently asked, "Are you willing to help me?"

Wang Lin immediately felt the pressure on his body lessen. When he got up, he heard Zhou Yi's words and began to ponder.

Zhou Yi looked at Wang Lin and said, "My wife requires celestial jade to ensure that her body doesn't change. Every 1000 years, you will need 1000 pieces of celestial jade. It's a bit difficult, but not too difficult. Are you willing to help?"

Wang Lin pondered for a bit and said, "I don't dare to promise that I can obtain that much celestial jade."

Zhou Yi smiled as he looked into the sky and said, "Good little brother, I won't let you help me for thousands of years for nothing!"

Wang Lin stared at Zhou Yi but didn't say a word.

Zhou Yi reached out and grabbed with his hand. Suddenly, the palace on the ground that hadn't collapsed yet collapsed and pieces of celestial jade flew out of it.

In the air, these celestial jades formed a pagoda. Zhou Yi looked at the female corpse one last time before throwing her toward the

pagoda and she disappeared inside. Zhou Yi pointed with his right hand and the pagoda shrunk. The shrunken pagoda flew into Wang Lin's hand.

The moment he touched the pagoda, a mysterious force entered his body. There was now an extra imprint in his origin soul

“This pagoda contains my domain. If you find a cold place and place this pagoda down, it will form a barrier 100 meters wide. Unless someone has a higher cultivation level than my current self, they won't be able to pass the barrier without your consent.”

Zhou Yi smiled at Wang Lin as he pointed at his own brow. A red jade the size of his fingernail appeared and he flicked it toward Wang Lin.

The moment this red jade appeared, the collapse of the fragment seemed to pause for a moment. This red jade seemed to release the power of the laws of the heavens.

When Wang Lin saw this red jade, he felt the same feeling he had felt back when he was turning into a mortal and first touched the law of reincarnation. This jade contained a power similar to that, causing Wang Lin to take a deep breath.

“This is the first gift I give you, an ascendant crystal. This item is useless to you right now, but if one day you are about to reach the Ascendant stage, then this item can help you.”

The old man stared at the crystal with a strong desire for it on his face. He knew far too well the worth of this item.

Although this item has no abilities at all, it forms when a cultivator reaches the Ascendant stage. It contains their perception of the heavens. If he could obtain this item, then his chance of reaching the Ascendant stage would increase by 30%.

The only purpose of this item was to allow the user to have a second chance during the life and death choices in the attempt to reach the Ascendant stage.

Once an Ascendant cultivator loses their ascendant crystal, their cultivation will continue to drop until they die. This crystal is almost no different from their life.

Even Zhou Yi had just formed his.

Chi Hu also stared dumbfoundedly at the ascendant crystal. He was the young master of the Giant Demon Clan after all, so he knew more than most. He was able to recognize it at first glance and felt a deep sense of regret. Although he knew that Zhou Yi wouldn't ask someone to look after his wife for free, he didn't think that Zhou Yi would hand out a gift like this.

If he knew this beforehand, he wouldn't have hesitated at all and agreed. Also, from what Zhou Yi had said before, this was only the first gift, meaning there was likely a second present, a third present...

The regret in Chi Hu's heart had reached its limit.

The expression on those two's faces made Zhou Yi very proud. He pointed at the old man and the old man's body flew up into Zhou Yi's hand.

Zhou Yi calmly said, "My second gift to you is this person. The head elder of the Corpse Sect. I can spare your life, but you must become a slave for 1000 years. Are you willing?"

Before absolute power, the head elder of the Corpse Sect only had two choose: live, or die.

The old man bitterly said, "My life won't even last another 100 years, so how can I be a slave for 1000 years? You might as well kill me!"

"If you want to die, then I can help you. With my remaining strength, I can refine you into a puppet. Although your cultivation level will drop, it will be considered my second gift!" With that, Zhou Yi pointed toward the old man's forehead.

He only needed to point at the old man's forehead and this Corpse Sect head elder would die.

The finger slowly got closer. The old man's forehead was covered in sweat. The scent of death infinitely increased. Although he had less than 100 years left to live, if he could break through to the late stage of Soul Transformation, his lifespan would be extended.

Also, with the Corpse Sect's methods, he had many ways to extend his life.

The moment the finger came, he bitterly said, "I agree."

Zhou Yi's right hand didn't stop but moved faster until it touched the old man's forehead. His other hand pointed at Wang Lin and Wang Lin's body involuntarily flew toward him.

A mysterious light came out from the old man's forehead, traveled through Zhou Yi, and made its way into Wang Lin.

Wang Lin immediately felt like he could sense all of the Corpse Sect head elder's intentions, and with just a thought, he could destroy the old man's soul.

The head elder of the Corpse Sect let out a sigh as he rather unnaturally turned toward Wang Lin and respectfully said, "This old slave Sun Tai greets master..." The bitterness in his heart couldn't be described.

Chi Hu stared at the scene before him. The regret in his heart had already reached a monstrous level.

"A Soul Transformation slave, this... if I were to return to my clan with this, then I would no longer be the young master, but the head of the clan. With this person in my hands, aside from inside the country of Suzaku, I would be able to freely walk the planet. I shouldn't have hesitated!"

Zhou Yi's body was reaching its end. It no longer looked solid; it seemed like he was ready to disappear. He looked around and eventually said to Wang Lin, "Take good care of her."

Wang Lin took a deep breath and nodded. Everything had happened very quickly. Even now, he still couldn't believe what he had gained.

Zhou Yi saw Wang Lin nod and smiled. At this moment, his body started to dissipate, starting from his feet. At the end, there was still a smile on his face.

"Master, if there is an afterlife, I'm still your disciple..."

Just at this moment, the pagoda flew out of Wang Lin's hand and expanded. It released a white light and the female corpse came out on its own and floated in the air.

Chapter 319 – Biting The Master

This scene shocked everyone except Zhou Yi, whose body had already half dissipated. He calmly looked at her.

“Ting Er, don’t mess around. Go back!”

A mysterious voice suddenly came out of the female corpse. “You won’t die...”

At this moment, a series of roars came from the sky. Thanks to the words of the female corpse, the fragment above them suddenly collapsed.

An endless barrage of powerful winds descended from the sky and countless cracks immediately appeared on the ground.

The female corpse slowly opened her eyes.

Bang! Bang!

The moment she opened her eyes, the ground suddenly shattered. It wasn’t just the ground below their feet this time; the two fragments below collapsed as well.

Wang Lin’s eyes were filled with shock. He backed up immediately. He wasn’t the only one that was shocked; Chi Hu’s eyes were also filled with disbelief.

Only the old man's eyes lit up, then he seemed to remember something and then his expression turned into one of deep fear.

“First Rain Sword, appear!”

A ray of golden light came from deep down below them. As the golden light got closer, Wang Lin felt a powerful sword intent coming toward them.

That female corpse stepped forward and grabbed the light. Suddenly, a sword hymn that pierced through the entire Celestial Realm rang out.

The female corpse held the golden light and pointed at Zhou Yi's burning origin soul. Zhou Yi's origin soul was sucked into the golden light.

“Having protected me for more than 2000 years, you worked hard! I give you the soul of a celestial sword. In 10,000 years, you will become a celestial saint!”

She turned around and coldly looked at Chi Hu and the old man. Finally, her gaze fell on Wang Lin. She looked at him carefully. Then she gently waved her hand and the pagoda flew toward Wang Lin.

Then the golden light in her hand turned into a giant, golden dragon that took her and left through the void.

At this moment, every single cultivator, no matter which fragment they were on, was terrified after they heard this sword hymn.

Even those in life and death fights couldn't help but stop.

On one of the center-most fragments of the Celestial Realm, a green-robed scholar suddenly raised his head, revealing his shining eyes. He whispered, "Rain Celestial Sword! That's right, only the Rain Celestial Sword can let out such a sword hymn. Only, I don't know which one..." A mysterious light appeared in his eyes as he jumped into the air. He closed his eyes for a bit and then charged toward the origin of the sword hymn like lightning.

On a fragment in the northwest of the Celestial Realm sat a purple-robed old man. He looked at the sky with a serious expression. After pondering for a bit, he took one step and flew toward the sword hymn.

"Is it the Rain Celestial Sword? If my Da Lou Sword Sect gets it, then our power will definitely increase several fold. I have a celestial beast which I can use to take control of the celestial sword from the celestial sword spirit within the sword."

He flew up and suddenly a two-horned qilin appeared in the air. He stepped on top of the qilin's head and the qilin shot two streams of hot air from its nose. The moment those two streams of hot air came out, the celestial fragment he was on collapsed.

A large number of spacial rifts began to appear as the ground collapsed. The void began to devour the fragment, but none of it effected the old man. The qilin jumped into one of the rifts and disappeared.

As for Wang Lin, both of the fragments above and below him had collapsed. Chi Hu was completely dumbfounded and his face was filled with panic.

Wang Lin shouted, “Chi Hu! Star compass!”

The spacial rifts were beginning to connect with each other and the ground had completely disappeared into the void. The void kept on closing in on them.

Chi Hu immediately woke up and without a word took out the star compass.

This compass was already badly damaged and another crack was added the moment it appeared. However, they couldn’t be too bothered with it. Chi Hu jumped to the center of the compass.

Wang Lin landed on the compass almost at the same time as Chi Hu and the location he picked was the eastern corner.

As for Sun Tai, he looked at where the female corpse had disappeared and in a flash sat down next to Wang Lin.

Sun Tai calmly said, “The star compass, one of the Giant Demon

Clan's prized treasures. Sadly, it is a defective product."

Chi Hu bitterly smiled. He clenched his teeth as he controlled the compass to moved toward the void.

Sun Tai's eyes lit up as he said to Wang Lin, "Ceng Niu, this void is very dangerous and this compass is too damaged to move very far. If you agree to release the seal, I can promise to safely return you to Suzaku. How about it?"

The reason he called Wang Lin master was because Zhou Yi was there. He had to at least act like he agreed. Now that Zhou Yi was dead, how could he, a Soul Transformation cultivator, be willing to become a slave? Aside from death, this was the biggest disgrace he could face.

He wished he could kill Wang Lin and refine him into a mummy.

Sun Tai slowly said, "You don't have to answer me now, and this old man won't let you release the seal for nothing. I'll gift you two late stage Soul Formation puppets. With them around, your safety in the future is secured. I can also gift you cultivation methods; just say what kind you want and I'll find a way to get them for you. In addition, I have celestial pills and medication. As long as you agree, we can work it out."

Wang Lin looked at Sun Tai and calmly said, "With senior's cultivation, you of course won't agree to become someone's slave. This I understand. However, not to mention the fact that I don't even know how to release the seal, even if I could, I wouldn't

immediately release it.”

Sun Tai frowned and coldly said, “Little brat, do you really think you are my master?”

Wang Lin calmly shook his head and said, “It is senior Zhou Yi’s will, not mine. Also, does senior think I’m a child? I’m afraid that the first thing senior will do after I release the seal is kill me.”

Sun Tai’s face was gloomy as he stared at Wang Lin. After a while, he let out a laugh, but his laugh was filled with evil intent.

“Speak. What would it take for you to release the seal?”

Wang Lin shook his head and smiled. “I don’t know the technique to release the seal, so how can I release it?”

Sun Tai suddenly stood up as he stared at Wang Lin and said, word for word, “Little brat, if you refuse the toast of victory, then you’ll drink the bitter wine of defeat instead! I’m the head elder of the Corpse Sect of Suzaku, a Soul Transformation cultivator. I refuse to bow to anyone, especially a junior like you that I can kill with two fingers!”

“Also, don’t think that you can kill me with your command. I can tell you that I don’t just have three souls, but a fourth one as well. This fourth soul is inside the body in the coffin. You can cause the soul in this body to shatter, but when it does, my fourth soul will kill you.”

Wang Lin smiled as he realized something and said, “For senior to say all of this, you must have some other meaning behind it all, besides to tell me to release the seal. Senior must already know that this seal is not something I can release.”

Sun Tai stared at Wang Lin. After carefully looking at Wang Lin for a while, he said, “Good, no wonder you are someone who Zhou Yi chose. You are smarter than most. I’ll naturally look for a method of breaking the seal myself, but before that, you must take a trip with me. I’m going to trap you somewhere. Only then can I relax. However, you don’t have to worry. I swear that once the seal has been released, I’ll compensate you.”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he shouted, “Sun Tai, I wonder, if I were to die, would your third soul be affected?”

“Don’t worry, I won’t let you die!” Sun Tai sneered as he reached toward Wang Lin.

“The slave seal isn’t stable. Use the pagoda to protect yourself!” This was the last phrase Zhou Yi said to him before he dissipated.

Wang Lin remained calm as he stared at Sun Tai and watched his hand come closer. Just as Sun Tai was about to grab Wang Lin, a white light shined from Wang Lin’s bag of holding and the pagoda appeared.

This white light contained Zhou Yi’s Ascendant level craze domain.

Sun Tai let out a painful groan as he quickly backed up.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. Zhou Yi said that this pagoda could counter Sun Tai, but he didn't say anything about the fourth soul. He couldn't let Sun Tai know of this.

Thinking of this, he held the pagoda in his hand and suddenly rushed out. His eyes were filled with a strange light as he sneered, "Sun Tai, the domain on his pagoda normally only pushes people out and has no harmful effect. However, it is harmful for you. This is something senior Zhou Yi secretly did to counter you."

Sun Tai's face became gloomy. That light from the pagoda was very harmful to him. He knew that this was due to the seal in his body.

He continued to retreat.

Wang Lin continued to move forward as he coldly shouted, "If it was any other sect, I wouldn't know much, but since it is the Corpse Sect, I know quite a bit. The corpse puppet inside that coffin can't contain your fourth soul; it is most likely someone else's soul. Even if it is your fourth soul, it is a broken soul!"

Sun Tai's face was very ugly. His voice was hoarse as he said, "If you don't believe me, you can try it!"

Wang Lin laughed as he stared at Sun Tai. He took a step forward

and shouted, “Sun Tai, do you really think I won’t dare to try? With senior Zhou Yi’s cultivation, do you really think he would leave behind such an unstable disaster like you? With only one thought, you will die for sure! Even if you do have a fourth soul, senior Zhou Yi already considered it! Seeing how your cultivation level isn’t easy to obtain, I didn’t want to kill you, but seeing that you want to rebel, then you should die!”

Sun Tai’s eyes lit up. While he showed none of it on the outside, he began to doubt himself. It was true; considering Zhou Yi’s cultivation level, how could he leave behind any issues for this junior?

Could it be that Zhou Yi somehow unknowingly factored in all of his abilities?

Sun Tai’s heart trembled.

“Sun Tai, do you not remember that the female corpse flicked the pagoda at me? Could you not see the hidden meaning behind it?” Wang Lin’s voice was even louder and was filled with a sense of majesty. He stepped forward with the pagoda in his hand, and at this moment, he looked unstoppable.

Sun Tai was convinced by Wang Lin’s words. He was now scared and continued to retreat.

Chapter 320 – Compass

“What hidden meaning?” Sun Tai’s heart was in panic, but he didn’t show any of it.

Wang Lin let out a laugh and continued to move forward. “You should eventually figure out the hidden meaning yourself. If you still don’t understand it by the end, then that will be the end of your life!”

Sun Tai continued to back up. He moved even faster this time and quickly got far away.. “I won’t lower myself to deal with a junior like you. If you dare to destroy my third soul, you will see how I will retaliate!”

With that, he quickly flew off into the distance and no longer talked about trapping Wang Lin.

Wang Lin stood in place as he coldly watched Sun Tai disappear into the distance. Only after he was gone did Wang Lin finally relax a bit.

This Sun Tai’s cultivation level was too high. This type of slave was something Wang Lin would never want. It seemed even Zhou Yi didn’t realize that Sun Tai had a fourth soul.

Wang Lin secretly thought, “Even if he has a fourth soul, if his third soul were to die, his cultivation level would drop greatly. It might even leave behind a hidden wound. If that happens, Sun Tai won’t be scared away by just a few words from me.” He turned and

flew toward Chi Hu and the compass.

Wang Lin knew that what just happened was very dangerous. If he had hesitated for a moment, he would have been caught by Sun Tai.

“If I can destroy Sun Tai’s fourth soul, then I can really take him as my slave!”

Wang Lin quickly returned to the star compass.

“Brother Ceng, that Sun Tai is the Corpse Sect’s head elder. You have to be careful in the future.” Chi Hu saw what had just happened and Wang Lin’s status increased in his mind. As the Giant Demon Clan’s young master, instead of making enemies, he wanted to become friends with heroes.

Throughout their journey, Wang Lin had shown both his wit and determination. His cultivation was also very amazing, which made Chi Hu want to make Wang Lin his friend.

Wang Lin smiled and said, “No need to worry. If it wasn’t for the fact that senior Zhou Yi told me that there would be great use in keeping him alive, I would have already killed him and used this pagoda to seal his fourth soul. There would have been no way for him to escape his fate.” Wang Lin said all of this with a very calm expression. He knew that even if that Sun Tai had left, he would have used his divine sense to spy on them.

Chi Hu was startled. He didn't ask anymore as he focused on controlling the star compass and they disappeared into the void.

Not long after they left, Sun Tai appeared. He stared at the direction Wang Lin disappeared to with an unsettling expression.

“Although I can't believe everything this junior says, 80% of it should be true. How would an early stage Soul Formation cultivator be so calm when facing me otherwise? Hmmph, I was wondering why he wasn't willing to destroy my third soul. It seems Zhou Yi has already passed him a message. Now I only have to find out what they intend to use me for...”

Sun Tai pondered for a bit before flying forward.

“What kind of problem is this... I can't kill him or trap him. Why is it so problematic? If I force him too much, he might decide to go against Zhou Yi's words and destroy my third soul. Although I have the fourth soul, it is not fully grown yet. The death of the third soul will not only decrease my cultivation level, it will also decrease my lifespan...”

He let out a very frustrated sigh.

The star compass Wang Lin and Chi Hu were on moved very quickly across the void. However, after a few hours, the cracks on the compass increased until it finally stopped and was unable to move anymore.

Wang Lin still didn't move or say anything.

“Brother Ceng, this star compass can no longer fly. We will have to fly on our own. However, this void is too dangerous, ah!” Chi Hu jump off the star compass with a bitter expression.

Wang Lin casually looked at the star compass and said, “Brother Chi Hu, you only brought one star compass?”

Chi Hu bitterly smiled. “Brother Ceng, the star compass is a very rare treasure. Even in all of Suzaku, there aren't many. Our Giant Demon Sect only has one from back when we moved to this planet, but now it has been broken by me. When I get back, I'll be punished into closed door cultivation for sure.”

Wang Lin calmly smiled and said, “Brother Chi Hu, although we haven't known each other for long, we have been through life and death together. I won't lie to you; I can repair this star compass.”

Chi Hu was startled. He was just thinking about what to do without the star compass. Not only would their speed slow down a lot, they also wouldn't have the map to guide them. It would take them a long time to leave this place by flying on their own, and there were countless dangerous creature that lived in the void.

“If brother Ceng can repair this star compass, then the two of us can definitely leave this place!” Chi Hu didn't ask how Wang Lin knew how to repair this very rare star compass. Everyone had their secrets, and if Wang Lin didn't speak, then it would only be rude to ask.

Wang Lin silently smiled as he looked at Chi Hu.

Chi Hu immediately understood and quickly said, “Brother Ceng, I won’t ask you to repair this star compass for nothing. If there is anything you need, just ask.”

Wang Lin shook his head. “The material to repair the star compass is too precious and it also requires a large amount of spiritual energy. If I repair this star compass, it will need to belong to me. I hope brother Chi Hu can understand.”

Chi Hu’s expression didn’t change. He remained silent. This star compass was an important treasure to his family. Although it was useless now, to simply give it away would make him feel very frustrated.

Wang Lin gently smiled. “If it is too difficult for brother Chi Hu, I’m still willing to fix it for you as a token of my friendship.”

Chi Hu raised his head. He looked at Wang Lin and laughed. “Brother Ceng, is what you’re saying true?”

Wang Lin smiled. “It is true. However, I will need this star compass for something in the future, so when I need to borrow it, don’t reject me.”

Chi Hu stared at Wang Lin and secretly wondered if what he was saying was true or if he was lying. However, he suddenly laughed

and gave up on thinking about it. No matter if what Wang Lin was saying was true or if it was a lie, the meaning was still the same.

“If Ceng Niu is trying to force me or trick me, then even if I were to give him the star compass, I would not be happy. If that happens and I make it out of here alive, I will definitely find a way to take revenge. However, the way he is speaking is filled with sincerity. He does indeed consider me a friend.”

“And Ceng Niu’s cultivation is very shocking. He also received the Ascendant crystal from Zhou Yi, making him the person in my generation most likely to reach the Ascendant stage. If I make friends with him now, he might be able to help my clan in the future.”

Thinking about this, he regretfully said, “Brother Ceng, since you consider me a friend, how could I be stingy? If you were to try to borrow it in the future, with the temper of those old guys back at home, there is no way they would easily lend it to you. So today I might as well gift it to you!”

Wang Lin smiled. He clasped his hands and said, “Thanks!”

Without a word, Chi Hu waved his hand and the star compass returned to his hand. He wiped away his imprint on the compass and handed it Wang Lin. “Brother Ceng, this star compass is now yours.”

Wang Lin faintly smiled and said, “I will have to ask brother Chi Hu to protect me. I’m going to refine it now!”

“You want me to protect you?” Chi Hu stared at Wang Lin with a serious expression. After a long time, he nodded and said, “Brother Ceng, I, Chi Hu, really do consider you a friend, so please rest assured!”

Wang Lin didn't say anything as he sat down in the lotus position in the air. He slapped his bag of holding and took out the purple gold stone. After placing a few seals on it, he began to refine the purple gold stone.

Without moving from the lotus position, Wang Lin released a large amount of wandering souls from his brow. Normal people couldn't see the wandering souls, but if Chi Hu attempts to attack him, the wandering souls will protect Wang Lin.

After 400-plus years of killing, Wang Lin would not easily trust anyone.

After a long time, the purple gold liquid floated before him. The mix of purple and gold light was very pretty.

If there was no star compass and he had to make one from nothing, it would simply require too many materials. Although this star compass was heavily damaged, it was much easier to repair it than to make a new one.

Wang Lin's right hand pointed at the purple gold liquid and fused it with the star compass. Then his hand quickly formed seals from the ancient god's memories to quickly refine it.

The complex symbols on the compass began to shine. As time passed, more and more symbols on the compass began to flash rapidly.

Chi Hu was still very alert with his divine sense spread out. He would notice anything happening within 100 meters of them. He didn't dare to spread it out too far, as there were far too many dangers lurking in this void.

If he were to spread his divine sense out too far, it would only act as a light to guide those creatures that lived here.

Chi Hu didn't look at the seals and techniques Wang Lin was using at all. There was a 20-foot-wide hole around Wang Lin that his divine sense was not touching.

“Since Ceng Niu has good intentions and trusts me, how could I, Chi Hu, who stands proudly as an honorable man, allow him to feel nervous? Also, that Ascendant crystal is a gift from Zhou Yi, so there must be restrictions on it. Even if I were to obtain it, it would bring a lot of trouble in the future. The Ceng family has a lot of powerful members, so I can't cause this kind of disaster for my clan. Also, even if I were to use my clan's secret treasure, I feel like I would only have a 50% chance of winning, so it is better not to act at this point.”

Sun Tai was observing them from a distance. He was outside of their detection range.

“This Ceng Niu even knows how to repair the star compass. He is not simple! If I act now, I’m 70% confident I can restrain him before he can do anything. However, if I act without 100% confidence, it could result in me losing something I can’t afford to lose... Difficult... Difficult... this slave seal is simply too powerful; to be able to destroy my soul with just a thought. It makes it far too dangerous for me to risk it.”

His eyes revealed a look of hesitation. After a long time, he let out a sigh and gave up on this gamble. This third soul was his main soul; unless he absolutely had to, it was not worth risking it.

A few days later, the star compass before Wang Lin shined brightly. All of the strange symbols on it glowed brightly before dimming back down.

Wang Lin opened his eyes.

Chi Hu immediately noticed and looked over.

“Brother Ceng, are you finished repairing it?”

Chapter 321 – Swords Gone Mad

“Unfortunately, I’m still lacking in materials and can only do some minor repairs. This star compass was originally incomplete and is missing a type of metal. Without this metal, this compass has no attack capability. No wonder it is considered a fake.”

“In addition, the missing corner would require another type of material, but using it should be fine for now.” Wang Lin secretly sighed.

After hearing Chi Hu’s question, Wang Lin nodded and smiled. “There should be no problems leaving this void.”

Chi Hu let out a breath of relief. Over the past few days, he saw many strange creatures wandering around. Some of them completely ignored him, but some of them showed interest toward him.

Although all of them were just scares in the end and he hadn’t faced any real danger, he didn’t want to stay around here any longer.

Wang Lin pointed at the compass and it immediately became larger. Its size was at least twice the size from before. Wang Lin sat down in the center of the compass.

Chi Hu’s eyes lit up. He looked at it for a bit with interest before sitting down on the eastern corner.

This compass contained a sliver of Wang Lin's divine sense, so when he sat down, the compass felt like it was part of his body and merged with him.

With a thought, the compass began to move at a speed several times faster than before and disappeared.

Chi Hu sent out a message. "Brother Ceng is really amazing. The compass is several times faster than before!"

Wang Lin replied, "Brother Chi Hu, now that this compass has been refined by me, it no longer needs someone to guide it, so you can rest and cultivate!"

The star compass flashed by like a ghostly light as it quickly flew past various strange creatures.

Whenever they encountered dangerous creatures, Wang Lin immediately flew around them.

Wang Lin initially felt a bit strange controlling the compass, but after flying for a while, he had completely mastered it. Controlling the compass was not much different from controlling his own body right now.

This speed was something Wang Lin could never achieve when flying with just his body. Only by constantly using teleportation could he compare to this star compass.

Wang Lin secretly thought, “This is indeed a rare treasure. With this speed, it would be hard for even Soul Transformation cultivators to catch up.” This trip to the Celestial Realm was not a waste; the harvest was beyond his imagination.

Star compass, celestial jade, and the war god chariots. If he also considered that pagoda, then his harvest was really too amazing.

In addition, there was also a rebellious Soul Transformation slave.

In a certain location on one of the various celestial fragments. The fragment here wasn't as badly damaged. One could see a hint of what the Celestial Realm was like before.

The green grass covering the ground and the cloud floating at the peak of the mountains showed a hint of what this place originally looked like.

A very beautiful woman in white silently appeared. Under her feet was a golden dragon that released waves of sword energy.

However, at the brow of this golden dragon, there was a mass of purple that would sometimes reveal Zhou Yi's helpless face.

“If the Celestial Realm were still intact, all I would have needed to do is throw you into the celestial purification pond to help you recover. However, now that that's gone, just one rain celestial

sword is too slow.”

A helpless voice coming from the purple mass on the dragon’s forehead said, “Ting Er, why are you doing all of this? Do you want to waste all of the celestial spiritual energy I have gathered for you?”

The white-robed woman calmly said, “You are a celestial emperor crowned by me, Qin Feng. If I refuse let you die, you can’t die. Also, I’m not called Ting Er.”

Zhou Yi revealed a painful expression. After a long time, he whispered, “That is correct, you are not called Ting Er... I have already remembered everything... since you are not Ting Er, then let me leave... I’m already dead...”

The white-robed woman began to ponder. After a while she said, “However, this name, Ting Er... I like it very much.”

Zhou Yi was startled. His eyes revealed signs of joy as he said, “Ting Er...”

“Hum...” The white-robed woman pondered for a bit before responding. She pressed her hand against the celestial fragment below her and recited a few crisp chants.

Suddenly, the ground began to tremble and countless cracks appeared. Rays of golden light peered out from underground.

Shortly after, all of the golden lights gathered in one place and the ground there began to break. A crisp sword hymn that spread across the entire celestial realm rang out as the celestial sword appeared.

The golden dragon under the white-robed woman let out a roar due to the sword hymn and then a roar came back from under the ground as well.

“Second rain celestial sword, appear!”

Bang!

The ground broke as a golden dragon charged up from below. As it moved, the surrounding earth began to collapse into the void. After it appeared, it intertwined with the golden dragon under the white-robed woman’s feet. The two dragons began to let out joyous roars as if two old friends were meeting.

At this moment, far away in the void, the Da Lou Sect old man who was sitting on top of a Qilin suddenly opened his eyes.

The moment he opened his eyes, a powerful creature of the void let out a miserable groan and ran away in panic.

“Another rain celestial sword! There are a total of five rain celestial swords. One shattered back then, so four remain! Two out of the four have appeared, but I just don’t know if that is enough to awaken the sword spirit. If the sword spirit awakens, then every

single sword spirit in the celestial realm will respond!” The old man let out a smile of anticipation as he touched the Qilin under him and said, “If the celestials are still alive, they will be impossible to obtain with my current cultivation...”

His eyes sparkled as the Qilin under his feet began to move even faster. After a while, a joyous expression appeared on his face.

“They reacted!”

The two golden dragons below the white-robed woman continued to roar as they intertwined with each other. The woman’s hand formed the shape of a jade bottle as she said, “Back then, the celestial realm encountered a catastrophe and the rain celestial sword spirit was shattered into countless pieces. They fused into countless celestial sword and became broken sword spirits. Today, Zhou Yi, I crown you as the new sword spirit. Sword spirit, gather!”

The moment she finished speaking, every single Celestial Realm fragment, whether they had people on them or not, began to tremble. This shaking of the earth was not because it was collapsing, and the shaking of the sky was not caused by spacial rifts.

One by one, celestial swords flew out from the fragments, and one by one the celestial swords reformed in the air. Sword hymns echoed from one celestial sword to the next, from one fragment to the next.

Almost in the blink of an eye, the sword hymns were coming from every part of the Celestial Realm. At this moment, there was only one sound in the Celestial Realm.

That was the sound of a sword!

A disciple of the Da Lou Sword Sect was currently fighting someone to steal their treasure. When he saw the panic on his opponent's face, he sneered as he swung down his sword.

However, the sneer disappeared very quickly and was replaced with confusion. Waves of sword hymns were coming in from all directions. His ears were being filled with the sword hymns.

Just as he swung down his treasured sword, there was a series of crackling sounds as cracks appeared on his sword. In almost the blink of an eye, his treasured sword shattered.

On the other celestial fragment, the flying swords under some cultivators' feet immediately shattered as they were flying.

A woman who had just entered the vortex and landed on a fragment suddenly heard the sword hymn. She thought that something had happened, so she reactively took out a rainbow-colored flying sword from her bag of holding.

This flying sword was her sect's important treasure, but the moment it appeared, cracks appeared on it as it shattered.

In this moment, no matter where in the Celestial Realm they were and no matter what their cultivation level was, if a cultivator had a sword out, that sword would shatter.

The sword shatters due to shame!

The sword shatters to feed the soul!!

The sword shatters for the sword-crazed!!!

The rain celestial sword had a new soul, and that new soul was Zhou Yi.

The rain celestial sword spirit has returned. 10,000 swords shattered, 10,000 swords returned, 10,000 swords fused into one!

All of the celestial swords in the Celestial Realm flew toward one direction.

Anyone who dared to block them was killed!

If a person blocked them, they would kill that person. If land blocked them, they would destroy the land. If the sky blocked them, they would shatter the sky. And if a beast blocked them, they would kill the beast.

At this moment in the void, a middle-aged scholar was walking about. Whenever a strange creature saw him, it would avoid him.

None of them dared to get close to him. He was walking through the void when he heard the sword hymn. This caused his expression to change.

“They were attracted!”

At the same time, many swords closed in from the distance. Even with the middle-aged man’s cultivation, he didn’t dare to block them, so he decided to dodge. His body suddenly disappeared. After the swords passed by, his eyes lit up as he quickly chased after them.

“As long as I follow the swords, I can find the rain celestial sword!”

He wasn’t the only cultivator with this idea. Right now, almost every single cultivator was leaving their celestial fragment and following the swords. They all wanted to see what exactly could cause all these swords to go crazy!

Wang Lin was on the compass when he heard the sword hymn. He suddenly stopped. Chi Hu’s face sank as he said, “Brother Ceng, I’m afraid that something big has happened!”

Before he finished speaking, he saw rows of swords in the distance. They were all emitting powerful sword energy as they were flying his way.

Chi Hu took a closer look and shouted, “This... these are all...

celestial swords!”

Those celestial swords were very fast, so they quickly closed in. Wang Lin sucked in a breath of cold air as he quickly controlled the compass to dodge to the side. The celestial swords flew past him.

Wang Lin was shocked. “What exactly happened?”

Chi Hu’s face was filled with terror as he pointed at something. “Look brother Ceng, there are more celestial swords there!”

They saw countless celestial swords appear over there. They were heading in the same direction as the ones from earlier.

Chapter 322 – Future Senior Apprentice Brother

Somewhere in the void, the old man on top of the Qilin also heard the sword hymn as a group of swords closed in from behind him.

The old man struggled. All these swords were celestial swords. If he were to take them and give one to each of his disciples, then it would make his Da Lou Sword Sect the number one sect on Tian Yun. This would allow him to one up that Tian Yunzi.

After struggling for a long time, he let out a sigh. He decided not to block the celestial swords and moved out of the way.

These celestial swords were flying due to their worship of the sword spirit. If he were to stop them, he would likely be attacked by other celestial swords nearby. Although he was powerful enough to survive an attack from all these swords, he would be forced to flee back to planet Tian Yun if they all decided to pile on him.

As a result, he would completely lose the chance to obtain the rain celestial sword.

After the celestial swords passed, the old man quickly followed behind them.

Normally, the void was very dangerous, but with the waves of

swords flying through the void, all of the creatures avoided them. As a result, the void suddenly became very safe. Unless one was very unlucky, then as long as they followed the celestial swords, the chances of meeting danger were not high.

Thus, a large number of cultivators that were originally cautious when they followed the swords into the void began to relax and follow much more closely behind them.

Aside from the strange creatures that lived there, there was another danger: finding one's way. However, with the swords leading the way, there was no need as one only had to follow the swords.

However, the celestial swords' speed was very fast, so not everyone could follow. As a result, the cultivators in the void were spread out based on their abilities.

Some of the cultivators were knowledgeable enough. When they first saw the celestial swords, they got greedy and attempted to take one or two. None of them lived to tell the tale.

However, even though people had died, there were still people who didn't believe it and tried to take the swords by force.

Right now there were eight cultivators spread out in the void, each one of them activating their own technique. In the distance, they could see a group of celestial swords flying toward them.

Among these cultivators there were a few with some powerful techniques. However, when the celestial swords arrived, there were five bangs and five of them were instantly killed by swords piercing their hearts. The remaining cultivators were able to restrain three of the celestial swords that fell behind.

Those people's foreheads were covered in cold sweat as the three trapped celestial swords that released powerful sword energy and struggled like crazy.

An old man, whose face was pale, said, "Hold steady! According to my calculations, as long as we can hold them here long enough, they will be ours!"

The others were all secretly complaining in their hearts, but they both revealed excited expressions.

Just at this moment, another group of celestial swords flew by. Because they weren't close to them, the three cultivators only took a look and no longer paid any attention to them.

However, those three celestial swords released powerful sword hymns. The group of celestial swords that were passing by suddenly stopped, turned around, and headed toward them.

Their expressions suddenly changed and the old man suddenly abandoned trying to restrain the sword anymore and ran. The already unstable restriction suddenly collapsed.

As the swords passed by, flesh and blood flew everywhere.

Shortly after the swords left, those remaining cultivators, even the old man who tried escaped early, all died.

A dim light flashed by. The two bags of holding that weren't destroyed by the swords disappeared.

In the distance, the dim light turned into the star compass with Chi Hu holding two bags of holding. He set them to the side and said, "Brother Ceng, this is our 37th bag. Our harvest along the way is pretty good."

Wang Lin smiled. Along the way, the two of them saw many people try to stop the swords, but none of them succeeded. Some of the bags were destroyed by the swords, but those that remained intact landed in their hands.

The speed of their star compass was very quick and they had no problems with keeping up with the celestial swords. After Wang Lin noticed the abnormality, he wasn't willing to let it go. Using their speed, they were able to stay ahead and scavenge some treasures along the way, which made Chi Hu every excited.

Wang Lin controlled the compass while Chi Hu grabbed bags of holding. It could be said that their teamwork was very fluid.

In addition to this, some cultivators recognized the star compass under them and attempted to steal it from them. Everyone that

tried to steal their star compass died by the hands of Wang Lin and Chi Hu.

They turned back into a dim light as they quickly caught up to the group of celestial swords before them and followed them from a distance.

Just at this moment, there was a gloomy-faced middle-aged man standing on top of a disc while chasing after the celestial swords. He followed as closely as he could, not wanting to lose sight of them. Suddenly, he saw Wang Lin and Chi Hu in the distance and noticed the star compass beneath them. His eyes immediately lit up. After he took a step, the disc disappeared as he jumped toward Wang Lin and Chi Hu.

“Fellow cultivators, do you have room for me?” Although he spoke courteously, his step was very aggressive.

Chi Hu’s eyes lit up and he whispered, “Late stage Soul Formation!”

Wang Lin remained calm and said, “Brother Chi Hu can decide if we should run or fight.” Wang Lin wasn’t using the compass’s full speed. If he were to go at full speed, he could easily shake off a late stage Soul Formation cultivator.

Chi Hu let out laugh, stood up, cracked his knuckles, and said, “Brother Ceng dared to fight Red Butterfly, who’s at the early stage of Soul Formation. I, Chi Hu, at the mid stage of Soul Formation, also want to fight a late stage Soul Formation cultivator. After I

finish fighting, we can run!” He stepped off the compass and shouted, “If you want to ride the compass, then let me see your strength!”

The middle-aged man’s face was still gloomy as he revealed a hint of disdain. Not only did he not stop but he moved even faster and said, “So it is someone from the Giant Demon Clan. Scram!”

With that, he casually pointed with his finger.

Siii!

A grey gas turned into a sword that charged toward Chi Hu. The moment the gray gas appeared, killing intent filled the air.

“Killing domain?” With one look, Wang Lin was able to recognize what domain the man was using. Wang Lin hadn’t seen killing intent as powerful as his original body’s.

“Killing domain!” Chi Hu let out roar as he made a fist and hit his chest. A sudden surge of pride began to emit from Chi Hu as his body began to crackle. His body suddenly expanded several times into a giant dozens of feet tall. The axe on his forehead was flashing rapidly.

This axe was a very important treasure of his clan. It was very different from the star compass, which didn’t have many uses. This was not a solid object, so even though it was shattered when Zhou Yi used it to battle against Red Butterfly, it could be reformed

again. However, every time it shattered, it would weaken a bit.

When the axe appeared, Chi Hu grabbed like a demon god and chopped down on the grey gas.

Bang!

The grey gas collapsed and the axe in Chi Hu's hand trembled, so he backed up a few steps. The amount of power put into that chop made the vein on his arm bulge out. He laughed and said, "That was fun! Again!"

The middle-aged man stopped. He sneered as he slapped his bag of holding and a golden rock flew out. He pointed at the golden rock and it suddenly turned into a liquid. He squeezed his hand, causing it to turn into a diamond shape, before he threw it out and shouted, "Try touching this!"

The moment he saw the golden stone, his heart turned cold. All sorts of urges to kill messed with his mind, causing his heart to become startled.

Wang Lin's eyes locked onto the golden rock and he said, "Chi Hu, let's go!"

Chi Hu laughed. Without a word, he turned and walked onto the compass as he said, "I can't beat you, so I'm not going to play anymore!"

The middle-aged man sneered as he pointed again, causing the diamond-shaped golden rock to fly even faster toward the star compass.

Wang Lin controlled the star compass to quickly fly into the distance. Although that golden rock was fast, it was not faster than the compass.

The middle-aged man's expression suddenly changed as he quickly caught the golden rock and chased after them.

After a long time, the middle-aged man's eyes lit up. He stopped and stared at where the star compass disappeared and he snorted.

“Master calculated that the rain celestial sword would awaken and that the Da Lou Sword Sect would try to take it. He told me to stop them to prevent the balance of power on Tian Yun from breaking. Too bad, I really want to play with those two juniors. Hmph, although the Da Lou Sword Sect is the same rank as my Tian Yun Sect, as long as master moves, there is no need worry about them!”

This person coldly looked into the distance and then left.

“The junior sitting in the middle of the compass seemed to recognize the metal. It seems he is somewhat knowledgeable”

Chi Hu sat in the lotus position on the compass and asked, “Brother Ceng, what was that diamond-shaped golden rock? Why

did you not want me to fight? Although that person was at the late stage of Soul Formation, my Giant Demon Clan is special. Although I can't beat him, I'm not scared either!"

As Wang Lin controlled the star compass, he said, "When one person kills too much, it will turn a murderous aura into killing intent. Then, when you kill even more, it will condense into a liquid. And then, when it gets even thicker, it will turn into a crystal. That is the killing intent blood crystal. Unless you also cultivate the killing domain, it will damage your origin soul the moment you touch it!"

Chi Hu began to ponder. He recalled his own emotions when he saw the the rock appear and nodded.

Wang Lin secretly thought, "That middle-aged man's cultivation is a bit stronger than Red Butterfly's, especially his killing domain. Even Red Butterfly would have to spend quite the effort to block it. I just don't know if my original body would be able to take an attack from it. I wonder how much more spiritual energy my original body needs in order to go through the third transformation. After I return to Suzaku, I wonder if the original body's cultivation will increase with these celestial jades."

The star compass was very fast. It circled around and followed the celestial swords again. In the distance, a celestial realm fragment came into view.

They saw an endless amount of sword energy shining on the fragment. This light made everyone feel like they were being stabbed before they even got close.

Countless celestial swords arrived. This was where the rain celestial sword spirit was!

Chapter 323 – Sword Saint Ling Tianhou

The celestial swords sped by in a ray of light. Wang Lin closely followed the swords through the void and in the blink of an eye entered the celestial fragment.

“It’s him!” The first thing Wang Lin saw was a white-robed woman with long hair flowing in the air. Before her were two golden dragons.

Chi Hu also noticed the white-robed woman. He was shocked and silently pondered.

After arriving here, Wang Lin put away the compass. He revealed a shocked expression as he began to silently ponder as well.

Those two golden dragons roared like crazy and all of the celestial swords that came from all over the celestial realm charged toward them.

Gradually, as more and more celestial swords arrived, they intertwined together and formed another golden dragon.

The three golden dragons circled around the white-robed woman. Her cold gaze would occasionally sweep the surrounding area.

There were still waves of celestial swords flying toward here.

It didn't take much time. As waves of celestial swords arrived, more than 100 others had gathered in this fragment. These were the fast ones that had managed to follow the celestial swords.

As the celestial swords endlessly arrived, so did more and more cultivators. Almost all of them revealed hints of greed as they stared at the golden dragons around the white-robed woman.

Anyone who could enter the celestial realm was an elite of their respective cultivation planet. While they all were greedy, they all managed to control themselves. They were waiting to see who would be the first one to act.

“Ting Er, please stop. There are already three rain celestial swords. That is enough,” a soft voice in the forehead of one of the golden dragons said.

The white-robed woman calmly said, “It's not enough. Just wait a bit and the fourth rain celestial sword will take form.”

Just as she finished speaking, the celestial swords began to take the shape of the fourth dragon. As more and more celestial swords arrived, the speed at which it was forming increased.

Just at this moment, a powerful roar suddenly came from the east. This roar was filled with provocation. All three golden dragons turned their gazes toward the east.

A giant ball of fire flew in from that direction. The heat wave

already arrived before the fireball got close. Some of the nearby cultivators' expressions changed greatly. They quickly backed up and made a path for it.

Just as they got out of the way, the ball of fire charged through the void and exploded in the sky above the fragment. The ball of fire scattered into countless smaller meteors that shot out in all directions. In the middle of the ball of fire was a Qilin surrounded by green flames. It blew two white streams of steam out of its nose as it stared at the three golden dragons.

“This is... celestial Qilin! The Da Lou Sword Sect's guardian beast!”

“This beast belongs to sword saint Ling Tianhou. That old master is here!”

“What kind of treasure could make senior Lin Tianhou come personally?”

A few of the more knowledgeable cultivators were shocked. They began to guess why Lin Tianhou was here. A few of the cultivators with weaker wills backed up and exclaimed out loud.

Wang Lin calmly looked toward the large celestial Qilin. On its very large head sat one person.

This person was wearing a green robe and his white hair moved without any wind. Although he looked skinny, the aura he gave off

was very oppressive. This was especially true for the four illusionary swords behind his back. Every time they flashed, Wang Lin would feel a bang on his chest.

Bang! Bang!

After two bangs, Wang Lin's face became pale and a stream of blood came out from the corner of his mouth, causing him to withdraw his gaze. Chi Hu coughed out a mouthful of blood with a terrifying expression on his face.

No just the two of them, but many people had blood streaming from the corners of their mouths. Their faces were filled with shock and terror.

A few people, the ones who recognized the Qilin, quickly lowered their heads and sneered in their hearts. "Hmph, the Da Lou Sword Sect's sword saint is not someone we can compete with. That person's cultivation level is higher than the heavens and those four swords are his life treasures that he created from his cultivation. They never disappear and can be turned into thousands of swords. If your cultivation level isn't high enough, then just taking a look at them will injure you. If you try to force yourself to look at them, you may even die."

Wang Lin took a deep breath as he slapped his bag of holding and took out the restriction flag. The flag turned into black fog and quickly surrounded him. He ate some pills and began to cultivate, which allowed a sliver of red to return to his face.

After that Qilin appeared, it snorted two hot streams of air before charging forward.

At this moment, the old man sitting on the Qilin opened his eyes. He stared at the white-robed woman with a serious expression on his face.

The old man's face was gloomy as he slowly asked, "Are you a celestial?"

The moment those words came out, all of the surrounding cultivators panicked, but then all of them quickly became silent as they looked toward the white-robed woman.

The white-robed woman calmly looked at the old man and said, "Stand down!"

The old man's eyes lit up. He was filled with anger. As the number one or two person on planet Tian Yun, it had been a long time since someone dared to talk to him like this.

"Haha, the celestial realm is already broken. If you really are a surviving celestial, then this old man wants to try killing a celestial!" The moment the old man said those words, the Qilin under him roared.

The white-robed woman remained calm. Her eyes were filled with melancholy as she looked at the Qilin rather than the old man and said, "You evil creature, even your ancestors back then didn't

dare to act like this before me. Could you have even lost your inherited memory after the celestial realm collapsed?”

A hint of confusion appeared in the Qilin’s eyes.

The old man’s face became sullen as black smoke appeared on his hand. He made the smoke go into the Qilin’s head. The Qilin was terrified, causing the trace of confusion to disappear and be replaced by a vicious expression.

The white-robed woman shook her head and said. “So it is a fake beast that never received an inheritance.” With that, she raised her hand and pointed at the Qilin.

The Qilin immediately retreated. The vicious expression on its face disappeared and revealed a hint of fear. The Qilin shook the old man off its head as it groveled on the ground, its entire body trembling.

The old man floated in the air, his face very unsettled.

“...You remember? Forget it, the celestial realm is not here, so there is no point in me punishing you.” The white-robed woman let out a sigh. She didn’t put her hand away but pointed at the old man.

With one point, the heavens and earth shook. The old man’s face immediately became pale as he quickly backed up. At the same time, he pointed multiple times, causing the four illusionary

swords behind him to come forward and block for him.

Bang! Bang!

After two bangs, two of the swords immediately shattered. The old man's expression changed greatly as he turned around and disappeared. When he appeared again, he was already far away in the void.

The fourth dragon next to the white-robed woman became more and more solid. It was nearly completed.

“She is not a normal celestial!!! The way she refers to herself, could she be a celestial king...” The old man was terrified. With just two points, she was able to destroy two of his swords. Not even Tian Yunzi could do this. How could he not be shocked?

“Forget it, at the most I just won't get the celestial sword today.. Ehh something is not right!” The old man suddenly stopped as he began to ponder and look at the fragment.

“If she really is a celestial king and I offended her, then according to celestial law, it is a crime that would destroy my origin soul. However, she didn't kill me... I understand now. It is not that she doesn't want to kill me, she wants to scare me away!” The old man turned around without any hesitation and charged toward the fragment again. This time, the two remaining swords appeared in front of him. They turned from two to four and four to eight. In the blink of an eye, there were over 100 swords in front of him as he galloped forward.

In an instant, he was back on the fragment.

On the fragment, all of the cultivators fled in panic after seeing the sword saint be defeated by the white-robed woman with only one point of her finger. Everyone knew that they couldn't obtain the celestial swords, so they all secretly backed up, ready to leave this troublesome place.

But at this moment, the old man came back.

The white-robed woman remained calm. She turned and looked at the purple mass on the dragon's forehead. She let out a sigh as she stepped forward and faced the old man.

"Celestial king, I want to see just how powerful a celestial is!" the old man shouted, as he charged toward her.

The white-robed woman waved her hand. A series of loud bangs rang out like the heavens were splitting apart.

Those more than 100 swords seemed to have slammed into an unbreakable metal wall and all shattered. That old man's expression changed greatly as he quickly retreated. His hand continued to make seals when backed up.

Rays of defensive light screens appeared before him, but as soon as one appeared, it was shattered.

The old man continued to back up. His forehead was covered in sweat and his hand moved even faster.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

It wasn't until the 300th light screen that it only shook instead of shattering. The old man's face was pale. There was no panic in his eyes, only excitement.

Because he could clearly see that woman's body shake, a sliver of death aura appeared on his face.

"A celestial is only this much!" He laughed as he clapped his hands together before his chest. When he brought them apart, lightning appeared between them. The lightning took the shape of a sword. Under the control of the old man, it flew toward the white-robed woman.

The white-robed woman's expression remained calm as she let out a sigh and waved her hand. However, this time, after she waved her hand, the death aura on her body increased greatly.

A low voice came from the head of one of the golden dragons. "Ting Er... Let me out of here. If you use up the celestial spiritual energy I have gathered in the past 2000 years, you might have a chance to awaken again!"

Chapter 324 – The Celestial Spell Can't Hide Your Thousands Of Years Of Obsession

The white-robed woman whispered, “You can't come out before the fourth sword takes shape!”

She waved her hand and the lightning sword immediately collapsed. The old man backed up and created only 200 swords this time. He charged toward her with even more excitement in his eyes than before.

Right now, the last wave of swords arrived. A thunderous roar came out of the collection of swords and the fourth dragon took shape.

The white-robed woman's eyes were calm as she moved her hand. The four golden dragons coiled around her. She pointed at one with her finger and it immediately collapsed, revealing a simple celestial sword.

This point with her finger caused the death aura to spread to her face. The two thousand years of celestial energy had almost all been used up. If it wasn't for the fact that she needed a large amount of celestial energy to transfer Zhou Yi's soul, she could have killed that old man with one finger.

“Second Rain Celestial Sword, sword spirit, appear!”

The celestial sword released a golden light, then a golden orb

came out of its blade. The death aura on the woman spread even more. She quickly grabbed the golden orb and threw it toward the dragon that had a purple mass on its forehead.

After losing the golden orb, the celestial sword lost its sheen and fell from the sky.

When the sword fell, all of the surrounding cultivators' eyes focused on it.

The old man charged forward again. This time, he formed seals and ten swords appeared before him. He let out a roar and quickly charged forward.

Just at this moment, someone suddenly charged out from the crowd. This person was the middle-aged man that had fought with Wang Lin and Chi Hu.

The moment he charged out, three blood-colored crystals appeared around him. Under his control, they charged toward the old man.

The old man looked toward the person and waved his hand at him without a word.

The middle-aged man shouted, "Killing intent blood crystal, explode!"

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The blood crystals exploded with three loud bangs, and in the middle of the explosions a black vortex appeared. A giant hand poked out from the vortex and reached toward the old man.

The old man's face changed when he saw the hand. He shouted, "Tian Yunzi, if you keep me from taking the celestial sword, our two sects will have a bloodbath for 1000 years when I get back!"

Right after saying that, he dodged to the side and quickly charged toward the white-robed woman.

The hand quickly chased after him. A very ancient voice came from the vortex.

"Ling Tianhou, the celestial sword belongs to those who are fated to have it. If you can have it, then you are fated."

"Tian Yunzi!" Wang Lin's body trembled. He stared at the vortex with a mysterious light in his eyes and silently pondered.

The old man's face was gloomy. He moved as fast as lightning and in the blink of an eye appeared before the white-robed woman. He quickly reached out toward the simple celestial sword that was forming.

However, just as he was about to grab hold of the sword, another person charged out of the crowd even faster than the last. He grabbed the celestial sword before the old man could and quickly

escaped.

“Haha, Ling Tianhou, I, Tian Mozi, am not greedy. Of the four celestial swords, I’ll only take one Goodbye!” This person was that middle-aged scholar. He arrived before the old man and hid inside the crowd. When he acted, he was able to steal the celestial sword in one move.

“Tian Mozi! You dare to steal from me? Just you wait; your planet, Tian Mo, will be wiped out by my Da Lou Sword Sect!”

“Haha, Ling Tian, it would be hard to avoid a fight between the two of us. I’m willing to accompany you at any time!” That middle-aged scholar laughed at the old man’s threat. He moved even faster when he reached the void. Suddenly, a black vortex appeared and he went into it. This vortex led to his planet.

“Such speed! He is even faster than my star compass!” Wang Lin took a deep breath. All he could see were afterimages.

The white-robed woman didn’t even blink. She pointed at another golden dragon. The dragon let out a roar and turned into a curved sword.

The old man’s eyes lit up and he reached out for the sword, but Tian Yunzi’s hand was even closer.

The white-robed woman’s eyes became cold as she pointed at the old man. The old man shouted and the clothes on his chest were

ripped apart as a black fingerprint appeared on his chest.

The old man coughed out blood, but his hand didn't slow down as it reached for the celestial sword.

The death aura had reached its peak. Her eyes were filled with sadness as she whispered, "If you want this sword, you can have it, but the sword spirit is mine!"

The moment the old man grabbed the sword, a golden orb appeared and flew toward the woman. She threw it toward the forehead of a golden dragon.

"This sword belongs to me!" The old man laughed while enduring the pain on his chest. He held onto the sword and quickly backed up.

The hand behind him suddenly stopped and dodged to the side; it was no longer chasing him. Instead, it grabbed hold of the middle-aged man who fought with Wang Lin and Chi Hu and pulled him back into the vortex. The man and the hand quickly disappeared.

The moment he disappeared, Tian Yunzi's ancient voice appeared again.

"Ling Tianhou, you receiving a celestial sword is the will of the heavens, so I won't stop you, but know your own limit..."

The old man laughed. His eyes landed on the white-robed

woman, to whom he grimly said, “Your attack is a lot weaker than before. This celestial fingerprint wasn’t even able to kill me. Seeing that you are a celestial, I won’t kill you, but for the last two celestial swords, you can’t take their sword spirits!”

After a celestial sword loses its sword spirit, although it’s still an unstoppable sword, it won’t have any of its spells anymore. It also requires a new spirit spirit.

The sadness in the white-robed woman’s eyes increased. She let out a sigh while pointing at one of the gold dragons. The gold dragon collapsed, turning into a large sword that simply floated there.

The old man let out a snort while his left hand reached toward the sword.

The white-robed woman let out a sigh and pointed at her brow. The last of the celestial spiritual energy in her body was used to create a shield around her to force the old man away.

The old man let out an angry roar and viciously waved the celestial sword in his hand at the shield. The shield trembled but didn’t shatter.

How could the old man be willing to let this happen? He wildly swung the celestial sword and even used spells on the shield.

After using the last bit of celestial spiritual energy, the white-

robed woman began to slowly close her eyes while the death aura surrounded her.

“Zhou Yi, I’m not the true soul of a celestial king. A celestial king doesn’t have any emotions. I’m a broken soul that was somehow formed. I saw you protecting me for 2000 years, and when you ignited your origin soul, I knew I was formed from your obsession...”

“... thank you... if there is another life, I hope that I’m not a broken soul and that you will still be by my side.”

A sad cry came from the purple mass on the forehead of the last golden dragon.

“Ting Er!!!”

The white-robed woman’s body began to fall. She struggled to point at the last sword. A golden orb floated out of the sword and fused with the last golden dragon.

After finishing all of this, she let out a smile of happiness for the first time. It was very beautiful.

Thank the heavens, thank the earth, thank fate for letting us meet...

The celestial spell can’t hide your thousands of years of obsession...

Thousands of years of protection allowed this miracle to occur...

Your obsession shook the heavens, your emotions shook the earth. For me, you gave up your life; for you, I'm also willing to give up my life...

You and I will meet in our next life. When we meet again, don't forget.... this life...

"No!!!" A miserable roar came from the purple mass on the last golden dragon. A ray of purple sword energy charged out from the dragon and took the shape of Zhou Yi.

Four golden orbs merged together on Zhou Yi's forehead. When they completely merged, an illusionary sword appeared on his forehead and his entire body started emitting a golden light.

However, this golden light didn't give off a gentle feeling but a deep sense of sadness.

The moment Zhou Yi charged out, the golden dragon collapsed, revealing a short sword that would be used by females. It floated beside the big sword.

This large sword and small sword were like a couple.

The white-robed woman closed her eyes and her body fell. With

her death, the shield disappeared.

“Why!!! Why must you be like this!! If I was supposed to die, then I would die. Why must you do all this for me... you die, I live... you live, I die. Could our fate always be like this? No!!” Zhou Yi wanted to hug her, but when he touched her, his body became translucent and went right through her.

The sorrow in his eyes could move the heavens! It could move the earth!

The female corpse went through his body and fell down. With the shield gone, the two celestial swords seemed to follow some sort of attraction and fell with the female corpse...

Looking at the female corpse falling, the sorrow in his eyes became even stronger.

Ting Er...

I'm not Ting Er...

However, the name Ting Er... I like it a lot...

I'm only a broken soul born from your obsession...

The old man unleashed an angry roar as he charged toward the two celestial swords next to the female corpse. At the same time,

his glance swept past Zhou Yi with some dread in his eyes.

Wang Lin looked at all of this from a distance. A hint of sorrow appeared in his heart.

Chapter 325 – Breakthrough

He lives, she dies... she lives, he dies...

This was another meaning of life and death. At this moment, Wang Lin suddenly understood something.

The words “You can see a mountain as a mountain, see water as water” gained a new meaning to Wang Lin.

Seeing life as life and seeing death as death was only the first layer of the life and death domain.

Back in the Four Sect Alliance, he saw the entire country be destroyed by Xue Yu. He saw the Soul Formation cultivator who gave him the feather die and staining Xue Yu with his blood. His heart shook. There was a sign of a breakthrough.

Life and death are separated by a thin line. Some are clearly dead, but they are now living in someone else’s heart. Some are clearly alive, but they start dying if they don’t change.

Wang Lin’s eyes sparkled brighter and brighter.

Zhou Yi’s death caused Ting Er to live, but Ting Er’s death brought Zhou Yi life. Life and death really did mess with people.

However, the life and death of those two hadn’t ended; they now

existed as a new life in the heart.

See life not as life and see death not as death.

Wang Lin's eyes were clear. He understood.

He seemed to have seen through the life and death domain. His understanding of the life and death domain rapidly increased. He took a deep breath. He knew that his cultivation was about to make a breakthrough.

The mid stage of Soul Formation was not far away.

After reaching the Soul Formation stage, the understanding of one's domain becomes key. After one has a breakthrough in their domain, then the breakthrough in their cultivation level will come in less than ten years.

It is like how if a container is only the size of a fist, then it can only hold so much liquid. However, the breakthrough of domain is like increasing the size of the container. Although there is still only a fist-sized amount of liquid inside the container, that amount can now increase. When the amount of liquid reaches the limit of the container, then your cultivation will make a breakthrough.

At this moment, Lin Tianhou quickly flew toward the woman. He reached out with his hand; his targets were the two celestial swords.

Zhou Yi stared dumbfoundedly at the falling woman. His mind was completely blank; there were no thoughts going through his head. However, the old man's action was like pouring cold water on hot oil. This ignited his anger.

His body charged out and began to release a golden light. The image of a sword appeared around him as he charged forward.

The sky darkened when this image of a sword appeared, and the earth began to crack.

The old man's expression changed. He no longer dared to go after the swords. He could feel that inside that image of a sword, there was a power that could destroy everything.

Without any hesitation, the old man turned around and let out a roar. He closed his eyes and opened his hands. A sword appeared between them. He threw the sword toward Zhou Yi.

Bang!

The old man's sword shattered, and the fingerprint on his chest became bigger.

"This celestial fingerprint is too overbearing. I have been injured today, and I can't use my full power. I have already obtained a celestial sword, too. I'm leaving!" The old man backed up and tore the space next to him. A large rift suddenly opened in the void. On the other side of the rift was the Da Lou Sword Sect. He was about

to enter the rift.

But just at this moment, the sword Zhou Yi turned into became even faster and rushed with full force toward the old man.

The old man's expression changed greatly as he quickly entered the portal. While he entered, he waved his right hand and the Qilin that was still on the ground finally raised its head. It turned into a ray of light and returned to the old man.

The rift quickly closed, but Zhou Yi was able to enter the rift just before it closed.

Until he kills the old man, he won't return!

With Zhou Yi chasing the old man, a disaster started for the Da Lou Sword Sect.

All of this happened in only a few breaths of time. After the rift disappeared, the hundred or so cultivators of varying cultivation levels all turned their eyes to the female corpse that was about to hit the ground.

The two swords beside the female corpse caused everyone to breath heavily.

However, just as the female corpse was about to hit the ground, her and the two swords suddenly turned and flew toward Wang Lin in a ray of white light.

Wang Lin was startled. He clenched his teeth and took out the pagoda. The female corpse and the two celestial swords disappeared into the pagoda.

Everyone's eyes immediately turned to Wang Lin. Their eyes were filled with greed.

Chi Hu's expression was very dark and unsettling. After a bit of deliberation, he took a few steps back.

Wang Lin's expression was very sullen. He didn't expect that the female corpse and the two celestial sword would come to him. As a result, he became the target of attention.

At this moment, a black-robed elder walked up and said, "Fellow cultivator, if you give me one of the celestial swords, the eight of us from the Hun Yuan Sect will protect you!"

Seven people appeared behind him. Their eyes were filled with greed. They didn't stop their steps but continued to walk forward.

"Three late stage Soul Formation, eight mid stage Soul Formation, and the rest are early stage Soul Formation..." Wang Lin took a deep breath as he looked around with a cold gaze. His heart sank.

There were at least 100 cultivators around, and all of them were at least at the Soul Formation stage. This was not a situation he

could handle.

A blue-robed middle-aged man walked up. He looked at the Hun Yuan Sect with disdain and said, “Hun Yuan Sect, they’re trash! Fellow cultivator, if you give me one sword, my Sky Devil Sect will ensure your safety!”

“The Hun Yuan Sect and Sky Devil Sect are full of clowns. Those two celestial swords belong to my Everything Heaven and Earth Sect!” A loud laugh came from the middle of the crowd before a person charged out toward Wang Lin.

The moment this person moved, it caused a chain reaction. More than 100 cultivators started charging toward Wang Lin at once.

Wang Lin frowned. The first person was already right in front of him. This person was very old with white hair. The look in his eyes showed how much he wanted the swords. This person’s cultivation level was mid stage Soul Formation.

As soon as the old man got close, Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He knew that he couldn’t back down. If he were to back down now, then he would be in a lot of danger. He raised his hand and pointed at the old man. His life and death domain struck.

Just as the old man got close, his eyes suddenly became serious. Wang Lin’s movement caused no spiritual energy fluctuation, but a mysterious domain descended upon the old man.

“An early stage Soul Formation cultivator dares to show off his domain before me?” The old man had a hint of disdain on his face. Instead of stopping, he began to move even faster.

The old man knew that attacking with their domain was a method only Soul Formation cultivators could use, but he also knew that there were a lot of dangers involved with it. Once it goes wrong, it will cause the user’s mind to enter a state of confusion.

However, attacking a mid stage Soul Formation cultivator like himself with the domain of an early stage Soul Formation cultivator was like throwing an egg at a rock.

“You’re courting death!” The old man grinned. He activated his domain from his origin soul to completely wipe out Wang Lin’s domain.

Wang Lin’s eyes remained calm as he softly asked, “What is life?”

His eyes were completely clear at this moment, and in his heart he was thinking about the cultivator from the Four Sect Alliance who attacked Xue Yu like a moth flying into a flame.

The old man’s face immediately changed. This domain was very strange; no matter how much he used his own domain, he couldn’t stop it. Soon, he was unknowingly merged with the heaven’s life and death cycle.

He was terrified and wanted to retreat, but before he could even

take a step, his face became deathly pale and blood leaked out from the corner of his mouth. He quickly sat down and began to cultivate with his eyes closed.

Grey rings suddenly appeared behind Wang Lin and grew larger. A blurry painting appeared inside this ring. However, the ring and the image looked like they would disappear if the wind blew on them.

This painting was in black and white, so it was very simple, but when everyone saw what the image was, they all stopped. Their eyes were filled with shock.

“What kind of domain is this!?!?”

“What kind of domain did this person use to reach the Soul Formation stage? Why does this black and white painting fill me with fear?!”

“Reincarnation. This is the life and death reincarnation cycle!!”

Although black and white are simple, the black represents death and the white represents life.

Wang Lin’s figure before the black and white painting gave off the feeling of the reincarnation cycle of the heavens. He looked at the old man and asked, “What is death?”

A series of images appeared behind the old man and quickly

flashed by. Within the images, one could see two white-haired old men looking kindly at a middle-aged man who was kneeling before them. This middle-aged man was clearly the old man's younger self. They looked very similar.

This person's domain was piety!

However, this domain quickly collapsed, and what replaced it was that black and white painting.

The old man's body trembled. He suddenly opened his eyes and coughed out a large mouthful of blood. His entire body weakened, his eyes dimmed, his domain was broken, and his dao heart was forcibly wiped clean. His cultivation level quickly dropped; he was now a Soul Formation cultivator without a domain.

Wang Lin let out a sigh. He walked forward and pointed at the old man's brow with his finger pointed.

Bang!

The old man's head suddenly exploded in a mess of blood and flesh. His body immediately fell over.

"My cultivation is at the early stage of Soul Formation, but just earlier my domain reached the mid stage of Soul Formation. Now that my life and death domain has reached the second level, I would even dare to fight Red Butterfly. As for you..." Wang Lin's eyes were filled with a mysterious light as he looked around.

Just one gaze made everyone ponder, but their greed didn't lessen one bit.

In their eyes, although Wang Lin's domain was strong, he was only one person, so he would die no matter what.

Wang Lin's eyes remained calmed as he softly asked, "You're still not going to come out?"

Chapter 326 – The New Star Of Suzaku

The moment Wang Lin said those words, the sky rumbled and a huge purple coffin appeared above him. The coffin fell from the sky and landed about a dozen feet in front of Wang Lin.

It created shockwaves that spread out in all directions.

All of the cultivators backed up with uncertain expressions on their faces.

An old man was sitting on top of the coffin. He calmly looked toward Wang Lin with a complicated expression.

The old man slowly asked, “You knew I was here?”

Wang Lin grinned and said, “Of course I knew; you followed me the entire way.”

The old man softly snorted.

One of the cultivators realized who the old man was and shouted, “The Corpse Sect!”

The moment the words “Corpse Sect” came out, everyone’s expression changed.

“Scram!” The old man was very annoyed as he waved his hand.

The two cultivators close to him both coughed out blood and their bodies flew backwards as if they had been hit by a powerful force.

“Soul Transformation!” The surrounding cultivators all took a deep breaths and backed up.

The old man from the Corpse Sect rolled his eyes and stared at Wang Lin. He suddenly smiled and said, “Little guy, how about we make a deal? I’ll help you kill these guys and you give me 1000 years of freedom. In these 1000 years, I won’t look for you and you won’t crush my soul for no reason. How about it?”

Wang Lin laughed. “1000 years is too long. What if I die within 1000 years?”

The old man was startled. He grabbed his hair and exclaimed, “Zhou Yi! I have been tricked by you! If he doesn’t even live for 1000 years, then one of my souls will go down with him!”

At this moment, the old man finally understood his situation. Both of his eyes were bloodshot, and the frustration building up inside him was about to drive him mad. He viciously stared at Wang Lin before jumping toward the surrounding cultivators.

The cultivators backed up one by one, wanting to escape, but they didn’t have the power to resist a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator.

It was a massacre.

Chi Hu stared dumbfoundedly at the scattering cultivators while they were killed. He was in deep shock.

Wang Lin's expression still remained the same. He calmly looked around but didn't say a word.

After a long time, the old man came back with a strong murderous aura around him. His eyes were even redder than before, and he stared at Wang Lin with them. After a very long time, he threw a piece of jade that shot out like lightning. Wang Lin caught it.

“In these 1000 years, I'll protect you once! You better stay alive for me!” After the old man finished speaking, he stepped onto the coffin and disappeared.

Wang Lin pondered for a bit before slapping his bag of holding to take out the star compass. He jumped onto it and then turned around to look at Chi Hu. “Brother Chi Hu, get on. Let us return to Suzaku.”

Chi Hu took a deep breath before jumping onto the star compass. He opened his mouth to say something to Wang Lin, but he wasn't able to say a word in the end.

He took a few steps back earlier, and with just those few steps, the relationship between them regressed.

Wang Lin didn't say anymore. He controlled the compass toward the direction of the vortex.

After very long time, Chi Hu said, "Thank you."

Wang Lin faintly smiled. He didn't say a word, because he knew what Chi Hu meant. Earlier, all he had to do was say one word and Sun Tai would have killed Chi Hu.

Chi Hu took a deep breath and said, "You can rest assured; I will not tell anyone about what happened today. I, Chi Hu, swear upon my Giant Demon Clan!"

Time slowly passed. Even with the star compass' speed, it took some time to go around the fragments to reach the vortex.

There were still some cultivators sitting on the platforms talking to each other about the celestial swords.

However, everyone who went was killed by Sun Tai, so no one knew who got the celestial swords in the end.

When they got close to the vortex, Wang Lin put away the star compass. He and Chi Hu flew the rest of the way and arrived at the platform directly below the vortex after a short while.

The two looked at each other. Wang Lin clasped his hands and said, "Brother Chi Hu, let us meet again back in Suzaku." With that, he slapped his bag of holding and the return cauldron

appeared in his hand.

Chi Hu took a deep breath. He sincerely looked at Wang Lin and said, “Brother Ceng, you must come visit me so we can drink together.”

Wang Lin laughed and nodded. He activated the return furnace and a vortex appeared before him. He looked at the Celestial Realm one more time before stepping into the vortex and disappearing.

Chi Hu slapped his bag of holding and took out his return cauldron as well. He activated it and walked into the vortex just as Wang Lin did.

Many things happened in these past few months, but the one thing that shocked everyone in rank 4 or higher cultivation countries was that the core disciple of Suzaku, Red Butterfly, had lost an arm to someone!

With the destruction of the Four Sect Alliance and Xue Yu becoming a rank 5 cultivation country, her fame had exploded within the planet.

The rumors about her never ended, like how she had reached the late stage of Soul Formation in only 100 years, and how she was accepted as a core disciple of Suzaku. These things were still talked about by cultivators.

Not many people knew that Red Butterfly had obtained a Rain

Cauldron and had entered the Celestial Realm. However, five months ago, all of the rank 5 cultivation countries gathered at the Suzaku altar for the conference that was held every 100 years,

This conference was halfway through when a vortex suddenly opened up in the sky and Red Butterfly fell out. She had lost an arm, and she only said one thing before passing out.

“Ceng Niu!”

This was the name Red Butterfly said while gritting her teeth before passing out.

All of the messengers from the rank 5 cultivation countries were stunned. Soon, the news of Red Butterfly losing an arm and spitting out the name Ceng Niu quickly began spread.

The name Ceng Niu suddenly became more famous than even Red Butterfly's; it became the brightest star in the planet.

Everyone was guessing what planet this Ceng Niu came from.

At some point, Red Butterfly woke up and spoke of Ceng Niu's identity.

“This Ceng Niu is from Suzaku, and he's from the Ceng family!” The moment this information came out, the entire planet was shocked.

The first thing that happened was the Ceng family ancestors looked through their family registry,. They really did find someone named Ceng Niu. However, this family member was not even 30 years old and was only at the Foundation Establishment stage. The ancestor took the family member and the family registry to Suzaku to prove their innocence.

As a result, rumors about Ceng Niu became a popular topic among cultivators.

There were even more cultivators looking around trying to find the true identity of this mysterious cultivator, but none of them succeeded in the end.

The country of Suzaku reacted to all of this like nothing even happened, which was very rare.

The person named Ceng Niu became the number one youngster in Suzaku.

Despite the Ceng family saying that this Ceng Niu might not really be named Ceng, few people believed them and many people came to visit.

This caused the Ceng Niu from the Ceng family to be terrified but also a bit proud.

This matter suddenly surged again when the Giant Demon Clan's

young master returned three months ago. Chi Hu's return caused many people to come visit, and Suzaku even sent someone to come to investigate the matter relating to Ceng Niu.

Chi Hu didn't say a word about Ceng Niu, and when he was pressured by the messenger from Suzaku, he only said one thing.

"I don't know this person's true name, I only know that he is called Ceng Niu. This person's cultivation is unfathomable, and as for his grudge with Red Butterfly, I don't know the reason. However, from what I have seen, it was fellow cultivator Red Butterfly who continued to act against him. In the end, Ceng Niu was forced to act as well. If I have said any lies, then let my soul dissipate!"

After Chi Hu said all of this, he immediately entered closed door cultivation and refused to see visitors.

This statement was somehow leaked and spread like wildfire. This made the name Ceng Niu resurge everywhere and made it even more famous.

Subsequently, once Red Butterfly had recovered, she sent out a message through Suzaku saying:

"Ceng Niu, our battle is not over! I'm waiting for you to find me!"

"Ceng Niu, who the hell are you?!" This question wasn't only in the hearts of Chi Hu and Red Butterfly, but in everyone's minds.

Who really was this Ceng Niu?

Although Red Butterfly had recorded a portrait of Ceng Niu, Suzaku never released it. No one knew what Suzaku was thinking.

In a small sect in some rank 4 cultivation country, a middle-aged man muttered to himself, “Ceng Niu, that is my dad’s name. His name was Ceng Daniu...”

Clouds covered the sky in the area where Wang Lin entered the Celestial Realm. Lightning flashed across the sky and rain fell endlessly.

This storm had already lasted more than a month. Very few cultivators would come outside in this rain, and even fewer mortals.

One day, two swords flew across the sky. There was a gentle light that blocked out the rain, and inside the light there was an old man and a young woman.

Half of the old man’s hair was white, and wrinkles had begun to appear on his face. The young girl was about 17 or 18 years old and was quite beautiful.

The girl laughed. “Teacher, traveling in this rain consumes a lot of spiritual energy, so it is a good training method.”

The old man laughed. “Correct. If you remain this diligent, you

will be able to reach the Core Formation stage within ten years!”

The girl suddenly asked, “Teacher, what cultivation level do you think Ceng Niu have reached to be able to take an arm from Red Butterfly? Could he have reached the legendary Soul Transformation stage?”

“Ceng Niu... is a senior far above us. How can someone like me judge him? However, my guess is that this person is a late stage Soul Formation cultivator instead of Soul Transformation, or else Red Butterfly wouldn’t have just lost an arm; she would’ve died.”

A thunderous roar rang in their ears right when old man finished speaking.

There was suddenly a lot more lightning in the sky, and within the lightning a giant vortex appeared.

Chapter 327 – Return

Countless bolts of lightning emerged from the vortex like silver snakes rushing out in all directions.

“Not good!” The old man’s expression greatly changed. He grabbed his disciple and quickly backed up. At the same time, his other hand formed a seal and an octagonal mirror appeared before him. The mirror then began to spin rapidly

With a series of crackling sounds, countless cracks filled the mirror and it quickly shattered.

The old man didn’t have time to feel sad for the loss. He used the explosion from the mirror breaking to back up even more. However, the vicious lightning was rushing toward them.

The old man’s eyes were filled with despair. He bit his lips and pushed the girl away. “Go! Your teacher will block for you, go!”

“Teacher!” The girl’s eyes reddened and she was about to say something.

However, just at this moment, the lightning that was rushing toward them suddenly stopped and shrank back into an orb. At the same time, the orb of lightning let out a bright flash, and a young man wearing white walked out from the light.

The old man and his disciple stared dumbfoundedly at this scene.

They weren't able to speak for a very long time.

The young man was calm when he walked out of the orb of lightning. He took a deep breath and looked around. In the end, his gaze fell on the old man and his disciple.

This young man in white was Wang Lin!

"Planet Suzaku, I'm back!" Wang Lin muttered to himself. He then looked toward the old man and young woman as if they had been waiting here to welcome him. He let out a gentle smile and asked, "Fellow cultivator, has anything major happened in Suzaku lately?"

Wang Lin calculated that when Red Butterfly, who had lost an arm, returned to Suzaku, it would cause some disturbance.

The old man stood before the girl. He was very cautious and respectfully said, "Senior, many things have occurred in Suzaku lately. I wonder which thing senior is referring to?"

Wang Lin faintly smiled and said, "Tell me everything that has happened."

Before the old man could speak, the girl behind him immediately said, "The biggest thing is, of course, the person named Ceng Niu."

"Ceng Niu?" Wang Lin was startled. He rubbed his nose and immediately realized what it meant.

The girl ignored her master's gaze and quickly said, "That is correct. The biggest thing in Suzaku right now is Ceng Niu. Red Butterfly lost an arm because of him!"

Wang Lin pondered for a bit before letting out a faint smile. He had already expected this, so he wasn't shocked when he heard it. Instead, he casually asked, "What does this Ceng Niu look like? Is he wanted by Suzaku?"

The girl was about to speak when her master stopped him. The old man carefully looked at Wang Lin and said, "Senior, Suzaku didn't send out any order to capture Ceng Niu."

Wang Lin chuckled. He looked past the old man and toward the girl. He then took out a bottle of pills from his bag, threw it forward, and smiled. "Little girl is honest and smart, not bad, much better than your teacher. This bottle of pills will help you reach the Core Formation stage. It's my gift to you." With that, Wang Lin disappeared.

The vortex of lightning slowly dissipated with Wang Lin's disappearance, and rain continued to fall.

The old man took a deep breath. Even now his heart was still unstable. Although that senior was smiling the entire time, he felt like he was before a god. All the young man had to do was raise his hand and the old man would have died.

The girl held the pill in her hand and curiously asked, "Teacher,

what kind of pill is this?”

The old man took the bottle and looked inside, then his expression immediately changed when he saw the pills. He quickly poured out one pill and sniffed it. His body quivered. He quickly put the pill back into the bottle and put the bottle into his bag of holding. He dragged the young girl and quickly left this place.

The young girl felt frustrated. When they were more than ten kilometers away, she finally couldn't hold it any longer and asked again.

The old man took a deep breath. His eyes sparkled with excitement as he said, “Disciple, unless he took out the wrong pills, then he must be a very powerful person. These pills are called Shattered Earth Pills. They are very powerful pills for Core Formation cultivators. There are three pills in this bottle. Three pills are reason enough to cause a catastrophe in our country of Crass Water.”

The girl was dumbfounded.

These two didn't know that most of these Shattered Earth Pills had been devoured by Wang Lin's mosquito beast.

Wang Lin was currently traveling toward the country of Chu near the Sea of Devils. He had gotten his revenge and then went to the Celestial Realm. It was time for him to go home.

Wang Lin secretly thought, “If it wasn’t for the fact that the return cauldron had a little problem, I would have already returned a while ago. I didn’t expect to get sent to a completely desolate planet.”

He should have returned a few days ago, but during the transfer back, there was some sort of issue that changed the location of where he was transferred to. He ended up getting sent to a planet without any life.

This planet wasn’t very far from Suzaku. It was dark right now, so when Wang Lin raised his head, he could see that planet.

“This moon is in fact also a planet, but much smaller.” Wang Lin quickly flew through the sky, leaving a trail of light.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up as he thought, “It is a shame I was only on the moon for a moment before the transfer started again. Although there was no spiritual energy there, I felt a mysterious force deep under the ground. When my cultivation is strong enough, I need to go check it out.”

Wang Lin didn’t make any stops along the way. However, Chu was simply too far away, so he had to use a few ancient transfer arrays to close the distance.

As for the star compass, Wang Lin found that it could only be used in the void or among the stars. He found that he wasn’t able to open it in Suzaku.

“The star compass is missing a corner and is still missing a material. I wonder if I will be able to use it in Suzuka if I have those. If I could, I would even be able to run away from Soul Transformation cultivators.”

“Also, why hasn’t Suzaku put a bounty on my head yet?” While Wang Lin flew, he took out the straw hat and put it on his head.

“There are many restrictions and formations in this straw hat that I can’t activate. This time, when I return to Chu, I must spend some time to study it. Also, with the treasure swords I got from the Da Lou Sword Sect disciples, I will be able to add a lot more restrictions to my restriction flag. Unfortunately, I only picked up three of those treasure swords.”

Wang Lin got one of the treasure swords when he killed a Da Lou Sword Sect disciple. As for the other two, he found them with Chi Hu while they were collecting bags of holding in the void.

Wang Lin let out a bitter smile. “Go into closed door cultivation to reach the mid stage of Soul Formation, find the missing materials for the star compass, study the straw hat, and add more restrictions to the restriction flag. There are simply too many things to do...”

Wang Lin secretly thought, “There is also Ta Sen from the land of the ancient god. It has been many years, and I don’t know how far he has cultivated. I must have the power to protect myself before he can leave there.”

Thinking about Ta Sen, Wang Lin couldn't help but think of Tian Yunzi.

"I never would have thought that I would meet my future teacher on this trip to the Celestial Realm. Senior Tian Yunzi is the Da Lou Sword Sect's enemy. The person who fought with Chi Hu and could use the killing intent crystal is also in Tian Yunzi's sect, I just don't know if he is senior's disciple. I wonder if he will hold a grudge against me when I go there." Wang Lin frowned.

"The old man from the Da Lou Sword Sect is too strong. Could he be an Ascendant cultivator? Unfortunately, I have never seen an Ascendant cultivator, so I can't speculate. However, from his words, he seems to be a bit weaker than Tian Yunzi. So what exactly is the cultivation level of this senior who is going to take me as his honorary disciple for 100 years? I wonder if senior Tian Yunzi noticed me there."

"The harvest is very good for this trip to the Celestial Realm. Only the pagoda with the female corpse is going to be a bit difficult. Since I have already agreed to senior Zhou Yi's request, I can't go back on my word, most because I don't know what the result was after senior Zhou Yi chased that old man..." As Wang Lin flew, many thoughts went through his head.

"Rain Celestial Sword... once I return to Chu, I have to see if I can take it out."

Wang Lin took a deep breath before stopping and descending to the ground. Below him was an ancient transfer array. His heart ached as he took out a top quality spirit stone and placed it in the

array. The array opened up and he disappeared into it.

Millions of kilometers away, Wang Lin appeared. He rubbed his bag of holding and thought, “There aren’t many top quality spirit stones left. Luckily, there were some in the bags we found, but after splitting them with Chi Hu, there are only around 20 left. It is best to use them sparingly from now on. They will definitely have use in the future.”

Wang Lin didn’t make any stops. He quickly teleported and continued rushing home.

Time slowly passed by. One month later, Wang Lin stood before another ancient transfer array and touched his bag of holding. He was about to take out another top quality spirit stone when he suddenly stopped. He spread out his divine sense to check if anyone was around. Once he confirmed that he was alone, he carefully took out a celestial jade.

“Celestial jades are higher quality than top quality spirit stones. I wonder if I can use it to open the ancient transfer array.” Wang Lin pondered for a bit before placing the celestial jade into the transfer array.

The moment the celestial jade was placed in the transfer array, it released a light brighter than any transfer array ever had before. The transfer array shook and countless fine cracks appeared on it.

At the same time, a faint image of a map appeared before Wang Lin. There were a total of eight dots lit up, and one of them had

rings of light around it.

Wang Lin was stunned. Seeing that the cracks on the formation were getting worse, he didn't have time to think. He glanced at the map and then pointed at one of the points that lit up.

With a boom, the formation suddenly collapsed. The moment the transfer array collapsed, the celestial jade popped out and was caught by Wang Lin. At the same time, Wang Lin was surrounded by a mysterious power from the array and disappeared.

After Wang Lin disappeared, with only a gentle blow of the wind, the ancient transfer array turned to dust, leaving behind an imprint.

Chapter 328 – Heart Trembles

This transfer gave Wang Lin the same feeling he had when he was transferred to the Celestial Realm. However, this feeling only lasted for a short period of time. Wang Lin appeared in an ancient transfer array countless kilometers away.

He spread out his divine sense. Even with his mental strength, he couldn't help but reveal a look of fear.

This place was only 800,000 kilometers away from the Sea of Devils. One transfer and he went past several ancient transfer arrays. Wang Lin calculated that he must have moved millions of kilometers. The journey that would have normally taken a month passed by in the blink of an eye. This truly stunned Wang Lin.

He looked down at the celestial jade in his hand. It was no longer pure white; there was a bit of grey inside it. It was now missing about 10% of the celestial spiritual energy that was inside.

Recalling the map that appeared when he activated the transfer array, Wang Lin suddenly understood something. Perhaps this was the real method of using the ancient transfer arrays, and top quality spirit stones could only open one location. By using a celestial jade, one could open up all of the connecting transfer arrays.

“However, one transfer took 10%. Although I have quite a bit of celestial jade, I can't waste it like this. This isn't transfer but wasting celestial spiritual energy. There aren't many people that

can use celestial jades to transfer in Suzaku...” Wang Lin mocked himself before jumping into the air and flying forward.

The truth was very similar to what Wang Lin had thought. Although there were people who could open transfer arrays with celestial jade, there were simply too few of them...

Only the four Ascendant cultivators of Suzaku would not feel their hearts ache when using a celestial jade to transfer.

While Wang Lin flew, he touched the beast trap on his right wrist. During the second fight with Red Butterfly, the thunder toad sustained a very grave injury that brought it to the edge of death. Although it was still trapped inside the beast trap, it went from taking spiritual energy every few days to every few months.

Wang Lin understood that if it wasn't for him continuing to send spiritual energy into the beast trap, the thunder toad would have died.

“I don't know if Wan Er will be able to cure the thunder toad after I return to Chu. Alas, this beast is only in this condition because of me, so I, Wang Lin, can't just abandon it.”

While he was thinking about this, a gentle wave came from his wrist as if it was responding to him.

At this moment, in the Cloud Sky Sect of Chu, Li Muwan sat in the eastern court with a zither. Her jade-like fingers moved across

the zither, creating a beautiful melody. The gentle sound waves seemed like they were reminiscing about something.

These past 100 plus years seemed to have gone by in an instant for Wang Lin, but for Li Muwan, it had been far too long.

The current her looked different from before; there were signs of aging on her face. With her age, she should have turned into a pile of white bones if not for the dew from the heaven defying bead.

“In these past 100 years, I’m still stuck at the late stage of Core Formation... The dew you have given me no longer has any effect. I can feel that my body is weakening day by day... If I still can’t reach the Nascent Soul stage within 10 years, I...” Li Muwan forcibly controlled herself to not let her tears fall.

However, the sound of the zither revealed her inner feelings. It was filled with sadness and helplessness. Anyone who heard it would feel their heart become heavy.

“Wang Lin... Where exactly are you...” The sadness in Li Muwan’s eyes became even stronger. Her heart was in a lot of pain.

Her time with Wang Lin echoed in her mind. This was the only thing she had to live for. If she didn’t have these memories, then even if her body was fine, her heart would have already died.

“Wang Lin... maybe when you are back, we will be separated by life and death...” Li Muwan finally wasn’t able to hold back her

tears. Two streams fell down her cheeks.

At this moment, two people stood outside the courtyard. Both of them had heads full of white hair.

One of the old men shook his head and said, “Sect master’s zither play contains a hint of death... alas...”

“Liu Fei, in these past 100 years, sect master has failed to break into the Nascent Soul stage three times even though she took many pills. If it wasn’t for the fact that she wanted to see that person one more time, then she would have died 30 years ago when she failed to break through again...”

“Song Qing, the person you are referring to... you think he is still alive?” A cold figure appeared in Liu Fei’s mind, causing his body to quiver. Even after 100 years, he couldn’t forget what had happened.

Song Qing pondered for a bit and sighed. “100 years ago he was at the early stage of Nascent Soul. How could he be dead? My guess is that now he has reached the late stage of Nascent Soul.” His fear was much deeper than Liu Fei’s. The scene from back then often woke him in his sleep.

That scene had become his inner demon.

“Alas, even if he has reached the late stage of Nascent Soul, he won’t be able to save the Sky Cloud Sect...” Liu Fei’s face was filled

with bitterness.

Song Qing pondered for a long time before letting out a bitter smile. “That foreign cultivator wiped out the Blue Sky Sect three days ago. I wonder who will be next...”

Liu Fei bitterly said, “Even the lord messenger was scared away by this person’s techniques. My Cloud Sky Sect’s fate has already been set.

“Of the four late stage Nascent Soul senior elders, elder Liu Chang died 30 years ago when he failed to reach the Soul Formation stage, and now whether elder Gong Sun will live or die is unknown...”

Just at this moment, the zither music stopped, and from within the courtyard came Li Muwan’s gentle voice.

“Two seniors, please come in to talk. Wan Er is not feeling well, so I won’t be coming out.”

Liu Fei and Song Qing quickly replied. They then looked at each other before quickly entering the courtyard.

Li Muwan stared at the zither. She shook head and then looked toward the two.

Liu Fei had a complex expression on his face as he said, “Sect master, your health is important. Playing the zither is a strain on

your mind.”

Li Muwan let out a sigh and then smiled. “My body is already too weak. Even if I don’t play the zither, I won’t live for more than ten years.”

Liu Fei secretly sighed.

Li Muwan calmly said, “Any news on elder Gong Sun?”

“Elder Gong Sun went to find that foreign cultivator seven days ago and still hasn’t returned. I’m afraid...” Song Qing’s eyes were filled with sadness. He didn’t continue speaking.

Li Muwan pondered for a bit. After a long time, she let out a sad smile and said, “Have you guys found any information about where that cultivator is from?”

Liu Fei whispered, “We only know that this person doesn’t look that old and uses various poisonous insects. He is also covered in a bloodthirsty aura. One month ago, he suddenly appeared inside Chu. He destroyed three sects within seven days, and three days ago the Blue Sky Sect was destroyed. Only a few outer disciples who were out visiting their families are left.”

Li Muwan stared out the window. After a long time, she was about to speak, but her face suddenly became red. Her body started trembling and she began to cough violently.

Liu Fei and Song Qing quickly revealed concerned looks.

Li Muwan covered her mouth with her right hand. Only after coughing for a while did she finally stop. She looked at the shocking red blood in her hand. She wiped it away and said, “In a few days, when I’m feeling better, I’ll return your soul essence bloods. All of you should run away afterward.”

“Sect master!” Liu Fei and Song Qin both spoke at the same time. Their eyes were filled with sadness. Although both of their soul essence bloods were in Li Muwan’s hands, she had never used them against them. Instead, she always treated them like her seniors. Neither of them were made of wood, and the sliver of discontent they had with her had long disappeared.

“Sect master, Ouyang Zi’s life extension pill has already been in research for several years. Once he succeeds, you will be able to live longer!”

Li Muwan shook her head and said, “There is no way. Even if it could help, it would only extend my life by a few years. I could feel my body aging in these past 10 years. Maybe in a few years all of my hair will have turned white... moreover, this disaster is something the Cloud Sky Sect won’t be able to escape from...”

Song Qing bitterly said, “Sect master, we can get help from the Giant Demon Sect. This foreign cultivator scared away the Giant Demon Sect’s messenger, so they have to act. All we have to do is hold out until then.”

“Giant Demon Clan...” Li Muwan gently whispered. She shook her head. “The Giant Demon Clan only see us as a tools for alchemy... also, the matter between Ceng Niu and the Giant Demon Clan’s young master has them in a bind, so they probably won’t have time to bother with us.”

Liu Fei said, “Ceng Niu! Alas, if it wasn’t for this person, then the Giant Demon Clan wouldn’t have just abandoned us.”

Song Qing mockingly said, “If only Ceng Niu could come to my country, then this disaster would be resolved.” Song Qing only said it to mock himself; he didn’t even think that there was a 1 in 10,000 chance it could happen.

Liu Fei bitterly smiled. “Ceng Niu, that is a senior that could even take an arm off Red Butterfly. I’m afraid he probably hasn’t even heard of Chu.”

Li Muwan whispered, “You guys can leave and pass on my intent to the two grand elders in closed door cultivation. Once I have returned your soul essence bloods, all of you should escape this place...”

Liu Fei asked, “Sect master, what about you? How about you come with us?”

Li Muwan revealed deep sadness in her eyes. At this moment, there was no fear in her heart. Even if the Cloud Sky Sect was doomed, she wasn’t willing to leave. Even if she dies, she must die here. This was her agreement with Wang Lin.

She didn't speak but gently shook her head. She looked out toward the blue sky outside and Wang Lin's image appeared in her mind.

“Big brother Wang...”

A fist-sized creature flew out of from Li Muwan's brow. It hovered around for a bit before landing on the zither.

Li Muwan's hand rubbed the small creature's head as she whispered, “Little Ling, where is your master?”

Wang Lin didn't stop at all during this 800,000 kilometer trip. He stood on the edge of the Sea of Devils looking toward Chu, and for some reason his heart trembled slightly.

He had never felt trembling like this before; this was the first time it ever happened.

“Inner demon? Not possible. With my cultivation, a normal inner demon could never enter my origin soul.” While Wang Lin thought about it, he walked into the Sea of Devils.

“I haven't seen Wan Er in many years. I should buy something for her...” Wang Lin let out a faint smile.

Chapter 329 – I... Am Wang Lin (1)

He quickly charged toward the Sea of Devils.

Along the way, Wang Lin didn't slow down at all. After passing through several transfer arrays, he appeared 10,000 kilometers from a city.

This city was called Devil Rebel. It was one of the ten main cities of the Sea of Devils. This one was ranked third among the ten main cities. It was countless times larger than any city Wang Lin had seen before.

There were some descriptions of the city on the map Wang Lin possessed, but all this information was from before the Sea of Devils was invaded. There were many new powers mixed in, so Wang Lin didn't know the exact political situation here.

However, his purpose wasn't to cause trouble but to simply buy some gifts for Li Muwan.

After paying a few low quality spirit stones, Wang Lin entered Devil Rebel city.

There were many cultivators inside the city, making the place very lively. With the straw hat on his head, Wang Lin looked around and let out a smile. There was a very eye catching five story building a bit into the distance with the three words "Treasure Refining Pavilion" on it.

Wang Lin pondered for a bit before walking toward this pavilion.

After entering the pavilion, he immediately went up to the second floor. Nothing on the second floor caught his eye, so he went to the third floor.

On the third floor sat a middle-aged man who was reading an ancient scroll and enjoying himself. When he saw Wang Lin, he put down the scroll and smiled. “Hello customer. What would you like to buy?”

Wang Lin looked around and said, “A pill recipe.”

The middle-aged man smiled and said, “Our Treasure Refining Pavilion has many pill recipes. I wonder what kind does customer want?”

Wang Lin sat on a chair next to the middle-aged man and said, “Rank 5 or higher.”

The middle-aged man’s eyes became serious. He quickly stood up and poured Wang Lin a cup of tea, then he said, “Rank 5 pill recipes are very expensive. Our Treasure Refining Pavilion here only has three. Please wait while I get them for you.”

With that, the man quickly went up some stairs. Not long after, he quickly came back down with three boxes. Along with him was an old man with a very serious expression who was emitting waves

of spiritual energy.

The old man calmly looked at Wang Lin and silently pondered.

Wang Lin casually looked at the old man before moving his gaze toward the boxes in the middle-aged man's hand.

The middle-aged man put the boxes down and smiled. "Of the three rank 5 pill recipes, two of them are from Chu's Cloud Sky Sect, and the other is from Da Mo's End of the World Sect. This is the jade containing the effect of the pills. Please look at it, customer." With that, he turned his hand and three jades appeared. He placed them on top of the boxes.

Wang Lin picked up each jade one by one. They only contained the effect of the pills but not the recipes. The recipes were inside the boxes.

Back before Wang Lin left the Cloud Sky Sect, he had already seen all of the rank 5 pill recipes from the Cloud Sky Sect, so after casually looking through those two jades, he turned his attention to the one from the End of the World Sect.

After a long time, Wang Lin put down the jade and said, "I want this Return to Origin pill recipe from the End of the World Sect. Does your Treasure Refining Pavilion have any rank 6 pill recipes?"

The middle-aged man hesitated and looked toward the old man.

The old man nodded. The middle-aged man then quickly smiled and said, “A rank 6 pill is priceless. My Treasure Refining Pavilion only has one, and it will be sold at the Sea of Devils auction that happens every ten years. If customer wants it, how about waiting two months? Two months from now is when the auction will start.”

Wang Lin frowned. “Never mind. How much for this rank 5 pill recipe?”

The middle-aged man smiled and said, “Customer, do you want to exchange an item for it, or will you buy it with spirit stones?”

Wang Lin responded, “Spirit stones.”

The middle-aged revealed a complex expression and said, “This—Most items that have reached a certain value are not sold for spirit stones...”

Wang Lin frowned. He stood up, slapped his bag of holding, and threw out one item. Then he took the box containing the jade and started climbing down the stairs.

The old man was startled and subconsciously took a step forward, but he was stopped by a cold aura that came out of Wang Lin’s straw hat.

The old man was suddenly startled, and his Nascent Soul was almost destroyed. He stumbled backwards and no longer dared to

try to stop Wang Lin.

The middle-aged man caught the item Wang Lin had tossed. He only took one look before his body began to tremble. He revealed a look of disbelief.

“This is... half of a top quality spirit stone...”

To Wang Lin’s understanding, half of a top quality spirit stone was enough for a rank 5 pill recipe. Also, Wang Lin didn’t even give half, it was more like 1/4th.

In these past few days, someone wearing a straw hat went to many shops in many cities buying pill recipes.

In the beginning, most of the stores gave a fair price, but the price for each new store became higher and higher. Then there was one store that gave out a sky high price, and when the sale failed, they tried to use force. However, they were only met with destruction.

After that, a rumor saying that the cultivator with the straw hat was a Soul Formation cultivator spread. This was good for Wang Lin because at least it made it much easier to buy pill recipes than before.

In ten days’ time, Wang Lin arrived at the border of Chu and the Sea of Devils with the help of ancient transfer arrays. During this time, he managed to obtain a total of eight rank 5 cultivation pill

recipes.

“When Wan Er sees these recipes, she will definitely happy.” Wang Lin let out a smile. After he entered Chu, he took off the straw hat and no longer hid himself.

However, just as Wang Lin entered Chu, his expression suddenly changed. His eyes became cold as he looked into the distance toward the Cloud Sky Sect and lightly said, “He is courting death!” Then he disappeared from the spot.

Zhang Bai was a name, and this name in the rank 5 country of Puli meant bloody murder.

The genius was from Puli’s Insect Demon Sect, and he was a late stage Nascent Soul cultivator. Then for some reason, he stole the sacred text of the Insect Demon Sect and betrayed his sect.

The Insect Demon Sect chased after him, but he always managed to slip away. Although they managed to seriously injure him, many disciples were killed along the way.

Eventually, under the pursuit of a Soul Formation cultivator, Zhang Bai escaped into the Nine Ghost Desolate Valley. After escaping from the Soul Formation cultivator, he lived there for 100 years.

No one knew how he had lived through those 100 years, but by the time he came out, he had reached the Soul Formation stage.

What was even scarier was that he had tamed countless poisonous insects.

The moment he appeared, he killed his way to the Insect Demon Clan. Surrounded by his mass of insects, even Soul Formation cultivators died to him.

Even knowing that there were mid stage and late stage Soul Formation cultivators in the Insect Demon Sect, he still came. It was very obvious how arrogant this person was.

Eventually, this person was being hunted again, but by a mid stage Soul Formation cultivator this time he. He lured his senior of his former sect into the Nine Ghost Desolate Valley and then both of them disappeared.

Thirty years later, Zhang Bai came out of the Nine Ghost Desolate Valley again. Although he was still at the early stage of Soul Formation, his senior was nowhere to be found.

This person seemed to have given up on getting revenge on his sect and left his home country. He traveled around, committing many vile acts wherever he went. It could be said that countless cultivators died by his hand.

Even mid stage Soul Formation cultivators had a headache when dealing with him. This was because he seemed to have cultivated some technique that made him impossible to kill. Every time they thought they killed him, it was just one of his insect clones.

Eventually, this person obtained a Rain Cauldron and became one of the people to enter the Celestial Realm.

In the Celestial Realm, he traveled unopposed until he messed with someone he couldn't mess with and failed to frame Wang Lin. In the end, he lost several clones before being forced to return using the Return Cauldron.

It could be said that he was the first person from Suzaku to return.

When he came back, he also met the same problem Wang Lin had and was set off course. He was luckier than Wang Lin, though; he landed directly in Suzaku.

However, he landed in the Sea of Devils.

Because he had lost too many insects in the Celestial Realm, he began killing again when he was inside the Sea of Devils. Almost every cultivator he met was killed by him.

After absorbing the essence of all those cultivators, his insects began to reproduce and he traveled to Chu.

The reason he had wiped out so many sects was of course to feed his insects. The flesh of mortals wasn't enough for his insects, which was why Chu had to deal with this calamity now

When the messenger from the Giant Demon Clan saw Zhang Bai

come to Chu, he secretly complained. Although he was also a Soul Formation cultivator, he didn't break through from his own understanding but absorbed another's understanding. In terms of power, he could bully Nascent Soul cultivators, but compared to someone powerful like Zhang Bai, he could only run.

Zhang Bai was currently standing on top of a mountain, surrounded by countless insects. He looked with bloodshot eyes toward a sect in the distance.

“The Cloud Sky Sect... this is the number one sect in this country of Chu, and it is good at alchemy. Hmph, after today, all of those pills will belong to me. From what I heard from the other sects, the sect master is a beauty. I want to see if she will still be beautiful after she has been invaded by my insects.” Zhang Bai flew toward the sect.

The howling of insects was very intimidating.

“Several days ago, I fed on a late stage Nascent Soul junior from the Cloud Sky Sect. That junior said that Wang Lin wouldn't forgive me when he died. Hmph, who is this Wang Lin, and why have I never heard of him? Also, Chu is a mere rank 3 cultivation country; there is no way for a Soul Formation cultivator to exist. This Wang Lin is only a slightly above average late stage Nascent Soul cultivator, and I kill them as I see them. Hmph, I have even killed quite a few Soul Formation cultivators.

Zhan Bai sneered. “After wiping out this country of Chu, I'll kill my way back to the Nine Ghost Desolate Valley. This time, I must let the insect king be born. Once the insect king has entered my

body, I'll be able to reach the mid stage of Soul Formation. Ceng Niu, I want to see if you can still beat me then!"

Chapter 330 – I... Am Wang Lin (2)

In Zhan Bai's eyes, the trip to the Celestial Realm was his disgrace. Ceng Niu was a nobody who dared to ignore him. If that Ceng Niu had helped him, they would have easily killed the person chasing him.

"I didn't think that Ceng Niu could take an arm from Red Butterfly. Now that person is famous throughout Suzaku. Hmph, that fame should have been mine. Just you wait, Ceng Niu, one day we will have our fight!"

Zhan Bai sneered but soon he frowned and muttered, "Ceng Niu's thunder toad is a natural enemy to my insects, so it will be a bit difficult." His eyes lit up and he made up his mind. This time, he had to go deeper into the Nine Ghost Desolate Valley and get the king insect. With the insect king, even the thunder toad will lose its effect.

"It is smarter if I don't anger Ceng Niu before that happens. If that person was able to take an arm off Red Butterfly, then his cultivation level must not really be early stage Soul Formation like he shows on the surface. However, Suzaku is very large. Even if I want to mess with him, it will be hard to locate him." Zhan Bai snorted. After just the blink of an eye, he arrived outside of the Cloud Sky Sect.

The Cloud Sky Sect was surrounded by white clouds. These clouds were not natural but a sect protection formation. Not only did this formation protect the sect, it also had the ability to hide spiritual energy fluctuations from within.

Zhan Bai floated in the sky and looked at the clouds for a bit. He let out a smile of contempt and shouted, “Juniors of the Cloud Sky Sect, listen well. Open up the sect protection formation, bring out all your pills, and your sect master is to come out to greet me personally.”

The Cloud Sky Sect was completely silent. After a while, a weak and gentle voice came of the Cloud Sky Sect. However, the voice was filled with determination.

“Senior is a Soul Formation cultivator; why make it difficult on a small sect like our. If there is any need for pills, then please ask us. My Cloud Sky Sect will do its best to fulfill you needs.”

Zhan Bai revealed a mocking expression and said, “Oh? I guess you are the Cloud Sky Sect’s sect master.”

“Junior is the Cloud Sky Sect’s sect master. Senior, please don’t make it difficult for a small sect like ours...” Li Muwan’s voice continued. It was still as alluring as it was in the past and was filled with gentleness.

Zhan Bai snorted and said, “I have to see just what kind of beauty this sect master of the Cloud Sky Sect is.” With that, he reached toward the white clouds and made a grabbing motion.

With a series of crackling sounds, the white clouds quickly collapsed. but they quickly formed again.

“What is this? This formation is mysterious. It wasn’t placed by your Cloud Sky Sect?” Zhan Bai’s eyes lit up.

Li Muwan let out a sigh and said, “Senior, this formation was placed by the Giant Demon Clan to protect my Cloud Sky Sect. Consider giving Giant Demon Clan some face and not make it difficult for us.”

“Giant Demon Clan...” Zhan Bai pondered for a bit before waving his hand. All of the insects around him attacked the clouds.

A wave of munching sounds came from the white clouds. This sound eventually got so loud that it covered up the humming of the insects.

“What about the Giant Demon Clan? Even if Chi Hu himself comes, he won’t get angry with me over a mere Cloud Sky Sect.” Zhan Bai smiled and reached out again.

Bang!

With a loud bang, the one of the white clouds collapsed, causing all of the other clouds to disappear as well. A shock wave spread out, and within the shockwave a ray of light disappeared.

As the white cloud disappeared, a series of buildings made of spirit stone appeared before Zhan Bai.

Looking at the endless rows of buildings made of spirit stone that didn't seem to end, Zhan Bai's eyes bulged out. He looked for a very long time before letting out a laugh and said, "This Cloud Sky Sect is simply too rich; it is made of spirit stones. Although this scale can't match the Celestial Realm, there aren't many places like this in Suzaku. Haha, from today onward, this place is mine!"

The sect protection formation was easily destroyed. The people inside the Cloud Sky Sect were filled with despair.

Zhan Bai took one step and entered the Cloud Sky Sect. He was surrounded by a 100-foot-thick wall of insects. Some of the female disciples with lower cultivation levels were so scared that they started crying.

Zhan Bai reached out. A few of the Cloud Sky Sect disciples were caught by an invisible force. A group of insects broke off from the horde and jumped onto the disciples. Miserable screams quickly echoed as the disciples were covered by the insects. The insect were crawling all over them, and some of them had even entered their bodies.

Shrill screams landed in the ears of the Cloud Sky Sect's disciples. These screams almost tore their hearts apart.

"Stop!!" Li Muwan jumped up into the air. Around her stood several people. They all stared at Zhan Bai with ugly expressions.

Zhan Bai let out a mischievous smile. He waved his hand and the shrill scream from the disciples became even louder. A few seconds

later, the insects came out of their bodies. The disciples suddenly became very weak and fell from the sky.

Li Muwan's face went pale; she could only stare dumbfoundedly at the disciples. Blood leaked out from the corner of her mouth, her body trembled, and her eyes were filled with hatred as she looked at Zhan Bai.

With her personality, it was very rare for her to look at someone like that.

Zhan Bai's gaze landed on Li Muwan. He said, "Not bad. You really are a beauty. What is your name?"

Li Muwan remained silent.

"Oh? Not going to speak? That's too bad." Zhan Bai let out a smile and waved his hand. The insects around him spread out and covered the entire Cloud Sky Sect.

Zhan Bai only needed to wave his hand and the insects would jump on any living thing and devour it. Although these insects were only the size of a thumb, they were extremely bloodthirsty.

If one looked closely, they would see that Zhan Bai's eyes were almost exactly the same as these insects'.

"Stop... my name is Li Muwan..." A wave of shame filled Li Muwan. She had no choice; she couldn't just watch the disciples of

the Cloud Sky Sect die.

A few days ago, she started sending disciples away, but there were still thousands that decided to stay. The reason these people stayed was because they saw the Cloud Sky Sect as their home. They were willing to fight for their home. Even if they died, they wouldn't regret it.

Even Liu Fei and Song Qing, the two late stage Nascent Soul head elders, decided to stay.

A white-haired old man took a step forward, blocking Li Muwan, and said to Zhan Bai, "Senior, if you have any request, please speak!"

Zhan Bai's eyes lit up. He stared at the old man and said, with contempt, "My demands? My demand is very simple. I'm going to kill all of you, take all the pills, and seal this place to be my personal palace... As for you, your name is Li Muwan? You are very pretty and have a certain grace to you. You can be my maid."

One of the Nascent Soul cultivators who was an old woman shouted, "You go too far!" She was able to reach the Nascent Soul stage because of Li Muwan. When Zhan Bai spoke those words, she lost herself in anger, forgetting the difference in cultivation levels, so she shouted out loud.

Zhan Bai's expression darkened. His eyes became bloodshot as he said, "It looks like I was too kind. Okay, I'll destroy the Cloud Sky Sect!" With that, he waved his right hand and the surrounding

insects started to attack everyone.

As for the old woman, when Zhan Bai waved his hand, many insects attacked her. She let out miserable screams. Even her Nascent Soul was devoured.

This scene shook everyone's hearts.

Miserable screams filled the Cloud Sky Sect. Li Muwan let out a sad smile. She then coughed out a mouthful of blood and bit her lower lip.

Even the elders around her were attacked by countless insects. Each of them tried their best to resist, but even the two late stage Nascent soul elders were having a lot of trouble..

These insects were very strange. No treasures or spells seemed to have any effect on them.

At this moment, aside from Li Muwan, everyone in the Cloud Sky Sect was fighting with the insects.

Li Muwan bit her lower lip. Her eyes were filled with despair.

Zhan Bai looked at Li Muwan with interest. He rubbed his chin and said, "To be honest, I have wiped out many sects, and you are the fourth female sect master. Although your cultivation isn't very good, you would make a good host for my parasites."

With that, he pointed at her and a drop of blood suddenly flew out of his finger. The drop of blood turned into a vicious insect that jumped toward Li Muwan.

However, as soon as the insect leapt at her, a black mass appeared on her forehead. The black mass turned into the shape of the small creature which devoured the blood insect.

The blood insect was screaming miserably at first, but that sound slowly faded. The small creature floated around Li Muwan and stared viciously at Zhan Bai.

Zhan Bai was shocked. He looked at the small creature and whispered, "Soul beast?"

Li Muwan pondered. She looked toward the distance and whispered, "Big brother Wang, let us meet in the next life..."

"Big brother Wang? Hahah, could it be that Wang, what was it, Lin?" Zhan Bai let out a laugh. After arriving in Chu, he had heard the name Wang Lin from quite a few people. He even heard it from members of the other sects as they died.

"Your country of Chu is very strange. This Wang Lin seems to be very famous. Who exactly is he?" Zhan Bai let out a loud laugh. His laugh was filled with arrogance. His eyes lit up and he said, with contempt, "I'm now really curious about who this Wang Lin really is. I'm also curious about how you managed to make all of these Nascent Soul cultivators willing to die with you with your

cultivation level.”

“Because she is my woman. I... am Wang Lin!” a cold voice spoke from behind Zhan Bai.

Chapter 331 – Reckless?

At the same time as the voice appeared, countless black wandering souls arrived like demons descending from the sky and charged toward the insects.

Several insects had already drilled into Liu Fei's body. His eyes were filled with despair when a cold wind blew over him. The insects inside his body came out and ran like they had just met their natural predator.

Liu Fei was startled. His gaze fell on a not-so-large figure behind Zhan Bai.

“It is him...”

Song Qing's eyes were bloodshot. He had used up almost all of his spiritual energy, but the insects kept coming wave after wave. He let out a sad smile. He was almost out of spiritual energy, and he didn't even have time to take out pills. After pausing for just a moment, the insects covered his body.

The pain was driving him mad. He let out a pitiful smile and was about to explode his Nascent Soul when a cold wind blew by. His body trembled. The insects inside and outside of his body all screamed and quickly fled.

Song Qing was startled. He looked at the 70% foreign but 30% familiar figure behind Zhan Bai.

“It is him...”

At this moment, the two remaining late stage Nascent Soul head elders also felt the cold wind. They were also startled and then they saw that figure.

“It is him...”

All of the Cloud Sky Sect disciples that were still alive felt a cold wind enter their bodies, and then the insects all screamed while they escaped.

“It is him...” Almost all of the disciples raised their heads and saw that person.

Li Muwan stared at the person behind Zhan Bai. She couldn't stop the tears in her eyes. Although Wang Lin's figure was a bit different from 100 years ago, she was able to immediately recognize him.

“Wang Lin...”

Zhan Bai quivered ever so slightly. Up until now, he didn't notice that person at all, meaning that his cultivation level was higher than his.

He suddenly turned and saw Wang Lin. His face was filled with

disbelief. He subconsciously took a few steps back and shouted, “You... Ceng Niu!”

The entire Cloud Sky Sect was about to reach a boiling point when Zhan Bai shouted the name “Ceng Niu.”

“Ceng Niu!!” Very few in the Cloud Sky Sect didn’t know this name. The most famous person in Suzaku right now was Ceng Niu!

“Ceng Niu!!” Some of the lower ranked disciples were filled with shock.

“Ceng Niu!” Liu Fei was completely stunned.

“Ceng Niu!” Song Qing felt his mind shaking.

The two late stage Nascent Soul head elders’ eyes glowed like they had never glowed before.

Wang Lin’s eyes became very cold. This coldness had only ever appeared when he was killing the Teng family. This coldness meant that Wang Lin’s anger had reached its peak and he was about to kill.

“It is you who wants to wipe out the Cloud Sky Sect...” Wang Lin’s voice was as cold as the cold winds of the underworld.

This cold wind landed on Zhan Bai’s body. To him, it felt colder

than any wind he had ever experienced before. Wang Lin, who was able to take Red Butterfly's arm, appeared behind Zhan Bai without being noticed. This shocked Zhan Bai greatly.

Before the battle even started, he already had thoughts of retreating.

Zhan Bai said, "Ceng... Ceng Niu, I didn't know you were from the Cloud Sky Sect. This time I was reckless..."

"Reckless?" Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he suddenly charged forward. The restriction flag came out of his bag of holding and turned into a black fog that charged toward Zhan Bai.

Zhan Bai's expression changed. He immediately backed up.

"Reckless?" Wang Lin let out a mad laugh. His hand formed a seal and then pointed forward. Dragons made of the restriction fog came out from the black fog and gathered before Wang Lin, condensing into a lance!

This lance was able to even shock Red Butterfly. She had to use her life treasure to defend against it.

The moment the lance appeared, the sky darkened. Black fog covered the sky, and all of the insects let out sharp shrills as if they had met their natural enemy.

Zhan Bai's expression changed greatly. He continued to back up.

Wang Lin grabbed the lance and chased after Zhan Bai.

“Time!” Wang Lin let out a shout and nine carvings immediately flew out. They each grew into the size of a real person in the air and spread out.

Zhan Bai’s retreating body suddenly slowed down!

“Reckless?”

During this pause, Wang Lin’s lance lunged forward with a thunderous roar.

Zhan Bai let out a roar. His hand formed a seal and the image of a centipede suddenly appeared on his forehead. Countless legs appeared all over Zhan Bai’s body, forming a cocoon around him.

The power of the lance could move the heavens and earth.

Bang!

With a bang, the lance landed upon the flesh cocoon. The restriction fog drilled into the cocoon viciously. The flesh cocoon immediately collapsed, and at that moment, Zhan Bai quickly backed out from the cocoon. He coughed out a large mouthful of blood.

There were countless maggots squirming inside this blood; it would make anyone's skin crawl.

“Ceng Niu!! Don't push me too far!” Zhan Bai's eyes were completely bloodshot, and his voice was hoarse. He was completely shaken. The domain inside Wang Lin's lance made his injuries even worse. If it wasn't for his domain being so special, he would have been heavily wounded by Wang Lin already.

“Bully? Then today I'm going to bully you!” Wang Lin's eyes were still cold. His right hand suddenly pointed forward and a very ordinary-looking ray of spiritual energy shot toward Zhan Bai.

“Domain attack!!” His expression was very ugly. Without any hesitation, he turned around with the intention to escape.

How could Wang Lin let him escape? He quickly chased after Zhan Bai and pointed at him. The surrounding wandering souls immediately came from all directions to stop him from retreating.

Zhan Bai's face was ashen. He was about to escape with teleportation when Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He swiped his hand down and, with a loud tearing sound, a spatial rift appeared.

The spatial rift appear right as Zhan Bai was about to teleport. If he really did teleport, then he would be torn in half by the spatial rift.

“Madman!” Zhan Bai was terrified. He quickly stopped his

teleportation.

As cold winds blew out from the rift, the ground began to crack and the surrounding spiritual energy was sucked into it.

Zhan Bai had seen crazy people, and he had killed Soul Formation cultivators before, but he was terrified of Wang Lin right now. Wang Lin had the most combat experience out of all the people he had faced.

Just tearing open a rift was something all Soul Formation cultivators could do. However, it was the first time Zhan Bai had seen it used to prevent teleportation.

Opening such a big rift would cause Chu to lose its spiritual energy, meaning that this was simply too crazy.

Wang Lin's eyes were still cold. As he continued to move toward, he pointed at the sky. Rings of light suddenly appeared behind him, forming a giant black and white scroll.

“You are lucky. You are going to be the second offering to the life and death domain!” Wang Lin's voice was cold. His right hand pointed at Zhan Bai as he said, “Changes of life and death!”

The scroll behind him seemed to be disturbed by a giant hand and was opened. The scroll covered more than ten kilometers and looked very majestic. Even the spatial rift closed before the power of the scroll.

Slivers of grey mist spread out from the scroll.

This was the first time he had used his domain at full power. He used all he had learned and understood about life and death and the heavenly reincarnation cycle in this attack.

Zhan Bai secretly complained, but he was a proud person. His eyes were completely bloodshot as he slapped his bag of holding, causing a swarm of red insects to appear.

Zhan Bai shouted, “Ceng Niu, there is no death grudge between us. Why must you go so far!? I only killed a few disciples of your Cloud Sky Sect!”

“Now there is!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he pointed at Zhan Bai. A thunderous roar came from the scroll and a vortex appeared. The vortex was surrounded by thick, grey fog.

If one looked closely, they would see people’s faces within the vortex. All of them were people who had died by Wang Lin’s hand.

This was Wang Lin’s life and death domain. It was another heavenly reincarnation cycle, his own cycle. Unless Zhan Bai’s domain had also reached the mid stage of Soul Formation, then resistance was futile.

The bugs beside Zhan Bai all let out miserable screams before dropping toward the ground. Every single bug was caught by a

mass of gray gas and absorbed into the vortex.

Zhan Bai's bloodshot eyes revealed a hint of his very well hidden fear. He let out a roar and pointed at his forehead. The centipede appeared again, and a rainbow-colored gas appeared on his forehead.

This gas in almost an instant turned in a 100-meter-long centipede. What was most scary about this centipede was that there was another head under its head, and that head looked just like Zhan Bai.

This was his origin soul!

Back when he was in the Nine Ghost Desolate Valley, he fused with the soul of this beast to reach the Soul Formation stage. The domain he comprehended was the way of the insect beast! He used the body of a beast to use the power of the heavens. The heavens were cruel; humans could kill beasts, so beast could kill humans. Humans could eat beasts, so beasts could eat humans.

If humans could become immortals, then that meant that beasts could also become immortals.

Why would humans be the root of it all? Zhan Bai's Dao was to use the soul of a beast as the root.

The moment his origin soul appeared, he let out a roar and left his body. It flew up into the air, opened its mouth, and charged

toward the vortex.

Wang Lin's eyes sparkled as he said, "Arrogant!"

With a boom, the vortex suddenly expanded and devoured Zhan Bai's origin soul like the ruthless heavens. Waves of miserable screams came from within, but they soon faded. The scroll disappeared and everything returned back to normal like nothing had ever happened.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and Zhan Bai's body collapsed into a pile of flesh and blood. There were maggots everywhere inside his body, releasing a very foul smell.

Chapter 332 – Seclusion

With a frown on his face, Wang Lin pointed at the corpse. He created a ball of fire from thin air and launched it at the body. There was a series of sizzling sounds, which were followed by the noise of maggots shrilling before they turned to dust.

There was only a bag of holding left on the ground. Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he picked up the bag. He made a strange expression after scanning the bag. There were no items inside the bag; it was filled with insects.

He pondered for a bit before placing a restriction on the bag. After putting the bag away, he disappeared.

When he reappeared, he was above the Cloud Sky Sect. He then slowly descended.

Li Muwan stared at Wang Lin. Her eyes were filled with tears of excitement. Just as she was about to speak, she started coughing violently and fell over.

Wang Lin quickly arrived beside Li Muwan and hugged her. After quickly tapping at a few spots on her body, his expression changed. His face darkened and he shouted, "Liu Fei, Song Qing, seal the sect! No one is allowed to leave before I come out!" Wang Lin quickly flew toward the eastern courtyard with Li Muwan in his arms.

Liu Fei and Song Qing quickly responded and went to do what

they were told.

A huge curtain of light covered the Cloud Sky Sect, and the sect became hidden from prying eyes once again.

The lucky disciples that survived all received orders to not go outside. They were all happy to follow that order.

Because they couldn't go anywhere, they were all talking amongst themselves. Their topics basically all revolved around the name "Ceng Niu."

After Liu Fei and Song Qing finished talking, they looked at each other. Both could see the excitement and fear in each other's eyes.

The excitement was because the Cloud Sky Sect had been saved and that Wang Lin was the famous Ceng Niu.

The fear was from Wang Lin's return. After all, even now they couldn't forget the bloody scene they had witnessed back then.

The two of them flew toward the eastern courtyard but didn't dare to get too close. The two head elders who had much higher statuses than them had already arrived and were sitting outside waiting for Wang Lin.

Inside the loft, Wang Lin sat cross-legged before Li Muwan. The current Li Muwan's face was very pale, her body was very weak, and she was surrounded by a deathly aura.

Wang Lin stared at Li Muwan with a very serious expression. After a while, he clenched his teeth and took out several top quality spirit stones and placed them around her. Then he started to send spiritual energy into Li Muwan.

Time quickly passed, and three days later, Wang Lin was still frowning. He had been channeling spiritual energy into Li Muwan non-stop for three days. If it was before he had reached the Soul Formation stage, he would have exhausted his spiritual energy by now. However, to a Soul Formation cultivator, this was not a big deal.

At some point, Li Muwan started to regain some color on her face.

On the night of the third day, she opened her eyes. When she opened her eyes, she saw Wang Lin before her and revealed a happy smile.

Li Muwan whispered, “Big brother Wang...”

Wang Lin secretly sighed and smiled. “It is not a big deal. I’m just sending spiritual energy into your body. Once your body is better, I’ll help you reach the Nascent Soul stage!”

Li Muwan smiled. Her smile was filled with happiness. She shook her head and asked, “Are you still going to leave?”

Wang Lin solemnly said, "I'm not going anywhere for now."

Li Muwan's eyes lit up as she whispered, "Really?"

Wang Lin nodded and said, "Really! Wan Er, you just got a bit better, so rest."

Li Muwan gradually fell asleep while leaning on Wang Lin's shoulder. Even after she fell asleep, the smile never left her face. That smile had never appeared on her face in the past 100 years.

After a long time, Wang Lin gently carried Li Muwan to her bed. He placed her on the bed, covered her up, and walked out of the loft.

When he was outside, his expression immediately darkened.

There was a total of seven people sitting outside waiting for him. Aside from the two late stage Nascent Soul head elders, Liu Fei and Song Qing, there was Ouyang Zi and two other Nascent Soul elders who had reached the Nascent Soul stage in the last 100 years.

The moment Wang Lin walked out, the seven of them opened their eyes and stood up. None of them dared to breathe. Memories of what Wang Lin did in the past still haunted them, and now he had appeared before them even more powerful than before. To them, Wang Lin was a terrifying person.

"Why is Wan Er's body like this!? When I left 100 years ago, she

was still fine!” Wang Lin’s voice was calm, but to the ears of these seven, it was terrifying. The two new Nascent Soul elders were so scared that they took a few steps back. Their faces were filled with fear.

Even Liu Fei and them were completely shocked. Their Nascent Souls trembled. Only the two late stage Nascent Soul head elders were able to keep calm before Wang Lin’s voice.

One of the head elders let out a sigh and said, “The sect master, lady Wan Er, tried to reach the Nascent Soul stage three times in the past 100 years, and she failed every time. Her body can’t handle it anymore, especially since the last try 30 years ago when she almost died...” This person was the one who stood in front of Li Muwan to protect her from Zhan Bai.

Wang Lin looked at the person and said, “If I remember correctly, your surname is Lu?”

The old man was very happy. He respectfully said, “Sect master still remembers me. I am Lu Fei.” After Lu Fei knew that Wang Lin was Ceng Niu, he decided to follow Wang Lin with hopes of reaching the Soul Formation stage himself.

Those like him, who had been stuck at the late stage of Nascent Soul for this long, were very practical people. They were willing to give up anything to reach the Soul Formation stage.

Wang Lin pondered for a bit before saying, “Even pills were useless...”

Lu Fei secretly sighed. Song Qing, who was next to him, said, “Sect master, lady Wan Er has already taken a lot of pills, only...”

Wang Lin raised his head. In his heart, he already had a guess. His eyes were filled with confusion as he whispered, “Continue speaking.”

Song Qing clenched his teeth and said, “Only, lady Wan Er has lived a lot longer than a normal Core Formation cultivator should. Even with heaven defying techniques, it will be hard to save her unless she is able to reach the Nascent Soul stage.”

Wang Lin pondered. When he was healing Wan Er’s body, he noticed that her body was filled with a deathly aura. It was like an almost empty lamp.

There was nothing that can be done about it because it was a sign that the person’s life was reaching its end.

“You guys can go.” He turned around and returned to the loft. Before he entered, he suddenly stopped and said, “No rumors about the name Ceng Niu are to get to the outside. You guys find some way to deal with the disciples.”

They all quickly agreed. After Wang Lin went in, head elder Lu Fei’s eyes lit up. He stared at everyone with a cold gaze and said, with a serious tone, “Everyone, if the sect master’s identity is revealed, Suzaku’s Red Butterfly will definitely come. We can’t be careless about this matter.”

The other head elder, Tie Yan's, eyes lit up and he let out a smile. He was able to immediately see through Lu Fei's inner thoughts. His idea was the same. He quickly said, "That is correct. For those low ranked disciples, all of you personally go and wipe out their memories! In addition, if any of you leak out the news, remember that Chu is your home. Don't blame me for being ruthless!"

Liu Fei and Song Qing would naturally not expose it to the outside. Their eyes turned to the two new Nascent Soul elders who had just joined in the last 100 years. Their gaze was not kind.

As for Ouyang Zi, no one would consider him betraying them. This person only thought about alchemy. It could be said that he had given up on caring about these matters long ago.

The two new Nascent Soul elders' faces were pale. One of them immediately swore upon the heavens, the other one quickly realized what was going on and swore as well.

Lu Fei's eyes revealed a hint of killing intent. He looked at Tie Yan and Tie Tan and saw them faintly nodding back at him.

Lu Fei let out a laugh and nodded. "That is very good. The two of you, follow me. I have some tips for Nascent Soul cultivators. I hope it will be of some use to the two of you."

The two of them were very happy and quickly followed. However, one of them paused for a moment. His eyes revealed a hint of worry.

Lu Fei let out a smile and took two steps forward. The person who was hesitating clenched his teeth and followed Lu Fei to the western courtyard.

These two new Nascent Soul elders were never seen again after that day. There were only two new puppets surrounded by black mist following Lu Fei now...

Wang Lin entered the loft and sat down next to Li Muwan's bed. He watched her sleeping face, and after a long time he whispered, "I only have to help you reach the Nascent Soul stage to extend your lifespan. This will not be hard!"

In the blink of an eye, one month passed.

In this month, all of the disciples of the Cloud Sky Sect had their memories wiped, so they all became curious about why the sect master had decided to go into closed door cultivation.

Liu Fei and Song Qing once again began to manage the Cloud Sky Sect. The Cloud Sky Sect gradually returned to its former glory.

Also, because many sects in Chu were destroyed, the Cloud Sky Sect took this opportunity to act and increased their influence several fold.

As for Wang Lin, on the second day after Li Muwan became better, he took her and left the Cloud Sky Sect. Following them

were Lu Fei and Tie Yan. The two of them had given up their places as the head elders of the Cloud Sky Sect to follow Wang Lin in order to reach the Soul Formation stage.

Wang Lin and Li Muwan traveled across much of Chu. They talked and laughed with each other all along the way. Li Muwan felt happiness she had never felt before and was very satisfied. She was also always around Wang Lin during this trip, just like a little wife.

In the end, they stopped deep in the mountains in an area of Chu.

This place was completely deserted. The closest village was more than 10,000 kilometers away.

In one of the valleys, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and a pagoda appeared.

This place was one of the Yin energy gathering spots in Chu. Wang Lin remembered that Zhou Yi said that this pagoda could only be placed in a place with Yin energy.

The pagoda made of celestial jade immediately expanded in the air until it was 1000 feet tall. With a bang, it landed in the valley, and then a ring of light suddenly expanded around it.

Zhou Yi's ascendent level domain covered the area.

Chapter 333 – New Home

Lu Fei and Tie Yan's expressions suddenly changed when they saw the ring expanding. They felt like they were facing the power of the heavens. The Nascent Souls in their bodies were being compressed by this pressure and showed signs of collapsing.

However, after Wang Lin waved his hand, the pressure disappeared. The two of them let out sighs of relief. Their gazes toward Wang Lin became even more respectful.

“What is this?” Li Muwan looked at the pagoda with eyes filled with curiosity.

Wang Lin smiled. “Inside the tower is a female corpse. She is the wife of a senior who asked me to look after her before his death.”

Then Wang Lin told Li Muwan Zhou Yi and Ting Er's story. Li Muwan was a very emotional girl, so she was completely moved by the story.

Li Muwan whispered, “I wonder how senior Zhou Yi is after he turned into a sword spirit and went to the Da Lou Sword Sect...”

Wang Lin pondered. After a long time, he shook his head and said, “No matter what the result, that was his choice. I hope he can get his wish...”

Li Muwan nodded. Her gaze toward the pagoda changed.

Wang Lin decided to build a few stone houses beside the pagoda using the stones from the mountain. Li Muwan was happily helping. When Wang Lin looked at Li Muwan, he let out a faint smile.

Li Muwan wiped the sweat off her forehead, placed down the last piece of stone, and said to Wang Lin, in a crisp voice, "From today onward, this is our new home!"

Wang Lin nodded. Seeing the fatigue on her face made Wang Lin's heart ache for some reason. With his power, there was no need for her to help, but she insisted on helping. This kind of determination was very rare from her.

Li Muwan had always been gentle, even a bit weak. However, within that weakness, there was a very powerful determination. Because she insisted, Wang Lin couldn't refuse her and agreed to let her help.

He could see that Li Muwan was very happy. Whenever she looked at him, her eyes were filled with tenderness and a hint of sadness.

Aside from that hint of sadness, this was the same gaze that his mother looked at his father with.

It was the same as Zhou Yi's gaze toward Ting Er when he awakened...

After doing some maintenance Li Muwan's body with spiritual energy and seeing that she had fallen asleep, Wang Lin let out a sigh and walked out of the stone room. It was currently dark outside, and the moon was high in the sky. Lu Fei and Tie Yan were cultivating outside. When they saw Wang Lin, they both stood up.

“Sect master!”

Wang Lin looked at the two and said, with a deep voice, “How long have the two of you stayed at the late stage of Nascent Soul?”

Lu Fei and Tie Yan were extremely happy. The reason they followed Wang Lin was because they were hoping he would help them reach the Soul Formation stage. However, Wang Lin never talked about this matter in this entire month.

The two of them didn't dare to ask, so they could only silently wait.

Lu Fei suppressed the excitement in his heart and said, “Junior has already been at the late stage of Nascent Soul for 143 years.”

Tie Yan took a deep breath and respectfully said, “Junior has been here for 172 years.”

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as his gaze scanned the two of them. He shook his head and

said, “The two of you have walked the wrong path.”

Lu Fei and Tie Yan silently pondered. After a long time, Tie Yan let out a bitter smile and said, “Sect master, Chu never had a Soul Formation cultivator before. We have asked the messenger before, but he gave us no answer. In fact, many years ago, I guessed that this kind of bitter closed door cultivation wouldn’t help us break into the Soul Formation stage at all, but I don’t know what the key points are. Junior brother Lu and I have studied this for a long time and came to the conclusion that it must depend on our own understanding...”

Wang Lin let out a sigh. He looked back at the stone room behind him and said, “Every Soul Formation cultivator must have their own understanding. The heavens are ruthless, and we are trying to understand the heavens. However, you need a hint of emotion to move you along, at least enough to move yourself. The spiritual energy inside the two of you is too much of a mess, and the area 50 kilometers from this pagoda is the best place for you two to train. Go out 50 kilometers away from it. When you can get within 1500 meters of the pagoda using your own cultivation, come back here.

The two of them were shocked, but they seemed to have understood something. One went east and the other went south. Both of them sat down 50 kilometers away and began to comprehend what Wang Lin had just said.

After the two of them left, Zhou Yi’s domain reappeared and covered the surrounding 50 kilometers.

Time quickly passed by. On this day, Wang Lin was doing

maintenance Li Muwan's body. Li Muwan wiped the sweat off of Wang Lin's forehead and whispered, "I can tell that my body is no longer able to go on. It is fine."

Wang Lin shook his head. He only had to do maintenance on her body once a day one month ago, but now he had to do it three times in two days. This meant that Li Muwan's body would continue to deteriorate.

Wang Lin solemnly said, "You will not die!"

Li Muwan gently nodded and let out a beautiful smile. She quietly looked at Wang Lin like she could never see enough of him.

Wang Lin rubbed her nose and smiled. "I kept forgetting to give you these. They are the gifts that I got for you." With that, he took a few jades out of his bag of holding.

Li Muwan let out a smile. When she received them, she was very surprised. "Rank 5 pill recipes! These are all very valuable items."

Wang Lin smiled. "Since you brought your pill furnace along, you can try them out when you have free time."

Li Muwan's eyes lit up. The current her looked very attractive.

Li Muwan looked at Wang Lin with her beautiful eyes and smiled. "I wanted to ask about why your appearance changed again. Also, how did you become Ceng Niu?"

Wang Lin told Li Muwan in detail what happened to him in the past 100 years. This made Li Muwan's eyes bulge out.

Li Muwan said, with worry, "If that Red Butterfly finds out that you are Ceng Niu, she will definitely come for you."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He calmly said, "With my current cultivation, I only need a few more years to reach the mid stage of Soul Formation. I'm 70% confident that I can defeat her again at that time!"

Li Muwan looked at Wang Lin and suddenly said, "Do you still remember the cave in the Sea of Devils? Wang Lin, I want to go see it... I also want to see Hou Fen."

Wang Lin said, "Okay, the Treasure Refining Pavilion is going to auction a rank 6 pill recipe soon. I'll go and buy it for you."

"Mhmm!" Li Muwan revealed a happy smile.

Looking at Li Muwan's smile, Wang Lin's heart ached once more. He looked at Li Muwan, never taking his eyes off her.

Li Muwan's pretty little face gradually grew red.

Wang Lin said, word for word, "I won't let you die! I won't let it happen!"

Li Muwan gently nodded.

At night, after Li Muwan went to sleep, Wang Lin went outside and looked up at the moon with sadness in his eyes. Li Muwan's body was getting a bit better with the help of spiritual energy, but the cycle of the heavens was not something an individual could change. The deathly aura on her was even thicker than before.

“Only by reaching the Nascent Soul stage can her lifespan be extended. However, with how weak her body is, it's impossible for her to form her Nascent Soul... Wan Er has already reached the end of her lifespan, so even if I remove her soul, she can't possess a body. Unlike Wang Zhuo, who had already reached the Nascent Soul stage and was strong enough to avoid the law of the heavens.”

He had to obtain the recipe for that rank 6 cultivation pill. The rank 6 pill could help Wan Er's body recover a bit. “As long as her body recovers, I can help her reach the Nascent Soul stage.

I owe her too much for all these years I've been gone.”

Wang Lin stared into the sky. His figure seemed to grow larger as a sense of loneliness washed over him. He let out a sigh, then he revealed a determined expression before sitting down.

He pondered for a long time before touching the beast trap on his wrist. He threw the bracelet out and it turned into the thunder toad before landing on the ground.

The thunder toad's breathing was very weak, and its body was covered in injuries. It had the energy to exhale but not to inhale.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and a bottle of pills appeared in his palm. He placed one pill in the toad's mouth and used his spiritual energy to help the toad digest it.

For several days, he fed the toad one pill every single day. This pill was made by Ouyang Zi especially for Li Muwan, but after having taken so many pills, they didn't have much effect anymore. After all, Li Muwan's illness came from her lifespan reaching its limit, not from injuries.

After the thunder toad absorbed the pills and looked healthier, Wang Lin put it back into the beast trap. If Wang Lin were to remove the beast trap seal on the thunder toad right now, then it would die, so he never removed it.

Wang Lin turned around and looked at the stone house before taking out a treasure sword from one of the Da Lou Sword Sect disciples to study.

The restrictions on the treasure sword were very different from the ones Wang Lin had learned. He had been studying them for a while now and finally found some clues.

The night slowly passed by and the moonlight slowly dimmed. Then, as the sun appeared in the east, the moon slowly faded away.

On this night, Wang Lin mastered nine restrictions, all of which he added to the restriction flag. Now there were 145 groups of restrictions on the restriction flag, still very far from the goal of 999 groups.

Three days later, Wang Lin and Li Muwan left the valley. Tie Yan and Lu Fei followed them.

Wang Lin didn't take the pagoda but left it there. Unless an Ascendant cultivator came, no one on Suzaku could take it away.

At the edge of Chu, Wang Lin opened an ancient transfer array and disappeared with Li Muwan, Lu Fei, and Tie Yan.

Lu Fei and Tie Yan once again felt Wang Lin's power. They had lived for a long time, but this was the first time they were able to experience an ancient transfer array.

Inside the Sea of Devils, near the border of Hou Fen, a transfer array suddenly lit up and four people walked out.

There were three males and one female. The male and female walking in front were clearly a cultivation pair, and the two behind them were their guards.

Li Muwan sighed and said, "I haven't come back here in many years. Wang Lin, let us go back to see that Battle Dragon Formation. I wonder how many people from back then are still

alive...”

“Battle Dragon Formation.” Wang Lin remembered that Li Muwan had gifted him a jade back then which contained that formation.

Chapter 334 – Lifting A Mountain

The four of them slowly flew across the outer part of the Sea of Devils until they arrived at the Fighting Evil Sect near Nan Dou City.

Before them was a giant mountain. The top of the mountain had been carved into the head of a dragon by someone. From above, it looked like a giant dragon coiling around the mountain.

However, the dragon was a mess right now. Not only were there parts of the dragon missing, but the head of the dragon had been split in half by someone.

Li Muwan looked at the dragon from the distance and silently pondered.

Wang Lin secretly sighed. When he scanned the area before, he found that the Fighting Evil Sect was no more. There were no longer any cultivators remaining. Instead, it was filled with some low ranking demonic beasts.

Li Muwan whispered, “Wang Lin, do you still remember back then when you brought me all the way here?”

Wang Lin nodded and said, “Time passes and people change.”

Li Muwan turned toward where the cave they once lived in used to be and said, “I wonder if the cave from back then still exists.”

Wang Lin let out a faint smile and wrapped his arm around Li Muwan's waist. Both of them disappeared in a ray of light. Lu Fei and Tie Yan quickly followed them with their divine senses spread out. After all, this was the Sea of Devils, not Chu.

Far behind Wang Lin and Li Muwan, Lu Fei sighed. "It seems the rumor that elder Li lived in the Sea of Devils for a while was true."

Tie Yan replied, "Maybe this is how sect master and elder Li met. Brother Lu, it seems like your cultivation has improved a bit."

Lu Fei smiled. "I can only get about 1000 feet closer to the pagoda. I'm still very far."

Tie Yan remained silent. He had only gone 500 feet closer. He decided that after returning, he would work even harder.

Wang Lin flew at supersonic speeds while holding Li Muwan. The sonic booms he created traveled very far, shocking all the cultivators that heard it.

Not long after, Wang Lin and Li Muwan arrived at where the cave was.

However, the mountain the cave was in had completely disappeared.

“Time passes, people change.” Li Muwan’s eyes dimmed.

“In only a few hundred years, the dragon formation was destroyed, the cave disappeared, the memories of the past faded with time...” The deathly aura around Li Muwan suddenly became stronger. She bit her lower lip and said, “I don’t want to go to Hou Fen anymore. After we buy the pill recipes, let us go home.”

Lu Fei and Tie Yan stood behind them. They both secretly sighed and remained silent.

Wang Lin stared at Li Muwan and whispered, “The cave didn’t disappear!”

With that, he waved his right hand and the power of a Soul Formation cultivator spread out. Thunderous roars echoed in the sky and the ground suddenly cracked open.

Shortly after, a powerful force rose from underground, causing the ground to crack even more. A bump appeared on the ground, and it grew larger and larger.

In the blink of an eye, a mountain appeared.

This mountain looked exactly the same as the one they lived in back then.

The creation of this mountain made the ground shake violently. Everyone within 10,000 kilometers felt this shaking, alerting every

cultivator in the area. Some of the self-proclaimed powerful cultivators all flew toward the center of the shaking.

More and more cultivators gradually arrived, only they didn't dare to get close. They stared at it from 10,000 feet away in terror.

Wang Lin pointed at the mountain and a cave suddenly appeared in its center. After a bit of manipulation by Wang Lin, the cave was exactly the same as the one from back then.

“Wan Er, the cave didn't disappear!” Wang Lin turned around and looked at Li Muwan.

Li Muwan stared at the cave and let out a smile. This smile made the deathly aura around her regress a bit.

Inside the cave, Li Muwan was like a happy little girl looking here and there. She would often grab Wang Lin and speak of the past.

Li Muwan laughed. “I waited for you for three years back then. I didn't expect there to be a group of people chasing you when you returned.”

“Also, back then when you returned, you were carrying a dragon with you. A dragon! I have always wanted to ask how you got it, but back then you were so cold that I was too scared to ask.” Li Muwan tenderly looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin rubbed his nose. He silently smiled.

After staying in the cave for three days, Li Muwan reluctantly left. Wang Lin took Li Muwan and they flew toward Devil Rebel City.

This trip to the Sea of Devils made Wang Lin happy. The deathly aura on Li Muwan had definitely regressed.

Using the ancient transfer arrays, they appeared before Devil Rebel City after eight days of travel.

After paying a few spirit stones to enter, Lu Fei quickly found an inn for the four of them.

Tie Yan had traveled through the Sea of Devils when he was young, so he was much more experienced than Lu Fei. Wang Lin ordered Tie Yan to go to the Treasure Refining Pavilion, and he returned with an invitation.

“Sect master, the auction is in seven days. This is the invitation.” Tie Yan respectfully handed the invitation to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin and Li Muwan explored Devil Rebel City throughout these seven days. Li Muwan felt very happy in those few days. In fact, aside from back during the worry-free days when she was still at the Lou He Sect, this was the happiest she had ever been.

After seven days, the auction that was held every ten years by the Treasure Refining Pavilion started.

Inside the largest three-story pagoda in Devil Rebel City, countless cultivators sat in the first floor.

When Wang Lin's group arrived, two Foundation Establishment disciples of the Treasure Refining Pavilion accepted the invitation and lead them inside to the great hall.

The middle-aged man who previously sold the recipe to Wang Lin was also in the great hall. He was casually talking to a few cultivators he was familiar with, but his expression slightly changed when he spotted Wang Lin. He quickly said goodbye to his friends and walked toward Wang Lin. He stopped three feet before Wang Lin, bowed, and respectfully said, "I'm honored that senior would come. Senior, this place is messy; let us go to the third floor."

The surrounding cultivators that knew the middle-aged man were shocked. This person had a very high position in the Treasure Refining Pavilion, and a bright future ahead of him. He almost never talked like this to anyone, making this a rare sight. Everyone's gazes turned toward Wang Lin.

Everyone was shocked when they inspected Wang Lin.

In their eyes, Wang Lin looked like a mortal without any spiritual energy, but how could he be a mortal if he could come here?

As for Li Muwan, who was next to Wang Lin, she was a late stage Core Formation cultivator with a weak body.

What shocked everyone the most were Lu Fei and Tie Yang!

Late stage Nascent Soul cultivators!

Even inside the Sea of Devils, late stage Nascent Soul cultivators were rare. In the great hall right now, less than five people had reached this cultivation level.

No matter where in the Sea of Devils, these were the kinds of people that could cause an earthquake with just a simple stomp of their feet.

The appearance of these two normally wouldn't be such a big deal, but from where they stood, it seemed like they were the servants of a mortal. How could everyone not be shocked by this?

Adding on the respectful attitude of the middle-aged man, this person's status skyrocketed in people's hearts.

Under the middle-aged man's careful guidance, Wang Lin's group went up to the third floor. The entire third floor only had three rooms, and each of them was very luxurious. Two of them were already occupied. Wang Lin's group entered the room on the right.

The middle-aged man accompanied them for a while, but after seeing a trace of impatience on Wang Lin's face, he quickly left.

When he walked out of the room, his back was covered in sweat. He took a deep breath and then quickly left.

After Wang Lin left the Treasure Refining Pavilion that day, he asked the old man about Wang Lin. That old man was a late stage Nascent Soul cultivator, but he cowered after just one look from Wang Lin. A cultivator like this had to have reached the legendary Soul Formation stage. The middle-aged man couldn't think of another reason the old would cower like that.

Soul Formation cultivators were an existence that no one dared to mess with in the Sea of Devils.

The reason the Treasure Refining Pavilion was able to take root and grow in the Sea of Devils was because they had a Soul Formation cultivator.

This was why when he saw Wang Lin today, he was willing to act humbly. After all, his status meant nothing before someone like this.

He quickly went downstairs and stopped outside a room on the second floor. He said, in a low voice, "Disciple Xu Luo has an urgent message to pass on to ancestor."

A feminine and charming voice said, from inside the room, "Come inside!"

The middle-aged man took a deep breath and quickly walked

inside.

After a very long time, the middle-aged man walked out. His expression had returned to normal and he returned downstairs to talk with the cultivators he was familiar with again. All of those people kept on trying to get information on Wang Lin, but the middle-aged man just dodged the questions.

At this moment, 10,000 kilometers outside of Devil Rebel City, in an underground cave, sat an old man. This old man was busy cultivating when he suddenly opened his eyes and pointed at the air. An image formed before him and a very beautiful girl appeared in the image.

This girl was extremely beautiful. There was a hint of a very special kind of beauty to her, and her eyes were very charming.

The girl respectfully said a few things before saying her goodbyes and disappearing.

“A suspicious Soul Formation cultivator?” The old man’s eyes lit up and then he suddenly disappeared.

This person was the one that Wang Lin met when he was only a Core Formation cultivator, and also the same person he met when he went to the Chaotic Broken Stars the second time. It was the cultivator with the turtle.

Chapter 335 – Soul Formation Cultivator Of The Treasure Refining Pavilion

Disciples of the Treasure Refining Pavilion brought fruit especially produced in the Sea of Devils to the room on the third floor, but no one touched them.

When sitting in this room, one only needed to look down to see the giant stage where the auction will take place.

Wang Lin and Li Muwan quietly chatted with each other. Li Muwan would occasionally smile, revealing a look of tenderness and satisfaction

Lu Fei and Tie Tan sat cross-legged at the door, both cultivating.

At some point, Wang Lin gave the two of them some pointers, inspiring them to cultivate even more enthusiastically. They had been cultivating almost the entire time they had been here. According to Wang Lin, only after sorting out all the chaos in their spiritual energy could they start comprehending the Soul Formation stage.

Although the two of them had been late stage Nascent Soul cultivators for a long time, they still hadn't reached the peak of the late stage of Nascent Soul.

Unless they gain some special understanding, the only way was to reach peak of late stage Nascent Soul step by step and then try to

break through to the Soul Formation stage.

Ever since they started following Wang Lin, they felt extremely confident about reaching the Soul Formation stage. Although the two of them had lived longer than Li Muwan, it was not by much. If they couldn't reach the Soul Formation stage in 100 years, they would die.

This was one of the main reasons why they were determined to follow Wang Lin.

Just at this moment, a divine sense came from the room to the left. Lu Fei and Tie Yan suddenly opened their eyes. Lu Fei spread out his divine sense to slam into the incoming divine sense.

A miserable scream came from the room to the left, and the divine sense quickly dissipated.

Wang Lin didn't pay any attention to this at all. He continued to talk with Li Muwan. This was because he had barely ever spent any time with her.

Even more so than tenderness, Wang Lin felt like he owed her too much.

A divine sense came from the room to the left again, but this time it was multiple divine senses intertwined together. Tie Yan's eyes lit up, and along with Lu Fei, they both spread out their divine senses and slammed into the incoming divine sense.

“So bold! I want to see who dares to be this arrogant!” a cold voice from the room to the left said. Lu Fei and Tie Yan’s divine senses lost, but they weren’t injured. Instead, they sneered.

“Sect master, this person isn’t a Soul Formation cultivator. He only has been in the late stage of Nascent Soul longer than the two of us. He must be at the peak of the late stage of Nascent Soul.”

The moment Lu Fei finished speaking, a person walked out of the room to the left. This person was wearing purple and had a head of white hair. He made his way toward Wang Lin’s room.

He was very angry. Originally, his disciple was just curious because he saw the Treasure Refining Pavilion’s Xu Luo personally lead someone in and wanted to see who they were.

However, he didn’t expect that person to shatter his disciple’s divine sense and injure him, so he angrily walked out.

After arriving outside the room, the old man opened the curtain and looked inside. However, all he was met with Wang Lin’s cold stare.

The old man’s eyes met Wang Lin’s, and then he suddenly took several steps back. His forehead was covered in sweat, and his Nascent Soul was almost shattered. He immediately realized that the young man must’ve been a Soul Formation cultivator.

The old man secretly complained. He didn't want to cause trouble with a Soul Formation cultivator.

But he was too afraid to move. He could only let out a bitter smile and say, "Junior didn't know that senior was here. I was rash and hope senior can forgive me."

Wang Lin began to ponder. When he laid his eyes on this old man in purple, he felt a sense of familiarity. It must've been someone he knew.

However, it had been too long and he couldn't remember right away.

At this moment, a laugh suddenly came from outside as the old man from the Treasure Refining Pavilion walked up to the third floor. He didn't even look at the purple-robed old man when he arrived outside the door. With a smile on his face, he said, "I, cultivator Hu, heard that there was a fellow Soul Formation cultivator at the auction this time. I came to see, but I didn't expect to meet someone I knew."

As he spoke, the curtain to the room opened on its own and the old man walked in.

Lu Fei and Tie Yan's expressions changed. They quickly backed up and stood behind Wang Lin.

"Sit!" Wang Lin faintly smiled.

The old man looked at Li Muwan and smiled. “Looks like fellow cultivator made it. I wonder how many flame threads you managed to obtain.”

Wang Lin was shocked. When they met back then, he was wearing the straw hat and didn't allow the old man to see his true identity. The old man must've had his own special method to be able to recognize Wang Lin at a glance. Wang Lin smiled and said, “The hole was too small, so I didn't get many.”

The old man nodded before saying, “I was also limited by the hole and didn't get many. However, when I went there a few years ago, I found an ancestral thread that had grown quite a bit.”

After he finished speaking, he looked toward Wang Lin. He was very wary of Wang Lin. If it wasn't for the fact he cultivated a secret technique that allowed him to identify someone by their physical body, he wouldn't have known that Wang Lin was that Soul Formation cultivator with the straw hat.

At this moment, the purple-robed old man was in an awkward position. He didn't dare to leave, so he only stood there.

While the white-haired old man and Wang Lin talked, the auction downstairs started. In the beginning, there were only some treasures and pills that were very popular.

Li Muwan quietly sat beside Wang Lin. She would sometimes look down at the auction with a smile on her face.

The old man eye's lit up and he said, "Fellow cultivator, you look very familiar. Aside from that time outside the Chaotic Broken Stars, we must have met before."

When he first entered the room and recognized Wang Lin as the cultivator from outside the Chaotic Broken Stars, he was confused. When he looked at Wang Lin, he felt a sense of familiarity, but no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't remember.

This was very rare for a Soul Formation cultivator. The white-haired old man believed that if he had seen someone before, he wouldn't forget them.

Wang Lin faintly smiled and didn't respond. He then waved at the purple-robed old man outside. The purple-robed old man secretly let out a sigh of relief. He walked up and said, "Junior Qiu Siping greets senior."

With that, he turned toward the white-haired old man and said the same thing.

The white-haired old man gently replied, but he clearly revealed a hint of dissatisfaction when he did. He thought that it was fine if Wang Lin didn't want to answer his question, because they were both Soul Formation cultivators, but why call in this Nascent Soul junior?

Wang Lin smiled. "Fellow cultivator Qiu, we haven't met in many years. I hope you are well."

Qiu Siping was startled. Even the white-haired old man's eyes lit up as he looked toward Qiu Siping.

Qiu Siping carefully looked at Wang Lin. The more he looked, the more familiar Wang Lin seemed, but he couldn't remember anything. He carefully asked, "Senior knows junior?"

Wang Lin smiled. "It has been a very long time; I'm afraid you have forgotten. If I hadn't heard your name, I would have forgotten too. Back then, we split the two Nascent Souls, one each, and also the map. Do you remember now?"

Qiu Siping revealed a look of disbelief. He sucked in a breath of cold air and shouted, "Wang Lin! You... you reached the Soul Formation stage!"

Wang Lin nodded, then he looked at the white-haired old man and smiled. "Did fellow cultivator Hu remember anything?"

The white-haired old man's eyes were filled with disbelief. He looked at Wang Lin for a very long time before letting out a wry smile. He said, "I remember. I can't believe the Core Formation cultivator from back then has reached the Soul Formation stage..."

He remembered now. Back then, he ran into Wang Lin and Qiu Siping and was able to immediately notice a strange power within Wang Lin. It looked like the legendary Ji Realm, so he became greedy. He wanted to accept Wang Lin as a disciple by force and see if he could extract the Ji Realm.

However, he never thought that after hundreds of years, that person would have reached the Soul Formation stage, the same cultivation level as him. The idea he had from back then immediately dissolved.

Qiu Siping was completely startled as he recalled memories of his past. Wang Lin was still a head above him.

During the Core Formation stage, he couldn't beat Wang Lin.

After he reached the Nascent Soul stage, he still couldn't beat Wang Lin.

Now he had reached the peak of the late stage of Nascent Soul, but when he saw Wang Lin again, Wang Lin had already reached the Soul Formation stage.

The white-haired old man laughed and said, "I was reckless back then; I hope fellow cultivator Wang won't hold it against me!" Then he suddenly changed the topic and asked, "I wonder what kind of treasure fellow cultivator Wang is here for?"

Wang Lin smiled. "A rank 6 pill recipe!"

The old man revealed complex expression and said, "If it was anything else, I would be able to help you, but this rank 6 pill recipe is something someone else asked us to sell."

Wang Lin shook his head. “No problem! If I can’t win it, then I’ll just steal it and make a copy!”

The white-haired old man laughed and then no longer spoke.

The first floor had already sold a lot of pills and treasures. Shortly after, Xu Luo walked up on stage and shouted, “The next item is a very valuable treasure. I’m sure everyone here already knows that it is a rank 6 pill recipe! This recipe has never been opened since it arrived at our Treasure Refining Pavilion. It still has the seal placed by the owner, as everyone can see.”

“Rank 6 pills are things only Suzaku can produce, but you can too if you have the recipe. Everyone understands the value of the recipe, so I won’t say more. There is also a change in the rules. Offers must be made with high quality spirit stones, but we will take any treasures as well. My Treasure Refining Pavilion will evaluate the price.”

All three floors immediately became silent. Many people had come for this recipe. Soon, people started shouting offers.

Li Muwan was a bit nervous. Wang Lin gently patted her hand. His expression didn’t change as he looked down at the first floor.

Qiu Siping revealed a bitter smile. He came this time for the pill recipe as well, and he was well prepared. However, he didn’t dare to bid on it at all.

Soon, the price was raised up to 10,000 high quality spirit stones. This price could be considered a very big deal.

Chapter 336 – Rank 6 Pill Recipe

“More than 10,000 spirit stones...” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up.

He didn’t have more than 10,000 high quality spirit stones with him, but he did have several top quality spirit stones. Just one of them was priceless, and it could beat all other offers.

However, it seemed like one wouldn’t be enough. He would require several. In the end, although he could obtain it, he would have to pay quite a bit.

Of course, he could trade celestial jade for it as well.

However, due to Wang Lin’s personality, although he had to have it, he wouldn’t buy it himself if its price became too high.

Wang Lin pondered for a bit. He slapped his bag of holding and a wooden carving appeared in his hand. It was one of the defective statues containing the domain of time he had made. There were traces of the domain of a Soul Formation cultivator on it, but it contained the power of a peak late stage Nascent Soul cultivator.

There were also several blood veins inside it, so this wooden carving was like a puppet. There was no limit in the number of times it could be used.

This kind of treasure would be very important to the cultivators of the Sea of Devils.

The white-haired old man's eyes lit up when he glanced at the wood carving. He was moved by it. What he cared about wasn't the wood carving but the method in which the wooden carving was made.

The Treasure Refining Pavilion became famous for refining treasures. This old man was very skilled at refining treasures, so he was able to instantly notice the abnormality of the wooden carving.

Whether it was the faint domain of a Soul Formation cultivator or the blood veins inside, both were very intricate. However, the blood veins felt very familiar to him for some reason.

Wang Lin took out the wooden carving, threw it down to the stage, and said, "I offer this item."

Xu Luo had always been paying attention to the third floor. When he saw the wooden carving being thrown down, he immediately caught it. Then he handed it over to several treasure appraisers.

The moment the appraisers saw this wooden carving, their expressions changed and they began to quietly debate.

The white-haired old man pondered for a bit, then his eyes suddenly became serious and he asked Wang Lin, "Fellow cultivator, could the blood veins inside the wooden carving be Xue Yue's puppet creating technique?"

Wang Lin looked at the white-haired old man. He was shocked that he was able to recognize it. However, after thinking about it, this old man must have lived for a very long time and, being the head of the Treasure Refining Pavilion, he must have seen a lot.

Wang Lin nodded. Just at this moment, the appraisers raised their heads. One of them said, "I have never seen anything like this before, but we are sure that the effect is as powerful as a late stage Nascent Soul cultivator. We price it at 5000 high quality spirit stones."

The moment everyone heard this, the people on the first floor all looked at the wooden carving and then at the third floor.

Wang Lin frowned. The value of this object was definitely not just 5000 high quality spirit stones.

The old man also frowned. He let out a snort like he was sending a voice transmission. Those appraisers didn't know anything. With his cultivation, he could tell that with just the blood veins inside the object, the price would be several times higher, and that's not even considering the sliver of domain inside it.

These 5000 high quality spirit stones weren't even enough for the pill recipe, which was already priced at 10,000 spirit stones.

Wang Lin's eyes remained calm and he didn't speak. Instead, he looked toward the door of the room.

Shortly after, a very beautiful girl came up from the second floor. She greeted Wang Lin, placed down a purple jade, and left.

The white-haired old man said, "Fellow cultivator, I'll buy that puppet of yours. This purple jade can be traded for 20,000 high quality spirit stones at any Treasure Refining Pavilion."

Wang Lin smiled. He didn't even look at the jade before shouting, "I offer 20,000 high quality spirit stones."

This caused everyone to be in shock, but then a voice came from the center room of the third floor. A girl's voice said, "30,000 high quality spirit stones."

Wang Lin frowned.

Qiu Siping clenched his teeth and said, "Brother Wang, I have 40,000 high quality spirit stones."

"No need!" Wang Lin's voice was calm.

Even in Suzaku, 30,000 high quality spirit stones was a high price. No one offered any more for a long time, and in the end, the rank 6 pill recipe was obtained by the person in the center room.

Although rank 6 pill recipes were rare, the materials required to make the pill itself were mostly extinct, so 30,000 high quality

spirit stones was already a sky high price. Of course, if it was an already made rank 6 pill, it would be a different story.

The white-haired old man shook his head and left. He didn't take the purple jade with him.

“Let's go!” Wang Lin stood up and put the jade away. Although he looked calm, there was a hint of coldness in his eyes. He and Li Muwan went downstairs and returned to their inn.

In their room, Li Muwan whispered, “Wang Lin, that rank 6 pill recipe doesn't matter. We don't even know what kind of recipe it was...”

Wang Lin smiled. “You wait for me here. I must have that recipe!”

Li Muwan hesitated for a bit before gently nodding.

Wang Lin's gaze landed on Lu Fei and Tie Yan and he said, “The two of you stay here and guard her.”

Lu Fei and Tie Yan immediately nodded.

Wang Lin's body disappeared from the spot. When he appeared, he was already outside of Devil Rebel City.

He spread out his divine sense and his body disappeared again.

When he reappeared this time, he was on a mountain 3,000 kilometers away. He saw a girl wearing a green dress there. He couldn't see her face because there was a white veil covering it. Beside her stood an old man.

The old man's eyes remained calm. There didn't seem to be any spiritual energy within him. When Wang Lin appeared, the old man's eyes lit up.

“Junior Zhou Yanhong greets senior.” Her voice was very charming, and her expression was as calm as water.

“If you can't give me a good reason for luring me here, don't blame me for being ruthless,” said Wang Lin. His expression remained the same.

The green-robed girl's eyes lit up. She then said, “Senior is very cunning. This little girl admires you.”

This girl was on the third floor, so she knew about everything that had happened. She knew that Wang Lin was a Soul Formation cultivator, but after seeing him offer 20,000 spirit stones, she raised the price by another 10,000. There had to be some reason for doing so.

And after leaving the Treasure Refining Pavilion, they didn't immediately leave but waited here for him. Wang Lin was instantly able to see through her.

“Don’t waste time speaking about useless things.” Wang Lin’s voice was cold.

The old man behind the green-robed girl snorted and took a step forward.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He gazed at the old man and said, “You have just reached the Soul Formation stage; your cultivation isn’t stable and you had to comprehend someone else’s domain. Stand down!”

The old man’s face darkened, but his heart was shocked. However, he clenched his teeth and stood firm.

Wang Lin looked at the old man and flicked his finger. A ray of spiritual energy shot out. The old man’s expression immediately changed as he quickly took out an umbrella treasure. He opened the umbrella and it released rainbow-colored light.

Wang Lin snorted. “You overestimate yourself!”

Bang!

The ray of spiritual energy landed on the umbrella, causing many cracks to appear on it, and its light dimmed. The old man was sent flying like he was hit by a powerful force. He was forced to back up several steps and his face turned red. It took a very long time for him to return to normal.

Wang Lin didn't want to kill him. His gaze fell on the girl.

The green-robed girl's eyes revealed a hint of dread. She took out a sealed box and offered it to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin reached out and the box flew to him. He broke open the box, scanned it with his divine sense, made a copy, threw the jade back at the girl, and asked, "Speak. Why did you lure me here?"

The green-robed girl caught the jade. She took deep breath and said, "Senior, junior was rude, but I was forced to. Please consider the value of this rank 6 pill recipe and help junior once."

Wang Lin's expression remained the same.

The green-robed girl clenched her teeth and said, "Junior is from the Faint Mist Sect of Zhou. My father is the sect master of our sect. 20 years ago, my dad entered the Immortal Graveyard and still hasn't returned. This Immortal Graveyard is one of the two most dangerous places in Suzaku, on par with the Nine Ghost Desolate Valley. Juniors cultivation isn't strong enough, so I was hoping senior could accompany me there to retrieve my father's remains."

With that, the green-robed girl revealed a look of sadness. She bit her lower lip and waited for Wang Lin's response.

Wang Lin calmly said, "I don't have time!" He took out the

purple jade from his bag of holding and threw it at her. “This jade is worth 20,000 high quality spirit stones. Consider it the payment for making this copy.”

With that, he disappeared in a ray of rainbow-colored light.

The green-robed girl looked toward where Wang Lin disappeared and revealed a look of despair. She originally had given up hope, but when she saw Wang Lin on the third floor, the old man next to her told her that Wang Lin was a Soul Formation cultivator.

After hearing this, it ignited the hope in her heart. Then she saw the old man from the Treasure Refining Pavilion and was even more confident.

This was why she bought the recipe. Her goal was to lure Wang Lin.

Wang Lin indeed didn't have time. The recipe was for the rank 6 Return to Origin Pill, something even people in rank 1 and 2 cultivation countries could refine.

However, the ones they refined were rank 1 and 2 Return to Origin Pills.

The Return to Origin pill only had one use, and that was to increase the speed at which someone could absorb spiritual energy from the heavens and earth by several fold.

The rank 6 Return to Origin Pill did the same, only the speed of spiritual energy absorption was terrifying. However, there was a limit to this pill: a person could only take one every 100 years. If one were to take more than that, that person's body would be turned into crystal by the excessive spiritual energy.

As a result, that person would become a human-shaped crystal with their soul sealed inside.

After being refined for a very long time, the human-shaped crystal would become smaller and smaller. There was a chance for it to become a fake, top quality spirit stone.

In ancient times, there was no way to get top quality spirit stones beside letting them form naturally, so there weren't many of them around.

As a result, they created high ranking Return to Origin Pills. In fact, even though the success rate of creating them wasn't high, most top quality spirit stones back then were these fake ones.

Chapter 337 – Not Giving Up

This kind of top quality spirit stone was called a “fake top quality spirit stone.”

After seeing the description of this pill recipe, even with Wang Lin’s mental fortitude, he was shocked. This pill recipe was too vicious.

It said that all fake top quality spirit stones had a thread of blood inside them, but they could only be seen by the origin soul of a Soul Formation or above cultivator.

He took out his top quality spirit stones and carefully looked at them one by one.

“I didn’t think that all them would have a thread of blood except for one...” Wang Lin pondered for a bit before disappearing.

Ten days later, Wang Lin’s group appeared in an ancient transfer array at the edge of Chu.

This time, when using the ancient transfer array, Wang Lin wasn’t sure if he was hallucinating or not, but he heard a faint sigh of relief.

This sound came from the top quality spirit stone.

They returned to the valley in Chu. This place hadn't changed at all since they left it. Lu Fei and Tie Yan went to where each of them were before and continued to cultivate to condense the spiritual energy in their bodies so that they could reach the peak of the late stage of Nascent Soul sooner.

Wang Lin's life calmed down again. He continued to treat Li Muwan's body while Li Muwan studied the rank 6 pill recipe. Many of the ingredients were already extinct, so her job was to find replacements.

She wasn't afraid of dying, but she didn't want to leave Wang Lin. In order to stay with Wang Lin, she put all of her effort into studying this pill recipe.

Sometimes she would raise her head and see Wang Lin cultivating nearby. Her eyes would be filled with tenderness, and inside that tenderness there was sadness and love.

Li Muwan sighed in her heart.

After a month of trying to find replacement ingredients, Ouyang Zi was also called over by Wang Lin. Unfortunately, the other rank 5 alchemist, Tian Yunzi, died when he tried to reach the Nascent Soul stage years ago. With the three of them studying the recipe, the process would be a lot faster.

Ouyang Zi was crazy about alchemy. It was as if he was born to do alchemy. When he saw the rank 6 pill recipe, it was as if he had come across his purpose in life. He immediately became like a

madman and began to study the substitutions and combinations of the 138 ingredients.

Whenever they found a replacement, Liu Fei and Song Qing would search around and send over the ingredient.

If it was something the Cloud Sky Sect didn't have, they would buy it at a high price from sects of other countries.

If that was still not possible, they would find information about the location of the ingredient and have Lu Fei and Tie Yan gather them.

Time quickly passed by. Two years later, of the 138 ingredients, only three were left. Sadly, they still hadn't found replacements for these three.

In these two years, Ouyang Zi had forgotten about everything else. He was completely focused on the rank 6 pill recipe.

As for Li Muwan, in these two years, she slowly aged. Her skin was no longer snow white; it was now starting to show a bit of gray.

Two years of endless body maintenance done by injecting spiritual energy into her body wasn't able to stop the life and death cycle of the heavens.

The reluctance in Li Muwan's eyes became even stronger.

On this night, it began to rain inside the valley. After Li Muwan fell asleep, Wang Lin stood in the rain by himself while looking at the mountain in the distance. The pain in his heart became even stronger.

“Wan Er’s body is becoming weaker and weaker. If she tries to reach the Nascent Soul stage by force, her body will not be able to handle it. It will be destroyed. At that moment, the incomplete Nascent Soul will only dissipate. I won’t even be able to extract her soul...”

Wang Lin stared into the distance and let out a sigh. He looked very sad as he took out a wine gourd and took a big gulp. He sat down and leaned against the stone house.

This wine was the fruit wine. There wasn’t much of it left in Wang Lin’s bag. Every time he drank this, he would think of Da Niu bringing him wine.

“Uncle Wang, you came to the capital to make a lot of money so you can go back home to marry your wife, right?”

“After uncle has made a lot of money, he is going to go home to get married”

This scene from the past appeared in his mind. He finished drinking all the wine in a few gulps, then he raised his head and looked up at the sky.

Just at this moment, a scream of excitement came from Ouyang Zi's room. Shortly after, Ouyang Zi came running out from the room. He was startled to find Wang Lin out in the rain. He quickly walked up and said, "Sect master, I found the substitute ingredients for the last three ingredients!"

Wang Lin's eyes became serious as he looked at Ouyang Zi.

Ouyang Zi quickly took out a jade. He handed it to Wang Lin and said, "Those three ingredients are extinct, but I found a combination of 37 other ingredients that will have the same effect. Although the effect will be weaker, it shouldn't deviate too much from the original."

Wang Lin accepted the jade, scanned it with his divine sense, and instantly memorized it.

Ouyang Zi said, "These ingredients are quite rare. The Cloud Sky Sect only has four of them. We will have to go to a rank 4 cultivation country to get the rest."

Wang Lin stood up. With the jade in hand, he disappeared.

The moment he left, Li Muwan opened her eyes and revealed a trace of sadness.

"You can never see me during my loneliest hours because I'm only lonely when you're not around."

Two streams of tears rolled down from Li Muwan's eyes. Thin lines had appeared on her forehead. She looked like she had aged ten years in the past two years.

Wang Lin didn't waste too much time. Seven months later, he came back with a tired expression.

During these seven months, Wang Lin didn't rest at all. He had gone to most rank 4 cultivation countries and even some rank 5 cultivation countries.

He finally managed to get all of the ingredients by either buying, trading, or stealing.

In these seven months, he experienced a lot of danger. The most dangerous time was in a rank 5 cultivation country against a mid stage Soul Formation cultivator with a very special domain. The domain was "forget." Wang Lin was able to win in the end, but it was very close.

The forget domain really scared Wang Lin.

The other occasion was with a late stage Soul Formation cultivator. Although his domain was pretty normal, he was about to reach the peak of late stage Soul Formation. His domain was ever changing under his command.

In hindsight, Wang Lin calculated that this person's power was

slightly above Red Butterfly's. In the end, Wang Lin fought to a standstill against this person.

In these seven months, Wang Lin realized that among Soul Formation cultivators, Red Butterfly wasn't the strongest. Although these people hadn't reached the Soul Transformation stage, they were very powerful.

Especially those with special domains; they had abnormal strength.

After returning to Chu, Wang Lin quickly moved toward the valley.

Inside the valley, Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and found that both Tie Yan and Lu Fei were both 500 meters closer to the pagoda than before. Both of their cultivation levels had raised a bit.

Wang Lin appeared outside the stone house. He opened the door and his body shook. What he saw was someone's back.

This figure had a head of long hair, but half of the hair was white.

Wang Lin's heart ached. He walked up and stood beside Li Muwan. He looked at her beautiful face that was now even older.

Wang Lin whispered, "Wan Er, I'm back. I have gathered the

ingredients.”

Li Muwan faintly smiled. She didn't say anything as she looked at Wang Lin. She whispered, “Don't leave anymore, just spend more time with me. I don't have much time left...”

Wang Lin looked at Li Muwan and once again said, with a serious expression, “You won't die!”

Li Muwan bit her lower lip and gently nodded. She leaned against Wang Lin and closed her eyes.

Wang Lin's return caused Ouyang Zi to become devoted in refining the rank 6 pill. His life's dream was to refine a rank 6 pill. It was like his soul had been ignited.

Almost all of the substitute ingredients were things he chose after researching for a very long time. He used more than 1000 ingredients to replace these 138 ingredients. This calculation included the effect of each ingredient and how long it would take to refine each of them.

If he didn't have the alchemy experience to back it up, there would be no way for him to refine it.

Even Ouyang Zi couldn't be careless about this. He didn't care about Li Muwan at all; this was just for himself. He was about to fulfill his life's dream. He told himself countless times that he could fail as many times as he needed in his life, but he couldn't

fail this time.

As the refining process continued, Ouyang Zi's temper became even worse. Sometimes he would even become impatient toward Wang Lin when he came to ask about the progress.

It was not because he wasn't afraid of Wang Lin, but due to his personality. He had forgotten about the world; in his mind, only the pill mattered.

Wang Lin didn't mind Ouyang Zi's temper. In fact, he thought that among all the people in the Cloud Sky Sect, Ouyang Zi was the one to most likely reach the Soul Formation stage.

Because he was obsessed with alchemy, it was likely that he would be able to comprehend the heavens and gain a domain.

However, his cultivation was still stuck at the mid stage of Nascent Soul. If he could reach the peak of the late stage, then reaching the Soul Formation stage was only a matter of time.

The days slowly passed by. In the blink of an eye, three years had passed. Ouyang Zi's refining was still going. It seemed like he was stuck at some kind of barrier, so his temper became even worse. One could occasionally hear him shouting in rage.

After Wang Lin's return, he had spent every second at Li Muwan's side. Her hair was now completely white. If it wasn't for the fact that Wang Lin had been transferring spiritual energy into

her non-stop for the last three years, her beauty would have long been dried up as time brought change...

Three more years had passed when Ouyang had a breakthrough in his alchemy. Although he hadn't finished the pill, it wasn't far away. The heavy smell of medication came from his stone house.

Li Muwan's body had become extremely weak. She could no longer move; she could only lie in the bed and look at Wang Lin. The reluctance in her eyes became even stronger.

Chapter 338 – Li Muwan

I can't fight the life and death cycle, and time won't wait for me. When will you come to take me away...

In my left hand is the brief karma from the Sea of Devils, and in my right hand is more than 100 years of loneliness.

Li Muwan was quietly lying on her bed wearing a white dress. Although her face had aged, her eyes were still bright as she stared at the man before her...

She wanted to carve the person's image into her memory.

She didn't know if she what she felt for the man before her was true love, but she knew that in those 100 years, whenever she played music, his image would appear in her mind.

Wang Lin grabbed Li Muwan's hand with a gentle smile on his face while his heart felt like it was being cut apart.

Li Muwan moved her gaze to outside the window and whispered, "Wang Lin, last night I had a dream. I saw my big brother smiling at me, and there were two elders behind him. They looked like my parents..."

Li Muwan's parents died when she was very young. It was her big brother that raised her.

Wang Lin's heart hurt even more.

At night, Wang Lin stood outside the stone room, looking toward Zhao. His heart called out to it.

In Zhao, deep under Heng Yue mountain, a red-haired young man with a face as cold as never-melting ice suddenly opened his eyes.

When he opened his eyes, the entire country of Zhao shook. It was as if some kind of demon was awakening, shocking every cultivator in Zhao.

His original body's eyes were filled with coldness and ruthlessness. On his forehead were two spinning, purple stars, and around his body was purple lightning.

He slightly turned his head. His gaze seemed like it could pierce the earth as he looked toward Chu. He ripped open the ground and walked toward Chu underground.

Six months quickly went by.

Li Muwan's body was even weaker now, and her soul was on the verge of collapsing. The life and death cycle was constantly pulling her as if it wanted to completely take her away from Wang Lin.

On this day, Ouyang Zi came over with a bright, red pill. There was hint of excitement he couldn't hide as he gave it to Wang Lin.

“I, Ouyang Zi, completed a rank 6 pill!” After he finished speaking, his eyes dimmed and he fell down.

He didn’t die, but he was very weak.

Holding the pill, Wang Lin looked at Li Muwan, who was on her deathbed. Her hair was all white and her once young and beautiful face had been affected by the passage of time.

In these several years, Wang Lin personally saw her slowly age and her beauty drying up.

Endless sorrow filled the sea in his heart. However, the sea was too deep and too large. In the end, the sea turned into two streams of tears.

He walked the path that defied the heavens and cultivated the domain of life and death. His life was filled with twists and turns, and while his heart was tired, he still believed. However, at this moment, although his expression didn’t change, his heart aged as the girl before him aged.

In his eyes, the age of this girl was but an illusion. In his eyes, the girl will forever remain how she looked back in the Sea of Devils, back when she was playing the zither in her loft, back when she stood there watching him leave.

Wang Lin gently touched Li Muwan’s face as he slowly put the

pill in his hand into her mouth. The pill immediately melted in her mouth and her face became red.

In an instant, an endless amount of spiritual energy surged from all over Chu and entered Li Muwan's body.

The stone house couldn't withstand this powerful spiritual energy, so cracks began to appear all over it. With a blow of the wind, the stone house turned to dust and disappeared.

Lu Fei and Tie Yan were awakened from their cultivation. The expressions on their faces immediately changed. At this moment, Ouyang Zi's body was pushed away by a gentle force and landed before Lu Fei and Tie Yan.

Wang Lin's voice drifted toward them saying, "Take Ouyang Zi and wait for me in the Cloud Sky Sect!"

Tie Yan didn't say anything. He quickly grabbed Ouyang Zi and left with Lu Fei. It wasn't until they were more than 50 kilometers away that they turned around and looked back.

Although the stone house was destroyed, Li Muwan's body was still floating in the air. Boundless amounts of spiritual energy surged into her body, causing her face to become more red. Slowly, a golden core formed in her body.

The moment the golden core appeared, it caused all of the spiritual energy to rush into it.

Wang Lin formed many seals that landed on the golden core.

His expression was extremely serious, and he started making the seals even faster until a crack appeared on the golden core.

The rank 6 Return to Origin Pill's purpose was to make the person who consumes it absorb spiritual energy much faster to break through a bottleneck. However, Li Muwan's body was too weak. With her life almost over, it was hard to withstand this.

Wang Lin flew into the sky. He wasn't looking at Li Muwan. Instead, he raised his head toward the sky with a determined expression on his face.

His greatest enemy was the heavens, the life and death cycle.

Li Muwan's golden core began to crack even more as it absorbed more spiritual energy. Golden light was leaking through the cracks; however, the light wasn't blinding. Instead, it emitted a gentle feeling.

However, just at this moment, gray gas appeared around her body. The amount of gray gas quickly increased and completely covered her body.

Wang Lin's life and death domain had already covered Li Muwan's entire body, but compared to this grey veil, it was trivial.

Mortals couldn't see this grey veil; even most cultivators couldn't see it. Only Wang Lin, who cultivated the life and death domain, could.

Only he understood what it was!

This grey veil was the law of the heavens, it was the life and death cycle, it was the sign that someone was about to die.

Li Muwan's eyes showed a deep sense of reluctance. She looked at Wang Lin with a nostalgic gaze and then looked around before slowly closing her eyes. A teardrop fell from the corner of her eye.

The teardrop slowly fell down, creating a weak sound when it landed on the ground.

This sound entered Wang Lin's ears. It made him feel like past was collapsing...

No one knew if where that tear fell will create a field of memories and sorrow by next year...

The moment she closed her eyes, her golden core immediately dimmed and then shattered soon after. A small person who looked exactly like the Li Muwan of the past appeared. Her eyes were pure, but they quickly closed due to Li Muwan's death.

Wang Lin, I'm willing to give up everything. Even if the stars fall, as long as you are willing to accompany me, your heart is the

brightest light.

Wang Lin, I'm willing to give up everything. Even if all my past lives are destroyed, it won't extinguish my reluctance to leave you.

Wang Lin, I'm willing to give up everything. Even if my life ends, even if time passes on, I hope the flower of memories never wilt.

Wang Lin, this is the karma between us. This is the choice of the heavens. In the we are ink and water struggling under the heavens.

“Even if the heavens want you to die, I'll steal you back!!!” Wang Lin's eyes were filled with sadness. He suddenly raised his head and, with a determined gaze, his life and death domain surged forth.

In the sky above the valley, that black and white scroll appeared once more and slowly opened up.

It was as if there was a giant hand moving across the scroll, creating waves of ripples on as it went by.

The moment the scroll appeared, a thunderous roar spread throughout Chu.

Li Muwan's body quickly decayed and turned to dust as it fell to the ground. Her Nascent Soul was also quickly dissipating.

However, as Wang Lin's life and death scroll covered the sky, the speed at which her Nascent Soul was dissipating slowed down.

Wang Lin then charged forth and appeared in the sky. He reached out toward the scroll and pulled down. The scroll quickly surrounded Li Muwan's Nascent Soul.

Now that the scroll was gone, a very strange scene unfolded. Red clouds covered the sky, and two shocking lights appeared within the rolling red clouds. They seemed to be looking at Wang Lin.

This unfamiliar yet familiar gaze caused Wang Lin's body to tremble. However, he still stared at the sky with a determined look. Behind him was Li Muwan's Nascent Soul wrapped up in the scroll.

Wang Lin was using his own life and death domain to prevent Li Muwan's Nascent Soul from dissipating.

He was going to fight against the heavens!

"Even if the heavens want you dead, I'll still steal you back!" This was a promise, as well as Wang Lin's declaration of war against the heavens!

The two rays of light in the sky slowly disappeared. However, shortly after, countless red clouds condensed into a giant hand and reached toward Li Muwan's Nascent Soul.

Wang Lin let out a shout. He quickly grabbed the scroll and then flew into the distance.

The giant hand seemed to be able to bypass distance and reached toward the scroll in Wang Lin's hand.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He raised his head and clashed with the giant hand.

Bang!

Wang Lin's origin soul shook violently. It was knocked out of his body. However, he quickly returned to his body and his divine sense spread out. He was looking for something.

The giant hand was retracted and the two eyes inside the red clouds appeared again and looked at the scroll in Wang Lin's hand. Then the giant hand descended again.

Wang Lin roared, "Original body!"

Chapter 339 – To Be Reincarnated

The moment the giant hand got close, the ground began to shake. A cold-faced young man with red hair charged out from the ground and slammed into the hand.

Bang!

The hand was bounced back several meters. The pair of eyes in the clouds locked onto the red-haired man.

The original body's expression remained the same. It was as if that hand earlier was just a gentle breath. However, the two purple stars on its forehead were rapidly spinning.

It stood before Wang Lin and coldly stared at the sky.

The eyes in the red clouds disappeared again, and the amount of red clouds increased. This time, a large amount of red clouds entered the hand. The previously illusionary hand became more solid, and five deadly fingers formed.

It attacked once again!

This time, as the hand got closer, five spacial rifts were opened by its five fingers as they chased after Wang Lin.

Wang Lin let out a roar. He slapped his bag and took out the

restriction flag. A lance quickly formed and he threw it at the hand.

At the same time, the spinning of the purple stars on the original body suddenly paused, and crackling sounds came from all over the body. It turned into a 30-foot-tall giant with a hint of purple light under its skin. The body emitted a grim aura.

The original body was starting to look like an ancient god.

The original body's eyes were filled with battle intent. It quickly stepped toward the hand and grabbed the lance.

With a bang, it lunged toward the hand!

However, with a boom like the heavens were collapsing, the lance shattered and turned back into restriction gas. The original body was hit with a powerful force and crashed down into the ground.

When it landed on the ground, many cracks appeared around it. The original body kept sinking and only stopped when it was 1500 kilometers underground.

A stream of blood came out from the corner of the original body's mouth. Its will to battle increased even more, causing its blood to boil as it charged out once more.

Wang Lin hadn't stopped moving; he was rapidly flying away

with his divine sense spread out. Then he suddenly locked on to a mountain village 5,000 kilometers away.

The giant hand chased after Wang Lin after knocking his original body away. The eyes inside the red cloud didn't show any sign of changing.

The moment it arrived, Wang Lin suddenly turned around. He focused all of his spiritual energy into his finger and touched the palm of the hand with it.

Bang!

Wang Lin was sent flying. He coughed out a mouthful of blood, which landed on the scroll and disappeared into it. Li Muwan's Nascent Soul, which was almost dead, suddenly gained a hint of life.

He was fighting against the heavens' reincarnation cycle for this woman.

The giant hand reached out once more. The original body charged out of the ground and let out a roar. It stopped before Wang Lin and slammed into the giant hand with its right fist.

Bang!

The original body spat out a mouthful of blood and began to laugh maniacally. The giant hand had been knocked back several

meters.

The original body let out a loud laugh as it walked forward and continued to punch the giant hand.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

With each impact, his original body would bleed more from the corner of its mouth, but its will to fight kept on increasing.

“I’m an ancient god, so I’m naturally a heaven defying existence! If you wish to take her, you will have to walk over my dead body!”

A figure suddenly appeared behind the original body. Its feet were on the ground, but its head was in the sky. The figure was not standing but kneeling with one leg on the ground. Its head was down like it was asleep.

The original body laughed like a mad man as it continued to throw out punches, knocking the giant hand back. As the original body kept attacking, the figure behind him gradually raised its head.

The eyes inside the red clouds were still calm. These eyes belonged to the messenger of the heavens. He had no emotions; his only goal was to follow the rules of the heavens and pull anyone who wished to escape the cycle of life and death back in.

The original body’s strength was far beyond any cultivator’s.

Wang Lin quickly left with the scroll in his arms.

The giant hand was eventually pushed back into the red clouds and disappeared. But in the blink of an eye, the hand charged out of the red clouds again. This time, the hand was almost completely solid, and it was several times more powerful than before.

The hand wasn't open anymore; it was a fist that collided with the original body. With a bang, countless parts of the original body were damaged as it fell from the sky.

The figure behind the original body seemed to have woken up. At it raised its head, a powerful force surged out of its body. The original body suddenly stopped falling, then it flew up to the forehead of the figure.

The giant hand ignored the figure and smashed toward Wang Lin, who had already flown far away.

Wang Lin had been keeping track of everything that was happening behind him. He clenched his teeth and teleported. The 5,000 kilometer distance was crossed in one teleport.

Below his feet was a paradise-like village. The children were playing as if the earth-shattering battle 5,000 kilometers away couldn't be heard.

They actually couldn't hear it, though; no one but Wang Lin and his original body could see and feel the power from the heavens.

The only thing that others could see and hear was the hole the original body had made, but by the time the sound from that impact traveled this far, it was too weak to be noticed.

In this village of less than 100 people, a woman was currently cooking porridge. She would occasionally raise her head to look at the children playing outside while touching her stomach.

Floating in the air above the village, Wang Lin shook the scroll. Li Muwan's Nascent Soul came out of the scroll and immediately began to dissipate.

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a hint of tenderness as he pointed at Li Muwan's Nascent Soul. Her Nascent Soul flew like a meteor toward the village.

At this moment, the giant fist arrived.

It suddenly came down from the sky, smashing toward Li Muwan's Nascent Soul. Wang Lin quickly blocked the fist.

Bang!

Wang Lin coughed out a mouthful of blood. His eyes were bloodshot right now. He then quickly took out nine wooden carvings with the domain of time.

The giant fist descended once more and shattered six of the wooden carvings.

The fist passed through the remaining wooden carvings, went around Wang Lin, and once more chased after Li Muwan's Nascent Soul.

Wang Lin let out a roar and once again arrived in front of the fist. He didn't have any time to use any techniques, so he blocked it with his body.

Bang!

Wang Lin was bleeding from his orifices, but he began to laugh. He continued to laugh. Eventually, the laughter sounded like it was filled with madness.

"You want to wipe out Wan Er to force her back into the reincarnation cycle? I, Wang Lin, won't let you!"

The cold eyes in the red clouds looked at Wang Lin and the fist descended again.

Wang Lin blocked it once more. This time, many parts of his body shattered and blood spewed out of his mouth and nose. However, his expression was now even more mad as he looked at the eyes in the clouds and laughed. "I cultivated the domain of life and death. One day, I'll make the heavens' reincarnation cycle mine! Then I'll make the reincarnation cycle follow my commands

and make you, an illusion created by the reincarnation cycle, bow before me!”

The gaze in the red clouds was still calm as if it were looking at a sad mortal spouting nonsense.

Li Muwan’s Nascent Soul had already entered the village and silently fused with the flesh inside that woman’s stomach.

The eyes looked at the village before turning back to Wang Lin. Then the giant fist fell once more. This time, there was a suction force coming from the fist, and it was covered in lightning.

This punch was punishment for obstructing the will of the heavens!

The moment the fist started moving, the original body arrived. A ray of blood-red light charged in from the distance and fused together with Wang Lin.

Wang Lin and his original body suddenly disappeared. They were replaced by a ten-foot-tall person with long hair.

This person’s left eye was like the moon and his right eye was like the sun. This person was covered in an aura composed of a mix of the ancient god’s power and the life and death domain.

The current Wang Lin was no longer a cultivator or an ancient god, but a never before seen combination. His body was as

powerful as an ancient god's, but he had the origin soul of a cultivator.

This was a combination of inner and outer cultivation methods. Wang Lin raised his head. Behind him was the figure with its head raised. If one looked closely, they would see an origin soul the size of a person in the figure's chest. There were vein like-things that extended from the origin soul to the entire body of the figure.

That original soul was like the heart of the ancient god.

Without waiting for the fist to land, Wang Lin stepped forth and flew toward the fist.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Wang Lin's body was sent flying and he kept on coughing out blood. However, he laughed the entire time. His laugh was filled with arrogance.

“Now that she has been reincarnated with her Nascent Soul, her life has been extended. This falls in line with the laws of the heavens. As long as she doesn't cultivate, she will be able to escape the eyes of the heavens. 19 years from now, when her Nascent Soul reforms, you will come back, but I'll stop you again!”

The eyes in the red cloud calmly looked at Wang Lin for a while before disappearing. Even the giant fist disappeared. The red cloud scattered.

Chapter 340 – Messenger Of Suzaku

Wang Lin flew to where the pagoda was and landed next to it. His original body separated from him, coughed out some blood, and sat down to cultivate.

After a very long time, Wang Lin opened his eyes. He quickly sat down, took out some pills, and started to manage the spiritual energy in his body.

Three days later, he and his original body both opened their eyes at the same time.

“My injury is too serious this time. I must go into closed door cultivation to recover!” Wang Lin secretly thought that the messenger of the heavens had no intent on killing him until that very last blow. The messenger had no emotions; it did everything by the rules.

“With how much of Wan Er’s Nascent Soul dissipated, it will take her 19 years to recover and awaken. Once she awakens, the heavens will come again to wipe out anyone who dares to try to escape the heavens’ law.” Wang Lin stared at the sky.

Wang Lin stood up. At the same time, his original body silently flew away toward the giant hole that was created during the battle. It landed in the hole and sank down. As it sank, the dirt around the hole followed it in. Soon, the hole was filled. It was like it was never there.

Thousands of kilometers underground, the original body sat there cultivating. The two purple stars on its forehead spun rapidly. A faint, purple light came out of its body, forming a small ball of light beside him.

The injury the original body suffered was much heavier than Wang Lin's. Especially on that last attack, where the original body took 70% of the damage. However, with the strength of the original body's body, it was not life threatening, but it had to go into closed door cultivation as well.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. He then slapped his bag of holding and took out a jade. After leaving a message inside, he threw it into the sky and it disappeared, leaving a streak of light.

After doing all of this, Wang Lin sat down next to the pagoda and activated the sliver of Zhou Yi's domain. Unless an Ascendant cultivator comes, no one else will be able to approach him.

Just like this, Wang Lin closed his eyes and silently healed his injuries.

During the day, the rays from the sun landed on Wang Lin, giving him a hint of warmth.

At night, the moonlight quietly arrived, bringing with it the cold of the night.

On rainy days, the rain fell down from the sky and landed on

Wang Lin, completely soaking him almost instantly.

On snowy days, the snow slowly fell from the sky, covering everything. No matter where one looked, everything was covered in white. There was even a snowman next to the pagoda.

Whether it was day or night, rainy or snowy, Wang Lin's body still wouldn't move. He was like a an old, dead monk; there was no vitality coming from his body.

Six months after the battle, spring came again. In the old Zhou's home in Apricot Village, a baby was born. Her name was Zhou Ru.

This baby girl was born crying like other babies, but no one knew that this cry was different than a normal baby's cry.

The baby girl's body was very weak. Luckily, old Zhou was respected in Apricot Village. He also owned a store, so his life was better than most people's.

There was a cave in the mountain 50 kilometers away from the Apricot Village. Tie Yan had been cultivating there for more than six months. Six months ago, Tie Yun an Lu Fei received Wang Lin's message ordering one of them to come and guard Li Muwan.

After the two talked about it, Tie Yan came. His divine sense was locked onto the village at all times as he silently guarded it.

Wang Lin's healing continued. The snow outside the pagoda had

already turned to water and was absorbed by the earth.

The original body was thousands of kilometers underground. During these six months, it had gone deeper three times. Each time it did so, it sank several thousand kilometers.

The original body had already traveled 1/5th of the way to the planet's core.

It was not a lie that the ancient gods grew in battle. After this fierce battle, the original body was showing signs of breaking through. Although it was slow, he had already reached the peak of the two star stage. The third transformation was not far away.

In the blink of an eye, a year passed by. Zhou Ru was now one year old. Most children at this age would start making sounds even if they couldn't speak, but Zhou Ru remained silent.

Thus, the people of the village began a rumor stating that this girl was a mute.

On this day, a group of people walked out of a normal transfer array on the edge of Chu. Among them was a woman wearing a veil. There was a hint of fatigue in her eyes, but they still shined like the stars and would mesmerize almost anyone.

Following behind her was an old man. The old man was wearing an old, black coat, and his eyes were dim. It was like he was going through a severe illness.

If Wang Lin saw them, he would recognize them as the two that had bought the rank 6 pill recipe.

Beside the two of them stood a white-haired old man. He was the Soul Formation cultivator from the Treasure Refining Pavilion named Hu.

Behind him were three people. One of them was someone Wang Lin knew well: Qiu Siping.

The other two were Xu Luo and a very beautiful woman. This woman was the person who delivered the purple jade.

After the six of them exited the transfer array, the old man looked toward the north and said, “Although Chu isn’t the quickest way to enter the Immortal Graveyard, it is easier than going through Zhou.”

The woman with the white veil nodded and said, “What senior said is correct. Although going through Chu takes longer, there is no checkpoint to pass through like there is in Zhou, so it is much easier.”

The old man named Hu flew forward. Everyone else quickly followed.

Qiu Siping secretly sighed. After Wang Lin left, he decided to follow old man Hu in hopes of reaching the Soul Formation stage

one day.

Although his cultivation level had risen in the last ten years, it was still too far away from the Soul Formation stage. He believed that if he were able to obtain that object in the Immortal Graveyard, then reaching the Soul Formation stage would no longer be a dream.

The woman secretly sighed. During these ten years, she had reached out to many Soul Formation cultivators. In the end, she remembered that the Treasure Refining Pavilion had a Soul Formation cultivator. After she revealed some secrets she hadn't told Wang Lin, she was able to convince the old man to help.

The six of them flew north. They passed by many sects, but no one dared to stop them.

Old man Hu was surprised. "I haven't come to Chu in over 100 years. There seems to be many changes."

Behind him, Xu Luo respectfully said, "Ancestor, in these recent years, the Cloud Sky Sect has devoured several other sects and officially became the number one sect in Chu."

Old man Hu nodded and said, "The Cloud Sky Sect focuses on alchemy, so they must have a lot of Nascent Soul cultivators. When we return from the Immortal Graveyard, remind me to take a trip to the Cloud Sky Sect to ask for some pills!"

Xu Luo faintly smiled. He was sure that the Cloud Sky Sect would immediately hand over pills for their own safety.

As the six of them flew, a pillar of light shot into the sky. From where they were, the pillar was only as thick as a baby's fist, but if they were closer, the pillar would be countless times larger.

Old man Hu suddenly turned toward the pillar of light. Even with his experience, he was shocked.

The eyes of the old man who was behind the woman suddenly lit up as he looked toward the pillar of light. He was also shocked.

This pillar of light was coming from the center of Chu, where the Heaven's Tower was.

"This is a messenger from an upper cultivation country descending. But a messenger from a rank 4 cultivation country wouldn't cause this big of a commotion!" The more the old man looked, the more shocked he became.

Then, several golden dragons appeared around the pillar of light, and soon, a white-robed young man slowly walked out.

The moment he walked out, the golden dragons let out roars. Even with how far the six of them were, they were able to clearly hear the roars.

Shortly after, the golden dragons all charged at young man in

white. Right as they were about to collide, they turned into countless golden threads and became embroidered onto the young man's clothes.

“A messenger from Suzaku!!!” The old man revealed an aghast expression. He realized that something big was about to happen in Chu. Why else would a messenger from Suzaku come to a mere rank 3 cultivation country?

The woman's face revealed a trace of panic. The old man took a step forward and stood in front of her.

The panic on the woman's face quickly disappeared, but her clenched fist was covered in sweat.

Qiu Siping, Xu Luo, and the beautiful woman were all shocked. Qiu Siping was especially shocked. He looked at the light and muttered, “This is the first time I've seen someone from Suzaku... Suzaku...”

The beautiful woman took a deep breath and softly asked, “Ancestor, why did a messenger from Suzaku come to Chu?”

“Fellow cultivator Gong Sun, what do you think?” Old man Hu looked toward the old man wearing the old, black coat.

The old man slowly said, “Fellow cultivator Hu, I have just entered the Soul Formation stage, so I don't know many things about Suzaku. However, I believe that something big is about to

happen. I don't know what it is, but why else would a messenger from Suzaku come to Chu?"

Old man Hu secretly thought, "Rubbish!" His gaze turned toward the pillar of light.

Just at this moment, the pillar of light started to fade. The young man in white flew toward the six of them like a meteor.

The woman with the white veil's body trembled. Her eyes were filled with extreme fear.

This scene was noticed by old man Hu. He didn't show any reaction on his face, but a hint of doubt appeared in his heart.

Chapter 341 – Three Message From Mount Suzaku

That messenger was very fast, so he soon arrived before the six. The messenger slightly paused for a moment. His green eyes swept across the six of them.

Aside from old man Hu and the old man in the black cloak, everyone's hearts trembled and they lowered their heads.

“There are two Soul Formation cultivators here!” The light disappeared, revealing the handsome-looking young man.

Although the woman who came with old man Hu had her head lowered, her cheeks still turned slightly red. This man was the most handsome person she had ever meet.

“Where are you guys going?” The young man's voice was calm, but it didn't hide the condescending aura.

The old man was immediately able to tell that this young man's cultivation was at the peak of the early stage of Soul Formation. He sneered in his heart but revealed nothing on the surface as he said, “We are going to the Immortal Graveyard.”

The young man's gaze landed on the woman with the white veil and he said, “Take off your veil.”

The old man with the black cloak stepped forward and said, “Lord messenger, my lady has orders from the head of the house that she can’t easily reveal her face. I hope that lord messenger can understand.”

The young man’s gaze lit up. After pondering for a bit, he waved his sleeves and flew away.

The six of them pondered for a while. Old man Hu’s eyes lit up and then he followed the young man. He wanted to see why this Suzaku messenger had come to Chu.

After he moved, Qiu Siping, Xu Luo, and the woman quickly followed.

The white-veiled woman looked at the old man, clenched her teeth, and followed them. The old man let out a sigh and followed her.

Everyone followed the young man, but from a distance. They saw him flying north. It seemed like his destination was also the Immortal Graveyard.

Old man Hu secretly thought, “Could some kind of treasure have appeared in the Immortal Graveyard?”

But just as that thought went through his head, his expression suddenly changed when he saw the young man flying over a valley. The young man seemed to have met some kind of powerful force

and was pushed back more than 100 feet. The young man revealed a shocked expression.

Old man Hu landed on a nearby mountain. Everyone else followed him and looked at the young man.

The young man frowned. He took out a jade and checked it. The instructions inside the jade led to this place.

He pondered for a bit before taking a few steps forward. Then he suddenly felt a terrifying pressure, so his expression changed and he quickly backed up.

Old man Hu was curious. He looked toward the valley and saw a pagoda. Below the pagoda sat a person, but there was no life coming from that person. It looked like a mummified body.

The young man tried a few times but couldn't go more than five kilometers deep into the barrier. His expression was unsettled, and in the end he clasped his hands and said, "I'm Feng Yushan of Suzaku. I wish to greet fellow cultivator Ceng Niu!"

"Ceng Niu!" Old man Hu's eyes became serious. He was shocked. His eyes unconsciously landed on the mummified body below the pagoda. It was no surprise that he was this shocked. The name Ceng Niu had become very famous in the Sea of Devils. Stories about Ceng Niu almost never ended.

There was a rumor that he had been secretly trained by Suzaku

and would be the person to inherit the title of Suzaku. Otherwise, how else would Suzaku not respond with their usual overbearing style after he took an arm from Red Butterfly?

There was also a rumor that he was a disciple of some secret power and that his talent was far beyond Red Butterfly's. The rumors also stated that within this secret power, there were many cultivators far more powerful than Ceng Niu, which was why Suzaku didn't dare to move against him.

In addition, there some even more ridiculous rumors saying that Ceng Niu hadn't even cultivated for more than 60 years, making him even more valuable to Suzaku than Red Butterfly.

There were numerous stories and rumors like this.

"Ceng Niu!" The white-veiled woman's eyes lit up and her breathing became rough. She thought that if Ceng Niu would help her, then everything would be alright.

The old man beside her revealed a hint of respect in his eyes.

"I never thought that the famous Ceng Niu would be here!" Qiu Siping took a deep breath.

"No wonder a messenger from Suzaku would come to Chu!" Xu Luo revealed a look of disbelief.

The beautiful woman softly said, "I wonder what relationship

this Ceng Niu has with Chu...”

The moment she said this, old man Hu pondered for a bit and then said, “Cancel the order to send someone to the Cloud Sky Sect.”

Xu Luo was startled, but he quickly agreed.

The young man waited for a bit. After hearing no response, he frowned and said, “Fellow cultivator Ceng, I’m not here about you injuring Red Butterfly but to deliver her challenge letter. I hope you can come out to meet me.”

The moment he said this, the six people all had various expressions on their faces. Old man Hu’s eyes lit up and he looked toward the valley.

After a long time, there was still no response from the valley. Feng Yushan was very angry. He was a disciple of Suzaku, so he was shown respect everywhere he went. Not even rank 5 cultivation countries dared to retreat him like this.

Feng Yushan’s eyes became gloomy and he slowly said, “Fellow cultivator Ceng, don’t refuse our good will only to regret it later. No one dares to ignore the orders of Suzaku!”

The moment he finished speaking, a powerful force came from the valley. The power formed a giant hand which grabbed the young man.

A series of crackling sounds came from within the hand. Feng Yushan's forehead was covered in sweat and his eyes were filled with fear.

"I'm a messenger of Suzaku! Ceng Niu, don't be rash. I'm only here to deliver the challenge letter!"

A calm voice came from within the valley. "The date!"

Feng Yushan quickly said, "Three months from now, on mount Suzaku in the western Heaven Temple!"

"How did you know I was here?" Although Wang Lin's voice was calm, there was a hint of killing intent within it.

Feng Yushan didn't hesitate to respond. "I really don't know. This was sent from from mount Suzaku. If it wasn't for them, Red Butterfly's master would have already come looking for you. Your location was also sent down by them."

At this moment, old man Hu's expression became strange. He felt like he was familiar with this voice. He turned around and looked at Qiu Siping to see that Qiu Siping was dumbfounded. It seemed like Qiu Siping had already guessed the same thing.

After a pause, Wang Lin's voice came from the valley. "I don't have the time."

The invisible hand around Feng Yushan disappeared, allowing him to regain his freedom. His back was covered in cold sweat at this point. Now he finally understood the terror of Ceng Niu. He originally thought that Ceng Niu was only able to take senior apprentice sister Red Butterfly's arm because he used some tricks.

Now he no longer thought like that.

Wang Lin's response put him in a difficult situation. He pondered a bit, clasped his hands, and respectfully said, "Fellow cultivator Ceng, it is by the order of mount Suzaku that you battle with Red Butterfly. They rarely ever send out any messages. In the past 100 years, they only sent out three. The first time was to recruit Red Butterfly as a core disciple. The second time was to stop people from pursuing you. The third time was when they gave out your location and ordered you to fight Red Butterfly. I believe that you will receive great benefits if you win. After all, of the three messages, two of them were related to you!"

Wang Lin's voice came from inside the valley. "Tell Red Butterfly that even if she wants to battle, it will have to be in ten years!"

Feng Yushan pondered for a bit, let out a wry smile, and clasped his hands. He turned around and disappeared in a ray of light.

"Old friends in the valley, please come in." With that, Zhou Yi's domain disappeared.

Old man Hu laughed and walked into the valley. Behind him, the white-veiled woman and her servant followed.

Qiu Siping hesitated for a bit before quickly following in along with Xu Luo and the woman.

Inside the valley, the mummified body moved when the six of them arrived. After a series of crackling sounds, the mummified body's eyes opened.

Wang Lin took a deep breath, stood up, and let out a smile. He waved his hand and surrounded himself in a thick, white fog. After the fog disappeared, Wang Li appeared before them wearing a white robe.

Everything that had landed on his body during his time cultivating had disappeared.

Wang Lin pointed at the ground and suddenly a table made of stone appeared from the ground. Several stone chairs also appeared.

“Please sit!” Wang Lin sat down, waved his hand, and a tea set appeared on the table.

Old man Hu stared at Wang Lin and sat down across from him. The beautiful woman quickly greeted Wang Lin, walked up, and poured tea for everyone.

Wang Lin looked at the black-cloaked old man next to the white-veiled woman and smiled. “Fellow cultivator, please sit.”

The old man took a long look at Wang Lin. He recognized that this was the same person from back then. A complex expression appeared on his face as he sat down.

The others also sat down.

Old man Hu looked at Wang Lin and bitterly smiled. “I don’t know if I should call you fellow cultivator Wang or fellow cultivator Ceng.”

Wang Lin picked up a cup, took a sip and smiled. “Names are just what we call each other. There is no need to worry too much about it.

The white-veiled woman was still looking at Wang Lin. Her face showed a complex expression. She would never have guessed that the famous Ceng Niu was this person.

Wang Lin looked at the woman and said, “Lady is still as beautiful as before. I believe that you are heading to the Immortal Graveyard to save your father since you are with fellow cultivator Hu?”

The white-veiled woman whispered, “Back then, this little girl didn’t know senior’s identity. I hope senior forgives my rudeness.”

The name Ceng Niu was very famous throughout Suzaku. Even old man Hu was shocked by it, much less her.

Chapter 342 – Remnant Of The Savages

Wang Lin put down his cup and silently shook his head. He looked toward Qiu Siping and said, “Brother Qiu, if you give up everything and stay alone, you have a chance to comprehend the ways of the heavens.”

Qiu Siping wryly smiled. He knew that he wouldn’t be able to keep the fact that he was now following old man Hu from Wang Lin. He said, “Reaching the Soul Formation stage... is difficult.”

Old man Hu picked up the cup and took a sip. He was shocked by the flavor. “Fellow cultivator Wang, this tea...?”

Wang Lin smiled. “This tea is not from Suzaku but from another cultivation planet. I accidentally got this during my trip to the Celestial Realm many years ago.

Old man Hu took a deep breath. He stared at Wang Lin with a trace of hesitation in his eyes before saying, “Rumor has it that when brother Wang went to the Celestial Realm, you took an arm from Red Butterfly. Was brother Wang able to obtain celestial spiritual energy?”

The way he referred to Wang Lin unconsciously changed.

Wang Lin looked at old man Hu and said, “I have obtained some.”

Old man Hu's eyes lit up. He looked at Wang Lin and sincerely said, "I am willing to pay any price for some celestial spiritual energy. I hope fellow cultivator Wang is willing to sell some."

Wang Lin faintly smiled. "This matter is not urgent. We can wait until it is time to breakthrough to the Soul Transformation stage. I wonder, what is fellow cultivator Hu going to the Immortal Graveyard for?"

Old man Hu secretly thought that although Wang Lin hadn't cultivated for long, he was an old fox who could easily change the subject. After hearing Wang Lin, he laughed and said, "That is true. Then when this old man is about to reach the Soul Transformation stage, I'll have to come and ask you for some. As for the Immortal Graveyard, you will have to ask fellow cultivator Zi Xin to explain."

The white-veiled woman looked at Wang Lin and said, "Senior, inside the Immortal Graveyard there is a Reincarnation Tree. Junior has a map that can lead us there."

Wang Lin calmly took a sip of tea.

The woman who came with old man Hu obediently poured another cup for Wang Lin. She would occasionally glance at Wang Lin.

After Qiu Siping heard "Reincarnation Tree," his eyes were filled with desire. Xu Luo showed the same look.

The white-veiled woman looked at Wang Lin and found that his expression hadn't changed at all after hearing about the Reincarnation Tree. His reaction was just like old man Hu's. She couldn't help but secretly sigh. Wang Lin was extremely mischievous, so she couldn't see through him at all. It looked like aside from strength, a Soul Formation cultivator's slyness was far above a Nascent Soul cultivator's.

Old man Hu looked toward Wang Lin and found that there was no change in Wang Lin's expression. Now he believed even more of the rumors about Ceng Niu.

"Sitting under the Reincarnation Tree allows a cultivator to experience an extra life cycle. This is very good for Soul Formation cultivators because it allows them to increase their understanding of their domain." The white-veiled woman looked at Wang Lin. She didn't believe that he wasn't tempted.

Unfortunately, she still couldn't see any changes in Wang Lin's expression.

Wang Lin let out a faint smile. He looked toward old man Hu and said, "Ridiculous. The domain of a Soul Formation cultivator is something that they comprehend themselves. This Reincarnation Tree might have some effect on peak late stage Nascent Soul cultivators or early stage Soul Formation cultivators whose cultivation hasn't stabilized yet. I believe old man Hu has other goals for this trip."

The white-veiled woman was startled. She looked toward the old man in the black cloak to see that he was also frowning.

Old man Hu laughed. He didn't try to hide it. He said, "Brother Wang is really knowledgeable. I'm impressed. You are indeed correct."

The white-veiled woman frowned and looked toward old man Hu.

Old man Hu laughed. "Fellow cultivator Zi Xin, don't blame me. If it was just for the Reincarnation Tree, I wouldn't follow you into the Immortal Graveyard. What I want is the Reincarnation Fruit!" After he finished speaking, he looked toward Wang Lin and said, "Without brother Wang, I'm only 30% confident in succeeding, but if brother Wang comes, I'll be 60% confident."

"Reincarnation Fruit." Although Wang Lin's expression remained normal, his heart was moved.

When he heard about the Reincarnation Tree, Wang Lin's mind began to work. Then, when he heard the words "Reincarnation Fruit," he was even more sure. He pondered for a bit and then said, "Is this the fruit that is the size of a fist and changes colors every two hours?"

Old man Hu's eyes lit up. He took a long look at Wang Lin and then said, "Brother Wang really is very knowledgeable! That is the way to identify the fruit. For us Soul Formation cultivators, it is a great treasure. If it is eaten at the late stage of Soul Formation, it will increase one's chance of reaching the Soul Transformation stage by 30%. I have only seen it in some old text."

Wang Lin pondered for a bit. From the memories of the ancient god, there were few fruits that were very good for a young ancient god. Due to the ancient gods' bodies, most fruits were useless. Even celestial fruits could only increase their spiritual energy by a bit.

Only a handful of spirit fruits could have any effect. While they wouldn't increase their cultivation level, if they smeared one of those fruits all over their body, it would strengthen their foundation.

This was called body cleansing among the ancient gods.

Normally, an adult ancient god finds a fruit and cleanses the body of a baby ancient god before they throw them into the core of a planet.

An ancient god that has gone through body cleansing has their meridians completely hidden inside their body. As a result, the speed at which the ancient god absorbs spiritual energy increases greatly. The meridians only reappear when the ancient god reaches adulthood, and at that point, the rate at which they absorb spiritual energy will already have reached a terrifying degree.

In ancient times, every single ancient god was hunted by every living thing because wherever there was an ancient god, there would be no spiritual energy for anyone else. However, most things that try to kill an ancient god end up dying themselves.

Only after going through body cleansing could Wang Lin's

original body be considered a real ancient god.

Wang Lin pondered for a bit before saying, “Immortal Graveyard...”

Old man Hu said, “This Immortal Graveyard is very dangerous. After all, there is a power there that even Suzaku dreads. However, as long as we don’t go in too deep, then there shouldn’t be too many powerful savage people.”

Wang Lin didn’t know much about the Immortal Graveyard. He only knew from the map that the Immortal Graveyard was very large and that compared to its surface, the underground portion was even larger.”

No one besides Suzaku knew exactly how many layers the Immortal Graveyard had.

“Brother Wang should know that these savages were the natives of this planet. When Suzaku became a rank 6 cultivation country, they were gifted this planet by the Cultivation Alliance. They then had a large war with the savages. This originally lively planet was ravaged during the war and has now turned into a half-wasted planet. All of this was caused by the savages.”

“During this war, 90% of the savages were killed. The survivors then escaped into the Immortal Graveyard. Every 100 years, Suzaku sends countless cultivators to kill them, but they still can’t wipe them all out.”

“The Reincarnation Tree grows underground and is considered holy by the savages. However, there are a total of nine Reincarnations Trees, which give us a chance.”

“As for the Reincarnation Fruit, as long as we can find a tree, I have a secret method for it to bear fruit within three hours.”

Wang Lin pondered for a bit. He looked toward the white-veiled woman and asked, “Why did your father go to the Immortal Graveyard?”

The white-veiled woman whispered, “To get me a piece of Reincarnation Wood.”

Wang Lin didn’t ask further questions. He pondered for a bit before saying to old man Hu, “I can’t make a decision right now.”

Old man Hu nodded. “No problem. The Immortal Graveyard is indeed dangerous. I hesitated for a long time before making the decision as well. How about this: we will wait for you outside the Immortal Graveyard for one month. If you don’t come, we will go on our own.”

Wang Lin nodded.

Old man Hu stood up and smiled. “Then I won’t bother you anymore. I’ll wait for you there.” With that, he clasped his hands and left.

Qiu Siping and company quickly stood up and said their goodbyes.

The white-veiled woman stood up, hesitated, and whispered, “Zi Xin hopes to see senior there.” She then flew up and left.

The old man behind her clasped his hands and followed her.

After the six of them left, Wang Lin picked up the tea cup and took a sip. His eyes were sparkling.

“The Reincarnation Fruit is very useful for the original body. If i can obtain it, the original body’s power will increase by a lot...”

He pondered for a bit before slapping his bag of holding. Three carvings appeared in his hand.

“Six of these time domain carvings have been destroyed, leaving only three, so the power of the time domain that they can display has greatly weakened. Sadly, there are no hundred-year-old trees to make new ones with.”

After putting away the wooden carvings, Wang Lin checked his bag and took out an arm.

This arm had remained in good condition. There was even a thin layer of ice covering it, releasing a cold aura.

“Suzaku didn’t act to help Red Butterfly but sent this challenge letter instead. It is indeed strange.” Wang Lin pondered for a long time, but he couldn’t think of why.

“It looks like a battle with Red Butterfly is inevitable, but as long as she hasn’t reached the Soul Transformation stage, I’ll have a chance to win.” Wang Lin sneered. He then reached out and a stone chair flew over and landed before him.

The chair looked like it was going to melt, but it morphed into a basin. Wang Lin put Red Butterfly’s arm inside it, then he formed a seal and black light appeared on his hand.

Wang Lin pointed at the arm and the black light entered the arm.

Subsequently, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and took out several small bottles. These bottles were things that Wang Lin had obtained during these past few hundred years. They contained the poison from a spirit beast.

He broke the bottles open and poured out the contents. Red, blood-like liquid came out and fused with the arm.

Then Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He formed a seal that created a ghostly light. The ghostly light quickly took the shape of a skull and entered the arm.

Wang Lin didn’t stop. He continued to create skulls until 99 more of them had entered the arm one by one.

The color of the arm suddenly changed from the original snow white to black and red. It looked terrifying and there was now also a stench coming from it.

Chapter 343 – Country Of Suzaku

After doing all of this, Wang Lin clenched his hands, causing the basin to morph into a container. The arm was now sealed inside it.

At this very moment, in a location in Suzaku that looked like a painting, Red Butterfly was cultivating on top of a lotus.

The area was surrounded by clear, blue water and luscious greens. There were even spirit beasts nearby.

Inside the water were some carps with very long whiskers. Their eyes showed life. They clearly had gained intelligence.

Red Butterfly was wearing a red robe, only the sleeve for her right arm was empty.

Sitting on a lotus facing her was a very handsome, middle-aged man.

He stared at Red Butterfly with tenderness in his eyes and said, “Junior apprentice sister Red Butterfly, I have given you the spirit of the eastern sea that will regrow your arm. Why haven’t you used it?”

Red Butterfly opened her eyes and coldly responded, “Every time I look at my empty sleeve, my urge to kill Ceng Niu increases! Until I kill him, my arm will stay missing. Senior apprentice brother, don’t try to change my mind.”

“Ceng Niu!” A hint of killing intent flashed through the middle-aged man’s eyes.

“Ceng Niu wanted to destroy my Dao heart; however, because he took my arm, not only was my Dao heart not destroyed, it is now even more complete. I’m glad that Mount Suzaku wants him to fight me!” Red Butterfly raised her head and looked into the distance.

“Hmph, if it wasn’t for Mount Suzaku, I would have already gone out and captured Ceng Niu for junior apprentice sister to kill.” The middle-aged man’s eyes were sparkling.

Red Butterfly was about to speak when her expression suddenly changed. A black line with a sliver of red inside appeared in her forehead and quickly spread.

Red Butterfly’s left hand quickly pressed on her forehead. Her face constantly changed colors as she struggled. After a long time, the black line receded. There was a deep look of hatred on her face.

“Ceng Niu is trying to injure me by refining my lost arm.”

Red Butterfly’s left hand formed multiple seals and sent them to her forehead. After a long time, she struggled to stand up before sitting down again. She had a gloomy expression on her face

“Junior apprentice sister, I’m going to kill Ceng Niu even if it is

against Mount Suzaku's orders. At most, they will just punish me by making me go into closed door cultivation for 100 years." The middle-aged man's heart ached as he turned around to leave.

Red Butterfly whispered, "Senior apprentice brother, if anyone is going to kill Ceng Niu, it will be me. Mount Suzaku sent out two messages about Ceng Niu. If you kill him, it won't be something as simple as 100 years of closed door cultivation.

The middle-aged man's expression was sullen as he sat back down again. However, he took out a piece of jade, recorded some information, and threw it out.

"I won't go myself. I'll send out some cultivators from those lower ranking cultivation countries. That way, Mount Suzaku can't do anything to me either."

Red Butterfly didn't respond. She closed her eyes to focus her attention on sealing in the black line that had invaded her.

East of Suzaku, there was a mountain shaped like a bird. This mountain became known as Mount Suzaku.

Mount Suzaku was the holy land of Suzaku. Everything that happened in Suzaku had to receive their approval.

On this day, a white-robed young man arrived at the foot of the mountain. He was in a difficult position. He paced around the foot of the mountain for a while before climbing up the steps.

Outside a palace midway up the mountain, the young man knelt down on one leg and said, “Disciple Feng Yushan seeks an audience with elder.”

After a long time, a voice came out from the palace.

“What is it?”

“Disciple was ordered by Mount Suzaku to send a challenge letter to Ceng Niu. However, Ceng Niu didn’t accept it and delayed it by ten years.” Feng YuShan didn’t dare to lie at all.

The voice in the palace gloomily said, “Hmph! Ceng Niu really doesn’t know his place. You can leave. Someone else will bring him here.”

Feng YuShan’s forehead was covered in sweat as he quickly left.

“Zi Wu, go bring Ceng Niu here!” As the voice echoed in the palace, a person covered in fog suddenly appeared.

Zi Wu lazily asked, “Dead or alive?”

The voice from the palace answered, “However you like!”

“Okay!” Zi Wu turned around and was about to leave.

However, just at that moment, a red light came down from the top of Mount Suzaku and entered the palace.

The owner of the voice from the palace was surprised. He slowly said, "Wait!"

After a long time, a gentle snort came from the palace. "Forget it, you don't have to go; we will wait ten years for him."

Zi Wu shrugged his shoulders and disappeared within Mount Suzaku.

Inside the palace sat an old man whose hair and eyebrows were now all white. He stared at the red jade in his hand and muttered, "What kind of background does Ceng Niu have for him to interfere three times?"

At this moment, Wang Lin was sitting crossed-legged in the valley. Before him was a war chariot filled with spikes.

Wang Lin stared at the war chariot with an unsettled expression. He tossed out the beast trap and the thunder toad landed on the side with a thud.

The thunder toad's injuries had already healed, and its gaze toward Wang Lin contained a hint of gratitude.

If it wasn't for Wang Lin's help, he would have died to the injuries from before.

Wang Lin whispered, "Thunder toad, I'm going take away the beast trap. If you wish to stay, then follow me. If you don't, then you may leave, okay?"

The thunder toad nodded.

Wang Lin formed several seals with both of his hands. The seals landed on the beast trap. A myriad of symbols began to spread out from the bracelet.

In the end, a very strange thing happened before Wang Lin. The symbols formed rings with the largest one on the outside. Each ring was smaller than the previous one, and in the center was the beast trap.

"Release!" Wang Lin shouted. Suddenly, the symbols began to spin. A sliver of green smoke came out from the beast trap. It moved through the symbols like it was escaping and entered the thunder toad.

The thunder toad let out a roar and its eyes sparkled.

The symbols didn't disappear but kept spinning.

Wang Lin didn't look at the thunder toad. Instead, he looked at the war chariot. His right hand formed a seal and pointed at the

chariot. Black mist appeared on the chariot. A pair of eyes could be seen within the mist. A deafening roar came from the chariot and the beast spirit of the chariot appeared.

This was the smallest beast spirit among the three chariots. It had been sealed by Wang Lin, but now that it was released, it locked onto Wang Lin.

Its head had three horns, the body of an ox, and the tail of a dragon. There was even a face on the tail.

Wang Lin calmly looked at the beast before dripping a drop of blood on the beast trap. Then he pointed at the beast spirit of the chariot. The symbols from the beast trap suddenly shook and turned into a ray of light that began to spin around the beast spirit.

The beast spirit let out many roars as it tried to struggle, but the black chains came out of the chariot and locked the beast down.

The light formed by the symbols landed on the beast's body and released a golden glow.

The roars from the beast became even more vicious. Some of the chains broke, but even more chains appeared to keep the beast completely locked down.

In the end, all of the symbols landed on the beast's body and settled there. The beast was no longer struggling, but its eyes were even more vicious.

Wang Lin's eyes were still calm. After those symbols were done settling, he whispered, "Return!"

The symbols on the beast shined brightly. The colors of the symbols changed from golden to black as it flew into the beast trap.

When the last symbol disappeared onto the beast trap, a new beast appeared on the bracelet. This beast looked exactly the same as the beast spirit of the war chariot.

At the same time, the war chariot turned into a ray of black light and disappeared into the beast trap.

Wang Lin took a deep breath before slapping his bag of holding and placing eight top quality spirit stones around him. The beast trap quickly flew toward him and wrapped around his right wrist.

A force countless times stronger than the one he experienced with the thunder toad suddenly started consuming his spiritual energy. Wang Lin's body immediately began to shrink and he started to turn into a mummy.

However, his eyes were still clear. The eight top quality spirit stones around him shined brightly. A crazy amount of spiritual energy entered his body and went into the beast trap.

This process lasted three days.

Three days later, the force slowly started to disappear. Wang Lin's body slowly recovered as well.

One of the eight top quality spirit stones shattered and turned to dust.

Wang Lin opened his eyes with a hint of worry. When he looked at the beast trap on his right wrist, his eyes became cold.

“The suction was powerful enough to use up a top quality spirit stone. God Slaying War Chariot... I'll have to find the time to see if you are fitting of that name.”

Wang Lin pondered for a bit. He didn't put the seven top quality spirit stones away but kept them on him. From what he knew of the beast trap, it would likely suck spiritual energy from him after every use. It would be best to keep the spirit stones on him just in case.

Wang Lin touched the beast trap, then he stood up and looked at the thunder toad. Throughout these three days, the thunder toad hadn't moved at all. It had guarded Wang Lin the entire time.

When he saw Wang Lin standing up, the thunder toad picked Wang Lin up with its head, so Wang Lin was now riding on its back. Wang Lin smiled. “Do you want to follow me?”

The thunder toad's stomach expanded and it let out a roar as a

reply.

“Good! From today onward, I’ll treat you the same as the mosquito beast!” He slapped his bag of holding and the mosquito beast came out. He hadn’t seen the mosquito beast in many years. It seemed to have grown. Its body was now the size of a small hill.

T/N note: Suzaku is a type of bird, so the mountain shaped like a bird really says “it’s shaped like a suzaku.” This will get a bit complicated later on because the person who’s the strongest cultivator in the planet has the title of “Suzaku.”

Chapter 344 – Do You Still Remember Wealth?

It's giant probiscus looked very threatening. The mosquito beast was very wary of the thunder toad, so it kept on letting out sounds.

The thunder toad looked at the mosquito beast with a provoking expression.

Wang Lin faintly smiled and jumped down from the thunder toad. He ignored the two beasts staring at each other and walked toward the pagoda.

Standing in front of it, he clasped his hands, took a deep breath, and said, "Senior, junior was asked by senior Zhou Yi to look after you for 1000 years. The Immortal Graveyard will be very dangerous, so I would like to ask senior to lend me a celestial sword."

With that, Wang Lin bowed and walked into the pagoda.

At the top floor, Wang Lin saw the white-robed female corpse. The female corpse was lying on a bed of celestial jade. There was no movement at all. Beside her were two celestial swords, one big and one small, releasing waves of celestial spiritual energy.

Looking at the two celestial swords, Wang Lin began to ponder. His gaze locked onto the larger sword more than the smaller one.

Wang Lin felt like this large sword looked familiar when he first saw it. However, it was too dangerous to really think about it back then. After he came back, he was with Li Muwan the whole time, so he didn't have time to think about anything else.

Now that he was looking at it after everything was over, that feeling of familiarity was even stronger.

"I must have seen this sword somewhere before..." Wang Lin pondered for a long time before reaching out to the sword. There wasn't any discomfort as he held the large celestial sword in his hand.

This sword could no longer be considered a sword but a rectangular sign.

"Sign?" Wang Lin was startled and began to ponder. After a long time, his eyes lit up and he shouted, "Wealth!"

It was Wealth!

When Wang Lin was in the Heng Yue Sect, he was given a token from his master to pick out a flying sword. The one he picked was the most ridiculous flying sword in the Heng Yue Sect, Wealth!

Wang Lin walked down the pagoda filled with confusion. He stood outside the pagoda staring at the large sword.

Memories from more than 400 years ago played in his mind.

Thinking back to the moment when he first saw Wealth, he felt very regretful. He could still recall the full golden body sword. However, it didn't shine because of the quality of the sword; it was due to the layer of gold coating the surface.

The gold wasn't even used to hide a valuable sword. What was under the gold was the most common kind of iron.

Holding the sword in his hand, Wang Lin remembered two giant gems on the hilt of Wealth. However, the two gems had no spiritual energy at all. They were only there for looks.

Even the tassels of Wealth were made from pieces of gold.

Wealth disappeared within the void when Wang Lin's bag of holding was destroyed.

If it wasn't for this celestial sword, Wang Lin wouldn't have remembered Wealth.

However, looking at it now, besides the two giant gems and the gold tassels, the two swords were shockingly similar.

Wang Lin's eyes sparkled. He didn't believe that this was a coincidence. Could it be that the creator of Wealth once saw this celestial sword? But that made no sense either.

That senior from Zhao must have only been a Nascent Soul cultivator at most. How could he have gone to the Celestial Realm

and seen the sword that was hidden until the white-robed woman called for it?

Wang Lin began to ponder. He began to recall the life of that senior that was recorded on the sign next to Wealth.

That person was originally useless in the Heng Yue Sect but was able to save the Heng Yue Sect from a disaster once. Then he died and left behind this large sword for future disciples.

“A completely useless person was able to save the Heng Yue Sect. I didn’t think about it too much back then, but thinking about it now, that senior must have had some secret!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He once again looked at the celestial sword in his hand.

“This celestial sword has already lost its soul, so it’s a lot weaker. If I want to use it at its full power, I need a sword soul for it...” Thinking about this, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding.

“Come out, Xu Liguó!”

A pillar of grey smoke shot out from the bag and turned into Xu Liguó. After he came out, he pounded his chest. He had a very excited look in his eyes.

Xu Liguó roared a few times. “I’m finally out, haha...”

At this moment, the thunder toad and the mosquito beast that were staring at each other turned around and looked at Xu Liguó.

Xu Liguó quickly became quiet when he saw the two beasts.

Wang Lin's right hand reached out and grabbed Xu Liguó. Xu Liguó let out a scream as Wang Lin threw him into the celestial sword.

The sword suddenly trembled and the golden color on it dimmed

Wang Lin frowned and pointed at his brow. Wandering souls came out one by one and entered the celestial sword.

The sword's color darkened again. Soon, it became black.

Wang Lin pressed his right hand on the sword. After pondering for a while, he muttered to himself, "Using wandering souls as the sword spirit can only activate a part of the sword's power. If I use a soul devourer, then I should be able to use more of its power. Sadly, I don't have enough time, but I must go capture a soul devourer in the future!"

Wang Lin stood up and put the sword away. He then touched the pagoda, causing it to immediately shrink. He put it away inside his bag of holding.

Then Wang Lin took a breath, put away the thunder toad and mosquito beast, and then disappeared.

In the old Zhou's house at the Apricot Flower village, a woman was looking at a baby girl with a tender gaze.

“Ru Er, your dad went to get you some ginseng to help nourish your body. I don't know what is wrong with this child for her body to be so weak.”

The woman was holding the baby while singing a song from their village. The baby girl's breathing was steady. It seemed she had already fallen asleep.

After making sure that the baby had completely fallen asleep, the woman put the baby down and kissed her on the forehead before going to the kitchen to prepare food.

Just as the woman left, another person appeared in the room.

Wang Lin stared at the baby girl with tenderness in his eyes. His hand trembled as he gently touched the baby and whispered, “Wan Er...”

“I forgot what day, month, and year it was that we met outside the Sea of Devils, but I remember your smiling yet sad expression toward me.”

The baby girl's eyelashes trembled as her clear eyes opened and silently stared at Wang Lin.

Because her Nascent Soul was asleep, the body was too weak to

hold any of her memories. Although even though she couldn't remember his name, his voice, or his appearance, the feeling of him was something forever engraved in her.

The baby girl's gaze toward Wang Lin was no longer clear but filled with confusion. Even she didn't notice the tear that fell from eye.

Wang Lin's heart ached as he stared at the baby girl.

You gave me one teardrop and I was able to see everything in your heart...

Wang Lin looked at the baby girl for a very long time. Time passed by, but she was still holding her gaze.

"I'll come to pick you up..." Wang Lin softly whispered before leaving.

Just as he left, water filled the baby girl's eyes and she began to cry.

The woman who was cooking in the other room quickly came into the room, picked up the baby girl, and started to comfort her.

The baby girl's cry soon stopped but she was still looking toward outside the room. Her eyes are filled with confusion.

Tie Yan sat down cross-legged in the cave while he guarded the baby girl. He had gotten used to being in half closed door cultivation for the last year. Half a year ago, Yu Fei messaged him to switch, but he rejected the offer.

After Tie Yan entered the cultivation world, he hadn't experienced anything like what he had experienced in this last year. He had his divine sense spread out across the whole village every day. He knew every household and every person in the village.

This feeling was very mysterious. In fact, Tie Yan had recently given up cultivating and had emerged himself in the mortal world.

Wang Lin walked into the cave. When he saw Tie Yan, his eyes suddenly became focused.

Tie Yan quickly stood up to greet Wang Lin.

Wang Lin said, "Not bad compared to Lu Fei. All you have to do is keep this up and you can reach the Soul Formation stage. However, remember that you have to reach the peak of the late stage of Nascent Soul first."

Tie Yan was startled. He quickly nodded.

Wang Lin pondered for a bit before taking out a time domain carving. He said, "I'm giving this to you. Study it well."

Tie Yan quietly stared at the wooden carving

Wang Lin sat on top of the mosquito beast and flew toward the Immortal Graveyard.

At this moment, inside the Sea of Devils, there was something stirring within the Chaotic Broken Stars.

In the sea of blood inside the land of the ancient god.

The sea of blood looked very different from before. Most of the pillars were gone; only the one Ta Sen was sitting on was left.

There were less than 100 cultivators inside the sea of blood. Each of them had a red splinter on their forehead. All of them were silently cultivating.

Among these people, there were a lot of people that Wang Lin was familiar with, such as Ancient Emperor.

Each of them were releasing a demonic aura that smelled like blood. As they cultivated, the blood in the blood sea slowly entered their bodies.

On the pillar that Ta Sen was sitting on sat a man with long, red hair. His head was down.

On the ground below him there were countless words carved by

his fingernails.

It was just one word carved over and over again.

“Wang Lin!”

This red-haired man was Ta Sen, the one who obtained the inheritance of strength from the ancient god. His hair covered his face, but his eyes filled with hatred were visible.

“Wang Lin, the lifespan of the ancient god’s body is reaching its limit. Once that happens, I will be able to escape from here. Wang Lin, you better not die. Continue keeping that inheritance of knowledge safe for me!”

Chapter 345 – Savages

The Immortal Graveyard was a mountain range surrounded by thick, black fog.

It was very quiet inside the mountain range and there were no signs of life. This kind of silence was too scary.

Deep inside the mountain range was a giant hole.

Old man Hu's group of six sat outside this hole. Compared to the hole, they looked very insignificant.

Old man Hu sat cross-legged. He had been waiting here for almost one month. Although they had encountered no dangers along the way, something was making his skin crawl during the trip.

As a Soul Formation cultivator, he didn't believe that this kind of feeling would occur for no reason. Now that he was near the hole, that feeling was even stronger.

Old man Hu thought, "Adding fellow cultivator Wang, there will be three Soul Formation cultivators. As long as we don't go in too deep, there shouldn't be an issue..."

Many years ago, he came here and went to the third floor. Although there were many dangers, he was able to obtain the thing he was looking for and then he left.

This was why he was willing to come here.

However, old man Hu was starting to regret it right now. His expression gradually darkened as he looked at the hole before him.

Old man Hu turned to the white-veiled woman next to him. “Zi Xin, are you sure the Reincarnation Tree is on the third floor?”

The white-veiled woman nodded and whispered, “I remember clearly that back when my father took me there, I saw a wilted Reincarnation Tree. However, his cultivation wasn’t strong enough, so we left.”

Old man Hu pondered. The third floor wasn’t too dangerous. It should be safe as long as they don’t go to the fourth floor. Also, the Reincarnation Tree had wilted, so there would probably be no savages guarding it.

He didn’t tell Wang Lin about any of these things in detail.

Old man Hu turned and faced the hole. Just at this moment, a sonic boom came from the distance, attracting everyone’s attention.

They saw a beast the size of a hill suddenly appear before them. On the back of the beast was a young man in white. This person was Wang Lin.

Old man Hu revealed a happy expression as he said, “Since brother Wang came, then our trip will succeed for sure!”

Wang Lin jumped off the mosquito. He smiled at everyone and said, “I made everyone wait. I encountered some small problems along the way.

“Oh, really?” Old man Hu’s eyes became focused.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and threw a head on the ground.

This head had very dark skin, like it was covered in dirt. The eyes were filled with rage and there was a vine-like tattoo on his face.

“Savages!” Old man Hu’s expression changed.

Wang Lin said, “I found this person following me after I entered the Immortal Graveyard. He was trying to ambush me.”

Old man Hu stepped forth and pointed at the head’s brow. The tattoo on the head began to slowly gather on its forehead until it formed the image of a half-leaf.

Old man Hu’s face was gloomy as he said, “He is not a savage but a cultivator who was refined by the savages.”

“Oh?” Wang Lin looked at the head.

Xu Luo hesitated before asking, “Ancestor, how did you know? Could it be the leaf?”

Not only him, but everyone else except the white-veiled woman revealed a look of confusion.

Old man Hu’s expression was serious as he pointed at the leaf on the head’s forehead and said, “I haven’t seen a real savage before, but I have read some ancient text that only someone with at least three leaves has blood pure enough to be a real savage. The rest are formed by refining cultivators. However, even these kinds of savages shouldn’t appear here. They should only start appearing on the second floor.”

An invisible pressure appeared in everyone’s heart as they looked at the head on the ground.

Old man Hu hesitated for a bit before his eyes lit up and he said, “Brother Wang, we have to take risks to get riches. Let us go down!”

Wang Lin pondered for a bit and then nodded.

Old man Hu jumped into the hole first, followed by Wang Lin and then everyone else.

This hole was very deep. As Wang Lin fell, he could see vine-like vegetation growing on the walls.

It didn't take long for them to land on the ground. This was a plain-like area, but the ground was black, the sky was black, and the surroundings were completely silent.

Although it was very dim here, it didn't obstruct a cultivators' eyesight at all.

Wang Lin crouched down and grabbed a handful of dirt. The dirt here was very hard, like it was metal.

Old man Hu said, "The first floor is normally safe, but since there were savages outside, we must be careful here."

Wang Lin spread out his divine sense. This place was very large, so his divine sense couldn't cover it all.

Old man Hu and Zi Xin talked for a bit to confirm that the entrance to the next floor was to the east before they all headed east.

Along the way, Qiu Siping and company flew closely together and were constantly on guard.

Only Wang Lin, old man Hu, and the black-robed old man were still calm.

As for the white-veiled woman, she had been in a daze since she arrived here, as if she was recalling something.

The seven of them flew for a while before Wang Lin's eyes suddenly lit up and he looked at something behind them. He saw a dark light chasing after them. When the light got close, it dissipated and turned into a savage with black hair. He was wearing a beast skin.

There were some black streak marks on the savage's arms and legs. He reached out and tried to grab Xu Luo.

Xu Luo's expression changed. He opened his mouth and spat out a ray of light. There was a flying sword inside that ray of light and it lunged toward the savage.

The savage made a strange movement and dodged the sword as his hand swiped down. Xu Luo quickly backed up. Five straight rips appeared on his clothes, revealing something shiny underneath them. He was wearing armor under the clothes.

After finishing the attack, the savage quickly retreated.

Old man Hu snorted, "Stay here!" He didn't move but reached out with his right hand.

The savage let out a strange roar as the marks on his arms and legs began to move. Black smoke came out from the marks and entered his body, then he swung his arm.

The black smoke gathered on his fist and then a punch was

thrown out.

Old man Hu's expression remained calm, but a hint of killing intent appeared in his eyes. He clenched his fist and the savage's right hand was crushed into a bloody pulp. The savage let out a miserable scream and quickly retreated.

Old man Hu's right finger pointed at the savage and shot out a ray of spiritual energy. The spiritual energy landed on the savage's chest, causing the savage to fall over.

Old man Hu stepped up and pointed at the savage's forehead. The marks on the savage's body gathered on his forehead and a complete leaf appeared.

Old man Hu said, "It looks like some changes we don't know of has occurred inside this Immortal Graveyard. These one-leaf savages didn't appear until the second floor before."

Xu Luo touched his chest and revealed a hint of fear. To be able to dodge a flying sword, this savage was too fast. If he wasn't wearing this armor, the savage would have ripped his chest open.

Three days later, the seven of them arrived at the entrance to the second floor. Along the way, they had encountered a total of nine savages. These savages had appeared out of thin air. Even with their divine senses spread out, it was impossible to notice them until they had appeared.

Of the nine savages, they were all one leaf savages besides the last one.

The last savage appeared near the entrance to the second floor. This savage had more tattoos than the rest, especially on his right arm, which was covered in tattoos.

These tattoos looked like runes to Wang Lin.

After killing this savage, Wang Lin found two leaves on his forehead. This person's strength was like that of a late stage Core Formation cultivator's.

The second floor of the Immortal Graveyard was not very different from the first floor; it was still very dark here. However, there was an aura that would make one feel very irritated.

This aura had no effect on Wang Lin, but it had a big effect on Xu Luo and company.

Wang Lin was very confused as to why old man Hu brought Xu Luo and the woman here. They were only at the Core Formation stage, so any mistake could get them killed.

Wang Lin didn't ask much about this. With his personality, unless it was pretty effortless to help, he wouldn't do anything risky to save them.

On the second floor, they would occasionally spot beast bones

and even some rotting corpses of beasts. They were all very different from the ones in the Sea of Devils. Wang Lin didn't recognize any of them.

Just as they entered the second floor, Wang Lin was startled because a dark light appeared 100 feet from them. The light didn't try to get any closer but turned into a savage.

This savage looked very different from the ones on the first floor. More than 1/4th of his body was covered in black, flowery tattoos. His eyes were also not red but very clear. However, if one looked closely, they would see a mysterious light in them.

This savage was not the same type as the ones from the first floor. The ones from the first floor, even the two leaf one, all had red eyes and were completely insane. They would attack them even when they knew the difference in strength.

However, this person didn't get close but gloomily looked at them from 100 feet away. He took a few extra looks at the white-veiled woman.

The white-veiled woman suddenly said, "Savage! A real savage! The marks on his body have already reached the level of a three leaf, which is the same as a Nascent Soul cultivator."

Chapter 346 – Shaman

That savage stuck out his tongue and licked his lips. He let out a scream and soon, dozens of black lights appeared. They turned into savages with tattoos on their arms and legs. They all jumped at Wang Lin and company.

The three leaf savage sneered as he coldly looked at the scene.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He quickly went around those savages and charged toward the three leaf savage. The three leaf savage didn't panic at all. He rubbed the marks on his body and a beast skin appeared in his hand.

A complex chant came out of this person's mouth and the beast skin suddenly turned into a ball of fire that smashed toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's body was caught by the fire. Another beast skin appeared in the three leaf savage's hand. He bit the tip of his finger, drew a few lines of blood on the beast skin, and then threw it out again.

The fire suddenly became fiercer.

However, just at this moment, Wang Lin walked out of the ball of fire. The fire couldn't even get close to him. As Wang Lin walked out, the ball of fire grew smaller and smaller until it went out.

The three leaf savage was stunned, so he quickly retreated by turning into a black light. How could Wang Lin let him escape? He quickly teleported to catch up.

As for the rest of the savages that attacked them, they had all been killed by old man Hu with just a wave of his sleeve.

Wang Lin came back with the head of the three leaf savage and threw it on the ground. He coldly looked at the white-veiled woman and said, "Fellow cultivator Zi Xin, since you were able to recognize the rank of this savage, please tell us everything you know."

The white-veiled woman nodded and said, "It is not that I didn't want to say it before, but after coming in here, I seemed to have remembered some things. The savages here are different from us cultivators. They are split into two types: shamans and warriors."

"That person is a three leaf shaman!"

"Their power comes from the black tattoos on their bodies. The more tattoos they have, the stronger they are."

"As for these tattoos, they are made from the blood of demonic beasts, thus they obtain the power of these beasts."

Just at this moment, a sonic boom came from the distance. A black light quickly arrived from the distance and turned into a giant face. The eyes of that face quickly locked onto the head on

the ground.

Then the face sucked and the head began to move like it was alive. Soon, the head was sucked in by the face.

Old man Hu snorted. He was about to move up when his expression suddenly changed.

Wang Lin's expression was also very ugly. In the distance, there were five black lights. They had also turned into giant faces that coldly stared at them.

The white-veiled woman's voice trembled. "These are five leaf shamans. They're the same as Soul Formation cultivators..."

"Everyone, split up and meet at the entrance to the third floor. The entrance is at the northern end!" Old man Hu said this very quickly before grabbing Xu Luo and the woman. He quickly escaped and Qiu Siping quickly followed.

Wang Lin didn't say anything as he turned and left.

Seeing everyone leaving, the faces split up, chasing everyone. The one chasing Wang Lin was the one that arrived first.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm. After flying for awhile, he stopped and turned to face the face that was chasing him. He slapped his bag of holding and the restriction flag appeared in his hand. He waved the flag and a large cloud of restriction gas surrounded his

body.

At the same time, the thunder toad flew out of the bag of holding with its stomach expanded. It opened its mouth toward the savage shaman and a ball of lightning charged out with a sonic boom.

The giant face's eyes revealed a mysterious light as dark mass gathered in front of him, forming a giant shield.

The ball of lightning collided with the shield.

Bang!

The shield trembled and cracks appeared. More black mass quickly gathered on the shield. After the ball of light disappeared, the black mass condensed even more and a person walked out of it.

This person was middle-aged with his hair casually hanging behind him. More than half of his body was covered in tattoos, but the tattoos weren't directly on his body; they were floating slightly above his skin. The tattoos looked very messy. It was clear that more than one layer of tattoos was laid down.

His face was the same. Half of his face was covered in tattoos.

The middle-aged man slowly said, "Invaders of this planet, you guys broke the agreement! 100 years haven't passed yet, so anyone who enters will die!"

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He couldn't find any spiritual energy in this person's body, but the tattoos gave him a sense of danger.

The middle-aged man's right hand swiped the tattoos on his body. The tattoos flew off his body and began to rapidly spin around his right arm.

The middle-aged man's left hand quickly moved and pointed at some of the tattoos on his right arm. The tattoos that were hit began to shine and quickly spread out. The tattoos encircled an area about 100 feet in diameter.

Then the tattoos suddenly closed in and charged toward Wang Lin.

The restriction gas around Wang Lin quickly turned into dragons and charged at the tattoos.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

A series of explosions suddenly began. Every time the restriction gas and a tattoo collided, they would both disappear.

"What's this?" The middle-aged man frowned. He grabbed a tattoo, turned it into a beast skin in his hand, and threw it out.

This beast skin quickly began to burn, causing the speed of the

flying tattoos to increase. After a series of explosions, Wang Lin had less restriction gas.

Wang Lin was still calm. He was watching the tattoos. His eyes lit up and he thought, "So these savages use these tattoos to attack. Although there is no spiritual energy within the tattoos, there is some other mysterious power inside."

After seeing the savage throw the beast skin, a hint of killing intent appeared in Wang Lin's eyes. He slapped his bag of holding and a giant celestial sword appeared before him.

He grabbed the celestial sword, let out a roar, and swung it down. A bang like the sky was splitting open could be heard and a ray of black light swung down.

The middle-aged man's expression changed greatly as he quickly moved his hand. The tattoos returned to him and quickly formed many shields.

However, the moment the celestial sword swung down, the black light passed by and all of the shields shattered.

The middle-aged man let out a scream. Without any hesitation, he turned into a black mass. The black mass turned into a face that quickly retreated.

But the black light still reached the black mass. A miserable scream came from within it. It slowed down for a bit, but it quickly

sped up again.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He didn't chase. His gaze fell on the thunder toad.

“The power of the sword wasn't able to kill him. That swing was something most late stage Soul Formation cultivators couldn't block without a good defensive treasure. That five leaf savage is powerful!”

The thunder toad jumped into the air and its stomach expanded. It then spat out a ball of lightning at the fleeing black mass. The ball of lightning shot out and entered the black mass.

Bang!

An earth-shattering roar came from the black mass. The black mass dissipated and the face inside disappeared as well.

Wang Lin landed along with the thunder toad. The smell of blood was spreading from where the explosion happened. The middle-aged man was killed by the ball of lightning.

Wang Lin pondered for a bit before putting away the thunder toad. He flew north with his divine sense spread out. Several hours later, his expression suddenly changed as he looked to his right.

Then he quickly moved like a meteor.

There were two savages there. One of them had white hair and $\frac{2}{3}$ of its body was covered in tattoos.

Beside him was a young man. The young man only had $\frac{1}{2}$ of his body covered in tattoos.

Before the two of them was a puddle of mud. Bubbles would occasionally appear and then pop.

The two of them immediately noticed Wang Lin. The young man was startled. He looked at the old man beside him and didn't speak.

The old man's eyes were clear. He took one look at Wang Lin and no longer bothered with him as he looked toward the mud puddle.

Just at this moment, a dragon-like creature jumped out of the mud and charged toward the old man.

The old man's expression remained calm as he slapped the tattoos on his body with his right hand. The tattoos on his body quickly moved and became a large knife in his right hand.

Holding the large knife, the old man jumped forward and slashed at the dragon. The dragon moved its head, dodging the knife, and smashed into the old man.

The moment the dragon hit the old man, the old man's body exploded into countless tattoos that spread out.

Wang Lin's eyes became serious. All of the techniques he saw the savages use were very different from cultivators'.

The old man's body had become countless tattoos, and they all entered the dragon's body.

The dragon roared in pain. Its large body charged out of the mud puddle and splashed around a large amount of mud.

The young savage dodged the mud and looked at the dragon with a serious expression.

Soon, the dragon became weak. Shortly after, countless tattoos came out of its body to form the old man again.

It was as if the dragon had given birth to the old man. When the last tattoo returned to his body, he jumped down from the dragon and sliced its head. A large amount of blood sprayed out from the dragon's head.

The young man cheered and ran forward. He covered himself in fresh blood and his tattoos moved as if they were alive.

Shortly after, the young man sat down to cultivate and then began to draw tattoos according to the ones on his body. Soon, the old tattoos were replaced by new ones.

Seeing this, Wang Lin suddenly thought of one person.

Chapter 347 – Forsaken Immortal Clan

He thought back to when he took Teng Li's foundation, when he saw that blue-skinned freak!

The tattoos on the young man's body released a ghostly light and began to shine brighter. After a while, the light dimmed. The tattoos moved around and covered more of the young man's body.

The young man's eyes were filled with excitement as he said something to the old man in a strange language.

After hearing this strange language, Wang Lin was sure that that freak from back then was related to them, because his language was the same as this.

The savage elder nodded. He rubbed the young man's head and then looked at Wang Lin.

He then looked at the beast trap on Wang Lin's wrist. He put his hand over his chest, bowed, and said, "Hello, outsider. I'm Kamel of the Forsaken Immortal Clan, six leaf shaman."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He clasped his hands and said, "Hello, I'm Wang Lin, Soul Formation cultivator."

The old man looked at Wang Lin and said, "It is not yet time for the 100 year contract. Every cultivator who enters must die. However, since you didn't take this chance to attack us when my

disciple was absorbing the blood, I won't make it hard on you. As long as you don't go to the third floor and leave now, there is still a chance for you to live."

"Oh, really?" Wang Lin's eyes lit up.

The old man said, "Even if your companions make it to the third floor, they won't make it out alive. There are seven leaf shamans from my tribe on the third floor. They are the same as Soul Transformation cultivators."

Wang Lin pondered and then said, "Many thanks." With that, he pointed at the young man and said, "He used the blood from the beast to make tattoos just now. Is that the secret technique of your Forsaken Immortal Clan?"

The old man nodded and said, "That is correct. My Forsaken Immortal Clan uses the tattoos to absorb the powers from these beasts. The stronger the beast, the more power we gain."

Wang Lin looked at the old man, clasped his hands, and disappeared.

That young man stared at the direction where Wang Lin disappeared. A trace of killing intent appeared in his eyes and then he said, "Master, why didn't you capture him and turn him in to the chief?"

The old man shook his head. "Your tattoos' power is still too

weak to see the tattoo soul behind him. Someone who can kill a five leaf shaman without getting hurt is not someone I have confidence in capturing. Also, if we were to start fighting, you would be in danger.”

The killing intent in the young man’s eyes became even stronger. “I’m not afraid of death. Death is only returning to the tattoos.”

The old man rubbed the young man’s head with a gentle gaze in his eyes and said, “Our tribe is not strong enough. There are other more powerful tribes that will deal with him. I also felt a powerful soul force from the bronze bracelet on his wrist, so it is best to not mess with him.”

The young man nodded and said, “One day, we will kill our way out and kick these outsiders from this planet!”

The old man looked toward where Wang Lin had disappeared. He let out a sigh and didn’t say anything else.

Wang Lin flew through the second floor. After pondering a bit, he flew toward the entrance to the third floor instead of leaving.

His goal this trip was the reincarnation fruit. If he were to just leave like this, he would feel very frustrated.

Wang Lin flew very fast and arrived at the northern end of the second floor. From far away, he was able to see the entrance to the next floor.

This place was covered in bodies and smelled like blood. This was combined with an irritating aura that seemed like a killing-intent-like aura.

Old man Hu sat down cross-legged near the entrance. His eyes were closed and his face was filled with pain. Xu Luo was behind him looking like a mess. There were cuts all over his armor and some were even bleeding.

The woman's hair was a mess and there were three lines on her face. It was like she had been clawed by a beast.

Qiu Siping was also among them. Although he was better than those two, his breathing was unstable. He was clearly injured.

The three of them were carefully looking at old man Hu with fear in their eyes.

Beside them was a giant beast that looked like a black turtle. It was old man Hu's mount.

There were many wounds on this beast. It carefully observed its surroundings with its vicious eyes and would occasionally let out a few threatening growls.

Wang Lin's arrival caught the attention of the beast. The beast turned its vicious gaze toward Wang Lin and growled in a threatening manner. Soon after, it stood up and roared at Wang

Lin.

Wang Lin frowned.

At this moment, Qiu Siping and company saw Wang Lin. They all revealed joyous expressions, but none of them dared to move.

Wang Lin asked, “What is the matter?”

Qiu Siping looked at old man Hu and said, “Brother Wang, along the way, old man Hu killed two five leaf shamans. Then he killed another one at the entrance. However, this one seemed to have used a technique on old man Hu to make his mind unclear.”

Wang Lin frowned even harder and walked forward. The turtle immediately let out a roar and took a deep breath. A powerful suction force sucked in air from all directions and a ball of air was formed before the turtle. The turtle shot the ball of air toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin snorted. He slapped his bag of holding and the thunder toad and mosquito beast immediately flew out. Without the need for orders, the thunder toad spat out a ball of lightning that collided with the ball of air.

With a bang, a shockwave spread out.

The mosquito beast let out a roar, went around the shockwave, and lunged toward the turtle with its sharp mouth.

After the collision, old man Hu opened his eyes. His eyes were bloodshot and there were tattoos covering the whites of his eyes. After he saw Wang Lin, he jumped on him like a mad beast.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He slapped his bag of holding and took out the restriction flag. Restriction gas appeared and formed a cage that trapped old man Hu.

Old man Hu's eyes became even redder. He swiped his hand to try to break the cage.

Wang Lin pointed forward and said, "Trap!"

More restriction gas quickly came out and reinforced the cage. Every time old man Hu tore one layer off, more layers were added on.

Wang Lin shouted. "Fellow cultivator Hu, still not sober yet!?"

His voice was like thunder; it went through the restriction gas and entered old man Hu's ears. Old man Hu's hand immediately stopped, but just at this moment, the tattoo in his eyes shined, causing old man's Hu's eyes to become red again. However, there was something mysterious about his eyes this time.

"Brother Wang, the shaman I killed advanced to the six leaf stage right before his death and cast a curse on me to try to refine me into a puppet. This technique is very tyrannical. If we were in the

Sea of Devils, I would only need a few years to remove this curse. However, with this irritating aura here, I'm unable to calm myself down. This curse will only break at the moment of a life or death crisis, so, brother Wang, attack now!" His body was trembling. It looked like he was struggling to keep control.

Wang Lin's eyes became focused as he he touched his bag of holding. The black celestial sword appeared in his hand. After having the wandering souls enter the sword, even people who had seen the sword before would have trouble recognizing it.

With the celestial sword in his hand, he stared at old man Hu trapped inside the restriction gas and sliced down.

The celestial sword glowed black and seemed to have extended in length as it sliced down. The restriction gas quickly got out of the way as the black light passed by, leaving old man Hu in the open. The tattoos in his eyes were flashing rapidly.

In almost a blink of an eye, the tattoos in old man Hu's eyes disappeared and then a drop of blood came out of his forehead, went down his nose, and fell to the ground.

The celestial sword stopped three inches above old man Hu's head.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He waved his hand and the celestial sword disappeared.

Without a word, old man Hu took out a bottle of pills. After taking a few deep breaths, he sat down to cultivate.

Wang Lin raised his head and looked into the distance while he waited for old man Hu to cultivate.

The fear in Qiu Siping and company's eyes had reached its limit, so none of them dared to move. Even the turtle was terrified and no longer dared to growl.

The mosquito beast took this opportunity to poke into the turtle's neck to viciously suck out some blood. Only then was he satisfied enough to return to the thunder toad's side.

Half an hour later, old man Hu opened his eyes. His eyes were clear now. He got up, clasped his hands, and said, "Thank you, brother Wang!" Although he looked calm, he now dreaded Wang Lin even more in his heart. If Wang Lin's sword had gone down three more inches, he would have died on the spot.

Although this was because he wasn't resisting or using any magic treasures, that feeling of life and death was engraved into his heart.

Old man Hu thought, "I seems fame doesn't lie. It is no wonder the name Ceng Niu was able to become so famous. He is indeed very powerful."

Wang Lin smiled and said, "No problem."

One day later, the white-veiled woman and black-cloaked old man still hadn't arrived. After talking with Wang Lin, they decided to not wait any longer. Although old man Hu didn't know the exact location of the reincarnation tree, he roughly knew where it was, so they decided that they might as well search and wait at the same time.

Wang Lin nodded in agreement.

Everyone entered the third floor.

The third floor was a red world. The dirt had some mysterious property that let it release a red glow. Thus, when one looked at the third floor, everything was red.

Old man Hu said, in a serious tone, "The Immortal Graveyard is very dangerous right now. If the second floor had five leaf shamans, the third floor might even have six leaf shamans. We have to travel quickly and leave immediately after we find the Reincarnation Tree.

Then he looked at Wang Lin and continued, "Fellow cultivator Wang, to tell you the truth, Xu Luo and Yun Meng are keys to making the reincarnation fruit appear. Each of them have over 100 years of life left; by giving up 60 years, they can make the reincarnation fruit grow. This is why I brought them here. Later, each of us will take one of them and quickly find the Reincarnation Tree."

Qiu Siping secretly complained but didn't dare to say anything. He knew that he was nothing in old man Hu's eyes. Later on, he would just have to do his best to keep up, because if he is left behind, he will definitely die.

Chapter 348 – Reincarnation Tree

After old man Hu finished speaking, he grabbed Xu Luo and teleported to the west.

Qiu Siping clenched his teeth and quickly followed with a teleport as well.

The only one left was the beautiful Yun Meng. She walked up to Wang Lin and whispered, “Many thanks, senior.”

Wang Lin remained calm. He grabbed her and felt her slim waist. He still remained calm and said, “Close your eyes.”

The woman quickly closed her eyes, but her face was slightly red. She had never been this close to a man before. Wang Lin’s scent entered her nose, causing her face to become even redder.

After grabbing her, Wang Lin took a step and disappeared.

The woman felt the wind blowing by her ears like a knife along with waves of spiritual energy, but the wind soon disappeared.

The woman’s eyelashes trembled as she opened her eyes. She saw a gentle, blue light covering her body, protecting her from the raging wind.

She secretly raised her head to look at Wang Lin. Although he

wasn't handsome, there was a mysterious aura around him. This was a mysterious change that happened to all Soul Formation cultivators. This change depended on the domain they obtained.

While flying, Wang Lin noticed the woman's gaze, but he didn't look down. His eyes were focused on Qiu Siping. The distance between him and old man Hu kept on widening. With Qiu Siping's cultivation, there was no way for him to keep up with a Soul Formation cultivator.

There was a trace of anxiety in Qiu Siping's eyes. When he saw Wang Lin catching up, he quickly said, "Brother Wang, help me, help me! I'm willing to give you treasures in exchange!"

Wang Lin originally didn't want to bother with him. After all, they weren't that familiar with each other. However, when he heard "treasures," he recalled back to when he followed Qiu Siping to that underground cave. That cave was filled with ancient texts, things a normal person wouldn't have.

He slapped his bag of holding and the mosquito beast flew out. After Wang Lin gave it a command, the mosquito beast put Qiu Siping on its back. However, there was a hint of dissatisfaction in its eyes. It clearly didn't think Qiu Siping was worthy of sitting on its back.

Qiu Siping let out a sigh of relief. Although the mosquito beast was slower than a Soul Formation cultivator, it was able to just barely keep up. He quickly took out a pair of bells from his bag of holding and said, "Brother Wang, I obtained this by accident. It was inside a beast. It should be a treasure from ancient times, but

my cultivation level is too low to fully understand it. However, I swear that this treasure is not ordinary. I hope that brother Wang allows me to cultivate under the reincarnation tree later.”

With that, he threw the bells toward Wang Lin. Wang Lin caught the bells and found that there was a restriction on the bells. Until he breaks the restriction, he won't be able to get a better look. He didn't have time for this, so he put it away.

Just at this moment, two rays of black light came from the distance. They turned into two giant faces. One went toward old man Hu while the other one went toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He waved his right hand and the celestial sword quickly appeared in his grasp. He swung in the air and a ray of sword energy quickly slashed down on the face.

The swing didn't even make Wang Lin pause. Instead, he started moving even faster.

A large amount of black gas gathered in front of the face to form a big tattoo to block against the sword energy. The tattoo collided with the sword energy with a bang. The tattoo shattered and the sword energy dissipated.

A person walked out of the resulting smoke. His hair was white, his eyes were gloomy, and on his right eye there was a fresh wound that was bleeding. He touched his wound, licked his finger, and then chased after Wang Lin.

Wang Lin frowned. “He was only injured and didn’t die. That means he must be a six leaf savage, which is about as powerful as a late stage Soul Formation cultivator.”

Old man Hu, who was ahead of him, was in a sorry state. He had to stop and start exchanging moves with the old woman that came out of the face. He had to protect Xu Luo while fighting her, but he was only at the mid stage of Soul Formation, so he was constantly being pushed back and was met with many dangers.

“Turtle beast!” After old man Hu shouted, the giant turtle suddenly appeared and started fighting the old woman along with old man Hu.

The moment the old woman saw the turtle beast, her eyes lit up. She gave up on fighting old man Hu and charged toward the turtle beast instead.

The white-haired old man that was chasing Wang Lin also looked toward the turtle beast with greed in his eyes. He looked at the old woman before ditching Wang Lin and charged toward the turtle beast.

In his eyes, compared to chasing after an outsider, it was better to go after that beast’s blood to make his tattoos even stronger. As for the mosquito beast, it was ignored by both of them. To them, the mosquito beast had no value.

Wang Lin quickly passed old man Hu and shouted, “Fellow cultivator Hu, don’t hesitate! There won’t just be two savages here.

If we fight any longer, more will arrive. Let's go!"

Old man Hu stared at the turtle beast being attacked by the two savages. His eyes were filled with reluctance. However, that reluctance was suppressed by him as he quickly flew away.

He had no choice when he saw three more rays of black light quickly flying toward their location.

Old man Hu said, "West, the Reincarnation Tree is to the west!"

The third floor was a lot smaller than the first two floors. After they arrived at the western end, they spread out their divine senses. Old man Hu's eyes suddenly became focused.

"It's over there!"

Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and saw the already wilted tree old man Hu was talking about.

This tree wasn't very large; it was only as thick as a person's arm. The tree was all by itself and there were no leaves on it. It looked no different from any other tree.

However, it was the only tree in the third floor.

Old man Hu stood under the tree and said, with a heavy voice, "I have been here before and have never seen any tree on the third

floor. If it wasn't for Zi Xin's jade, I really wouldn't have believed that there was a reincarnation tree here."

Qiu Siping finally arrived as well. When they got close, the mosquito beast threw him to the ground and returned to Wang Lin's side.

Qiu Siping didn't mind. He teleported next to the tree. He was very excited and was about to sit down to cultivate under the tree when old man Hu looked at him and frowned.

Qiu Siping's heart trembled and then he quickly looked at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin slowly said, "Let him cultivate. Cultivating is a heaven-defying act to begin with, and since he had the fate to arrive here, we shouldn't interfere."

Old man Hu didn't speak but looked toward Xu Luo and Yun Meng.

The two of them quickly went under the tree and sat down on either side of it.

Qiu Siping looked at Wang Lin with gratitude in his eyes before quickly focusing on cultivating. He knew that time was short. Whether or not he would be able to reach the Soul Formation stage in the future all depended on the results of today.

Old man Hu said, “Brother Wang, Xu Luo and Yun Meng will need three hours to make the reincarnation tree bare fruit. We’ll have to guard them during that time.”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he said, “I wonder how many reincarnation fruits will appear.”

Old man Hu looked at Wang Lin. He pondered for a bit and said, “There should be at least two. If it is two, we will each get one, but if there are three, then I’ll have to take the extra one. After all, it is my Treasure Refining Pavilion’s people who are giving up their lives. I hope brother Wang understands.”

Wang Lin pointed at the reincarnation tree and said, “That is fine, but the branches of the reincarnation tree belong to me.”

Old man Hu laughed. “Ha ha, no problem!” He secretly sneered. This reincarnation tree was already wilted. It will be useless after being forced to bear fruit, so there was no problem in giving it to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin nodded. He took a step forward and grabbed a branch.

Old man Hu’s expression changed as he shouted, “Fellow cultivator Wang, what are you doing?”

Wang Lin looked at old man Hu and said, “Since this branches belong to me, why does it matter if I take some now?”

Old man Hu was startled. He was about to speak when Wang Lin broke off a large section. He put away the branch inside his bag of holding and sat down to cultivate.

Old man Hu pondered a bit. Thinking about Wang Lin's fame and that sword, he didn't say anything. Instead, he sat down and smiled, "Brother Wang, please don't misunderstand; if you just take a part of it, that is fine, but it might result in fewer reincarnation fruits."

Wang Lin looked at old man Hu but didn't speak. His hands moved, causing restrictions to appear. The restrictions landed nearby. Wang Lin's hands gradually moved faster, creating more restrictions.

Old man Hu's eyes lit up. After pondering a bit, he took out 16 small flags and scattered them. After they landed, the flags emitted purple lights as if they were calling out to each other.

The restrictions kept on coming out of Wang Lin's hand. After 99 restrictions were placed, he took out the restriction flag, which turned into a cloud of black fog. The fog quickly surrounded the area.

"Mysterious!" Old man Hu's eyes lit up as he slapped his bag of holding. Five black sickles appeared in front of him. There was a powerful smell of blood coming from the sickles. When the sickles appeared, the countless souls trapped inside them tried to escape.

Old man Hu waved his hand and the five black sickles sank into

the black fog.

Time slowly passed. The third floor was completely quiet. There was a milky-white aura going from Xu Luo's and Yun Meng's heads into the reincarnation tree.

Their faces changed between white and red. They seemed to be in some pain. As time passed, the milky-white aura became even thicker above their heads.

But the reincarnation tree didn't change at all. The white aura going into the reincarnation tree didn't seem to have done anything. Even when checking with one's divine sense, one wouldn't find where that white aura was going.

Xu Luo's appearance no longer remained young; he slowly aged. Wrinkles appeared on his forehead and his black hair had turned grey.

Yung Meng was the same. Her cute and young face gradually turned into that of a grown woman's. However, her beauty not decrease; she gained the charm of a mature woman.

Chapter 349 – Half An Hour

Time slowly passed. Xu Luo and Yun Meng became even older. Their skin lost their luster and it looked like their lives were disappearing along with the white aura.

Three yellow dots eventually appeared at the top of the reincarnation tree.

The three yellow dots became brighter and brighter like they contained an endless supply of this mysterious power.

Old man Hu's eyes lit up and he said, "Three reincarnation fruits!"

Just at this moment, a blinding, yellow light appeared from the reincarnation tree. A pillar of yellow light shot into the sky. The yellow light broke through the clouds of the third floor and created a yellow ring that spread out.

The longer the pillar of light held up, the wider the ring expanded.

The ring of yellow light was about 1000 feet wide, so everyone on the third floor would notice it.

More rings of yellow light appeared. Lines extended from the rings, connecting them to each other until they reached the pillar. This made the pillar look like a giant tree trunk. Then, more lines

extended off the rings, forming branches and leaves until there was a large tree that pierced into the sky.

A giant reincarnation tree that looked like it was holding up the sky on the third floor suddenly appeared before everyone.

This wasn't a real tree but an illusion. However, the appearance of this illusion caused every savage in the area to stop what they were doing and look at the tree before madly rushing toward it.

Wang Lin raised his head. His heart sank. This tree would definitely attract the attention of all the savages here. A big battle was coming.

Should he leave now and not wait for the reincarnation fruit or wait for the reincarnation fruit and fight?

Wang Lin pondered for a bit and then his eyes sparkled.

Just at this moment, eight rays of black light arrived in the horizon and turned into eight old men. They quickly activated the power of their tattoos and charged toward the people under the tree.

The outermost restrictions set by Wang Lin activated, forming a turtle-shell-shaped shield that covered 300 feet of the tree.

The power of the eight old men smashed into the shield, causing a huge explosion.

Bang! Bang!

Under the continuous attacks, the restrictions were destroyed layer by layer.

Old man Hu formed a seal and shot out a few rays of spiritual energy. The energy entered the 16 flags and then 16 ghost-like things flew out of them.

These 16 ghosts gathered together to form a black storm. Power surged through the storm and slammed into the eight people attacking the formation, knocking them back several meters.

Old man Hu took a deep breath. He closed his eyes and quickly activated the technique in his hand.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and then he pointed at the eight of them. The remaining restrictions formed a giant hand that reached toward them.

One of the eight was immediately caught. Wang Lin's eyes sparkled and he whispered, "Explode!"

With a bang, the hand shattered along with the person inside into a shower of blood and flesh.

Wang Lin pointed with his finger again and the shattered hand

reformed. These savages hadn't reached the five leaf stage; they only had four leaves, so they were like Nascent Soul cultivators.

Just at this moment, another ray of black light came from the distance. There was a giant face within the black light and it was covered with tattoos.

“Brother Wang, protect them for me while I go outside and fight them.” Old man Hu walked out of the layers of restrictions and began to fight with the savages.

Half an hour later, old man Hu came back in with his face gloomy and two wounds on his body. He was a mess. After he came back in, he sat down and said, “I killed them but two more came. I can't beat them.”

Wang Lin stood up and walked out.

Just as he walked out of the restriction, he saw two old men holding a chain made of their tattoos. They were attacking the black storm created by the 16 flags. Every time the chain hit the storm, there was a series of crackling sounds.

The moment Wang Lin appeared, one of the old men's eyes lit up. The tattoo chain he was holding shook and came toward Wang Lin like a long snake.

A sonic boom came along with the tattoo chain. Wang Lin could also feel the soul of a dragon roaring inside the chain.

Wang Lin remained calm and reached out. The surrounding black fog gathered to form a lance. Wang Lin grabbed the lance and jabbed it toward the tattoo chain.

Bang!

The lance collapsed and cracks appeared on the chain before it shattered into individual tattoos.

The savage old man's eyes became serious. He let out a roar and took out a red beast skin. The beast skin caught on fire and turned into a large iron pan.

The moment the iron pan appeared, the shattered tattoo quickly gathered in the iron pan.

Wang Lin raised his right hand and another lance appeared in his hand, then he charged out like lightning.

There was dread in the old man's eyes as he stood on top of the iron pan. He chanted a complicated spell and then the iron pan suddenly grew to the size of a small mountain. The old man flew up with the iron pan and dodged Wang Lin's lance.

Then the iron pan smashed down from the sky. Before Wang Lin could move away, countless cracks appeared under his feet.

His body was being suppressed by an invisible force, causing him to slow down.

At the same time, the other savage turned toward Wang Lin and let out a cruel smile. He waved his arm and the tattoos flew off his hand, stacked together, and flew toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes were still calm. He opened his arms and said, "Restriction wall, appear!"

Countless lances made out of restriction gas shot out from the fog toward the tattoos the savage had thrown out.

At the same time, Wang Lin touched his bag of holding to take out the celestial sword. With both of his hands, he swung the sword toward the sky.

A ray of sword energy shot out and collided with the iron pan.

The iron pan trembled and countless cracks appeared on it. The old man standing on it coughed out blood. His eyes were filled with shock. However, he let out a ferocious roar right after. Then five leaves appeared on his head and quickly covered his whole body. The leaf went down his feet and into the iron pan, sealing up the cracks. The iron pan regained its shine and smashed down again.

He was only 200 feet from Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. Without hesitation, he threw the

celestial sword into the air.

The celestial sword charged through the iron pan like it was cutting through paper. The old man was shocked as he was split in half.

Blood splattered everywhere.

The restriction on Wang Lin disappeared. He opened his mouth and a stamp flew out of it, smashing toward the other savage as he was fighting against the countless lances.

That savage's expression changed and suddenly a beast skin appeared in his hand. The beast skin formed a giant hand that smashed into the stamp.

Wang Lin snorted. He moved forward, touched his bag of holding, and a bell appeared in his hand. He threw the golden bell at the savage. The savage was already going crazy as he was dealing with the lance and the stamp. Just as he was about to take out another beast skin, he was swallowed by the bell.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and the bell returned to him. He then quickly sealed the bell. As he put it away, he could still hear ringing from the bell.

Wang Lin retrieved the celestial sword and black stamp before going back into the restriction.

After he was back inside, the surroundings became quiet, leaving behind only the bloody remains of the battle.

Inside the restriction, old man Hu sat under the reincarnation tree with dread in his eyes toward Wang Lin. After witnessing that battle, his dread toward Wang Lin became even stronger.

“How much more time?” Wang Lin looked at the reincarnation tree. The three dots were now fist-sized.

Old man Hu confidently said, “Soon, just half an hour more and the fruits will be ready!”

Wang Lin said, “That’s too long. Those were only five leaf shamans, not six leaf shamans, who are equivalent to Soul Formation cultivators. I can hold one of them back, but if two come, I won’t be able to do much. There are also seven leaf shamans here; they are the same as Soul Transformation cultivators!”

Old man Hu’s expression became gloomy. Just as he was about to speak, his expression changed greatly. Wang Lin let out a sigh and looked over.

In the distance, 20 rays of black light were heading their way. Six of those black lights contained giant faces. The two in the front were especially big. The black lights they gave off were like raging demonic flames. Six leaf tattoos would constantly appear and disappear on their foreheads.

After they arrived at the restriction, they all took human shape. The two six leaf shamans at the front were the same two that chased Wang Lin and old man Hu but were lured away by the turtle beast.

There were a few more tattoos on the old woman as well as traces of red on her body. The absorption process had clearly just finished. She let out a smile as her withered hand reached forward.

The already weakened dark storm shattered. The 16 ghost dissipated and the 16 flags shattered.

Chapter 350 – Power Of The God Slaying Chariot

After the black storm dissipated, there was a curtain of black fog.

The old woman moved forward and was just about to enter the black fog when her expression suddenly changed and she twisted her body backward at an impossible angle.

A stickles flashed by her and disappeared back into the black fog.

A wound appeared on the old woman's withered body. She let out a roar, then tattoos suddenly appeared around her body and began to spin. After chanting a few curses, the tattoos around her turned into balls of fire, which shot out at the black fog.

A large number of lances flew out of the black fog and collided with the balls of fire, creating heaven-shaking explosions.

At the same time, five sickles flew out toward the old woman. A ray of purple light suddenly arrived next to the old woman. When the purple light faded, it revealed a middle-aged man.

This person's body was very large. He caught one of the sickles in his hand and squeezed it. The sickle was destroyed. Then he grabbed another sickle and crushed it.

The three remaining sickles quickly flew back into the black fog

and disappeared.

That large man was mostly covered in tattoos. However, his tattoos were slightly different from the others'. Instead of floating above the skin, his tattoos were engraved into his skin.

After this person appeared, the old woman snorted but didn't say anything.

This burly man looked at the fog. He made a fist with his right hand and suddenly released a punch. The tattoos on his body moved in a mysterious way and the muscles in his body condensed into his right arm. The black fog was pushed apart and the remaining three sickles that were hiding inside it shattered.

Old man Hu's face was sullen as he looked toward Xu Luo and Yun Meng under the reincarnation tree. When his gaze fell on Xu Luo, old man Hu clenched his teeth and sent out a ray of spiritual energy that entered Xu Luo's body.

Xu Luo let out a painful scream, coughed out a mouthful of blood, and fell to the ground. However, just before he fell, a large amount of milky-white aura came out of his body and was absorbed by the reincarnation tree.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he looked at old man Hu. This old man Hu was really vicious. He didn't mind sacrificing his own sect disciple to increase the growth rate of the reincarnation fruit. However, this was an internal matter of old man Hu's sect. He had no right to interfere and neither did he want to.

After Xu Luo's body hit the ground, the three yellow dots on the reincarnation tree glowed brightly and slowly took shape.

Old man Hu knew that it wasn't enough and let out a sigh. He pointed at Yun Meng, causing her to cough out blood. She looked at old man Hu with sadness in her eyes before slowly closing them.

A large amount of milky-white aura suddenly came out of her head and entered the reincarnation tree.

In an instant, three reincarnation fruits formed.

Wang Lin and old man Hu rushed toward the reincarnation tree at the exact same time. With how close they were, they both arrived under the tree at the same time. Wang Lin quickly grabbed one fruit.

As for old man Hu, he grabbed a fruit with each hand and quickly backed up. His look toward Wang Lin was filled with caution.

Without any hesitation, Wang Lin hit the reincarnation tree with his hand. The tree broke off at its base, then Wang Lin grabbed it and held it over his shoulder. He then waved his hand and the restriction flag came back to him. He quickly escaped afterward.

Old man Hu was the same, but the directions the two of them chose were opposite.

As for Qiu Siping, he had opened his eyes. He clenched his teeth and followed after Wang Lin.

All of this occurred at the moment the black fog disappeared. At almost that exact moment, the three people charged out. The savages quickly went to stop them.

The burly man's gaze locked onto Wang Lin. He quickly moved and blocked Wang Lin's path.

As for the old woman, her gaze was locked onto old man Hu as she quickly chased after him. The other six leaf shamans had their gazes on Qiu Siping.

Qiu Siping felt like he was being locked onto by a vicious beast. Soon, a mysterious power covered his body, making it so he couldn't move at all. He saw the six leaf shamans grinning at him and then his vision went black as he lost consciousness.

On his forehead, a mysterious and constantly growing tattoo appeared.

Facing the burly man that was blocking him, Wang Lin's expression was gloomy. He quickly took out the celestial sword and swung down. The burly man let out a laugh and met the sword with his hand.

Bang!

The burly man's hand was split open to the point where his bones were revealed. There were even tattoos on his bones. He was sent flying, but his eyes were filled with the urge to battle, so he quickly recovered and charged at Wang Lin again.

Wang Lin could feel a shock wave coming from the celestial sword. He borrowed that force to move backward and was about to escape.

He almost immediately guessed that this person was not a shaman but a warrior that hadn't appeared before. A shaman wouldn't be able to receive a blow from the celestial sword with just their fist.

The moment Wang Lin backed up, he saw the tattoo on Qiu Siping's forehead. His expression sank. He reached out and grabbed Qiu Siping's bag of holding. Then he escaped without taking a single look back.

The burly man let out a roar and chased after Wang Lin.

At this moment, a few of the remaining shamans came to stop Wang Lin. Killing intent flashed across Wang Lin's eyes and he shouted, "Scram!"

He swung the celestial sword horizontally and cut two of the savages in half. The other savages paused when they saw this, and Wang Lin used this pause to break through them.

The burly man's expression was gloomy as he quickly chased after Wang Lin.

The two of them were both very fast. In the blink of an eye, both of them disappeared over the horizon.

As for the six leaf shaman who had just finished refining Qiu Siping, he withdrew his gaze from where Wang Lin went and turned toward old man Hu, who was currently fighting the old woman. He licked his lips as he stared at old man Hu's bag of holding. The bag was emitting a yellow light. This light was something not even a bag of holding could hide.

Wang Lin carried the reincarnation tree on his shoulder. This tree was very strange; no matter what he did, he couldn't put it inside his bag of holding. The reincarnation fruit was inside his bag of holding, but he couldn't hide the eye-catching yellow light.

The burly man behind him quickly chased after Wang Lin. He looked at Wang Lin's back and the urge to battle filled his eyes. He said to Wang Lin, in a language that Wang Lin could understand, "Outsider, you won't be able to get away. How about you battle with me?!"

Wang Lin's eyes were filled with killing intent as he touched the bracelet on his wrist. He swung the celestial sword at the burly man and said, "Fine, I'll have a battle with you!"

The burly man laughed. He didn't dodge but instead placed both of his hands in front of his chest. He blocked the sword with his

arms, causing a loud bang upon impact. His flesh was cut open, but the bones in his arms weren't damaged.

The will to battle in his eyes increased and he shouted, "Chi Mu, six leaf warrior!"

Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he said, "Wang Lin, Soul Formation cultivator!"

Chi Mu stepped forward, released a punch, and a sonic boom shot out toward Wang Lin. Wang Lin swung the celestial sword and an explosion occurred 30 feet in front of him. Wang Lin immediately felt his hand go numb.

"If my original body was here, I could definitely fight with this person." Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He waved his right hand and the beast trap flew out.

With a bang, the God Slaying War Chariot appeared before Wang Lin. The beast chained to the chariot coldly looked at Chi Mu and let out a heaven-shaking roar.

Chi Mu was startled and his expression paled.

"God Slaying War Chariot, let me see if you are worthy of your name!" Wang Lin's eyes became cold. If he didn't kill this person now, he wouldn't be able to escape.

The beast on the war chariot suddenly turned toward Wang Lin.

After glaring at Wang Lin, the beast let out another roar. The spikes on the war chariot emitted a black light that slowly gathered on the beast spirit.

Chi Mu felt a sense of danger he had never felt before. He didn't wait for the war chariot to completely activate; he immediately charged forth and swung down his fist.

Wang Lin sneered. He moved and swung down the celestial sword. Another explosion occurred 30 feet away, knocking Chi Mu's hand up. He forced himself to stop before charging toward the chariot again.

Wang Lin swung down the celestial sword again. This time, he didn't stop after one swing and kept on swinging. He swung the celestial sword ten times.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Chi Mu's body was knocked back and his chest had wounds deep enough to reveal the bones underneath. Some cracks even began to appear on the bones near his chest, but they quickly healed as the tattoos flashed.

Xu Liguó's cry came out from inside the celestial sword. Xu Liguó and the wandering souls couldn't fully control the celestial sword. If it was used too much, they would disappear.

After Wang Lin heard Xu Liguó's cry, he stopped using the

celestial sword. At this moment, the beast spirit had finished absorbing the black light from the spikes. Its body had grown larger as a result.

The chains suppressing the beast suddenly disappeared and a heaven-destroying power came out from the chariot and entered the beast spirit.

The beast spirit let out a roar and left the war chariot. It moved so fast that even Wang Lin wasn't able to see it clearly. It arrived before Chi Mu. Chi Mu was terrified and wanted to escape, but the difference in speed was too large.

This beast spirit's body was filled with destructive force as it charged through Chi Mu. Wang Lin saw that after the beast had charged through Chi Mu, there was a soul inside its large mouth.

The soul looked like Chi Mu.

Cracks appeared on Chi Mu's forehead and slowly extended to his whole body. Then his entire body turned to dust and disappeared.

Chapter 351 – Escape

The beast spirit swallowed the soul and turned toward Wang Lin. Although the beast was being controlled by the beast trap, it was still very hostile. How could it be willing to be controlled by Wang Lin?

Wang Lin remained very calm as the beast jumped toward him. He made a seal and sent it toward the war chariot. Chains immediately shot out from the war chariot and locked up the beast spirit.

The spirit beast began to struggle, unwilling to give up. However, the chains seem to be filled with immense power. They slowly dragged the beast spirit back into the war chariot.

The beast spirit continued to struggle in vain as it was dragged back toward the war chariot. When it was next to the war chariot, its body began to shrink until it disappeared into the war chariot.

The war chariot turned back into the beast trap with a bang and flew toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He took out a top quality spirit stone with one hand and held out his other hand to receive the beast trap. The moment it landed on his wrist, it started to suck away his spiritual energy.

With the top quality spirit stone in hand, Wang Lin quickly flew away. His speed wasn't fast. As he flew, he turned the suction force

from the beast trap toward the top quality spirit stone.

This process lasted for a very long time before the suction slowly weakened. Wang Lin wiped the sweat off his forehead. When he relaxed his hand, the top quality spirit stone turned to dust in his palm.

“The power of the God Slaying War Chariot was beyond my imagination; it is really worthy of being called a celestial treasure. However, the beast spirit is too vicious. While the beast trap can control it for a short while, it might drain me completely someday.”

“In addition, every time I use it, I will have to use a top quality spirit stone to replenish the spiritual energy that I lost. The cost is simply too high.” The sweat on Wang Lin’s forehead disappeared when wind blew on his face. He began to silently ponder.

His speed was very quick. He knew that the third floor was very dangerous and that he had to leave quickly. Also, the words from the savage on the second floor still echoed in his ears.

A seven leaf shaman, which was the same as a Soul Transformation cultivator, was something the current Wang Lin couldn’t do anything against.

“I wonder if the God Slaying War Chariot can kill a Soul Transformation cultivator. The difference between a Soul Formation cultivator and a Soul Transformation cultivator isn’t something numbers can explain; it is a difference in quality. All of

the spiritual energy inside a Soul Transformation cultivator has turned into celestial spiritual energy.” Wang Lin frowned.

“However, this is a bit strange. Why did no seven leaf shamans appear when the commotion under the reincarnation tree occurred?” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he flew even faster.

He was very eye catching while flying in the third floor with the reincarnation tree on his shoulder. He moved his hand over the tree and cut it into several pieces.

“The tree branch from before could be put into the bag, but the whole tree won’t go in. I’ll cut it into pieces and see if that works.” Wang Lin cut off a piece and tried.

Without any delay, a small piece of the reincarnation tree disappeared into the bag of holding.

“It worked!” Wang Lin increased his speed and quickly placed the pieces of the tree into his bag of holding.

“This reincarnation tree is indeed mysterious. It can’t be put into the bag of holding as a whole, but in pieces it can.” Wang Lin looked at the bag of holding and quickly flew toward the exit of the third floor.

Time slowly passed. Wang Lin could see the exit. He used a teleport and arrived at the tunnel, but just at this moment, a cough came from the distance.

An old man who had tattoos covering 80% of his body slowly walked over with a hunched back.

Wang Lin didn't hesitate. He charged into the tunnel and went into the second floor.

The white-haired old man was wearing a bracelet made of beast bones. He touched the bracelet with his hand and walk toward Wang Lin's direction.

In the blink of an eye, he disappeared and reappeared on the second floor.

“What is this?” After the old man reappeared, he was immediately shocked. When he disappeared, he could clearly feel the outsider's location, but when he reappeared, the outsiders's presence had completely vanished.

The old man straightened his back and pointed at his brow. A seven leaf plant slowly appeared on his forehead and every corner of the second floor quickly appeared in the old man's mind.

At the same time, a technique like a cultivator's divine sense swept across the second floor, but he found no trace of Wang Lin.

As a result, the old man revealed a shocked expression.

“This outsider junior has some skill to be able to escape from my eyes.” The old man pondered a bit and then disappeared.

Half a month passed by in the blink of an eye.

Within that half month's of time, no one had left the Immortal Graveyard. Old man Hu risked damaging his origin soul and used his life-saving technique to get away. However, halfway through his escape, he was caught by the hunchbacked old man. There were no more news of old man Hu ever since.

As for Xu Luo's and Yun Meng's corpses, they were also taken by the Forsaken Immortal Clan for other uses.

Qiu Siping wasn't able to resist the refining of a six leaf shaman. After all, a six leaf shaman was like a Soul Formation cultivator. As a result, he became a puppet.

Aside from the white-veiled woman and her servant, whose locations were unknown, Wang Lin was the only person from their group who still remained.

On this day, at the entryway to the third floor from the second floor, a rainbow-colored light appeared and soon, a person appeared within the light.

At almost the same instant Wang Lin appeared, he disappeared.

Half a month ago, when he noticed the hunchback old man when

he arrived at the second floor, he entered the heaven defying bead without any hesitation.

It had been a long time since he had to hide within the heaven defying bead.

Before a seven leaf shaman, who was like a Soul Transformation cultivator, Wang Lin knew he stood no chance at all. Once he had been locked onto, the only road left for him would be death.

After he appeared, his speed reached its limit. He didn't care about anything other than leaving, so he used spiritual energy to fly as fast as possible. If it wasn't for the fact that the star compass could only fly in the void, he would have already used it.

He kept teleporting while holding a top quality spirit stone in his hand. When he was about to enter the tunnel to the first floor, a golden tattoo appeared and sealed the tunnel.

“Outsider junior, this old man has waited for you for a long time.” With a cough, the old man with the hunched back appeared within the tattoo and casually looked at Wang Lin.

With just one gaze, Wang Lin felt like he had been completely seen through. A cold feeling covered his body.

Wang Lin didn't dare to back up. He could feel that if he took one step back, the old man would kill him. He coldly stared at the old man with his left hand touching the beast trap.

The old man coughed and slowly said, “You killed Momo, Dia Ya, Ca Gu, and Chi Mu. I can see a resentful spirit on your body. To kill these juniors of my clan with your mere almost mid stage Soul Formation cultivation, especially a six leaf warrior like Chi Mu, you must be well known in the cultivation world. What is your name?”

Wang Lin calmly said, “Wang Lin!” His left hand firmly pressed against the beast trap. The war chariot had a fatal flaw: it took too long to activate. Wang Lin wasn’t confident he could stall the old man enough to open it.

“The treasure that killed Chi Mu should be that bracelet of yours.” The old man looked at the beast trap and said, “There is the scent of a beast spirit inside there.”

Wang Lin’s face was gloomy. He stared at the old man and tried to slowly move backwards.

The old man’s eyes turned to Wang Lin again. Wang Lin paused and didn’t continue to back up.

The old man coughed. “I won’t be too difficult on you. Tell me the method you used to hide your presence and I’ll keep your body whole and plant a tattoo in you myself. From then on, you will be my tattoo puppet. Someone of your cultivation level won’t be able to run away.” The old man reached out and Wang Lin immediately felt the space around him beginning to close in.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. His right hand touched the bag of holding and the restriction flag appeared. It release many dragons made of restriction gas that charged toward the old man.

At the same time, the celestial sword appeared in Wang Lin's hand, and he slashed at the old man.

The old man raised his eyebrow and pointed forward. The tattoos on his body moved in a strange manner. Soon, a tattoo appeared at the tip of his finger and was sent flying with a flick.

The moment the tattoo appeared, it split into smaller tattoos and flew toward the dragons. As for the sword energy, the old man made another tattoo that collided with the sword energy.

Bang!

The sword energy left a red mark on the old man's finger. He looked at it and said, "Not bad. That sword should also be a valuable treasure."

Wang Lin felt his scalp go numb. The restriction flag was useless, the celestial sword was useless, and even the God Slaying War Chariot was useless against the old man.

His eyes became even colder as he took out another restriction flag from his bag. He created a restriction in his hand and stared at the old man.

The old man stared at the restriction flag and shook his head. “You sure do have a lot of treasures. I’m sure you must be the direct disciple of some big sect up there. There is the presence of the heavens’ pressure on that item. I believe that once you place that last restriction on there, it will summon what you cultivators call ‘divine retribution.’ If we were on the surface, it might hurt me, but this is the Immortal Graveyard, a different world. Divine retribution can’t reach us here. You are free to try it.” With that, the old man reached out again.

He didn’t move very fast this time, but he used more power than before. Crackling sounds could be heard all around Wang Lin and even spatial rifts appeared.

It was like this area was about to collapse.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. After he put away the restriction flag, one more object appeared in his hand. This object was a scroll.

The moment the ordinary-looking scroll appeared in Wang Lin’s hand, the old man, whose expression hadn’t changed at all, suddenly became serious and his hand unconsciously paused.

Chapter 352 – Tattoo Puppet

With this pause, Wang Lin felt the power around him loosen. Wang Lin didn't hesitate and immediately teleported away.

The old man's eyes revealed a mysterious light and then he chased after Wang Lin.

Wang Lin secretly sighed, although he had refined the scroll for a very long time, he still didn't know how to use it. Earlier, he really didn't have any other way to deal with the old man, which led him to take out the scroll to use, tear open, or throw away.

However, that old man paused when he saw the scroll, which caused Wang Lin to change his plan. He used that pause to quickly escape.

“The tunnel to the first floor is blocked, so there is only one other path left. Although it is also very dangerous, it is better than waiting here to die.” Wang Lin swung the celestial sword at the air.

A spatial rift suddenly appeared where the celestial sword swung past. It was pitch black inside, like a man-eating mouth.

The moment the spatial rift appeared, it began to shrink. Wang Lin quickly entered the rift.

The moment he entered the rift, the old man arrived. The old man snorted and stepped into the rift to continue chasing Wang

Lin.

The moment Wang Lin entered the rift, a powerful wind hit his body. There were countless small organisms within the wind, and when they hit his body, he felt pain all over. Even his origin soul flickered like a fire in the wind.

Even though he knew the dangers of the spatial rifts, Wang Lin was shocked in his heart. However, the real danger was getting lost inside the void, unable to find the exit.

Inside this void, there was a cold wind that could extinguish an origin soul. This place was completely dark. He was unable to see anything clearly.

The cold wind became stronger and stronger. Wang Lin quickly slapped his bag of holding and the star compass appeared. He sat down on the star compass and quickly flew away while using his spiritual energy to drive out the cold air that had entered his body.

This was the reason why he entered the spatial rift. Only in the void could he use the star compass. This was his only method to move faster than the old man and escape his pursuit.

The old man entered the rift. He waved his hand and a tattoo appeared on the rift to stop it from closing.

The old man muttered to himself, "That scroll is very similar to my clan's holy treasure on the 11th floor..." That cold wind had no

effect on him. When it hit his body, not only did he not feel any discomfort, it felt nice.

The old man pondered a bit and continued to chase Wang Lin.

Wang Lin was sitting on top of the compass and was completely focused on controlling it. He moved very fast and encountered nothing living at all in his path. It was like this place was just an endless, black void.

This was clearly different from the void he was used to. The sense of danger from behind him was still there; the old man was clearly still chasing him.

Wang Lin's expression was gloomy as he controlled the star compass to move at its limit.

The old man walked through the void with his hand behind his back. He would cross a very large distance every step he took, but he still couldn't catch up to Wang Lin.

He was very shocked and thought that this junior really had a lot of valuable treasures that were useful in different situations. He believed that Wang Lin was an important junior on the surface. His urge to make Wang Lin his tattoo puppet became even stronger.

This void was very strange. The more Wang Lin flew, the stronger this feeling got. In the past few days of flying, he had not

seen anything. There wasn't even a small amount of spiritual energy here.

He couldn't just continue like this. His eyes suddenly became cold and he threw out the beast trap. The war chariot appeared on the star compass.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. He created a seal and sent it to the war chariot.

The beast spirit suddenly appeared next to the war chariot. Because Wang Lin was very close, the beast spirit immediately tried to devour him.

But Wang Lin was already prepared. He softly whispered something and the chains from the war chariot dragged the beast spirit back.

The beast spirit continued to roar while viciously glaring at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin raised his head to look at the beast spirit and made another seal. Soon, the spikes on the war chariot began to emit a black light.

Wang Lin turned around and focused on controlling the star compass. He knew that the war chariot needed time to activate. Based on his previous experience, it would take about the same amount time as a stick of incense would take to burn.

Soon, the time passed and the beast spirit finished absorbing the black light from the spikes. The beast grew larger. During this time, the beast tried to devour Wang Lin many times but was held back by the chain.

Finally, after the war chariot completely activated, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and the star compass stopped.

The old man noticed that Wang Lin had stopped moving and immediately sped up.

At the same time, a powerful soul force spread out. When Wang Lin noticed the old man enter the range of his divine sense, he sent out a seal to the war chariot.

The chains on the beast spirit suddenly disappeared, but the chain between it and Wang Lin still existed.

This beast spirit viciously looked at old man with the hunched back. The beast wanted to devour everything; only after doing so could it vent its anger.

The old man's expression immediately changed and he stopped. He quickly touched the tattoos on his body and then they all suddenly flew off and hovered three inches above his skin.

At this moment, the beast spirit arrived. It jumped at the old man and let out a roar, but it was stopped three inches away from the

old man.

What stopped it was various tattoos that were shining wildly.

But the God Slaying War Chariot was very powerful, so the old man was pushed back 1000 feet. The old man's eyes became bloodshot as he let out a roar. The tattoos moved from three inches away from his body to five inches.

The beast spirit roared while it was slowly pushed back.

The old man's eyes became even more bloodshot as he was about to push the beast spirit away. However, Wang Lin sneered. He took out the celestial sword and swung down on the old man.

While he is still, I want his life!

Wang Lin was very used to doing these kind of things. As the sword swung down, a ray of black light was shot out.

The sword energy suddenly appeared before the old man and landed on his body.

The old man let out a roar and the tattoos around him suddenly stopped before moving closer to his body again. He looked toward Wang Lin and a seven leaf plant immediately appeared on his forehead.

The moment the plant appeared, the tattoos on his body moved like crazy. Killing intent filled the old man as he raised his hand and pointed at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin immediately felt a cold energy enter his body and quickly enter his origin soul. The cold energy turned into a seed and quickly began to sprout.

Wang Lin's face was pale as he coughed out blood. He let out a roar and swung down the celestial sword in his hand once more.

Then he immediately changed directions and swung down again.

Rays of sword energy smashed into the old man, causing the tattoos to be pushed back closer to his body. This made the beast spirit push even more viciously so that it could devour the old man that was blocking it.

Seeing that the beast spirit was about to devour him, the old man's eyes emitted a mysterious light. The bracelet made of beast bone suddenly came off his wrist.

The bracelet suddenly released waves of ghostly light and a tattoo appeared.

This tattoo was broken and incomplete; there are even parts clearly missing. However, this tattoo made Wang Lin's skin crawl.

The moment the tattoo appeared, the surrounding void was

suddenly basked in a green light.

The old man slowly said, “This is my enlightenment tattoo. It is by studying this tattoo that I was able to reach the seven leaf stage. Now that junior has seen this tattoo, you can die in peace!”

The tattoo shined once, causing the beast spirit to release green gas from all over its body. The beast spirit let out a roar and looked toward the tattoo with reluctance in its eyes.

If it was at its prime, it would dare to fight against that tattoo, but now it had to retreat. The beast shook its body and broke free from the green light before disappearing into the void.

Wang Lin immediately noticed that the moment that tattoo appeared, the sprouting seed in his origin soul suddenly began to grow at an alarming rate.

Wang Lin didn't hesitate to return to the star compass and quickly flew away.

The beast spirit reappeared next to the war chariot. This time, it didn't try to devour Wang Lin but weakly disappeared back into the war chariot.

The old man looked at where Wang Lin had disappeared to. He didn't chase after Wang Lin but looked down at his chest. On his chest, there were three wounds deep enough to reveal his bones. Those three wounds were made by Wang Lin's celestial sword.

The killing intent in his eyes intensified. He took a deep breath, bowed to the tattoos, and the tattoos gradually shrunk and returned to his body.

The bone bracelet silently reappeared on his wrist.

The old man stood up and continued to chase after Wang Lin.

On the star compass, Wang Lin had his eyes closed. On his head was a plant slowly extending its roots. It had moved past his face, onto to his neck, and it still continued to spread.

Waves of roars came out of Wang Lin's eyes. He suddenly opened his eyes, which had a hint of madness, but then quickly closed them and revealed a struggling expression.

He was facing extreme pain, but even so, he was able to keep a part of his mind calm enough to control the star compass to continue his escape.

Chapter 353 – Wood Element

The plant on Wang Lin's forehead quickly grew and covered his body. There were even black lines on the back of his hand.

These black lines formed various tattoos. These tattoos seemed to have taken root inside Wang Lin's flesh and were slowly spreading.

The pain Wang Lin showed on his face increased. He suddenly opened his eyes and formed a seal. After a long time, although his eyes were still glowing red, there was a hint of clarity.

However, an image of a tattoo would mysteriously appear and disappear in his eyes.

“This tattoo is simply too vicious.” Wang Lin was very gloomy as he looked at the black lines on the back of his hand.

The tattoo had already covered his entire origin soul like a net, trapping it. The tattoo that appeared on his skin was merely a reflection of what was happening to his origin soul.

“This tattoo seems to have life. I can only temporarily suppress it!” Wang Lin pondered and managed his body to make his spiritual energy stable. He then touched the war chariot. It turned back into a bracelet and landed on his wrist.

After using up a top quality spirit stone to counteract the suction from the bracelet, he coldly looked at the void behind him.

He could feel that the old man was still chasing him and was getting closer and closer.

If it wasn't for the star compass's speed being beyond the old man's imagination, he would have already been caught.

Wang Lin cursed, "Damn old ghost won't give up!" Wang Lin had been running for over a month now. He felt the same as he did back when he was being chased like a fugitive during his Foundation Establishment days.

If it wasn't for the fact that he had various things that could recover his spiritual energy, he would have already been exhausted and caught by the old man.

However, no matter how many pills he had, they would all be used up eventually. When he runs out of things to recover his spiritual energy to operate the star compass, then the only outcome for him will be death.

Run, he could only run. All of his treasure were useless against the old man other the scroll, which he didn't know how to use.

Since the old man couldn't catch up, this had turned into a war of attrition to see who could last longer.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he controlled the star compass to continue flying.

After deciding to go into a war of attrition, Wang Lin started to be very careful with every single pill he took. He didn't want to waste any of the spiritual energy within the pills.

The old man continued to chase. The more he chased, the more shocked he became that the junior before him could keep flying at this speed for this long. Although Wang Lin was using some kind of treasure, a treasure would still use up spiritual energy.

A junior that was able to control a treasure for this long while having the tattoo seed in him was very rare.

“This person must be a disciple of some big sect up there, maybe even a disciple of Suzaku! I must refine him into my tattoo puppet, then, when I send him back up, it will have great effect!”

The Forsaken Immortal Clan couldn't go beyond the first floor due to a seal by Suzaku. The only ones that could leave were tattoo puppets. The one Wang Lin met outside before was a tattoo puppet, only it was a low-ranked one.

This was why the Forsaken Immortal Clan took the bodies of dead cultivators. Otherwise, the Sea of Devils and all surrounding countries would have been wiped out by the Forsaken Immortal Clan. The Forsaken Immortal Clan members would also not have to fight each other for beasts.

The old man's eyes released a mysterious light as he continued to chase.

The old man snorted. “This junior must have a lot of pills, but no matter how many he has, he will run out. When he runs out, I’ll refine him into a puppet!”

This void was extremely large. Wang Lin had flown in a straight line for over a month now and still hadn’t seen the end. Right now everything looked exactly the same as where he entered.

It was completely dark without any living or nonliving things.

On this day, Wang Lin was still steering the star compass to escape when the plant on his forehead suddenly started shining and all of the tattoos on his body began to move.

“Another attack!” Wang Lin quickly began to multi-task. One part of his mind was set to continue controlling the compass and the other to suppress the power of the tattoo.

After a long time, he opened his eyes. The tattoo in his eyes was even more clear than before and his hands were covered in tattoos. If a cultivator were to see Wang Lin right now, they would think he was a member of the Forsaken Immortal Clan.

Wang Lin’s face was gloomy as he let out a breath. He could feel that the tattoo had dug into his origin soul and began to spread.

Once the entire origin soul is covered by the tattoo, he will become what the old man called a tattoo puppet.

After he entered the Immortal Graveyard, he saw a few tattoo puppets. Their eyes were all red and they gave off an oppressive aura. They didn't look like humans or ghosts.

Wang Lin felt very bitter. He knew that if this chase continued, his origin soul would be completely covered by the tattoo before he uses up all his pills.

He touched his bag of holding. In his bag there was a bag of holding that the head elder of the Corpse Sect had given him. However, he didn't even know where he was right now, so how could he call the head elder here?

He pondered for a while and his eyes became cold. In his 500 years of cultivation, Wang Lin had been through many life and death situations. These experiences made him very determined to survive. The more dangerous it was, the more calm he became.

“What is most important right now is removing the tattoo!” Wang Lin calmed himself down and began to study the tattoo.

Wang Lin pondered. “This tattoo came from the plant between my eyebrows. All of the savages have a plants between their brows as well... Since it is a plant, then no matter what kind of power the tattoo has, it must be wood element!”

He encountered danger like this back when he was still at the Foundation Establishment stage. This was when he met the desolate beast fire spirit back in Hou Fen.

That fire spirit was devouring cultivators to help itself grow. At the last moment, the heaven defying bead appeared to absorb the fire spirit and completed the fire element requirement.

Thinking about this, Wang Lin decided to give it a try. He took a deep breath, pointed at his brow, and said, “Heaven defying!”

A grey orb suddenly flew out from his forehead. There was an image of a few leaves on the bead, but other than that, nothing about this bead seemed abnormal.

After seeing the leaves on the heaven defying bead, Wang Lin let out a roar. The spiritual energy within his body surged to make the star compass go even faster.

Wang Lin immediately withdrew his spiritual energy. He knew that time was of the essence and that the star compass would be able to glide for a while without his spiritual energy,.

Although this time would be very short, it was Wang Lin’s only option.

After withdrawing his spiritual energy, Wang Lin focused on his origin soul and forced the tattoo toward his brow.

Soon, the demonic plant appeared between his eyebrows. Its small leaves were slowly growing.

The old man immediately noticed that Wang Lin had slowed down. He snorted and chased after him.

The black lines moved mysteriously on Wang Lin's body. Sometimes, they would retract toward his brow, and sometimes they would extend out more. Every time the tattoos moved, Wang Lin's body would tremble and the painful expression on his face intensified.

The plant between his eyebrows became even more clear.

One leaf opened and the second leaf was about to open too.

Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes and the hint of clarity that was hidden in his eyes slowly disappeared. He let out a roar and stared at the heaven defying bead.

The clarity in his eyes slowly disappeared before suddenly returning. This cycle repeated and soon, Wang Lin was soaked in sweat.

He was betting that the although the plant was created from the power of the tattoos, it contained a hint of wood element. As long as there was wood element, the heaven defying bead could absorb it!

If he lost then he would immediately use all his power to suppress the tattoos.

The old man seemed to notice something and let out a sneer as he continued to chase. He was confident that someone who wasn't at least one realm above him in cultivation couldn't remove the seed.

Wang Lin stared at the heaven defying bead. The struggle on his face became even more fierce. Then the heaven defying bead suddenly released a green light. It was weak at first, but it gradually got brighter.

Shortly after, the leaf that had just opened up trembled and was pulled out from Wang Lin and absorbed by the heaven defying bead.

The moment that leaf disappeared, the clarity in his eyes returned. Wang Lin was excited. He quickly pointed at the heaven defying bead to make it disappear and then turned his full attention to controlling the star compass to escape.

He knew that time was of the essence, so he had no time for the heaven defying bead to absorb more. Now that he knew that the heaven defying bead could absorb the tattoo, he was no longer in a hurry to get rid of it, so he focused on escaping.

The old man appeared right after Wang Lin disappeared. His face was gloomy as he stared into the distance with his eyebrows locked.

“Why does this junior have so many different treasures? He has something that can remove the tattoo seed!”

When the leaf was absorbed by the heaven defying bead, the old man was able to detect it and was shocked.

“I must refine this person into my tattoo puppet!” The old man’s eyes became cold again and he continued to chase.

Wang Lin was very happy. He sat on the compass, touched his forehead, and muttered, “I didn’t expect to find such good luck in this misfortune. The heaven defying bead’s water, fire, and earth elements are complete. There’s no metal element at all and the wood element is half complete. I wonder if the wood element will be complete after absorbing the tattoo in my body.”

Time slowly passed. Wang Lin’s sense of time was basically non-existent. He spent every moment focused on controlling the star compass to escape.

He had already used more than half of the pills in his bag of holding. There were only several bottles left, but the danger behind him still hadn’t disappeared.

However, what made Wang Lin feel grateful was that the old man chasing him was gradually slowing down. If this kept up, it wouldn’t take long for Wang Lin to completely lose the old man.

“After all the pills are used up, I still have top quality spirit stones. With those, I can last until that old bag of bones is completely exhausted.” Wang Lin looked back with a sneer.

“I have to thank that old bag of bones. If it wasn’t for him, I wouldn’t have known that the star compass had a movement technique in it.” Wang Lin touched the star compass. He really adored this treasure.

Chapter 354 – Cutting Your Escape Path

The old man was still frowning. He had been chasing Wang Lin for more than four months. There were several times where he almost caught up, but then the treasure Wang Lin was riding would release a white light and suddenly teleport away.

This shocked him and made him feel even more angry. A grand, seven leaf shaman couldn't even catch a junior. For him, this was a disgrace.

However, he wasn't a cultivator. All of his power came from the tattoos on his body. He didn't expect that junior to be able to keep this speed up for four months.

The old man's eyes flickered and he began to ponder. He had already used up a lot of his power, so it was no longer viable for him to continue chasing. More importantly, he was a bit worried about how many treasures this junior hadn't used yet and how many pills he had left.

After pondering for a bit, the old man revealed a hint of reluctance in his eyes before letting out a sigh and turning around to leave.

Wang Lin suddenly felt the danger from behind him disappear, so he stopped the star compass. He looked back and began to ponder.

“No longer going to chase?” Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He wasn't

sure if the old man had given up or had some other schemes in mind. After pondering for awhile, Wang Lin let out a sigh. If the old man was only at the late stage of Soul Formation, Wang Lin would have turned around and started chasing him instead.

However, this old man was the same as a Soul Transformation cultivator, which made Wang Lin raise his guard.

He pondered a bit, let out a snort, and instead of backing up, he went around toward the side of the old man.

The old man noticed what Wang Lin was doing. His face sank but he didn't do anything.

After a few days, the old man was frowning very hard. Wang Lin had kept the same distance from him this whole time. He had endured it for this long but he finally jerked back and shouted, "You really are reckless!"

He turned into a ray of light and chased after Wang Lin.

Wang Lin let out a laugh and the star compass disappeared within the void.

After chasing for a few more days, the old man had to give up because he could feel his tattoos' power getting weaker and weaker. He let out a cold snort before turning toward the exit again.

Wang Lin immediately stopped. His eyes lit up and, after pondering for a bit, he continued to harass the old man.

The old man completely ignored Wang Lin and continued to fly.

As time passed, Wang Lin was confident that this wasn't some kind of scheme. He figured out that the old man really couldn't continue chasing him. After confirming that, Wang Lin's eyes became very cold.

He slapped his bag of holding and the celestial sword appeared in his hand. He quickly closed the distance and, after reaching a certain distance from the old man, he swung the celestial sword in his hand.

He swung three times before quickly leaving.

The three rays of sword energy flew toward the old man. His face sank as he pointed at the sword energies. There were suddenly three bangs, but the old man's body didn't move at all. He gloomily looked toward Wang Lin's direction and shouted, "This time this old man will let you go, so scram! Or else don't blame me for taking your life!"

With that, the old man continued moving toward the exit while ignoring Wang Lin.

Wang Lin sneered. Instead of backing up, he closed in again and harassed the old man with more sword energy. After a month, the

old man was very irritated. He wished he could just go and tear that junior into pieces.

However, Wang Lin would escape without hesitation the moment the old man tried to attack, and if he wanted to leave, Wang Lin would harass him with sword energy. Although these sword energy attacks couldn't harm him, they had made his mood go from bad to worse.

“Wang Lin, are you finished?!” On this day, the old man finally had enough and shouted at the void behind him. The tattoos on his body shined like crazy and heavy pressure came from them.

Wang Lin was so far away that he wasn't afraid at all. He said, “Senior has chased me for several months. You must be reluctant to give up. Junior here doesn't have many more pills in my bag, so if you continue to chase me, you will definitely be able to catch up!”

The old man's eyes were very gloomy. He stared at the void in the distance and suddenly disappeared.

When he reappeared, he stared viciously at the white light that was released by the star compass when it teleported.

His expression suddenly changed and he turned his head toward the exit. The direction Wang Lin had teleported to wasn't only away from the old man, it was also toward the exit.

“Senior, junior is going to destroy the exit so that we can stay here forever! Won’t that be fun?!” Wang Lin’s irritating voice entered the old man’s ears.

The old man let out a roar and suddenly charged out. His hatred for Wang Lin had reached its limit. If it wasn’t for that treasure, how would he be stuck in a situation where it would be bad if he chased and also bad if he didn’t chase?

Wang Lin indeed didn’t have many pills left, but he still had top quality spirit stones. With those, he was confident that he would be fine being chased by the old man.

He would occasionally wave the celestial sword to bug the old man.

This chase was a battle of attrition and a battle of the heart.

The old man couldn’t guess how many pills and spirit stones Wang Lin had left. These four months of chasing Wang Lin had made him doubt himself. He felt like Wang Lin had an endless supply of pills and spirit stones.

This feeling was very weak at first, but when he gave up and Wang Lin instead turned around to chase him, this feeling became very strong. He was confident that Wang Lin still had a lot of pills and spirit stones left, so he wouldn’t be able to catch up no matter what unless the treasure under Wang Lin suddenly broke.

The old man thought of ways to attack the star compass, but not only was Wang Lin fast, he was also very cautious. Whenever he closed in to a certain distance, Wang Lin would teleport away.

At this moment, because Wang Lin had changed directions, the chase began once more. Only compared to before, the person suffering was not Wang Lin but the old man.

A few months later, Wang Lin had used up all his pills and he was currently relying on top quality spirit stones to recover his spiritual energy.

The more Wang Lin chased, the more impatient the old man became, so he attacked more. However, Wang Lin had the star compass, so all of those attacks missed.

As long as one of the attack tattoos hit, then even if it didn't kill, it would mortally wound this junior. If it landed on the treasure, it would break it and allow him to kill this junior as he wished.

Sadly, the speed of the star compass became even faster as Wang Lin got more familiar with it during these eight months.

In the end, Wang Lin created four sockets on the star compass and placed four top quality spirit stones into them. He was powering the star compass purely with the spirit stones. After leaving a bit of his divine sense to control the compass, the rest of his energy was spent on attacking the old man.

The lance from the restriction flag, his time domain carvings, the black stamp, and some ancient treasures were all used by Wang Lin. Although they were useless against the old man, Wang Lin's mastery over them became better and better.

After all, ever since he had started cultivating, he had never been in a situation where he could use his treasures as he wished.

The celestial sword was used many times until he could control it like a flying sword through Xu Ligu as long as it was within 30 feet of him.

As a result, although the power of the celestial sword didn't increase, it was much more nimble. All of this was thanks to the old man.

The old man's anger had reached its limit. A mere ant that he could crush between his fingers dared to mess with him like this. In these months of pursuit, Wang Lin had become someone that the old man absolutely had to kill.

He even gave up on the idea of turning Wang Lin into a tattoo puppet. If given the chance, he wouldn't hesitate at all to tear Wang Lin into pieces.

Even the three sword sheaths were taken out by Wang Lin and used one by one. Although Wang Lin's cultivation level hadn't increased, his mastery over his treasures was like heaven and earth compared to before.

When he used a magic treasure now, it was even more powerful.

On this day, Wang Lin saw the exit far away. At the exit was a giant, shining tattoo holding the rift open.

Wang Lin was able to see the outside world through the rift. There were countless savages outside the exit staring at the rift.

Wang Lin snorted. He had never considered leaving through this rift. He jumped off the star compass and swung the celestial sword. The sword energy hit the tattoos that were holding the rift open. A series of rumbling sounds could be heard and cracks appeared on the tattoos.

“No!” The old man’s tattoo power was almost dry after chasing Wang Lin for eight months. When he saw the tattoo at the exit being attacked, he immediately shouted and a trace of panic appeared on his face.

He teleported forward to get there as fast as he could, but what he saw when he got there was Wang Lin swinging down the celestial sword again. The tattoo was destroyed and the spatial rift closed.

The old man’s body trembled as he stared dumbfoundedly at the exit that had disappeared.

“Old bag of bones, since this little lord can’t leave, you might as well stay too and continue to chase me!” Wang Lin didn’t stand

still. After he destroyed the tattoo, he returned to the compass and continued to escape.

His laugh slowly drifted in from the distance.

“Madman! You madman! Even if I die, I won’t forgive you!” The old man’s eyes were bloodshot as he chased after Wang Lin.

However, the tattoos on his body were dim. After chasing for a while, he stopped. He let out a roar and suddenly sat down in the lotus position. The seven leaf plant appeared between his eyebrows and soon covered his whole body.

When all seven leaves completely opened, the old man was completely covered by the plant, leaving behind a lonely plant to grow in the void.

“I hope to borrow the clan’s spirit to open a passage!” The old man inside the plant slowly closed his eyes.

Chapter 355 – Remaining People

Wang Lin sensed the giant plant summoned by the old man as he stood on top of the star compass. His eyes lit up, but he didn't go harass the old man anymore. He left instead.

He had been very careful this entire time. He only acted when he was sure of his own safety.

Now that he had cut off the old man's retreat, he knew that the old man was furious. Although this was when the old man was at his weakest, Wang Lin also knew that his cultivation level was far too low. If it wasn't for the star compass' speed, he would have already become the old man's puppet.

No matter how weak a seven leaf shaman, who was as powerful as a Soul Transformation cultivator, was, he would still have the ability to kill Wang Lin. Wang Lin didn't believe that he had the power to kill the old man.

Shortly after he left, the old man suddenly opened his eyes inside the plant. Red light shot out from his eyes as he looked toward Wang Lin's direction. He could feel Wang Lin quickly leaving and sighed. "Unfortunately, this brat is too cautious... If he had come, I would have been able to kill him for sure."

He pondered a bit and then used the ancestral spirit to slowly communicate with the outside.

The most terrifying thing about this void was finding an exit. It

was unlike a normal void where one could leave by just tearing open space. If there was no guidance from outside, one would be trapped here forever.

After a long time, there was a hint of panic in the old man's eyes. He had long forgotten about Wang Lin. What he wanted the most now was to send a message to his clan on the outside so they could set a beacon to act as his guide.

Wang Lin sat on the star compass and flew for a very long time. Although the sense of danger from behind him was gone, he was still very cautious, so he flew for several more days before finally stopping.

As he looked at the void around him, his eyes were calm; there was no hint of panic at all in them. He pointed at his brow and then the heaven defying bead flew out.

Then Wang Lin activated his spiritual energy and the black lines appeared on his body again. However, there weren't as many this time and they only extended to his neck.

During these eight months of flying, Wang Lin had used the heaven defying bead multiple times to absorb the tattoo plant. He had already absorbed a majority of it at this point.

Wang Lin let out a roar and revealed a painful expression. The black lines extending to his neck slowly receded. Soon, all of the black lines were gathered at his brow.

That mysterious plant appeared again. The heaven defying bead glowed green and began to absorb it.

After a long time, Wang Lin opened his eyes and took a deep breath. He looked back and said, "This spell from the Forsaken Immortal Sect is too strange. If I meet them again, I'll have to be more careful."

He grabbed the heaven defying bead and looked at it. Nine leaves had fully formed and the tenth leaf was partially completed.

A trace of happiness appeared in Wang Lin's eyes. The bead then touched his forehead and disappeared.

"The harvest this time is pretty good. The heaven defying bead's wood element is almost complete. The most important thing to do right now is think of a way to leave this place."

Wang Lin pondered a bit. He already had an idea when he decided to cut off the old man's escape route. This was why he was able to destroy the tattoo that was keeping the rift open without any hesitation.

If there was no help from the outside, it was very difficult to leave this place. However, although he was trapped, his original body was still outside.

He sat on the compass and slowly tried to sense the original body.

Country of Chu, thousands of miles underground, there was a ball of purple light.

Inside this purple light sat a very handsome young man. He had a head full of red hair, his skin was a healthy, bronze color, and there were tiny cracks all over his skin.

There were two stars slowly spinning on this person's forehead.

At this moment, the young man suddenly opened his eyes and started emitting killing intent from them. He pondered a bit before suddenly standing and then going aboveground.

He slapped his bag of holding and was immediately dressed in black. Right now he looked no different from any other cultivator.

This person walked into the forest of the Immortal Graveyard. He stopped somewhere and punched the air, causing a round spatial rift to appear.

After waiting for a bit, this person shook his head and walked away.

Every ten steps or so, this person would stop and punch the air, creating a spatial rift each time. As he continued, he became faster and faster as he walked deeper into the depths of the forest.

This person continued doing this. After opening more than 10,000 spatial rifts, he arrived at the hole that led to the Immortal

Graveyard. He looked into the hole and then turned toward another direction. Same as before, he would open a spatial rift every ten steps.

Time slowly passed. He didn't become impatient at all and continued.

The northern part of the forest was covered in dead leaves. Whenever he stepped on them they would rustle. Just as he was about to punch, he looked into the distance. His eyes suddenly became cold and he disappeared.

In the north of the forest of the Immortal Graveyard, there was suddenly a male and a female flying in the sky.

The woman was very beautiful. She was wearing a white veil. The male was an old man wearing a black cloak.

As the two of them flew, the old man's expression suddenly changed. He quickly grabbed the woman and backed up. With a bang, cracks appeared in the space where they just were.

Inside the middle of cracks stood a young man. This person was very handsome and had a head full of red hair. This was Wang Lin's original body.

His original body coldly stared at the two of them and punched with his right hand.

The old man's expression changed greatly and he slapped his bag of holding. A mountain-shaped treasure appeared and immediately grew to shield the old man.

The original body's eyes were calm. His fist didn't slow down at all as it landed on the mountain.

Boom!

With a loud bang, the mountain shined brightly, but the light it gave off was useless as it was smashed into pieces. The force of the punch smashed toward the two along with the shattered pieces of the mountain.

The old man's face was gloomy as he pulled the white-veiled woman to continue retreating.

The original body took a step forward and shattered the space under his feet before sending out another punch.

The old man spat out a ray of white light which turned into a flying sword. The sword gave off a dangerous aura and there was a trace of purple on it. That meant that this sword was very tough because it was forged with the very rare purple heart copper.

The flying sword flew toward the original body's fist. The original body's eyes were still calm as he let out a snort and his fist collided with the flying sword.

The flying sword immediately cracked down the middle and completely shattered. At the same time, the domain of a Soul Formation cultivator came out of the sword and entered the original body.

The original body's eyes lit up. As an ancient god, he didn't have a domain, but he did have a powerful killing intent. His red hair moved and a blood-red light glowed in his body. The old man's domain couldn't even withstand one hit and collapsed.

The original body's fist arrived once more.

There was a hint of panic in the old man's eyes as he grabbed the white-veiled woman to retreat once more.

The original body continued to chase.

"Fellow cultivator, we don't even know each other; why must you act like this?!" The old man's voice was strained. He was already terrified of this person's fist.

Aside from the warrior from the Forsaken Immortal Clan, he had never seen a cultivator like this. With just a punch, he could destroy magic treasures. With just a step, spatial rifts appeared. All of this terrified the old man.

The original body snorted and became even more fierce. With one punch, a restriction-like spell suddenly appeared around the old man and white-veiled woman.

The original body shouted, “Accept your death!”

The old man secretly cursed. He saw the despair in the white-veiled woman’s eyes and said, “My lady, I’m going to borrow the magic sabre!”

The white-veiled woman quickly slapped her bag of holding and a ray of white light appeared. The old man quickly grabbed it. It was a broken sabre.

After grabbing the sabre, the old man grabbed the white-veiled woman and bit his tongue to spit some blood on the broken sabre.

At this moment, the original body’s fist arrived. Its target was the old man’s head. The old man let out a roar as he panicked and the sabre flew out to block the blow.

Bang!

Countless cracks appeared on the broken sabre and a piece it even broke off.

The old man clenched his teeth. His complexion was dark and filled with fear as he quickly pulled the white-veiled woman away. He was very quick, so he was able to pull her out of the restriction that was surrounding them.

The white-veiled woman was terrified as she quickly said, “Senior, please stop. Even if you want to kill the two of us, at least give us a reason.”

The original body withdrew his fist and coldly stared at the two of them.

The surroundings suddenly calmed down. Aside from the sound of clothes flapping in the wind, there was no other sound.

The old man’s forehead was covered in sweat as he stared at the red-haired young man before them. No matter how hard he searched his memory, he couldn’t remember when they had offended him.

The original body coldly asked, “Where did the two of you come from?”

The white-veiled woman was startled. She didn’t have time to think and said, “Junior is from Zhou and wants to go to Chu.”

“A bunch of nonsense. You are looking for death!” The original body’s eyes became cold. He looked at them as if he was looking at dead people. He didn’t move forward but sent out a kick with his right foot.

A series of booms occurred. The old man wanted to dodge, but it was already too late, so he controlled the sabre to block for him.

Boom!

The broken sabre shattered!

The old man's body fell from the sky like a meteor.

“Senior!! There is no hate between us! Why must you kill!?!” The white-veiled woman's voice cracked and tears appeared at the corners of her eyes.

The original body coldly looked at the white-veiled woman.

Chapter 356 – Leaving

The original body's expression was still cold as he slowly asked, "Where did the two of you come from?"

The white veiled-woman's body shook as she looked at the old man who might be dead. She was filled with despair and no longer dared to lie. "Junior just came from the Immortal Graveyard."

The original body looked at the white-veiled woman and calmly said, "There were seven of you when you entered the Immortal Graveyard. Why did only the two of you come out?"

The white-veiled woman's body trembled again. She was shocked at this young man. The more she looked at him, the more familiar this red-haired young man became, but she was sure she had never met him before.

The white-veiled woman bitterly said, "Junior has her own difficulties..."

"Follow me!" The original body looked at the white-veiled woman and then flew toward the forest below them.

The white-veiled woman hesitated for a bit before following.

As for the old man, the original body didn't even look at him. That old man was only at the early stage of Soul Formation and he didn't have any treasures to protect himself with, so he was dead

for sure.

However, just at this moment, the original body looked at where the old man had landed.

He saw a tattered figure stand up. This person was covered by a black fog. A five leaf plant appeared within the fog.

The old man coughed out blood inside the fog and was struggling, however, his eyes were still clear.

The original body only took one look and his face darkened. When he looked at the white-veiled woman, her expression was completely pale and terrified.

“So it was like that!” The original body immediately understood how the two of them didn’t die and were able to leave.

The original body raised his hand and was about to kill the old man.

At this moment, the white-veiled woman quickly put herself between the original body and the old man. Then she kneeled down and said, “Senior must have known one those five people. Junior admits her mistake. If you have to kill someone, please kill me. Please don’t make it difficult for him...”

The old man struggled to stand up. He looked at the original body and said, “If you are going to kill me, just kill me. I’m tired of

living like someone else's puppet. I might as well die by senior's hand. However, my lady has always been against this, so please let her go."

The original body's eyes lit up. He looked at the two before grabbing them and taking them to the Immortal Graveyard.

Along the way, the wound on the old man's body slowly healed and the black fog disappeared. However, the plant on his forehead would still occasionally shine.

The white-veiled woman closed her eyes and began to ponder.

Soon, the original body arrived at the entrance of the Immortal Graveyard.

After landing, the original body punched the air toward the hole and a spatial rift opened up. He flicked out two drops of blood. One landed on the white-veiled woman and the other on the old man before throwing them into the spatial rift.

"Go search for Wang Lin. If you can find him, I'll let you two live!" The original body's voice echoed in their minds before the spatial rift closed.

The original body sat cross-legged outside and began to ponder. He couldn't go inside because there would be no one to guide Wang Lin out if he did.

However, if he didn't go inside, it would be too difficult to find himself. This was why he didn't kill the two of them but left imprints to make them search.

Inside the void, Wang Lin sat on the star compass. He suddenly opened his eyes and muttered, "So that's what happened!"

His eyes became cold as he stood up and controlled the compass to start moving. At the same time, he had his divine sense spread out looking for the two in the void.

Time slowly passed. One day, Wang Lin's eyes suddenly lit up and he started to fly even faster. Soon, he saw two people flying in the distance.

It was that old man and the white-veiled woman.

The two of them were a mess right now and their vitals were very weak.

After the two of them saw Wang Lin, they revealed complex expressions. The white-veiled woman wanted to say something, but she only opened her mouth before closing it and letting out a sigh.

Wang Lin coldly looked at the two and arrived before them. He waved his hand and two drops of blood flew from their foreheads into Wang Lin's hand.

The white-veiled woman hesitated for a bit and whispered, “Senior... I...”

Wang Lin didn't even bother with the two of them. After getting the two drops of blood, he put away the star compass.

Just at this, moment the original body suddenly opened his eyes and punched the air, causing a round spatial rift to appear.

The rift appeared right before Wang Lin. Wang Lin was not shocked by the appearance of the rift and entered it.

From the beginning, he hadn't said a thing to the two of them.

After Wang Lin entered the the rift, the rift silently closed, leaving the two of them to fend for themselves inside the void.

After coming out of the rift and feeling the sunlight on his skin, he took a deep breath. The feeling of making it out alive filled his body.

He lowered his head and looked at the hole below him before disappearing. His original body disappeared along with him.

Wang Lin left the Immoral Graveyard and arrived back at the valley. He took out the pagoda before sitting down to cultivate. The original body also sat down next to him to cultivate.

One day later, Wang Lin and his original body both opened their eyes.

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and took out the reincarnation fruit that was glowing yellow. After pondering for a bit, he came to the conclusion that this fruit was much more useful to his original body than the one he was currently using.

“Unfortunately, there is only one!” Wang Lin tossed the fruit toward his original body.

The original body crushed the fruit, causing a golden liquid to leak out. There wasn’t much, but the liquid was absorbed when it touched the original body’s skin. The liquid slowly moved through the cracks on the original body’s skin.

The current original body looked like it was covered by a golden net. The cracks on its skin originally weren’t noticeable, but right now, the cracks were emitting a golden glow.

The golden glow became brighter and brighter until it seeped into the original body’s flesh and bones and disappeared.

The original body’s expression still remained the same and then a hint of gold flashed across his eyes. The reincarnation fruit had been completely absorbed by the original body, so the speed at which it absorbed spiritual energy increased countless fold.

The current original body could finally be considered a real

ancient god!

As for the reincarnation fruit, it had disappeared.

The original body stood up and sank into the ground.

Wang Lin took a deep breath, slapped his bag of holding, and pieces of the reincarnation tree appeared before him.

He picked one up and started to create the time domain carvings.

Time slowly passed by.

Zhou Ru was now three years old and very beautiful. However, she still hadn't said a word. Because of this, her parents had searched for many different doctors and she had eaten many pills, but she still never spoke.

Little Zhou Ru was a very quiet girl. Instead of playing with the other children in the village, she always silently looked at the sky from her backyard. Her eyes were filled with confusion.

Zhou Ru's father, a burly man with rough hands, looked at his daughter and let out a sigh. He had bought many different medicines for his daughter and looked for many doctors, but this kid still wouldn't speak.

Is she really a mute? Zhou Ru's dad let out a sigh.

On this day, an old man wearing a cultivation robe entered the village. The village chief respectfully greeted him and told everyone to bring out all children six years old or younger.

Shortly after, all 19 six years old and younger kids arrived at the center of the village along with their parents.

Zhou Ru's parents were among them. Zhou Ru's clear eyes looked at her surroundings. She was kind of scared, so she was clenching the edge of her mother's dress.

The woman crouched on the ground to comfort her. She then stood up, looked at her husband, and said, "Ru Er is too little. Let's forget about this."

Zhou Ru's father shook his head and said, "Let her try. If she gets picked, then her future will be good."

The woman bit her lower lip and didn't say anything.

The old man wearing the robe had an air of arrogance about him. He was already a bit impatient because he had gone to countless villages and hadn't found anyone with a spirit root. If it wasn't for the fact that the sect had a rule stating that a disciple must go out to find a child with a spirit root every six years, he wouldn't have bothered to leave the sect.

He came to this village six years ago and 12 years ago and didn't

find a child with a spirit root either time.

“I was able to find a child with a spirit root six years ago at Liu village. I wonder if I can find another one there this time. If I can find another one, then I can receive three medium quality spirit stones.” The old man looked at the children one by one. His eyebrows furrowed harder and harder and the look of disappointment on his face became even stronger.

His eyes suddenly became focused and locked onto Zhou Ru. He quickly arrived before Zhou Ru and pointed at her forehead. His face was filled with joy.

“This... naturally born with spiritual energy, all her meridians are opened, and a purple aura. Good!” The old man stared at Zhou Ru. What he saw wasn’t the child but a shining, high quality spirit stone.

His sect was very small, but they were a branch of the Cloud Sky Sect, so they did have some wealth. Although the elders were usually stingy, they rewarded disciples who found good talents very generously.

The old man laughed and said to the elders of the village, “This kid, I’ll take it!”

Zhou Ru’s eyes were filled with panic as she held tightly to her mother’s dress. Her face was pale.

Chapter 357 – Uncle

The woman revealed a sad expression as she hugged Zhou Ru and looked at her husband for help.

Zhou Ru's father pondered a bit and said, "Dao Chang, this kid is a mute."

"Mute? No problem!" The old man flicked his finger and the woman was forced back a few steps. He grabbed Zhou Ru and smiled. "Okay, you come with me!"

Zhou Ru's face was filled with fear. Her body trembled and tears started streaming down her cheeks. She was only a three-year-old kid, so she was terrified right now.

Zhou Ru's father clenched his fists and was about to speak when the old man frowned. He looked over and coldly said, "To have your kid picked is your luck. Don't be noisy!"

At this moment, the elder of the village quickly went to calm Zhou Ru's parents.

The old man snorted and said, "I'm not here to steal your kid but to give her a good future! You will still have chances to meet in the future!" With that, he held Zhou Ru and walked toward the village exit.

Zhou Ru panicked and began to cry. Her voice was filled with

fear.

“Father! Mother!”

A tender voice suddenly came out of her mouth. The old man laughed. “So she isn’t mute. That is even better!”

“Ru Er!” Tears flowed down the woman’s cheeks. She was about to go chase after her daughter when her husband stopped her and said, “It is her luck to be chosen.”

After the old man left the village, the more he looked at Zhou Ru, the happier he became. “A high quality spirit stone! Haha! With it, I can attempt to break through to the mid stage of Foundation Establishment. Little girl, I won’t mistreat you. Once you grow older, I’ll take you as my disciple!”

He was just about to take out the flying sword to return to the sect when Zhou Ru bit his hand. However, how much strength could a three-year-old have?

This still made the old man frown. He snorted and said, “You really don’t know what’s good for you!” With that, he raised his hand to slap Zhou Ru. He wanted to teach her a lesson so she wouldn’t be crying the entire way as if he was stealing someone’s kid.

“You dare!”

The old man had just raised his hand when he felt his body turn cold and sweat covered his back. A white-robed youth mysteriously appeared in front of him.

The old man quickly put down Zhou Ru and respectfully said, “Senior, junior...”

Without waiting for him to finish speaking, Wang Lin waved his sleeves and the old man was blown away by a powerful wind.

Wang Lin stared at Zhou Ru. One year ago, he told Tie Yan to return to the Cloud Sky Sect and that he would be personally watching over her. He originally wanted to act earlier but decided to wait for the old man to take Zhou Ru away before appearing.

Looking at Wang Lin, the fear in Zhou Ru’s eyes disappeared and was replaced by confusion.

Zhou Ru said, with her crisp voice, “Un...uncle...”

“Uncle...” Wang Lin let out a sigh and said, “Come with uncle, okay?”

The confusion became even stronger in Zhou Ru’s eyes. She didn’t know why but she sensed a great deal of attachment toward the uncle before her, so she nodded.

Wang Lin revealed a complex expression and picked up Zhou Ru. He covered her in spiritual energy as if he was afraid she would

catch a cold from the cold air while flying.

He jumped into the sky and slowly disappeared over the horizon with Zhou Ru in his arms.

Wang Lin appeared under the pagoda with Zhou Ru and built a stone house just like before.

Wang Lin put down Zhou Ru and softly said, "We are home."

Zhou Ru quietly nodded. Her large eyes looked all around but she didn't touch anything. Instead, she stood next to Wang Lin.

No matter where Wang Lin went, she would closely follow him. Even when Wang Lin was cultivating, she sat down next to him with a hint of confusion in her eyes.

At night, after Zhou Ru had fallen asleep, Wang Lin stood beside the bed looking at Zhou Ru's small face and whispered, "Wan Er, right now your Nascent Soul is unstable, so your memories can't return. Once you turn 19, they will naturally return."

He stared at Zhou Ru and memories of Li Muwan flashed through his mind.

After letting out a sigh, Wang Lin tucked Zhou Ru in and left the room.

Zhou Ru wasn't like him, who only needed to cultivate to nourish himself. For a three-year-old, food was the best thing to nourish their body.

Wang Lin built a kitchen and went out to buy a lot of food. Someone who hadn't cooked in 500 years was now cooking for Zhou Ru.

When Zhou Ru woke up in the morning, the first thing she saw was Wang Lin silently cultivating. She rested her chin on her arm and watched Wang Lin.

Wang Lin opened his eyes, rubbed Zhou Ru's head, and smiled. "Are you hungry?"

Zhou Ru nodded.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and a bowl of porridge appeared. After he finish feeding Zhou Ru, she asked him, "Uncle, why can this bowl fly?"

Wang Lin faintly smiled. He didn't speak but closed his eyes and continued to cultivate.

Time slowly passed and Wang Lin became immersed in his life as he slowly watch Zhou Ru grow up. The feeling of when he turned into a mortal appeared in his heart once more.

This was a very calm and peaceful feeling.

One night, while Wang Lin was cultivating, a scream suddenly came from within the stone house. Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he immediately charged into the room. He saw that little Ru Er had kicked her covers away and her hands were clenched together with a struggling expression on her face.

“Uncle... save me... uncle... father... mother...”

Wang Lin's right hand touched Zhou Ru's forehead and he sent in some spiritual energy. Soon, Zhou Ru calmed down and opened her eyes. Her eyes were like the stars.

After seeing Wang Lin, she began to cry and slowly told Wang Lin what happened. He let out a smile. It all turned out to be a dream. She dreamed that she was in a dark place and her father, mother, and even uncle left her, so she was all alone in the darkness.

“Hold this. If something like that ever happens again, just ring this bell.” With that, Wang Lin took out a bell and put it in her hand.

This bell was the one Qiu Siping had given him. After studying it, Wang Lin realized that this bell seemed to have come from the same place as the bell the ancient cultivators gave him.

After researching it, he was able to learn some ways of using the three bells. Wang Lin was very happy with their power.

What was even more valuable was that these three bells had some mysterious connection to each other. As long as one holds one of the bells, no matter where the other ones are, the people holding them will feel something.

Other than that, Wang Lin found another sword sheath inside Qiu Siping's bag.

The moment Wang Lin saw the sword sheath, he immediately took out the three he already had. Comparing them, the four sword sheaths looked exactly the same, only the patterns on them were different.

In the blink of an eye, two years passed by.

Zhou Ru was now five years old.

Within these two years, Wang Lin didn't know when to laugh or cry. Zhou Ru had become less quiet and more playful. Whenever he was not around, she would take out the bell and play with it, causing Wang Lin to immediately appear.

Wang Lin was helpless against this and he didn't tell her to stop. However, Zhou Ru was very smart. After a few times, she no longer rang it and kept it close to her like a treasure.

In these two years, he took her to see her parents once. but it was after they had fallen asleep.

On this day, Wang Lin was cultivating. When he opened his eyes, he saw Zhou Ru secretly walking out of the pagoda with a bowl of porridge in her hand. She stuck out her tongue at Wang Lin and ran up to him. “Uncle, uncle, I saw the fairy elder sister again, but she still won’t eat.”

When Zhou Ru was four years old, she secretly went up the pagoda and saw the female corpse. After that, Zhou Ru began to think about the female corpse and would occasionally go up there to check on her.

One time she even brought the porridge Wang Lin had made for her up there to try to feed the female corpse.

Wang Lin really didn’t know whether to laugh or cry, but he didn’t stop her. After all, she was still young, so he just let her do as she wished.

However, he seriously explained the matter about trying to feed the female corpse, but Zhou Ru still didn’t understand why the white-dress elder sister only slept and didn’t eat.

Wang Lin helplessly said, “Your fairy elder sister doesn’t eat, so don’t bring porridge up there anymore.” Wang Lin felt like this was a bit messy. Zhou Ru called the female corpse elder sister but called him uncle. If one day Zhou Yi comes back and hears this, what kind expression will he make?

“Won’t she be hungry? If I don’t eat for a day, I will be very hungry.” Little Zhou Ru looked at Wang Lin with her big eyes and

said, “I’ll leave the porridge next to her and she can eat it when she wakes up. Uncle doesn’t have to worry about me.”

Wang Lin bitterly smiled and was about to say something when his expression suddenly changed. He looked into the distance and said, “Little Ru Er, go inside the pagoda.”

“Okay. Are the bad guys here again? They are so annoying.” Zhou Ru nodded and returned to the pagoda with the bowl of porridge.

One year ago, many cultivators from other countries came here to challenge Ceng Niu.

At the start, Wang Lin completely ignored them. With the domain of the pagoda, they couldn’t even get close. However, they didn’t stop but got more aggressive. They would spy on them from the mountains on the side and wave around their magic treasures.

One night Zhou Ru was sleeping and was awoken by a magic treasure. She was so scared that she ran out crying.

At that moment, Wang Lin went outside. When he returned, there were seven bloody heads on the surrounding mountains. After that, no one dared to make any noise at night.

However, the challengers never stopped coming. There were even famous Soul Formation cultivators among them.

After he started killing, he didn’t go easy on them. Every time a

challenger came, he would kill them. People gradually stopped challenging him, but someone would occasionally show up.

A cold voice came from the mountains. It said, “Ceng Niu, Xue Ye’s Liao Fen is here to ask for the feather fan back.”

Chapter 358 – Situ Nan

“Country of Xue Yu...” Wang Lin calmly walked out of the valley and saw young man wearing blue waiting outside. Although he wasn’t handsome, his blue robe made him look very cold.

This person’s eyes were very bright and his skin looked ice-cold. Just him standing there seemed to cause a cold wind to blow by to take away all the warmth.

After seeing Wang Lin come out, a hint of coldness flash across his eyes. He clasped his hands and said, “Ceng Niu, hand over the feather fan.”

Wang Lin glanced at the young man. This person’s cultivation level was mid stage Soul Formation. Wang Lin took out the two feathers and tossed them to the side. The bottom parts of the feathers stuck into a mountain on the side. The top parts that were sticking out gently swayed with the wind.

The young man immediately charged toward the mountain.

Wang Lin touched the bag of holding with his right hand and took out two bells. The two bells let out a crisp ring and a sound wave began to spread.

Liao Fan snorted. His right hand formed a seal and with a flash of white light, many blades made of ice suddenly appeared. Under his control, the ice blades flew toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin laughed. Instead of backing up, he charged forward and threw out the two bells. The bells immediately grew large and began to ring.

Cracks immediately appeared on the ice blades and they soon all shattered. As the bells rang, cracks even appeared on the mountains.

Liao Fan's expression remained calm. He had already heard of how strong this Ceng Niu was. His mission here wasn't to retrieve some treasure but to scout.

Once he landed, his hands formed a seal, his eyes became cold, and he sent the seal forward. White light suddenly emitted from his body and formed an illusion before him. This illusion wasn't the normal Xue Yu cultivation image but an old man sitting in the lotus position.

After the old man's image was created, he opened his eyes.

When he opened his eyes, Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he sent out a ray of spiritual energy toward the bells. The bells began to spin and collide with each other.

This was one of this treasure's uses that Wang Lin had discovered after studying it for so long.

As the bells spun and collided, their ringing got louder. Liao Fan

was pushed back a few feet before staring at the bell and shouting, “Kill!”

The old man’s image raised his hand and pointed at Wang Lin. His entire image suddenly turned into gas and charged toward Wang Lin.

It was as fast as lightning.

Wang Lin’s body disappeared with a teleport and reappeared in the sky. The gas created by the image seemed to have a life of its own and followed him.

“Ceng Niu, if you are only this strong, then just die!” Liao Fan stared at Wang Lin and sneered as he took out a bronze clock.

There were 12 symbols on this clock. They represented the 12 months on Suzaku. There were countless smaller lines under them representing each day of the month.

He hit the clock with his left hand and it began to spin. The symbol representing August began to shine and then one of the smaller lines began to shine as well.

“Today is August 9th. Ceng Niu, this is the day you die!” As Liao Fan finished speaking, he threw the bronze clock into the air. Two strange claws popped out from the block. Each claw had a source of golden light within them.

Wang Lin's expression still remained calm. His hand formed a seal and pointed at the two bells. The two spinning bells suddenly collided and broke into pieces.

Tons debris began to spin around Wang Lin. He gently said, "Armor!"

The debris immediately surrounded Wang Lin to form a green, glowing armor. On the armor was the symbol of the two bells.

Wang Lin didn't dodge the gas formed by the image of the old man. He let it hit his armor.

Waves of ripples appeared on his armor and the gas was weakened.

More ripples occurred and the gas disappeared.

"This sonic wave spirit armor is indeed useful!" Wang Lin smiled and looked toward Liao Fan. The claws were now reaching toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin snorted, touched his bag of holding, and took out the celestial sword. With one swing, the claws were destroyed and a crack appeared on the bronze clock.

Liao Fan was also hit in the chest by this attack, causing him to cough out blood. He was forced back many steps and his face was pale. However, his eyes revealed a hint of joy as he laughed. "Ceng

Niu, prepare to die!”

Wang Lin frowned. Just at this moment, a roar came from within the bronze clock. More cracks appeared on the clock and then suddenly a withered arm appeared. After the arm shook once, the bronze clock turned to dust.

There was a cloud of black gas moving like fire coming from the arm that was floating in the air.

Wang Lin’s right hand formed a seal and created a strange wind that blew the black gas back, revealing what was inside.

There was a withered arm floating there, and the black gas came from the arm.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he swung the celestial sword. The black gas immediately moved to block for the arm.

However, the sword energy cut through the black gas and hit the arm. A wound appeared on the arm and another roar came from within the arm. A large amount of black gas came out from the wound and took the shape of a person.

This was a figure created by black gas. It had no facial features, but it had two ghostly orbs for eyes.

Wang Lin’s expression became serious. This Liao Fan was one of the few mid stage Soul Formation cultivators with very powerful

treasures. These people were very difficult to deal with.

The figure created by the black gas opened its mouth and let out a roar. The figure moved very fast, and before it even got close, Wang Lin could already feel the cold aura it was emitting.

A sense of danger appeared in Wang Lin's heart.

The grass in the valley suddenly turned to ice only to quickly be shattered by the wind.

Even the surrounding cliffs were covered by a layer of blue ice when they were hit by this wave of cold energy.

This kind of cold was several times more powerful than ice or snow.

This aura spread out like crazy and surrounded Wang Lin. The cold energy entered his body and almost froze his blood.

After noticing this aura, Wang Lin's heart trembled and his eyes lit up. He was very familiar with this aura. It was exactly the same aura that came from cultivating the Underworld Ascension Method!

However, the cold energy emitted by this figure was countless times more powerful than the one he had cultivated. Only when Situ Nan had used his body did the cold energy match this figure's.

He immediately backed up, then his right hand formed a seal and pointed forward. Then the blue flame created from cultivating the Underworld Ascension Method that he hadn't used in a very long time suddenly appeared at the tip of his finger.

This was a ball of dark blue flame. Instead of releasing heat, it released cold energy.

The moment the blue flame appeared, the cold energy that had just invaded Wang Lin disappeared. Even the surrounding cold energy was absorbed by the blue flame.

The black figure suddenly stopped. His ghostly eyes were sparkling. He stared at the ice flame and said, with a husky voice, "Underworld Ice Flame... Even the Underworld Dao that I left behind for my disciple can't cultivate an ice flame this pure. Where did you get the Underworld Ascension Method!?!"

Wang Lin's body quickly backed up. With a few steps he was able to back up into the range of the pagoda and stopped.

"Who are you?!" After Wang Lin heard the voice, even with his 500 years of being a cultivator, he was shocked. This was the kind of shock that he had never heard of before.

Wang Lin felt his scalp go numb. He was too familiar with this voice.

“No matter where you got it, you must die! I’m Situ Nan!” The figure quickly charged into the range of the pagoda and aimed for Wang Lin’s head. Wang Lin suppressed the shock in his heart and shouted, “Back off!”

Zhou Yi’s domain suddenly came out from the pagoda and the figure was hit by a powerful force, stopping him just three feet before Wang Lin. The figure let out a reluctant roar and its body was tossed out.

The moment he was pushed out, the black gas disappeared, leaving only the arm. It grabbed the shocked Liao Fan and disappeared.

Wang Lin stared at the retreating figure and muttered, “Situ Nan... impossible. How could it be like this...” He was confused as he retrieved the feathers and returned to the valley.

Sitting under the pagoda, he stared at the sky and memories of his time with Situ Nan appeared in his mind.

“Situ Nan... he called himself Situ Nan...”

Zhou Ru peeked out from the pagoda. After looking at Wang Lin, she walked out and sat before him. This was the first time she had seen this uncle like this. He seemed confused but also seemed to be recalling some old memories.

After sitting for awhile, Zhou Ru sneakily went into the kitchen

and came out with a big bowl of porridge.

“Hmph, if uncle doesn’t want me to feed fairy elder sister then I’ll go secretly feed her.” She went around Wang Lin’s back into the pagoda and let out a cheer.

Chapter 359 –

“Situ...” Wang Lin’s eyes became serious as he pointed at his brow. A rainbow-colored light covered his body and he disappeared.

Inside the space of the heaven defying bead, the orbs of light were still there. Wang Lin didn’t even look at them as he moved forward.

Shortly after, he arrived at where Situ Nan’s soul was.

Beside Situ Nan’s giant soul were the souls of his parents. They emitted a gentle light, which calmed Wang Lin down a bit. He kowtowed toward his parents and then, after staring at them for a long time, he turned toward Situ Nan’s soul.

Situ Nan sat there with his eyes closed. Although his body wasn’t as dim as it was before, it wasn’t much better. It could only be said that he recovered a little.

Wang Lin looked at Situ Nan and muttered, “Situ Nan’s soul is right here. Why did that person call himself Situ Nan... Could they have the same name? But then why did that person also know the Underworld Ascension Method...”

Wang Lin pondered for a bit before his expression suddenly turned serious.

“Situ once said that he fought with several cultivators from outside of Suzaku for the heaven defying bead and that his body was shattered. He had to give it up and hide his soul inside the heaven defying bead to dodge that calamity!”

Wang Lin’s eyes became brighter and brighter as he recalled the figure that was calling itself Situ Nan. It was formed by the black gas and the black gas came from that arm.

“Could it be that Situ’s body was taken and refined by someone, thus creating a fragment of a soul?” Wang Lin boldly guessed in his heart but couldn’t confirm it. After pondering for a long time, he let out a sigh and bitterly smiled. “Senior Situ, if that arm is really yours, then I really believe what you said before about you being the number one expert on Suzaku.”

Wang Lin shook his head. In the end, he still wasn’t sure about Situ Nan’s claim. This became more so the longer he cultivated. After all, the number one person on Suzaku was the one with the title of Suzaku.

Unless Situ Nan was the Suzaku back then, he couldn’t be the number one expert.

Also, Situ Nan had been inside the heaven defying bead for so many years that even if he came back now, he would probably be inadequate.

After pondering for awhile, Wang Lin sighed again before leaving the heaven defying bead.

Country of Xue Yu.

Inside the Holy Ice Temple sat an extremely ordinary-looking middle-aged man. Before him was a dark red tea set.

Beside him stood two people, one male and one female. They both had heads full of white hair.

The middle-aged man picked up a bamboo container and poured some tea leaves into a teapot. Then he put a cube of ice into the teapot. With a point of his finger, the ice melted and the water boiled.

A wave of bitterness came out from the tea and filled the entire hall.

The middle-aged man poured out all the water and put in another cube of ice. He then made it melt and boil again. This time, a exotic fragrance came out from the tea. It immediately washed away the bitterness that had filled the hall.

The hall was enveloped in this aroma. The aroma was strong even outside the hall.

“I will never get tired of the smell of the Tian Que Feather, even if I were to smell it every day. Unfortunately, this tea is too rare. I can only get a bit of it every now and then from Suzaku. You two have very good luck. Come here and try it out.” The middle-aged

man picked up the teapot and poured three cups.

There was none left inside the pot after three cups.

The two people quickly went up, picked up the cups, and drank. However, the old woman clearly had her mind on something else. Not bothering about how hot it was, she drank it all in one go and said, “Sect master, we have finished drinking tea, so please kill that Ceng Niu.”

The middle-aged man’s heart ached as he watched the old woman waste the tea and said, “That Ceng Niu is a nobody. If it wasn’t for the fact that Suzaku sent out a message telling people to not mess with him, someone would have already killed him.”

The old woman raised her head and said, “But he dared to take one of Red Butterfly’s arms! Remember, Red Butterfly is the hope of Xue Yu. Sect Master, you were only able to reach the Soul Transformation stage because of her!”

As for the old man, he lowered his head and silently drank the tea.

The middle-aged man’s eyes became cold and he slowly said to the old woman, “I didn’t forget, and I don’t need you to remind me!”

The old woman pondered for a long time and said, “I’m still going to ask sect master to act.”

The middle-aged man picked up the cup, took a sip and said, “This Ceng Niu has a thunder toad, a pair of bells, a small flag that can create countless restrictions, and in addition to all that, Liao Fan was also able to confirm that Ceng Niu knows the Underworld Ascension cultivation method. These things aren’t even that important. What’s most important is that Ceng Niu has a small flag that contains an aura that can destroy everything.”

The old woman was shocked and said, “It seems sect master has been investigating this person.”

The middle-aged man nodded and said, “How could I not pay attention to someone who caught the eyes of Mount Suzaku and was ordered to fight Red Butterfly? The title of Suzaku must belong to Red Butterfly. How could I let someone else have it? I let Liao Fan go with my treasures and was able to learn a few things.”

The old woman respectfully lowered her head and no longer said anything.

The middle-aged man took another sip and slowly said, “Right now is not the time to kill him. We will have to wait until after his battle with Red Butterfly. At that time, no matter if he wins or loses, I’ll personally act to kill him. This person is also very good at escaping. I got news from my friends at the Giant Demon Clan that their star compass might be in his hands as well. With that compass, once he opens a spatial rift and enters the void, no one but late stage Soul Transformation cultivators will be able to catch him.”

The old woman frowned. She raised her head and asked, “Sect master means?”

The middle-aged man blandly said, “If we want to kill him, we must succeed in one try. If I were to act, he would definitely run. So once the fight starts, I’ll place down a formation to stop him from ripping open space and also ask the Giant Demon Clan to help. With two Soul Transformation cultivators, no matter how powerful he is, he is only a Soul Formation cultivator. If I am going to act, then I’ll make sure I succeed!”

The respect on the old woman’s face became even stronger.

At this moment, the old man put down the cup and asked, “Aren’t we overdoing it a bit for a mere mid stage Soul Formation cultivator?”

The middle-aged man faintly smiled and asked, “Do you know what his domain is?”

“Oh?” The old man raised his head.

“According to Red Butterfly, this person’s domain is life and death; the reincarnation cycle. Someone who can comprehend this kind of domain can’t be underestimated, even if he is only at the Soul Formation stage.” The middle-aged man’s eyes revealed a hint of regret.

The old woman began to ponder and let out a sigh. The reason

she wanted to kill Ceng Niu was because back when Red Butterfly was young, she checked Red Butterfly's future. In her future, Red Butterfly would have to face a calamity!

She was worried that this calamity was Ceng Niu!

Time rolled by and in the blink of an eye, five years passed.

Zhou Ru was now ten years old. The little girl had grown a lot, but her personality was much more wild now. She had already lost interest in feeding the elder sister on the pagoda long ago. Although she would occasionally think about it, she no longer tried to feed her.

Her tracks covered almost all of the nearby mountain ranges. Although she was small, she was very bold. All of the tigers and wild beasts were often harassed by her.

Of course, with her ability, it was impossible to scare tigers and wild beasts. Tie Yan came over four years ago. He was on the edge of reaching the Soul Formation stage. However, he still couldn't cross that line in the Cloud Sky Sect, so he decided to give up everything again to follow Wang Lin.

With him accompanying her, little Zhou Ru became very arrogant and had fun times playing around everyday.

Wang Lin spent the last five years solidifying his foundation and attempting to break through to the mid stage of Soul Formation.

However, no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't advance.

Wang Lin knew that he had reached a bottleneck. If he couldn't break through, then his cultivation would forever be stuck here.

The amount challengers had decreased a lot within these five years, but the fame of Ceng Niu had only increased. He became a popular topic of conversation among a lot of cultivators.

Today was the day of the ten year appointment with Suzaku to fight with Red Butterfly.

Half a year ago, a messenger from Suzaku came and set down a transfer array outside the valley. This transfer array could only be used once, but it could send him across the plant to the country of Suzaku.

Feng Yushan respectfully stood outside the valley. He arrived ten days ago to give Wang Lin the challenge letter according to the agreement ten years ago.

During these ten days, Wang Lin was still pondering if he should go to this fight or not.

Suzaku still hadn't held him accountable for what happened back then. Wang Lin felt like there had to be a catch here. He guessed that it was very possible that Suzaku wanted to accept him as a core disciple.

Just like Red Butterfly back then.

This was the reason for this battle. Not only would the old monsters of Suzaku see this, but all of Suzaku would know of it.

After all, Red Butterfly was too famous. The Four Sect Alliance was destroyed and Xue Yu was forcibly raised to rank 5 for her. This kind of thing had never happened before in Suzaku's history.

As a result, most cultivators knew Red Butterfly's name.

Ceng Niu suddenly appeared by stepping on Red Butterfly, making him even more famous.

Now the battle between the two of them had become the center of attention for everyone on the planet. Whoever wins between the two will receive great fortune.

This was known to almost everyone. How could Wang Lin not understand?

He knew that those old masters in Suzaku wanted to see who would be the winner between the two of them.

If he were at the Soul Transformation stage or the late stage of Soul Formation when he took Red Butterfly's arm, he would definitely have killed. But he just happened to be at the early stage of Soul Formation and caught the eye of some big shot, thus he was given these years as a cushion.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he made up his mind.

Chapter 360 – The 10 Year Appointment

Zhou Ru was riding on top of a black tiger with a willow branch in her hand. While she was hitting the tiger's head with the branch, she was also secretly looking at Wang Lin.

The tiger didn't dare to become angry as it walked around the mountain with his head lowered.

“Little White, look up!” Zhou Ru stared at the tiger.

The tiger growled softly and obediently raised his head.

“Bow!”

The tiger lowered its head.

“Look up!”

She did this more than ten times, but the tiger was completely used to it. He only hoped that the little ancestor on his back was happy and would one day release him like the black bear that was released a while ago.

He didn't dare to resist; not to mention the young man, even the old man was someone he couldn't mess with. He wasn't an ordinary tiger but a demonic tiger who had cultivated for many years.

The young man gave off no aura and felt like a mortal. However, he was even more scared of this young man because he saw cultivators far more powerful than the old man being respectful to this young man a few days ago.

As a result, with his intelligence, he knew that he couldn't afford to anger this person.

This was why he would do everything the little ancestor on his back asked. In truth, he felt very lucky. He had seen how miserably the bear had been bullied by the little ancestor.

He had never seen a black bear that could walk on its hands or use chopsticks to eat. Or a black bear that could use its claws to give massages.

Every time he thought of this, he would shiver and be even more afraid of the little ancestor on his back.

He was a noble demonic tiger, so there was no way he would do those things, but simply raising and lowering his head were things he could still accept.

Wang Lin sat under the pagoda looking at the bullied tiger and faintly smiled. This tiger had cultivated for 300 years but only had the cultivation level of a Foundation Establishment cultivator.

Once he was seen by Zhou Ru, she ordered Tie Yan to capture

him. She named him Little White.

“Fellow cultivator Ceng Niu, the ten year agreement is up. I’m here under orders from Mount Suzaku to give you the challenge letter.” Feng Yushan’s voice came in from outside the valley.

Wang Lin’s gaze shifted from Zhou Ru to outside the valley. After a while, he stood up.

“Tie Yan!”

Tie Yan awakened from his cultivation. He stood up and respectfully arrived before Wang Lin.

Wang Lin said to Tie Yan, “I need to go to Suzaku. I don’t know for how long, but at most eight years. During this time, take care of little Zhou Ru for me.”

Zhou Ru wasn’t looking at Wang Lin, but her ears moved. She immediately grabbed the fur on Little White’s head and said, “Bad uncle! Bad uncle!” Every time she said it, she would grab Little White’s fur.

Although a ten-year-old didn’t have much strength, Little White still felt some pain when she grabbed his fur. After all, that fur was closest to his skin. He couldn’t get angry though, so he could only let out some soft growls.

Tie Yan nodded. He hesitated for a bit and said, “Benefactor,

Suzaku is the number one country on the planet and is filled with countless experts. You have to be careful.”

When he started following Wang Lin after giving up everything again, he went from calling Wang Lin master to calling him benefactor. Wang Lin had helped him get on the path to the Soul Formation stage. To him, this was almost as valuable as his life.

Wang Lin nodded and said, “I’ll leave the pagoda here and open up the domain. No one but you and Zhou Run will be able to get within 50 kilometers of it. You have to take good care of little Ru Er during this time.”

Tie Yan quickly nodded. “Benefactor can relax; I’ll make sure lady Ru Er is safe.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit and then slapped his bag of holding. A ray of white light came out and turned into the thunder toad.

After Zhou Ru saw the thunder toad, her eyes immediately lit up. The tiger went soft and almost collapsed. He could feel a very powerful demonic aura coming from the toad.

This aura immediately made his skin crawl and made him respect the people inside this valley even more. Even if he had to walk on his front legs, eat with chopsticks, or give the little ancestor a massage, he wouldn’t dare to complain.

Wang Lin squatted and softly said, “Little Ru Er, come here.”

Zhou Ru pouted and ignored Wang Lin, but after thinking for a bit, she hit the tiger's head and stuck her tongue out at Wang Lin. "Bad uncle. Going out to play by yourself and not taking little Ru Er!"

Wang Lin smiled. Zhou Ru became most mischievous as she grew up, the complete opposite of Li Muwan. If it wasn't for the fact that he could clearly feel Li Muwan inside her body, he would wonder if he had the wrong person.

In these recent years, all of the powerful beasts in the nearby mountains had been bullied by her. However, she only bullied them but never hurt them. In fact, she would often beg Wang Lin to help some of the injured animals.

Whenever Wang Lin looked at Zhou Ru, his heart ached. To make her stay by his side, he took away her childhood of playing with other children at a young age. All she had were these wild beasts to play with. Was he too selfish?

However, these thoughts only appeared for a moment before he discarded them. He wasn't a selfless person, and he didn't feel comfortable leaving Zhou Ru with others. Only by having her next to him could he feel like nothing would go wrong.

Wang Lin smiled. "Ru Er, be good. Uncle is only going out for a few days. When I come back, I'll catch an even bigger tiger for you."

Zhou Ru was still a kid, so she immediately stopped being angry at Wang Lin after hearing this. She then curiously asked, “How big? Bigger than Little White?”

Wang Lin nodded. “Bigger than Little White!”

Zhou Ru cocked her head and thought for a moment. Then she nodded and said, “Okay, but you have to come back quickly.”

Wang Lin rubbed Zhou Ru’s head and sincerely said, “I’ll return quickly. Little Ru Er, you have to be good when I’m not here. You can’t be more than 50 kilometers from the pagoda. You understand?”

Zhou Ru nodded and said, “Don’t forget about my big tiger!”

Wang Lin faintly smiled, stood up, looked at Tie Yan, and began to ponder. It was not that he didn’t trust Tie Yan. Wang Lin understood Tie Yan very well after all the time Tie Yan had followed him. However, Zhou Ru was simply too important to him, so that simple trust just wasn’t enough.

This was why he left the thunder toad. With the toad here, it would stop Tie Yan if anything abnormal happened.

In truth, Wang Lin was being a bit too careful. In these years, Tie Yan had given up everything. All he had left was the hope of reaching the Soul Formation stage. Since Wang Lin gave that to him, Wang Lin was his savior.

In addition, he watched Zhou Ru grow up from a baby and had already become attached to her. Even if Wang Lin hadn't asked, he would ensure Zhou Ru's safety.

Also, Li Muwan had made many pills that helped him a lot.

Wang Lin told the thunder toad to protect Zhou Ru. The thunder toad expanded its belly as a response and began to bask in the sun.

Wang Lin completely trusted the thunder toad. Sometimes life was just like this: beasts are more trustworthy than people.

On top of all of this, Wang Lin had one last line of defense, which was his original body. With his original body here, all dangers would be resolved.

This was the real reason he felt safe leaving Zhou Ru. However, unless he had to, he didn't want to reveal his original body. This was his true ace. It was more well-hidden than anything else he owned.

After taking care of all these issues, Wang Lin walked out of the valley. He didn't know if what he was going to face next would be his rise or his fall.

However, with 500 years of experience, his heart was very determined. He wouldn't be easily swayed. He will continue to walk down the path of cultivation forever.

Zhou Ru raised her head and looked at Wang Lin. She grabbed Little White's fur. Little White was very smart and immediately began to run to catch up to Wang Lin.

Wang Lin turned around. Zhou Run jumped off Little White and said, "Uncle, squat down."

Wang Lin smiled while squatting and said, "Are you reminding uncle to not forget the big tiger?"

Zhou Ru shook her head and kissed Wang Lin's forehead. "Uncle, you have to hurry back. Ru Er will miss you."

Wang Lin stared at Zhou Ru. After a while, he nodded and said, "Uncle will return very soon."

With that, he took a deep breath, stood up, and walked out of the valley.

Zhou Ru looked at Wang Lin's figure and said, "Uncle left and won't play with me anymore. Little White, you will have to play with me every day. Understand?"

Little White's body quivered and he secretly complained. He let out a soft growl as a response.

Zhou Ru's eyes became watery and tears flowed down her cheeks.

In these past seven years, she had never been apart from Wang Lin, so they had already developed deep bonds with each other. There was a warm feeling developing in her heart. This was the feeling of attachment and not wanting to lose him.

There were a lot of coincidences in this world. Where Zhou Ru stood was exactly where that drop of tear from Li Muwan fell.

That tear from back then might have created a field of sadness and sorrow, but right now that teardrop had brought about a field of love and attachment.

Zhou Ru wiped away her tears and said to the tiger, “Little White, hand stand!”

The tiger immediately let out a sad growl.

One month before Wang Lin and Red Butterfly’s battle, a big event happened in the Giant Demon Clan. One of the ancestors absorbed enough of the celestial jade brought back by Chi Hu and reached the Soul Transformation stage, becoming the first Soul Transformation Giant Demon Clan member.

Chapter 361 – Country Of Suzaku

This was a big mark in the history of the Giant Demon Clan. From this moment on, they were no longer a rank 4 cultivation country but rank 5.

Suzaku attached great importance to this, so one of the Ascendants of Suzaku personally met the Soul Transformation ancestor of the Giant Demon Clan.

In truth, there had been rumors that the Giant Demon Clan had a Soul Transformation cultivator, but no one could confirm it. However, the chances were high because the young master of the Giant Demon Clan, Chi Hu, had come back with a lot of celestial jade.

When the ancestor used his Soul Transformation cultivation to apply for the right to become a rank 5 cultivation country, the rumour was confirmed.

The Giant Demon Clan wasn't native to Suzaku; they had moved here. Chi Hu was able to battle a late stage Soul Formation at the mid stage of Soul Formation, so it was clear how powerful they were.

The innate born superpower of the Giant Demon Clan undergoes a change when they reach the Soul Transformation stage. The fact that an Ascendant from Suzaku personally came to increase their country's rank showed how powerful it was.

It has to be said that Suzaku normally only sends out a late stage Soul Transformation cultivator to manage this process.

The promotion of the Giant Demon Clan was like a drop of ink in water. There wouldn't be much change at first, but then it will begin to spread everywhere.

None of this had anything to do with Wang Lin though. He walked out of the valley and went into the formation with Feng Yushan and company. Right before he disappeared, he turned around to look at the valley.

The country of Suzaku was on the largest continent on planet Suzaku. It was named the Suzaku continent.

There were only four cultivation countries on this continent. The other three were all rank 5 cultivation countries, and they were the three most powerful rank 5 cultivation countries.

The three countries were Green Dragon, Thousand Fantasy, and Pilu.

In the middle of the continent, and taking up $\frac{2}{3}$ of the continent, was where the country of Suzaku was located.

Even mortals of Suzaku were higher ranked than regular mortals because they were people of Suzaku.

There were a total of three sects in the country of Suzaku. They

were the Heavenly Jade Sect, the Earth Soul Sect, and the Immortal's Path Sect.

Each of the sects had one Ascendant cultivator. Combined with the late stage Ascendant cultivator at Mount Suzaku, who held the title of Suzaku, they were the main force of planet Suzaku.

There were countless cultivation families under the three sects. They relied on the three sects for support and became a network that sent large amounts of disciples to the three sects.

A beam suddenly fell from the sky onto an altar in Suzaku, causing waves of spiritual energy to spread out.

Red Butterfly was sitting on a lotus leaf in the back mountain of the Heavenly Jade Sect. She suddenly opened her eyes and looked toward the beam that had fallen from the sky.

Red Butterfly's eyes became cold and she whispered, "He came..."

Wang Lin slowly appeared on the altar and Feng Yushan appeared after that. Feng Yushan let out a sigh of relief. Since Ceng Niu had come, he could go report it to Mount Suzaku.

There was one more person on the altar beside Wang Lin and Feng Yushan.

This person was wearing a purple dress with a picture of a purple butterfly on a lily. She was wearing a blue veil that was clear and

transparent like magic. Her eyes gave people a feeling of elegance, her nose was straight, and she had small, red lips.

She quietly stood there with her gaze on Wang Lin.

After Feng Yushan saw the woman, he quickly and respectfully said, “Greetings, third elder apprentice sister.”

The woman gently nodded her pretty little head and asked, “Is this fellow cultivator Ceng Niu?”

Wang Lin looked at the woman. He wasn’t affected by how beautiful she was. He clasped his hands and said, “I am Ceng Niu.”

“Fellow cultivator Ceng, this little girl is a disciple of the Immortal’s Path Sect. My surname is White and my name is Snow.” The woman smiled. Her skin was as white as snow and two strands of her three-feet-long black hair were draped over her chest. The remainder of her hair was coiled into a bun on the top of her head.

“Teacher ordered me to wait for you here and then bring you to him.”

Wang Lin’s expression remained calm. He looked at the woman and asked, “Immortal’s Path Sect?”

White Snow nodded and said, “Mount Suzaku has set the date for the battle between fellow cultivator Ceng and Red Butterfly. It will

take place half a month from now. At that time, many messengers of the other cultivation countries will come to watch. Until then, my Immortal's Path Sect is in charge of housing fellow cultivator."

Wang Lin pondered a bit and then nodded.

White Snow faintly smiled and jumped off the altar. A ray of white light flew over and held White Snow in the air.

It was a pure-white crane.

After Wang Lin landed on the white crane, it let out a cry, flapped its wings, and flew into the distance.

Sun Yushan looked enviously at the white crane before jumping off the altar and flying toward Mount Suzaku.

White Snow would occasionally look at Wang Lin. Throughout these past several years, Ceng Niu's name had been very big. After seeing Wang Lin, she couldn't help but be disappointed. She was sure that this Ceng Niu would have peerless talent, but looking at him now, he looked extremely normal.

After a long pause between the two, White Snow softly asked, "Fellow cultivator Ceng, how certain are you in the fight against Red Butterfly?"

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze from looking at the country of Suzaku and shook his head. "Not certain at all!"

White Snow was stunned, but she smiled. “Fellow cultivator Ceng doesn’t have to be modest.”

Wang Lin didn’t bother with the woman and carefully looked what was below him. He carefully remembered the layout of the area. His map jade only had a very vague description of Suzaku.

Although Wang Lin secretly thought that Suzaku was trying to recruit him as a core disciple, he was still on guard.

Wang Lin pondered a bit and asked, “Fellow cultivator White Snow, what sects are in Suzaku?”

White Snow’s voice was very alluring. After her explanation, Wang Lin had a rough understanding of Suzaku.

“Junior apprentice sister Red Butterfly is a disciple of the Heavenly Jade Sect.” With that, White Snow let out a sigh and looked toward Ceng Niu. From what she heard from her teacher, it sounded like after the battle, Mount Suzaku wanted this person to join her sect.

Wang Lin’s eyes were calm and he didn’t speak.

The speed of the white crane wasn’t fast, but the ride was very smooth. As it passed by various mountains, Wang Lin secretly remembered them all.

Suzaku was filled with spiritual energy. It was an aspect which other countries couldn't compare with at all. Along the way, Wang Lin had already passed by ten spirit veins.

It was because of these spirit veins that there was so much spiritual energy inside of Suzaku.

While flying, Wang Lin's eyes suddenly became serious as he looked into the distance. In the distance was a mountain that went into the clouds. It looked like a celestial mountain.

The white crane didn't fly toward the mountain and instead went around it. Although his expression was calm, his heart was shocked.

White Snow whispered, "That is where the Heavenly Jade Sect is located. Because of the formation, you can't see it."

Just at this moment, a red figure descended from the mountain and stood on a white cloud. That person was looking over at their direction.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold as he stared at the red figure but he remained silent. The red figure slowly disappeared as the white crane flew away.

Red Butterfly stood outside the Heavenly Jade Sect as she looked at Wang Lin slowly disappearing. Her eyes became even colder as wind blew by and caused her empty sleeve to flutter.

“He indeed came!” Red Butterfly turned around and disappeared back into the Heavenly Jade Sect.

Wang Lin stood upon the white crane and coldly looked at White Snow. This woman had especially picked this route. She must’ve had her own agenda.

Not long after, the white crane flew into a mountain that looked like a very long dragon. The crane flew through layers of clouds and into the depths of the mountain.

Wang Lin stepped off the crane.

After landing, White Snow whispered, “Fellow cultivator Ceng, this is not the Immortal’s Path Sect, but my teacher’s personal immortal cave. Teacher is currently cultivating. Pick any of the rooms from the northern three rows. Teacher will meet you once he is ready.”

With that, she clasped her hands at Wang Lin and disappeared among the houses.

Wang Lin knew that he couldn’t carelessly spread out his divine sense inside Suzaku or else he would attract a lot of trouble. He followed White Snow’s words and walked toward the northern buildings.

Along the way, he encountered many servants. All of them had

numb expressions. None of them even looked at Wang Lin as they quickly passed by.

Not long after, Wang Lin arrived at the northern end and saw the three rows of extravagant rooms and picked one.

The rooms had everything already prepared for him. Wang Lin sat down in the room and began to ponder.

Every since he entered Suzaku, he had this feeling of danger. Although it was very faint, it still existed. Wang Lin knew that with just his cultivation, there were many people in Suzaku who could kill him. Any Soul Transformation cultivator could kill him.

Suzaku's attitude toward him was very weird to him. It was strange that someone was sent to receive him. It seemed that White Snow's teacher would greet him soon.

After pondering for awhile, Wang Lin closed his eyes and began to cultivate.

At dusk, the room was very dim because there was no light inside. As time passed, it became even darker.

In the dark, Wang Lin suddenly felt a sense of loneliness. He looked around at the foreign room, inside this foreign sect, and in this foreign country. He couldn't find any sense of belonging.

Wang Lin let out a sigh and was just about to light a candle when

he suddenly looked up at the door and knocking began to echo in the room.

Knock, knock, knock...

Chapter 362 – Battle With Red Butterfly

Wang Lin said, “Come in!”

Without any sound, the door opened and a boy wearing black entered the room.

He was carrying a tray of fruits in his hands. After entering, he didn’t even look at Wang Lin as he placed down the tray and then turned to leave.

Wang Lin said, “Wait a moment!”

The boy stopped, turned around, and looked at Wang Lin.

Although the room was dim, he could still clearly make out what the boy looked like. The boy was very young; only about 13 or 14 years old.

Without waiting for Wang Lin to ask, the boy opened his mouth and pointed at it. Inside his mouth he only had half of his tongue.

Wang Lin was stunned and didn’t speak.

The boy gently smiled at Wang Lin before turning around and leaving, gently closing the door on his way out.

For some reason, Wang Lin had a creepy feeling about this

immortal cave.

Looking at the fruits on the tray, he pondered for a bit and before going back to cultivating. His right hand was still on his bag of holding so he would have time to resist incase any danger showed up.

Time passed by, and in the blink of an eye, three days had passed. In these three days, only the boy ever came to his room. On the morning of the second day, he went outside but found that all of the servants were missing half of their tongues, making them unable to speak.

In addition to this, most of the area was covered by powerful restrictions which sealed them from going too far. Wang Lin wouldn't be able to break any of them in a short period of time.

There was something strange about this place.

Wang Lin pondered for a bit until he just gave up on thinking about this. He focused on cultivating to keep himself at the best condition for the fight against Red Butterfly.

Ten days passed without any distractions. On this day, while he was cultivating, he suddenly opened his eyes and saw a middle-aged man sitting before him. The middle-aged man poured a cup of tea and looked at Wang Lin.

This person was good-looking but not extremely handsome. He

didn't have a beard but there was stubble on his face. His eyes were bright but seemed to be somewhat covered in mist. Although he didn't speak, he emitted a sense of majesty.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm. He wasn't surprised by the fact that this person was able to enter without him knowing. There were many people with cultivation levels higher than Wang Lin's here. He wasn't a boy who had just starting cultivating, so he wouldn't easily be shocked.

The middle-aged man took a sip of tea and gently tapped the table with his finger. He didn't say a word.

Wang Lin also pondered and didn't speak.

The room was completely silent. This was a very scary kind of silence. A sense of pressure began to build with each tap of the middle-aged man's finger.

If Wang Lin hadn't reached the Soul Formation stage, he wouldn't have been able to withstand this. Even if he were still at the early stage of Soul Formation like he was before he entered the Celestial Realm, he would've had trouble.

However, Wang Lin was very calm right now.

After a very long time, the middle-aged man stood up and, without even looking at Wang Lin, left the room. He hadn't said a single word the entire time.

After he left, Wang Lin stood up and walked over to where the middle-aged man previously was. There was some tea spilled on the table in the shape of two words.

“Lose, die.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit. He wiped the table with his hand and the words disappeared.

He looked at the darkness outside the window and his eyes lit up.

The middle-aged man must've been at least at the Soul Transformation stage. He was probably White Snow's master.

The two words left by this person were very clear. If he loses the battle against Red Butterfly, the only road that would be left for him was death.

Wang Lin took a deep breath. He then closed his eyes and began to cultivate.

A few days later, the day of the big battle arrived.

It was very lively around the giant altar in Suzaku. All of the cultivators that had arrived were eagerly awaiting this big battle.

Suzaku had announced this battle between Wang Lin and Red

Butterfly ten years ago. This battle caught the eyes of a lot of cultivators.

Although the two people battling were only at the Soul Formation stage, there was a huge difference in their social statuses.

Red Butterfly was the genius of Xue Yu and was the number one genius in Suzaku. She was able to reach the late stage of Soul Formation in only 100 years and was the number one candidate to reach the Ascendant stage.

Ceng Niu was of unknown origin but was able to obtain a rain cauldron. Then he took an arm from Red Butterfly and instantly became famous.

If that was just the case, it wouldn't have attracted so much attention, but this Ceng Niu was only at the early stage of Soul Formation when he entered the Celestial Realm. He was able to fight against a late stage Soul Formation cultivator when he was at the early stage and even took an arm from her. As a result, he became a legend.

Now it was the second battle between the two, which attracted the attention of everyone.

Red Butterfly was standing on the right side of the altar. She was wearing a blue, court dress with a dark purple flower embroidered on the edge of the dress. It was very simple and clean. Her hair flowed down like a waterfall with only a ribbon tying it together.

However, the gentle breeze that would cause her empty sleeve to flutter put a blemish on the almost painting-like Red Butterfly.

Red Butterfly's beauty was like her talent; it was filled with arrogance and ruthlessness.

Around the perimeter of the altar were rings of white light with chairs placed on them. There were already many people sitting there; men and women, young and old. All of them were various messengers of different cultivation countries.

Although there weren't 100 people, it was very close.

Although there were almost 100 people, there wasn't any noise.

These people sat on the outer ring. On the inner ring there were only four chairs, and there were four people sitting on them.

These four people were all white-haired old men.

At this moment, a white crane came from the distance. On the back of the crane stood a young man wearing white. He was standing up straight, his hair was tied with a purple ribbon, and although he looked average, he gave off a manly aura.

Beside him stood a woman in purple. Her looks weren't at all inferior to Red Butterfly's.

The crane arrived at the altar and let out a cry. The white-robed young man jumped off and landed on the altar.

He was Wang Lin!

Red Butterfly lowered her head to look at her empty sleeve before raising her head. Her eyes became cold. There was also a deep sense of hatred hidden in her eyes. As the heaven's chosen daughter, until she met Wang Lin, she had never lost.

Not only was Wang Lin the first person to ever defeat her, he even took one of her arms. If Wang Lin had beaten her in a straight up fight, although she would hate him, her hatred would not be this strong.

But back then, Wang Lin acted when she was at her weakest and tried to destroy her dao heart. In all these years, her cultivation level hadn't moved. This was all because of Wang Lin.

Only by killing him could her dao heart recover.

Wang Lin's expression remained the same as he calmly looked at Red Butterfly.

One of the old men sitting in the inner four chairs coldly looked at Wang Lin and Red Butterfly and said, "I'm the elder of Mount Suzaku, Gong Sunpo, and I'll be the judge for this fight."

His right hand formed a seal and then pointed forth. A door of light suddenly appeared on the altar before them.

“Go inside. That is where your battlefield will be.” The old man closed his eyes and no longer spoke.

Without a word, Red Butterfly walked into the door of light and disappeared.

Wang Lin’s eyes were calm as he carefully looked at the door of light and walked inside.

After the both of them entered the door of light, it immediately expanded to cover the entire altar. Inside the door was a deserted mountain range. People could see what was going on through the door of light.

After Wang Lin entered the door of light, he was able to detect that this door of light was a transfer array. Where he appeared was a deserted mountain range.

The surroundings were completely quiet and there was no light coming from the sky. An aura that would make you feel irritated filled the air.

Giant and ancient oak trees grew everywhere. Ten feet away, a giant, red python was coldly staring at Wang Lin and sticking its tongue out.

A shout came from the sky. “Ceng Niu!”

Wang Lin flew into the sky to see a ray of red light charging toward him. Before she even arrived, a cold aura had already spread out.

This cold aura condensed into small ice particles that gathered 100 feet away from Wang Lin into a giant ice sculpture.

This giant ice sculpture was over 100 feet tall and was shaped like a person. Its face was expressionless as it swung its giant fist at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he backed away.

A flash of red light appeared on the head of the ice sculpture and Red Butterfly appeared. Her eyes were cold as she stared at Wang Lin and whispered something. A bright light appeared and turned into a ice rose before her.

She made up her mind to not have a long fight with Ceng Niu. She would use the quickest method to kill this person.

As the ice giant swung out its fist, Red Butterfly plucked a rose petal and sent it forth. The petal swayed back and forth like a boat on the rocky sea.

Wang Lin snorted. He waved his right hand and the restriction flag appeared in his grasp. Restriction gas came out in the shape of

dragons. They intertwined and fused into a giant fist that met the fist of the ice giant.

Bang!

The shock wave caused many of the trees below them to fall over. Even the python was knocked onto the ground. It was squirming due to the many wounds on its body. All of the wounds were caused by the vibrations of the shock wave.

The huge impact caused the ice giant to take a step back. Cracks had appeared on his fist and pieces of ice were flying everywhere.

Wang Lin's hand shook. The fist formed by the restriction shattered and as the vibrations reached the restriction flag, it caused cracks to appear on it.

“This is a treasure that my country of Xue Yu has been refining for 500 years: ice god! Ceng Niu, you will die for sure!” Red Butterfly's eyes became even colder as her hand moved and the floating rose petal suddenly began to change.

Chapter 363 – Soul Lasher

Thin lines flew off the petal and formed a giant net that flew toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he waved the restriction flag, causing a screen of black fog to appear. Then he took out the celestial sword and swung at the net.

The sword energy went through the black fog and landed on the flower petal.

Bang!

Cracks immediately appeared on the petal but it didn't shatter. Countless threads from the flower petal covered the sky as it arrived before Wang Lin.

Red Butterfly's eyes became even colder as she plucked another flower petal. She threw it forward and formed a seal with left hand as it flew. Then she pointed at the petal and it immediately grew many times larger. It was still heading toward Wang Lin.

Red Butterfly didn't stop but plucked another flower petal. She bit her tongue and spat out some blood. The blood fell on the petal and nine sword symbols made of blood appeared on the petal. Nine rays of sword energy appeared and shot toward Wang Lin.

“Three flower petals! Ceng Niu, I want to see if you die or not!”

Red Butterfly slapped the ice giant under her. The ice giant let out a roar and swung its fist right behind the nine rays of sword energy.

For every step it took, there would be a giant hole left on the ground. Countless trees fell over and the vibrations caused many cracks to appear on the ground.

This could be considered one of the most dangerous battles in Wang Lin's life. He didn't want to use the war chariot unless he had to. After all, this was Suzaku; there was bound to be many people watching. Exposing too many of his secrets wouldn't be good for him.

Facing the net coming at him, Wang Lin let out a roar and swung the celestial sword like crazy, forcibly creating an opening in the net.

Wang Lin quickly charged out from opening and opened his mouth to spit out a black ray of light. It quickly changed into a giant black stamp that slammed into the giant petal.

The black stamp trembled before it was wrapped by the petal and turned into a puddle of black water. Wang Lin's face was pale. He used the moment the black stamp stopped the petal to teleport away.

Just at this moment, the nine rays of sword energy silently arrived. They moved as fast as lightning. Wang Lin quickly touched his bag of holding and two bells appeared. They collided

with the sword energy, creating a sound wave.

The nine rays of sword energy paused for a moment under the effect of the sound wave but then continued toward Wang Lin.

With that pause, the two bells shattered and the pieces formed a suit of armor around Wang Lin. He let out a roar and teleported again. This time he was charging toward Red Butterfly.

However, just when he reappeared, the ice giant's fist arrived before him. The this punch was much faster than the one before. It landed on Wang Lin's body in almost an instant.

Wang Lin's body was sent flying. The nine rays of sword energy stabbed into his body as he flew through the air. Then the giant flower petal quickly wrapped around him, leaving no opening.

Killing intent filled Red Butterfly's eyes and she shouted, "Ceng Niu, accept your death!"

Her left hand formed a seal and pointed at the petal. Soon, sounds of explosions came from within the petal.

However, just at this moment, a ray of black energy leaked out from the flower petal. Red Butterfly's expression changed when a huge ray of black sword energy that felt like it could destroy the world came out from within the petal.

The petal was split in half and Wang Lin slowly walked out.

The ribbon that was tying his hair had broken. His hair flowed in the air without any wind and his eyes were filled with intense coldness. He looked at Red Butterfly like he was looking at a dead person.

There were many cracks on his armor and behind him the nine rays of sword energy all shattered.

Wang Lin's voice was low as he slowly said, "Red Butterfly, the battle has just started. What happened just now was only a warm up!"

Red Butterfly stared at Wang Lin and pointed at the rose with six remaining petals. She was about to use a spell.

"Red Butterfly, look at this." Wang Lin revealed an evil smile as he took out a cocoon-like stone that had many Dao symbols on it.

Wang Lin's right hand hit it and the symbols on it began to glow.

Red Butterfly's face became pale as a small amount of black gas emerged from her forehead. She shouted, "Ceng Niu, what is that!?!"

"It's just an arm!" Wang Lin's expression remained the same as he hit the stone. Pieces of rocks fell off, revealing a dark and withered arm.

Holding the arm in his hand, he let out an evil smile. “Red Butterfly, is this arm familiar to you?”

Red Butterfly’s body trembled as she stared at the arm. She then suddenly turned toward Wang Lin. The coldness in her eyes had reached its limit.

“Ceng Niu, you villain!”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he laughed out loud. Then his eyes suddenly darkened and said, “I’m a villain? Back in the celestial realm, there was no hatred between us. I had never messed with you. Yet you tried to kill me multiple times. Even now, I still don’t know why you wanted to kill me. Why can’t I resist if you tried to kill me?”

Red Butterfly’s face was gloomy. Without any hesitation, she pointed at the rose and all six petals scattered.

Wang Lin let out a snort. Without any hesitation, he slapped his bag of holding and a black flag appeared in his hand. This was the flag that was only missing one restriction to summon divine retribution lightning.

His left hand moved before him. A restriction appeared and he placed it on the flag. The restriction shook and a blinding light shined from the flag.

Red Butterfly’s expression changed. Her hand quickly formed

seals and she chanted a very complex spell. The six petals quickly flew out and turned into six women wearing red.

However, a powerful force was being released from the restriction flag. This force pushed everything away. Wang Lin allowed himself to be pushed away and let the restriction flag float in the sky.

As for the six petals that had turned into six women, they were also stopped in their tracks. They were unable to go forward.

At this moment, rumbling sounds suddenly came from the sky. Red clouds covered the sky like the heavens were going to collapse.

Everyone watching the fight from outside was shocked. The four old men sitting in the inner circle all suddenly opened their eyes. Their gazes were locked onto the red clouds.

“Divine Retribution!” Gong Sunpo’s eyes lit up.

“Six return to one!” Red Butterfly’s expression changed as she quickly formed seals with her hand. The six women in red quickly fused with Red Butterfly. Behind her, six beautiful, red figures appeared.

Red clouds covered the sky. Wang Lin sneered as he pointed at the restriction flag. The restriction flag quickly turned into waves of restrictions that shot toward Red Butterfly.

Just at this moment, with a huge bang, all of the red clouds gathered and a ray of red lightning descended. Its target was exactly where the restrictions were at.

Red Butterfly quickly backed up, but Wang Lin had been keeping an eye on her. The moment she moved, he waved the celestial sword and a ray of sword energy shot out at her.

However, this sword energy wasn't for Red Butterfly. It collided with the descending red lightning.

Bang!

With a loud bang, the sword energy collapsed. The red lightning paused for a moment before it continued to descend.

Using this pause, Wang Lin shouted, "Restriction flag, scatter!"

The restriction flag suddenly shook as more restriction gas poured out of it. This continued until the restriction flag turned to dust and disappeared. However, the restriction gas that came out arrived before Red Butterfly in almost an instant and hovered around her. Much of the gas had already entered the ice giant's body as well. Although the gas couldn't do any damage, it could act as a beacon for the divine retribution lightning.

The giant quickly stomped the ground. Every time it stomped, a lot of restriction gas would dissipate, but there was simply so much gas that it kept on entering the giant's body.

Red Butterfly was about to teleport when her expression suddenly became ugly.

“The moment divine retribution arrives, all teleports are sealed! Red Butterfly, accept your death!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up.

At this moment, the red lightning arrived. The moment the restriction gas touched the lightning, it dissipated. The red lightning descended upon Red Butterfly, who was surrounded by restriction gas.

Although all of this took a while to explain, it happened in the blink of an eye.

Red Butterfly’s face was pale and she clenched her teeth. The moment the red lightning arrived, the six figures behind her flew out.

“Explode!”

One of the red figures exploded the moment it touched the red lightning, but it was unable to stop the divine retribution lightning.

Red Butterfly’s voice cracked. “Explode! Explode!”

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The divine retribution lightning pierced through them like they were paper. One figure collapsed, another figure collapsed, and soon all six figures had collapsed.

However, the power of the red lightning lowered a bit in these series of explosions.

Without a word, Red Butterfly sank into the ice giant. The moment she disappeared into it, the red lightning struck the ice giant.

The giant suddenly raised its head and let out a painful roar as many cracks appeared on its body. There was a red line moving within the ice giant. It wasn't attacking the ice giant but moving to the remaining restriction gas in its body.

In addition, there was the ghostly image of a whip that would glow. Every time it glowed, the power of the red lighting would weaken a bit.

“A pity!” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he swung the celestial sword at the giant. He let out a roar as he directed a large ray of sword energy toward the ice giant.

The giant opened its mouth and shouted. However, the voice belonged to Red Butterfly. “Soul Lasher!”

Just at this moment, the whip inside the ice giant glowed

brightly, flew out from the chest of the giant, and struck Wang Lin.

Fast! Too fast! Wang Lin wasn't able to dodge at all. He coughed out blood and his body fell. However, his origin soul was knocked out of his body and flew far away.

At this moment, the sword energy landed on the ice giant and its aura weakened a lot. A wound as thick as an arm went through its body.

Chapter 364 – Fury Of The Chariot

That whip was simply too fast. Wang Lin didn't have any time to react when his origin soul was whipped out of his body. As his soul flew backwards, he was shocked and then pain started coming from all over his origin soul.

This pain was like his heart was being pierced. This pain meant that his origin soul was about to be damaged.

He didn't hesitate at all to use spiritual energy to stop himself. With one teleport, he went back into his body.

Wang Lin opened eyes and quickly backed up. There was shock in his eyes. The attack from the giant just now was simply too strange.

“What kind of whip is that?” Wang Lin's eyes sparkled as he stared at the ice giant.

Luckily, Wang Lin's sword energy had landed on the giant and the divine retribution lightning was still inside the ice giant. Due to these two factors, the ice giant wasn't able to attack Wang Lin while his origin soul was knocked out of his body. The situation would have turned very ugly for Wang Lin otherwise.

Just as the sword energy landed on the ice giant's waist, the divine retribution lightning destroyed the last of the restriction gas and suddenly disappeared. The red clouds left as quickly as they arrived and the sky returned to normal as if the red clouds had

never appeared.

The ice giant shook its body. Pieces of ice fell off it and landed on the ground. The giant was now only half of its original size at 50 feet.

The wound on its waist quickly closed and soon disappeared. However, the image of the whip was still at its chest releasing a demonic light.

Without a word, Wang Lin turned around and escaped. That whip was simply too dangerous. If his origin soul were to get knocked away again and his body got destroyed, then even if he won, he will still have lost.

Red Butterfly appeared once more on the head of the ice giant and shouted, “Ceng Niu, I want to see what you can still do!”

The ice giant that was now only half of its original size became more nimble than before. It got up from the ground, causing the earth to shake, and chased after Wang Lin.

Wang Lin continued to run. Luckily, the battleground was very large and he hadn’t reached the boundary yet.

He quickly took out a pill and consumed it to adjust his body as he flew. As for the ice giant behind him, he completely ignored it.

Red Butterfly’s expression was as cold as ice. She hated the

person before her down to her bones. If it wasn't for the ice giant, she would have been killed the red lightning.

“This Ceng Niu had a treasure to call down divine retribution lightning. However, I don't believe he has two of them, or else he could have just used both right away. Even with the soul lasher, the ice giant won't be able withstand two divine retribution lightning strikes.” Red Butterfly's eyes were gloomy. She gave a command and the whip suddenly appeared in the ice giant's hand.

Red Butterfly shouted, “Ceng Niu, accept your death!”

The giant swung the whip in his hand. It moved even faster than lightning toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression changed. Although the whip's speed was quick, he had been on guard this whole time. As the whip was coming toward him, he disappeared with a teleport.

He reappeared 1000 feet away and coughed out blood. When he was teleporting away, the whip touched him. Although it didn't knock his origin soul out, it injured him.

“What an amazing whip treasure!” Wang Lin took a deep breath and continued to escape. He took out a large amount of pills and devoured them to recover as much spiritual energy as possible.

Red Butterfly's eyes were cold as she controlled the ice giant to chase Wang Lin in a mad pursuit.

As Red Butterfly chased Wang Lin, she insulted him. “Ceng Niu, you are now running away like a homeless dog. Where is your dominating aura from back then?”

Wang Lin laughed and said, “Red Butterfly, you haven’t resolved the curse from that arm yet. You’re only suppressing it with your spiritual energy. This is true reason you used your most powerful treasure right at the start.”

Red Butterfly’s expression became gloomy and she snorted. Every single time they met, she had never been able to beat Wang Lin in words, so she no longer spoke. She controlled the giant and whipped the air before them multiple times.

After a while, Wang Lin recovered a bit of spiritual energy. His eyes lit up as he took out an item. It was Red Butterfly’s arm. He chanted while his left hand formed seals and pointed at the arm. The arm glowed a demonic light as various symbols appeared on it.

Wang Lin’s left hand slapped the arm and he shouted, “Explode!”

A black line immediately appeared on Red Butterfly’s forehead. Her body trembled and her face became pale. She shouted, “Ceng Niu, if I don’t kill you, then I’m not called Red Butterfly!”

Wang Lin sneered and shouted, “Suppress it! I want to see how long you can suppress it! Explode! Explode! Explode!”

The black line on Red Butterfly's forehead suddenly began to spread and soon covered Red Butterfly's beautiful face.

"You..." Red Butterfly coughed out black blood. She was indeed worried about the curse on her arm, which was why she wanted to end this battle as quickly as possible. Unfortunately, things didn't go as planned. The battle went outside of her control.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he once more shouted, "Explode!"

The arm in his hand immediately exploded. There was no longer any blood left inside, so it exploded into a cloud of black dust which spread out in all directions.

The explosion of the arm activated all of the curses inside Red Butterfly's body. She coughed out another mouthful of black blood and a dark aura covered her face.

Wang Lin's body immediately stopped. He no longer ran. He used this moment to throw out the beast trap and with a bang, the war chariot arrived.

The beast spirit immediately came out with a roar. Its bloodshot eyes stared at Wang Lin and the giant.

The current Wang Lin couldn't worry about exposing too much. The most important matter right now was winning.

After the chariot appeared, it would take time to activate. Wang

Lin held the celestial sword in his hand and swung down.

The sword energy created a sonic boom as it flew out and smashed into the ice giant.

Bang!

The ice giant stumbled back several steps as a wound appeared on its body. Red Butterfly's eyes were closed. She was concentrating all her attention to suppress the curse.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He went up and swung down again.

Bang!

After the bang, the ice giant backed up even more. Red Butterfly struggled to open her eyes and stared viciously at Wang Lin before spitting out a word. The ice giant's eyes released a demonic light. Red Butterfly had given up on controlling the ice giant and was using all her power to suppress the curse.

The giant's body began to move. It swung its fist and the image of the whip immediately appeared.

Wang Lin didn't hesitate at all and he used celestial sword to block. With a bang, Wang Lin was pushed back more than 100 feet. Although the celestial sword wasn't damaged, Wang Lin coughed out blood from the force of the blow.

Just at this moment, the ice giant landed before Wang Lin with one leap. It swung its fist down and inside the fist was the image of the whip.

Wang Lin's expression was serious as he quickly threw the celestial sword toward the fist.

The moment the fist hit Wang Lin, the sword flashed by the right arm and cut the entire arm off.

The celestial sword itself was very different from the sword energy. The celestial sword landed 1000 feet away and stabbed deep into the ground.

Blood sprayed out from all over Wang Lin's body and many of his bones were broken. However, he laughed and said, "Red Butterfly, I took one of your arms and now I took one of this useless ice giant's arms. It is now more fitting for you."

He waved his hand and the ice giant's right arm appeared in his hand. A flash of blue light appeared and the ice immediately fell from the arm until it shrank to half its size.

Right now the many spikes on the war chariot released a black aura that was being absorbed by the spirit beast. The spirit beast grew larger and its eyes revealed a vicious gaze.

The ice giant let out a roar and rushed toward its broken arm.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he spat out a ray of white light that surrounded the arm. He was now using all of his energy to refine it.

More cracks appeared on the arm and it shrank again.

The giant's speed was very quick. It arrived with one jump and then it swung its left arm.

Bang!

Wang Lin backed up and then disappeared. Cracks immediately appeared on the ground where Wang Lin was just standing.

When Wang Lin reappeared, he was next to the celestial sword and grabbed it.

Wang Lin shouted again. "Break!" The arm coated in white light cracked again and a large amount of ice fell off. Right now, this arm was the same size as a normal person's arm.

The giant suddenly turned around and swung out another punch that was as fast as lightning. Wang Lin raised the celestial sword and swung down.

Just at this moment, the whip suddenly appeared on the ice giant's chest. Wang Lin's expression changed and he moved the

celestial sword to block before him. However, the whip changed directions. It went around Wang Lin and hit his body.

Bang!

Wang Lin coughed out blood and his body was knocked back 100 feet. His origin soul was once again whipped out of his body and flew out 1000 feet.

The ice giant's eyes released a ghostly light. It ignored Wang Lin's original soul and instead walked toward Wang Lin's body.

“War chariot, activate!” Wang Lin's eyes lit up. During the time he managed to delay the ice giant, the God Slaying Chariot managed to activate.

The beast spirit let out a roar and charged out. All of the chains on the beast spirit were gone. However, instead of charging at the ice giant, it charged toward Wang Lin.

“Disobedient beast!” Wang Lin's eyes lit up. His hand formed a seal and a chain flew out from the chariot. The chain locked the beast spirit in place.

The beast spirit beast struggled vigorously and didn't change its direction. It clearly wanted to use whatever it took to devour Wang Lin.

At this moment, the giant arrived next to Wang Lin's body and

smiled as it smashed its fist down.

Chapter 365 – Power Of Domains

Wang Lin's origin soul shouted, "Xu Ligu!"

The celestial sword let out a miserable scream as black gas appeared on the sword and it blocked the fist.

Bang!

The giant's fist hit the celestial sword and was pushed back by the shockwave. However, Xu Ligu let out a weak cry before the celestial sword fell to the ground. No more sounds came from it.

The giant's eyes lit up as it ran up again.

Just at this moment, even more chains flew out of the war chariot and dragged the beast spirit back. The beast spirit was filled with rage as it turned toward the ice giant and charged toward it.

The giant immediately raised its head. It stopped its attack on Wang Lin's body and punched the incoming beast spirit.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The giant continued to attack and knocked the beast spirit away. This angered the beast spirit. Its mouth expanded greatly and devoured the ice giant.

However, the moment it tried to devour the ice giant, the whip came out and hit the beast spirit. The beast spirit felt pain and immediately shrank a bit.

Pa! Pa!

The continuous whipping caused the beast spirit to be furious, but it ignored the whip to continue to devour. The beast spirit went through the ice giant's body.

The giant's body shook and a large amount of cracks appeared on it. More ice fell off and the ice giant shrank once more. It was now only 20 feet tall and the ice around its right shoulder began to melt.

The beast spirit was about to turn around for another attack when Red Butterfly opened her eyes. The curse was suppressed back to the single black line on her forehead.

Red Butterfly's rushed voice contained a hint of darkness as she said, "Soul lasher! Reveal your true form!"

This time, a pure-white whip appeared in the ice giant's hand. This whip isn't illusionary like before but solid. It whipped the beast spirit like crazy.

The pain caused the beast spirit to become even more enraged. It was about to charge out again when it suddenly let out a painful

cry and looked back at the war chariot. After all, he was only a spirit and was limited by the chariot. Also, Wang Lin was not using it properly for it to display its full power, so now it was feeling the call of the chariot.

The beast spirit let out a reluctant roar into the sky as it changed into gas and returned to the war chariot.

Wang Lin's origin soul had returned to his body during the fight between the beast spirit and the ice giant. He had also consumed pills to recover and sent spiritual energy into the celestial sword to awaken Xu Ligu. With the celestial sword in his hand, he swung down.

Wang Lin's sword energy quickly arrived. The ice giant let out a roar and punched the sword energy. It turned around, kicked the ground, causing the ground to crack, and quickly escaped.

Chase!

Wang Lin's eyes became cold as he raised his sword and chased after her!

Red Butterfly's face was gloomy. The battle today was much harder than their battle back in the Celestial Realm. She never would have even dreamt that this Ceng Niu would have gained this much power in a mere decade.

Thinking back to the Celestial Realm, when she used her full

power to kill this person, Ceng Niu could only run and had no power to resist. Even later on, it was only because he had a treasure that could collapse a Celestial Fragment that she was suppressed. She never saw Wang Lin as anything.

In her heart, this Ceng Niu was not someone at the same level as her. He was weak; an insect, a stepping stone that would obey the strong.

She had killed many Soul Formation cultivators like Wang Lin during her battle against the Four Sect Alliance. Even in Suzaku, she kept this mentality.

This was her pride!

However, this pride crumbled when Wang Lin took her arm. She couldn't stand the fact that a weak and insignificant cultivator dared to sneak attack her. Her hatred for Wang Lin had reached its limit.

She resolved herself to kill Wang Lin in order to make her dao heart complete again. She even took out Xue Yu's national treasure, the ice god, to kill this person.

Even her senior apprentice brother secretly borrowed the Heavenly Jade Sect's main treasure, the soul lasher, and let her borrow it to get on her good side. She originally didn't want to use the soul lasher. She thought that with the ice god and her life treasure, killing Ceng Niu would be as easy as taking candy from a baby.

However, she had heard a lot of rumors about the soul lasher and was moved by them, so she didn't reject the offer. She hid it inside the ice god to use it as a secret weapon to win.

But right now, after so many rounds, their battle had reached its boiling point. This Ceng Niu's treasures were endless, far more than she could have imagined.

Especially that beast spirit; it was too fierce. If Ceng Niu had the power to control it and the beast spirit continued to attack, she was sure that without the soul lasher, she would have lost.

Right now she could only escape. The ice god was extremely weak. From all the damage it took, it was now only 20 feet tall. If it shrank any more, it would collapse completely.

She had only experienced this kind of escape twice in her entire life. The first time was when she was forced into a corner by Wang Lin and the second time was right now.

To be forced to escape like this twice by the same person was like a slap in the face for her. This made her feel very ashamed and her hatred deepened.

Wang Lin chased closely after her with a gloomy expression on his face. He looked at the figure constantly teleporting before him and said, "Red Butterfly, where is your pride? Does the heavenly daughter of Suzaku have to run from me, a mere mid stage Soul Formation cultivator?"

“Ceng Niu!! If I don’t kill you, I’m not called Red Butterfly! Avatars!” Even though Wang Lin was taunting her, her pride made it so that she had to fight him.

A change suddenly occurred.

She let out a scream and the rose appeared before the ice giant. There were no flower petals, only two stamens. Red Butterfly didn’t hesitate as her origin soul flew out and split in half. One half went into the stamens.

The two stamens fused together to form a very beautiful figure. The figure quickly took form and revealed its appearance.

An avatar that looked exactly like Red Butterfly appeared, only this avatar had all of her limbs.

Red Butterfly’s avatar opened her eyes and looked very calm. The original Red Butterfly was very cold and ruthless, but this avatar showed no emotion and was extremely calm.

“Ceng Niu, I don’t mind giving up my chance to reach the Soul Transformation stage anytime soon just to kill you!”

This avatar was something she had been cultivating to make it easier for her to reach the Soul Transformation stage.

Unless it was absolutely needed, she wouldn't bring the avatar out.

But now, in order to kill Wang Lin, she didn't care about the cost!

This avatar had no spiritual energy inside even though it contained some of her origin soul. This avatar was filled with her domain. She had been pouring her domain into the avatar for a while.

Red Butterfly and her avatar both said, at the same time, "Ruthless domain!"

The avatar quickly flew forward and emitted a rainbow-colored light.

Red Butterfly's avatar said, in a very alluring voice, "To lure out all the emotions of the mortal world and then using the blade of intelligence to cut it all away. This is the ruthless domain!"

"Emotions, come forth..."

The color of the sky suddenly changed and a mysterious power covered the heavens and earth. Seven rainbow-colored orbs suddenly appeared next to Red Butterfly and then flew toward Wang Lin.

"Familial love!"

Two balls of light shattered to form a man and woman. The man had trimmed white hair and the woman had a loving gaze.

“Love!”

Li Muwan’s figure appeared in the orb. She stared at Wang Lin with eyes filled with sadness.

“Hatred!” Teng Huayuan teared open the orb of light and walked out. There were countless souls in his hand. The souls of the Wang family cried out in anguish.

“Appreciation!” Ceng Daniu’s three generations walked out and stared at Wang Lin in confusion. He opened his mouth to talk but couldn’t say a word.

Wang Lin’s body stopped moving and he sat cross-legged. His origin soul flew out and said, “Under the reincarnation cycle, life and death domain!”

The sky was suddenly torn open by a pair of giant hands and a rift appeared. A giant, black and white painting came out of the rift.

There were many large mountains and flowing rivers inside the scroll. Although they looked still, they were in fact moving. Under the life and death scroll, Wang Lin’s origin soul was glowing. He revealed a complex expression as he looked at the people before

him.

Red Butterfly's avatar said, "Sword of intelligence!"

A rainbow-colored sword appeared before Red Butterfly's avatar.

"Cut!"

Wang Lin's parents were killed by the sword. They were soon followed by Li Muwan. Da Niu's family was killed by Teng Huayuan and then he disappeared after a swing of the sword.

"Ruthless!" Red Butterfly and her avatar looked very worn out. She then pointed at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's origin soul shook and his eyes became dim. His right hand raised up and pointed at the life and death scroll in the sky.

Wang Lin softly said, "Even a ruthless person can't escape the reincarnation cycle... How could the emotions in the world be so easily cut or discarded? Although the sword of intelligence is powerful, it can't cut through the cycle of reincarnation!"

Black and white gas appeared and fused together to make the grey gas of the reincarnation cycle. The grey gas suddenly came out of the scroll in the shape of a giant thumb and pressed down before Red Butterfly's avatar.

Red Butterfly's avatar's body trembled. She shook her head, bitterly smiled, and said, "If I could have reached the Soul Transformation stage, even the reincarnation cycle would be suppressed by ruthlessness. If the heavens' reincarnation cycle wasn't ruthless, then it wouldn't be the heavens' reincarnation cycle anymore... unfortunate..." The avatar let out a sigh as it disappeared.

Chapter 366 – The Conspiracy Reveals Itself

Red Butterfly coughed out a mouthful blood. Her origin soul was damaged, but the hatred in her eyes were replaced by a hint of clarity.

Wang Lin's origin soul returned to his body and his face became very pale. Although the battle between domains looked calm, it was the most dangerous part of this fight.

The moment Red Butterfly's sword of intelligence landed, his origin soul was damaged. If it wasn't for the fact that his life and death domain had evolved when he reached the mid stage of Soul Formation, his origin soul would have been destroyed.

Even right now, his life and death domain was only a bit more powerful than Red Butterfly's domain. This was because, as Red Butterfly said, the heavenly reincarnation cycle was originally ruthless.

However, there was a very fine line between ruthless and emotionless. Because of this difference, Wang Lin barely won.

In truth, domain battles between cultivators were them proving their own dao paths to each other.

"I understand!" Red Butterfly's eyes released a mysterious light as she looked toward Wang Lin. All of her hatred disappeared. She returned to the completely cold and emotionless gaze she had when she first met Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's heart sank. Red Butterfly was indeed a genius to be able to gain something from this domain battle. This woman must be killed or else Wang Lin won't have a day of peace in the future!

Wang Lin moved. He slapped his bag of holding and took out the restriction flag. Restriction gas flew out and formed into a black lance.

As more restriction gas entered the lance, there were sounds of it expanding. The lance grew larger and gained a stronger aura.

All of the restriction gas had gathered in the lance. This was the peak power of the restriction flag after reaching its first completion stage.

Wang Lin quickly charged forward with the lance in one hand. With his other hand, he swung down the celestial sword.

Boom!

The ice giant let out a roar and jumped into the air to punch Wang Lin. However, the lance was longer, so it lunged toward Red Butterfly at the ice giant's forehead. The ice giant's hand grabbed the lance.

However, the sword energy was right behind the lance, so it landed without any resistance.

Bang!

The giant let out a painful cry and its left hand smashed down as restriction gas entered its body. However, the lance didn't hit Red Butterfly but stabbed the giant's neck.

Boom!

The giant's eyes dimmed and it slowly fell to the ground. Red Butterfly took a deep breath and pointed at her brow. Then she came out of the ice giant and floated in the air. Her current body was very weak, her life treasure was used up, her domain avatar was destroyed, her origin soul was heavily injured, and the ice giant was destroyed. Right now she was as weak as she was back in the Celestial Realm.

But she seemed to have a feeling of enlightenment and no longer had the urge to fight. She felt that once she comprehended this feeling, then killing this Ceng Niu would be as simple as waving her hand.

Countless cracks appeared on the giant as it fell and finally collapsed. All of the ice melted, revealing a pure-white whip.

Red Butterfly waved her hand and the soul lasher flew toward her.

How could Wang Lin let her succeed? This was something he had to obtain. The lance quickly turned into a black whip and wrapped

around the soul lasher.

Red Butterfly's expression changed and she shouted, "You dare?!"

"Why wouldn't I dare!" Wang Lin laughed as he pulled the soul lasher toward him. He swung the celestial sword at Red Butterfly to prevent her from fighting him for it.

Red Butterfly's face was gloomy. After pondering for a bit, she let go to dodge the sword energy and sneered at Wang Lin.

"Ceng Niu, this soul lasher has a seal placed on it by the Heavenly Jade Sect. Even if you steal it, you won't be able to use it."

As she spoke, the black line on Red Butterfly's forehead slowly faded away until it disappeared without a trace.

Her domain avatar was destroyed during the domain battle, so her method to reach the Soul Transformation with relative ease was gone. But the enlightenment she gained made her confident that she would be able to break into the Soul Transformation stage on her own in a few decades.

She took a deep breath and four rays of light suddenly appeared around her. When the lights disappeared, four figures appeared.

Metal spirit, wood spirit, water spirit, fire spirit!

Aside from the earth spirit, the other elemental spirits all appeared!

This was Red Butterfly's ultimate treasure. This was her root and where her talent came from.

Wang Lin scanned the soul lasher with his divine sense. What he saw made his heart sink. There was a powerful seal on the soul lasher, so his divine sense couldn't get through it at all.

Wang Lin snorted. He put the soul lasher into his bag of holding and then stared at the four elemental spirits.

In today's battle, Wang Lin had been heavily injured. Aside from the various injuries on his body, his origin soul had also been damaged. This could be said to be a very bitter fight.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold and he thought, "Four spirits... My heaven defying bead will use these to reach completion today!"

As Red Butterfly stared at Wang Lin, her hand formed a seal and she said, "Four spirits, killing formation!" After that, she turned to leave. She wasn't in the mood to fight anymore and was ready to leave this place.

Wang Lin was about to chase when the four spirits suddenly moved and charged toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He shook the restriction flag in his hand and the lance reformed. He thrust the lance toward the spirit in the front. The spirit increased its speed and collided with the lance.

Wang Lin swung the celestial sword with his right hand, but the wood spirit went to block it as the water and metal spirits closed in on him.

Wang Lin snorted. Back then, before he had reached the Soul Formation stage, he had to put in a lot of effort to win against one spirit. However, he was now at the mid of stage Soul Formation and had already planned on how to steal these elemental spirits from Red Butterfly.

At this moment, his eyes were calm. He slapped his bag of holding and nine carvings appeared.

These nine wood carvings all contained the time domain. Aside from two of them, the remaining seven were all made from the wood of the reincarnation tree. This material made it much easier to activate the time domain and was much more powerful.

Wang Lin softly said, "Time!"

An invisible shockwave suddenly spread out and the four elemental spirits paused for a moment.

Wang Lin's speed was very quick. He immediately grabbed hold

of the metal spirit and with one step suppressed the wood spirit. After that, he ignored the remaining two spirits and chased after Red Butterfly.

Red Butterfly was more than 1000 feet away when her face turned pale. She didn't expect that Ceng Niu would still have a powerful treasure left after this battle. She felt very bitter in her heart. No matter what, she had to kill this person today. Only by using all of her treasures and using the fact that she had a bit more spiritual energy than him could she kill him in one fell swoop!

Her eyes darkened and she said, "Metal spirit, explode!"

The metal spirit being held by Wang Lin suddenly shook and began to release a destructive aura. Wang Lin let go of the metal spirit and teleported away. The wood spirit was still in Wang Lin's hands.

Bang!

The spirit exploded. Although Wang Lin teleported away, he was still hit by it. He coughed out a large mouthful of blood and immediately weakened.

His cultivation became unstable after all of these injuries, so it dropped to the early stage of Soul Formation.

After landing, Wang Lin immediately took out pills from his bag and swallowed them. His eyes flashed as he teleported to Red

Butterfly. He formed a seal with his hand and said, “Red Butterfly, accept your death!”

Red Butterfly’s eyes lit up and she said, “Three spirits, explode!”

The remaining three spirits trembled and three powerful, destructive auras began to spread. Wang Lin’s expression changed greatly.

Red Butterfly’s eyes were cold. There was no color in her eyes as she said, “If you kill me, we both die together!”

Wang Lin’s eyes became even colder as he pressed down the seal in his hand without any hesitation. For the first time, panic entered Red Butterfly’s face.

But just at this moment, a gentle power descended from the sky and surrounded the three spirits. The destructive force disappeared and the spirits were saved.

A person silently appeared before Red Butterfly. This person was Suzaku’s Gong Sunpo.

He casually waved his right hand and Wang Lin was knocked back 100 feet. Wang Lin glared at Gong Sunpo and silently pondered.

This power was not something he could fight against, and let’s not forget that he was heavily injured.

“Ceng Niu, you won! Go to Mount Suzaku to receive your order and someone will arrange things for you. After that, you will be a disciple Suzaku invited from the outside. As one of these disciples, Suzaku can grant you one wish. Once you have decided on what you want, you can come to Mount Suzaku to state your wish.” Gong Sunpo grabbed the three spirits and put them back inside Red Butterfly.

However, when the wood spirit was flying over, Wang Lin clenched his teeth, swung the celestial sword, and cut it in half. He quickly molded half of the wood spirit into a crystal and put it inside his bag of holding.

After he did this, he raised his head and looked at Gong Sunpo.

“Hmph, you sure are bold! Looking at the fact that you won, I won’t pursue this matter, but your wish is cancelled!” Gong Sunpo coldly looked at Wang Lin.

Then he pointed at the sky and the spirit that had exploded reformed. The old man put it back inside Red Butterfly as well.

Color returned to Red Butterfly’s face and she respectfully said, “Thank you, elder.”

Gong Sunpo’s gaze toward Red Butterfly wasn’t kind. He reached out toward Wang Lin with his right hand and said, “Hand over the soul lasher!”

Wang Lin stared at Gong Sunpo and pondered a bit. Seeing that Gong Sunpo was getting impatient, he secretly let out a sigh. In the cultivation world, strength was all that mattered. He took out the soul lasher and bitterly handed it over.

After Gong Sunpo grabbed the soul lasher, his right hand pointed at the air and the door of light appeared.

“Let’s go!” Gong Sunpo walked through the door.

Red Butterfly quickly followed. She turned around to coldly stare at Wang Lin and whispered, “You will die for sure next time!” The current Red Butterfly didn’t know that she only had three days left to live!

A secret plot began unfolding after an order was given out by someone at Mount Suzaku!

Chapter 367 – Liu Mei And Qian Feng

Wang Lin stepped into the door of light. When he reappeared on the altar, everyone was already gone like no one was ever there to begin with. After looking around, he found that he was the only person left.

A piece of jade was floating in the air and releasing a gentle glow.

Wang Lin waved his right hand and caught the jade. He checked the jade and found a map. The map led to Mount Suzaku.

He pondered for a bit and sat down in the lotus position. He had sustained heavy injuries in his fight against Red Butterfly and his cultivation was unstable. Even if he were to take pills, they would only help a bit and he wouldn't be able to recover in a short period of time. If he wanted to completely recover, he would have to enter closed door cultivation.

After a long time, the sky darkened and Wang Lin stood up. He slapped his bag of holding and the mosquito beast appeared. He sat down on the mosquito, sent out a message to the mosquito, and continued to cultivate.

The mosquito's flight became more smooth as it headed toward the direction Wang Lin instructed.

The night was very quiet in Suzaku. The moon was high in the sky and moonlight covered the ground.

Three days later, a strange scene occurred in the back mountain of Mount Suzaku.

Mount Suzaku was the holy land of Suzaku. In the front was the Suzaku's palace and in the back was the back mountain of Suzaku where one would require the permission of the current Suzaku to enter.

The back mountain wasn't very large; it was only a large cave.

This cave was divided into four layers. At the moment, there were two deep pools on the second layer.

Both pools were releasing white gas. However, the gases from the two pools acted differently when they reached the ceiling.

The white gas from one of the pools would immediately turn into frost and spread out. The white gas from the other pool would immediately become red water droplets and disappear into the ceiling.

One pool was cold and the other was hot!

The cool pool contained 30,000-year-old cold water from the Heavenly Frost planet. Suzaku paid a huge price for it.

The flame pool contained 30,000-year-old fire from the Origin

Fire planet, the cost was the same as the cool pool.

Around these two pools were 99 top quality spirit stones that made up two different formations and released an unimaginable amount of spiritual energy.

At this moment, in the centers of each of the two pools, sat one male and one female.

The man was sitting above the flame pool and the female was sitting above the cold pool. Both of them were wearing very thin clothes and were cultivating.

The male wasn't very handsome, but he emitted a slightly evil aura. However, this evil aura didn't irritate people. Instead, it made people feel a strange intimacy toward him.

The female wasn't any less beautiful than Red Butterfly; she could be considered a national treasure. In addition, compared to Red Butterfly, this girl had a more charming atmosphere about her, making her even more alluring.

If Wang Lin was here, he would feel that this woman was familiar.

At this moment, an old man covered in a red glow entered the cave. This old man looked exactly like the dirty old man who gave Wang Lin the straw hat. However, their auras were very different. This was clearly a different person.

After a long time, the old man slowly said, “Qian Feng!”

The male sitting inside the flame pool opened his eyes. The evil aura around him became even stronger. He remained calm after seeing the old man and said, “Qian Feng greets ancestor.”

“Red Butterfly is inside the secret room. Go and devour her consciousness and domain!” The old man’s voice was filled with a sense of age.

The man’s eyes flashed and he said, “Red Butterfly? But she is Xue Yu’s heavenly daughter...” When he said heavenly daughter, he licked his lips and made a face filled with disdain.

The old man slowly said, “Her ruthless domain had a breakthrough in her battle with Ceng Niu, so it’s about to reach its first completion, but she hasn’t realized it yet. Once you devour her, you will have gained the ruthless domain! As a result, your chance of reaching the Ascendant stage will increase a bit more. I have searched for a very long time for this girl.”

The male stood up. As he did this, white gas was released from his body. His eyes revealed an evil gaze as he muttered, “Ceng Niu... I don’t know if he can take one hit using 10% of my cultivation with his cultivation level right now!”

The old man sighed. “It is a bit regrettable about Red Butterfly. This girl... Ah, I’m getting old and just can’t bear to do certain things... Forget it, you go.”

The male faintly smiled and said, “Ancestor, you always say regrettable, but the title of Suzaku won’t be passed to an outsider. It will either be me or junior apprentice sister!”

With that, his body slowly faded until it disappeared.

Inside a chamber, Red Butterfly was cultivating with her eyes closed to recover. She opened her eyes and said, “Ceng Niu, next time I’ll definitely kill you!”

A gentle voice suddenly appeared inside the chamber. “I’ll grant your wish for you!”

“Who?” Red Butterlfy’s eyes suddenly became serious.

The evil-looking young man came out of the void and said to Red Butterfly, “I’m Qian Feng.” Then he casually pointed with his finger.

Red Butterfly’s face changed. Her hand formed a seal and a red light started being emitted from her body.

The young man shook his head and revealed a mocking smile. His finger shattered the red light and landed between Red Butterfly’s eyebrows.

Red Butterfly’s body trembled. She wanted to struggle, but that

finger was like a mountain. It made her unable to resist.

“What are you doing?!” Red Butterfly forced herself to calm down.

Qian Feng’s eyes look extremely evil as he whispered in Red Butterfly’s ear, “I want your domain and your four elemental spirits!”

Red Butterfly’s master calculated that she would go through a calamity. However, her master got the wrong person. It wasn’t Wang Lin but this Qian Feng!

Inside the cave, the old man sighed again.

“Unfortunately... there can only be one Suzaku.” The old man’s gaze landed on the woman sitting in the cold pool as he said, “Liu Mei!”

The woman inside the cold pool opened her eyes. Her eyes were calm as she looked at the old man.

This woman was the Xuan Dao Sect’s Liu Mei.

The old man said, “You made 1000 avatars to go cultivate at various sects in different countries to comprehend the heavens’ laws. One of the avatars went to the Xuan Dao Sect in Zhao. Remember Wang Lin? He was a disciple of the Heng Yue Sect!”

Liu Mei pondered a bit and said, “Disciple has some memory, but it’s not very clear.”

“That Ceng Niu is Wang Lin!”

There was no shock in Liu Mei’s eyes. She only nodded and didn’t say a word.

“The original person I prepared for you was Zhou Yi from the Five Elements Sect. He had the crazed domain. If you could have left your mark on his dao heart, you could have devoured his crazed domain... Unfortunately, this person disappeared within the Celestial Realm.”

Liu Mei pondered.

The old man looked at Liu Mei and said, “You are about to leave your closed door cultivation. That Ceng Niu should arrive soon, so you should go greet him. Use whatever method you can to leave your mark on his dao heart. Use this man as your furnace to help your domain reach its greater completion. Once you succeed, you will gain control of his life and death domain. As a result, you will have a higher chance than Feng Er to take the title of Suzaku!”

Liu Mei let out a sigh. She bit her lower lip and began to ponder.

“Oh? You’re not willing?” The old man’s eyes glowed red. They seemed reserved yet dignified.

Liu Mei whispered, “Disciple obeys!”

The old man raised his head and looked into the distance. His eyes seemed to be able to see through the cave and into the distance where an old man was eating a drumstick in a rank 1 cultivation country.

“Junior apprentice brother, of the four people you picked, Ceng Niu is the weakest, so I guess you won’t mind!”

“I’m going into closed door cultivation. I hope that when I come out, you will have already succeeded.” After a long time, the old man withdrew his gaze and disappeared in a flash of red light.

Liu Mei stood up. Her thin clothes stuck to her body, revealing a perfectly curved and exquisite figure.

She wore a pale pink inner dress and then an outer white dress that revealed her alluring neck. The pleats of the skirt flowed lightly like splendid, white moonlight on the ground.

Three thousand strands of her hair were tied up with a ribbon with one strand hanging in front of her chest. Her skin was as white as snow and the faint, red blush that appeared on her face create a very charming and delicate aura. She was like a beautiful butterfly floating in the wind but at the same time as cold as ice...

She was Liu Mei. Compared to when Wang Lin met her, she was

even more alluring and beautiful!

“Wang Lin... Is it the young one with the large sword in the Heng Yue Sect... Yes, he was the first person to regain his senses. I didn’t think that he would enter the eyes of the ancestor in just 500 years... this person is not simple.” Liu Mei let out a sigh and walked out of the cave.

“To leave my mark on his dao heart will not be hard... However, is this the right way...” Liu Miu revealed a look of confusion.

At this moment, the evil-looking young man named Qian Feng floated into the cave with someone behind him. The person was Red Butterfly.

However, Red Butterfly’s eyes were like black holes and there was no sign of life on her body. She was like a puppet.

Liu Mei calmly looked at Red Butterfly and didn’t say a word.

Qian Feng stopped three feet away from Liu Mei. He let out a smile, revealing his white teeth, and said, “Junior apprentice sister, are you going to leave?”

Liu Mei nodded and whispered, “Senior brother Qian Feng, is the person behind you Red Butterfly?”

Qian Feng laughed. “Red Butterfly is already dead. She is my concubine furnace. Let’s just call her Heartless.”

Liu Mei carefully looked at Red Butterfly until she couldn't really bare to watch anymore. She knew that Red Butterfly had already lost her domain and life energy and had become Qian Feng's puppet.

The fact that a top beauty of this generation had suffered such a fate made Liu Mei feel melancholy. This was the third person devoured by Qian Feng so far. Every time he devoured someone, his cultivation level increased.

The ancestor was getting desperate to raise the next Suzaku.

Qian Feng looked at Liu Mei's back with an evil gaze and muttered, "Junior apprentice sister, one day you will become my concubine. Heartless, what do you think?"

Red Butterfly stood motionlessly behind him. There was no light in her eyes. It was as if she was just a corpse.

Chapter 368 – Big Calamity!

Somewhere in a rank 1 cultivation country in Suzaku, a dirty old man who was eating a drumstick suddenly coughed a few times and spat out the chicken meat in his mouth. His face was extremely gloomy as he stood up, but then, after pondering a bit, he sat down.

His expression was extremely ugly as he muttered to himself, “Senior apprentice brother, you and I have battled throughout our entire lives. Are we going to continue to fight even when we are about to die... I lost the battle for the title of Suzaku back then so you could have it... But you shouldn’t push it too far! Since Wang Lin was able to return from the Celestial Realm, he is chosen by me! If you ruin him, I’ll ruin Qian Feng!”

He threw the chicken drumstick in his hand away and his eyes glowed with anger.

“However, I wonder what the chances of that junior Wang Lin turning that little girl Liu Mei into his cultivation furnace are... Senior apprentice brother, let’s see if your disciple is better or if my chosen candidate is superior. That will also be very fun!”

Wang Lin was cultivating with his eyes closed while sitting on the mosquito beast. After a long time, he opened his eyes and sighed.

“My body’s injuries are fine, but the injuries to my soul are a problem. Also, I have this feeling of danger here in Suzaku. This

feeling is definitely accurate.”

“Red Butterfly’s injuries were similar to mine, but she had a breakthrough. If I can’t reach the late stage of Soul Formation by the time she comes out of close door cultivation, I’m afraid I won’t be able to defend against her.”

Wang Lin was in deep thought when his expression suddenly changed. The mosquito stopped flying and looked around in confusion.

“Big dipper transfer! “ an ancient voice suddenly yelled, and then a giant formation appeared in the sky.

Wang Lin didn’t hesitate to put the mosquito away and teleport. However, he only teleported 1000 feet away before he was knocked out of his teleportation by an invisible force.

Shortly after, the formation in the sky moved and a powerful surge of spiritual energy poured out of it. Wang Lin was shocked and was sucked into the formation.

In the blink of an eye, his body disappeared inside the formation.

The formation slowly disappeared and an old man slowly walked out. He muttered, “Country of Xue Yu, you owe this old man a favor!”

This person was the one that was sitting next to Gong Sunpo. He

was a foreign affairs elder!

In a deserted area in the northern end of the Suzaku continent, a giant formation suddenly opened up and a person was thrown out.

Wang Lin stopped his body mid-air. He looked around and his expression darkened.

There was a middle-aged man before him as well as tables, chairs, and a tea set.

The middle-aged man was sitting on the chair as he picked up the cup, took a sip, and said, “Junior Ceng Niu, I’m Xue Yu’s sect master, Li Yuanfeng. I’m here to take your life for Red Butterfly!”

“Soul Transformation!” He was able to tell the middle-aged man’s cultivation level at a glance. His expression darkened even more. Without any hesitation, he tried to rip open a spatial rift to escape with the star compass.

Wang Lin knew that he couldn’t resist a Soul Transformation cultivator. He could only try to escape.

However, Wang Lin’s eyes suddenly became cold. Normally, with Wang Lin’s cultivation level, he could easily tear open space, but right now, he couldn’t tear it open even when using all his power.

This didn’t have anything to do with his cultivation level dropping. After all, he was still at the early stage of Soul

Formation, so he should've easily been able to open a spatial rift.

The middle-aged man put down the tea cup and shook his head. "Little guy, to prevent you from escaping, I set a formation to seal the space in this area. Your star compass might as well be a pile of trash here."

Without a word, Wang Lin turned to teleport, but then his eyes suddenly became even colder. He couldn't teleport.

The star compass was useless and teleportation was useless. This person had clearly done plenty of research to set up this trap that prevented Wang Lin from escaping.

Wang Lin took one step and quickly backed away.

The middle-aged man casually poured another cup, gently blew at the tea, took a sip, put down the cup, and stood up. He shook his head and said, "I normally don't act, but when I do, I don't let my guard down just because my target is at the Soul Formation stage. Ceng Niu, you are definitely dying this time!"

He flew after Wang Lin.

The middle-aged man flew at exactly the same speed as Wang Lin. He was going too slow to catch up on purpose, like a cat playing with a mouse.

Wang Lin's expression darkened even more. He slapped his bag

of holding and took out a piece of jade. He filled it with spiritual energy, causing a blue flame to quickly surround it, and then it disappeared.

“Sun Tai, come quickly!” Wang Lin sighed.

Not long after, he quickly stopped. Before him stood three people.

The three of them were all wearing black robes and their faces were covered. The person in the middle took a step forward and then an oppressive aura appeared.

“Another Soul Transformation cultivator!” Wang Lin’s heart felt very bitter.

At this moment, the middle-aged man arrived. He stopped 100 feet away from Wang Lin and said, “There is no need to run, Ceng Niu. Today is the day you die!”

With that, he raised his right hand and pointed at Wang Lin. A whirlwind suddenly appeared and charged toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin quickly backed up. He took out the celestial sword and slashed at the whirlwind. The sword energy shattered the whirlwind and charged toward the middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man revealed a mocking smile. He caught the sword energy with his hand and crushed it.

“What’s this?” The middle-aged man was a bit surprised. His right hand felt a bit numb.

Wang Lin sighed again. After his cultivation level dropped, his spiritual energy was a mess. His origin soul had also taken damage, so he couldn’t even show the same power he had when fighting Red Butterfly.

Wang Lin clenched his teeth and turned around to escape again.

Just at this moment, the Soul Transformation cultivator wearing black robes let out snort. He caught up to Wang Lin like lightning and gently hit Wang Lin’s back with his palm..

Wang Lin let out a painful groan. He only had time to focus all of the remaining spiritual energy in his body on his back and use the celestial sword to block. However, his body was still hit by a powerful force and was knocked into the ground 1000 feet away. He coughed out a huge mouthful of blood along with some small pieces of his internal organs.

Wang Lin’s face was almost like a dead person’s. There were now more injuries on top of his previous ones.

The black-robed person reached out and took Wang Lin’s celestial sword. He said, “This is a good sword. There is even a sword spirit inside. Not bad!”

The middle-aged man faintly smiled and said, "This sword belongs to you, but that little flag that can attract divine retribution belongs to me."

The black-robed old man laughed and said, "Okay. The star compass originally belonged to my clan, so I'm going to take it back!"

The middle-aged man nodded and said, "Of course."

Wang Lin struggled to get up. His legs were trembling slightly. This was due to his injuries.

With a sullen expression, he looked at the black-robed old man and said, "Giant Demon Clan!"

The black-robed old man took off his mask, revealing a grey-haired elder, but his eyes were like the moonlight.

He looked at Wang Lin and laughed. "Junior Ceng Niu, this old man is indeed from the Giant Demon Clan. Back in the Celestial Realm, you stole the star compass from our young master, so I'm here to take it back today. I hope you won't mind."

Wang Lin's gaze was dark. His right hand trembled as he took out pills from his bag and ate them before the two Soul Transformation cultivators. Then he calmly said, "Two Soul Transformation old monsters came out at once to kill me. This honor, I'll remember it!"

The middle-aged man faintly smiled and said, "That is correct. Even though you are going to die, you should die with a smile. As for your treasures, I'm very interested in them." With that, he pointed at Wang Lin again.

This time, a surge of spiritual energy shot out from the middle-aged man's finger toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin had managed to recover a bit of spiritual energy, so he took out the restriction flag and shook it. Restriction gas came out and formed walls of restriction to block that surge of spiritual energy.

Many layers of the restriction gas were shattered, but it managed to stop the spiritual energy that was heading toward Wang Lin.

The middle-aged man's eyes lit up as he looked toward the restriction flag in Wang Lin's hand and smiled. "What a good little flag. I have to study it carefully!"

From his point of view, Ceng Niu would die for sure. It was impossible for two Soul Transformation cultivators to be unable to kill a mere Soul Formation cultivator.

Wang Lin's face became even more pale and a hint of despair appeared in his heart. His original body definitely couldn't come. Ignoring the fact that it was too far away, his original body still couldn't come here or he would die for real.

He had to stall for time until Sun Tai arrived. This was the only way!

However, all of his spiritual energy was used up when he used the restriction flag. There was no more spiritual energy left in his body.

The middle-aged man was about to point his finger again when one of the people in black beside the old man went forth and respectfully said, “Ancestor, let junior kill this person to avenge myself!”

The middle-aged man lowered his hand and looked toward the ancestor of the Giant Demon Clan.

The ancestor looked at the black-cloaked person and nodded.

The black-cloaked person turned around and took off his mask. It was Chi Hu!

Chi Hu’s eyes were calm as he flew toward Wang Lin.

“Chi Hu!” As Wang Lin held the restriction flag in his hand, his eyes revealed a complicated feeling.

“Ceng Niu, accept your death!” Chi Hu shouted, but his eyes revealed a mysterious light. His palm shot out a wave of spiritual

energy.

When Wang Lin saw Chi Hu's gaze, his heart skipped a beat.

That wave of spiritual energy that was flying toward Wang Lin had no attack power; it was absorbed by Wang Lin's body. Soon, spiritual energy began to fill Wang Lin's body.

Chapter 369 – The Reason

Chi Hu quickly arrived before Wang Lin and kicked him, causing him to fly very far. This kick not only didn't harm Wang Lin, it even sent another wave of spiritual energy into him.

“Brother Ceng, escape to the southeast!” Chi Hu's anxious voice entered Wang Lin's ears.

The middle-aged man was able to see through it instantly and snorted.

The ancestor of the Giant Demon Clan charged out and shouted, “Chi Hu, what are you doing?!”

Chi Hu moved to block his ancestor. His eyes were clear as he shouted, “Ancestor, that star compass is something I gifted to Ceng Niu, not something he stole. I, Chi Hu, am a man! Ceng Niu saved me multiple times in the Celestial Realm and he is my friend. How could I abandon him just like that?!”

The ancestor of the Giant Demon Clan let out an angry laugh. He was about to go around Chi Hu.

However, Chi Hu roared and the axe image on his forehead flashed. He took a step toward his ancestor and shouted, “That star compass is useless to us! So what if I give it to someone else? You already took his flying sword! Is that not enough?!”

The ancestor suddenly turned around and stared at Chi Hu. He reached out with his hand and Chi Hu immediately felt himself completely locked in place by a powerful force.

“If you weren’t the junior with the most pure Giant Demon blood, I would kill you today, you ungrateful brat! Once we return to the clan, you will be punished with 100 years of closed door cultivation and suffer the pain of having your body refined!”

With that, he chased after the escaping Wang Lin.

Chi Hu clenched his fists as he looked toward where Wang Lin had escaped to.

“Brother Ceng, I... tried my best...” Chi Hu felt melancholy. He didn’t think that Wang Lin was going to survive. The reason he was willing to offend the ancestor was to not disappoint himself.

“I, Chi Hu, am an honorable man! Ceng Niu considers me a friend, so I can’t do something so heartless.”

Wang Lin had recovered some spiritual energy with Chi Hu’s help and was using it to escape.

As he flew, Wang Lin pointed at this brow and sighed. He didn’t know what formation the enemies had laid down; he only knew that he couldn’t tear open space nor teleport, and he even felt something blocking him from entering the heaven defying bead. At least right now he wouldn’t be able to enter it without some

time.

This formation was very mysterious. It was not only Wang Lin who couldn't teleport, the Giant Demon Clan ancestor who placed the formation couldn't teleport either.

“The celestial sword was stolen... If I live today, I must take it back!” A hint of hatred appeared in Wang Lin's eyes.

However, just at this moment, the middle-aged man caught up to Wang Lin and coldly said, “You won't be able to escape. I'll send you to your death!”

He lifted his right hand and pressed down with his right thumb. A powerful force surged out from the thumb, but just before the force hit Wang Lin, a powerful domain also surged toward him.

This domain had a fragrance, the fragrance of tea. To put all of one's effort into appreciating tea to experience life and have the tea accompany one for life.

Wang Lin's life and death domain immediately appeared, but when put up against the domain of a Soul Transformation cultivator, he couldn't compete. He coughed out more blood and his origin soul was damaged again.

Wang Lin's body fell from the sky.

Marks that looked like tea leaves appeared on Wang Lin's face.

Every time they shined, Wang Lin's body would weaken. His origin soul was slowly dissipating.

At this moment, the ancestor of the Giant Demon Clan caught up and lowered his head to look at Wang Lin.

“We have already wasted a lot of time. After you kill this person, I still have other things to do. Fellow cultivator Li, go ahead.”

The middle-aged man's eyes lit up and he smiled. “You're not willing to act because you're afraid of Mount Suzaku. Fine, since this is my plan, I'll do it!”

With that, he pointed at Wang Lin. He was about to end Wang Lin's life.

However, just at this moment, a thunderous clap came from the sky and a giant rift in space was torn open. A black and purple coffin descended from the sky.

A cold snort came from the coffin. “The Heaven and Death Demon Sealing Formation. If I didn't already know this formation, it would've been really hard for me to enter.”

A red-robed old man stared at the three below him with glowing eyes. After seeing the Giant Demon Clan ancestor and the middle-aged man, his face darkened and he cursed. “Ceng Niu, do you have nothing better to do instead of getting yourself into trouble?! I have to say, aren't you two old farts embarrassed to have to team

up to kill a Soul Formation junior?”

“Corpse Sect!” The middle-aged man withdrew his finger. His eyes sparkled as he stared at the old man.

The red-robed old man was the Corpse Sect’s head elder, Sun Tai!

Sun Tai’s expression was sullen as he looked at the middle-aged man before him. He then moved his gaze to the Giant Demon Clan ancestor. He secretly cursed. Although the Giant Demon Clan ancestor was only at the early stage of Soul Transformation, he knew that members of the Giant Demon Clan gained access to their bloodline’s power when they reached the Soul Transformation stage. Even though he was at the mid stage of Soul Transformation, that power was something he wouldn’t easily mess with.

Sun Tai said, “I’m going to take this person away!”

“Fellow cultivator...” The middle-aged man from Xue Yue was about to speak.

Sun Tai looked at the middle-aged man and shouted, “Shut your damn mouth and scram! A mere early stage Soul Transformation cultivator, and one that reached it by force, doesn’t have the qualifications to talk to me!”

The middle-aged man’s face changed from blue to red. Ever since he had reached the Soul Transformation stage, he was treated like

a sovereign in Xue Yue. Even when meeting other Soul Transformation cultivators, none of them dared to talk to him like this.

Sun Tai snorted and turned his gaze toward the Giant Demon Clan ancestor.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor's expression was sullen as he stared at Sun Tai. After pondering a bit, he shook his head and said, "No, this person must die and his corpse must belong to me!"

The middle-aged man from Xue Yue was surprised. He turned his head to look at the Giant Demon Clan ancestor. This was the first time that he said he wanted the corpse.

Sun Tai snorted and shouted, "You're not a member of my Corpse Sect. What use do you have for the corpse?!"

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor stared at Sun Tai and decisively said, "I have my own use!"

He indeed did have use for the corpse. Even if the Xue Yue man hadn't come to ask him, he would still have secretly acted to kill Wang Lin.

He knew that Ceng Niu's real name was Wang Lin!

Taking back the star compass was just an excuse to kill Wang Lin. The real reason was the news that was brought back by a clan

member who went to open a foreign battleground 500 years ago!

“The heaven defying bead is a treasure even the cultivation alliance wants! If my Giant Demon Clan gets it and gives it to the cultivation alliance, we will definitely be granted rank 6 status. Then we can leave Suzaku and get our own Giant Demon Clan planet. Then my clan will have the ability to have Ascendant level cultivators.”

“The heaven defying bead was obtained by this Wang Lin!” All of these thoughts quickly flew through his head. He made up his mind that Wang Lin wouldn’t be stolen by anyone else today!

That year, the clan member that reported the news was immediately killed by him and had his soul carefully searched. After determining that the clan member didn’t tell anyone else and that the number of people that knew was very small, he decided to not kill everyone off and to secretly look for Wang Lin.

However, although the ancestor had a lot of power, Wang Lin seemed to have evaporated, and Suzaku was simply too big. Based on information from the clan member, Wang Lin had disappeared inside a spatial rift inside the foreign battleground.

Thus, he personally went to the foreign battleground and searched inside the spatial rift for 100 years but still found nothing.

He gradually put it in the back of his mind and felt regret. He believed that Wang Lin had died without any remains and the heaven defying bead was once again lost.

However, all of this changed when Ceng Niu appeared. He found what Chi Hu said to be strange. After using his status as the ancestor to force Chi Hu, Chi Hu finally told him the truth.

The ancestor immediately became suspicious. After doing some investigation, he found that Ceng Niu was Wang Lin!

As a result, he immediately became happy, but due to Suzaku's interference, he couldn't act or else everything would be nothing but a dream.

However, he did kill the one other person that knew of this matter. It was a messenger from a rank 4 cultivation country. When the Giant Demon Clan ancestor searched the messenger's soul, he found that the messenger wasn't sure of the news and hadn't reported it. After confirming this, he relaxed and decided to wait for the right moment to kill Wang Lin.

One day, Xue Yue's Li Yuan came to ask him to set up a formation to help kill Wang Lin. He came up with the excuse of retrieving the star compass so that he could get close to Wang Lin.

As a result, even if Suzaku were to look into this matter, Xue Yue would take the blow and he would be able to secretly take the heaven defying bead. Even if Wang Lin were to die, he could use a secret technique to find the whereabouts of the heaven defying bead.

Sun Tai's eyes darkened. He snorted and flew toward Wang Lin.

The middle-aged man quickly flew up. He took out a bronze watch and was about to block Sun Tai.

But Sun Tai shouted, “Scram!” and a force surged out from Sun Tai’s body, causing the middle-aged man to pause for a moment.

“You dare?!” The Giant Demon Clan ancestor threw out a punch. A black vortex suddenly appeared and closed in on Sun Tai.

Sun Tai’s right hand pointed at the coffin behind him. The lid of the coffin moved a bit and a mummified body flew out to fight the Giant Demon Clan ancestor.

He took this opportunity to reach out and grab Wang Lin. Wang Lin was very weak at the moment; his eyes were closed and his face was deathly pale.

Without a word, Sun Tai turned around and flew into the rift.

The middle-aged man’s expression was unsettled. He hesitated for a bit and didn’t act.

How could the Giant Demon Clan ancestor watch this fat sheep be stolen right out of his hands? He let out a roar as his body crackled and his body suddenly became 100 feet tall. Then a giant axe appeared in his hand. After chasing Sun Tai into the rift, he swung the axe down, causing a thunderous roar to echo in the void.

A giant wave of axe energy shot out, causing Sun Tai's expression to darken. He already knew that the Giant Demon Clan was difficult to deal with. His right hand formed a seal and he shot it at the axe energy.

Boom!

After a loud boom, Sun Tai charged out of the rift.

Chapter 370 – Mutual Destruction

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor let out a roar. With a few steps, he walked out of the rift and chased after Sun Tai.

In the northern part of the Suzaku continent, one could see two rays of light flying across the sky.

While Sun Tai ran, his face was gloomy and he cursed. “You really think I’m scared of you?!” His right hand drew a seal and he pressed it on Wang Lin’s forehead. Then he threw Wang Lin’s body into the dense forest below.

The moment Wang Lin landed, he struggled to open his eyes and then sat down in the lotus position. He began to cultivate to counter the middle-aged man’s domain and Sun Tai’s seal.

He was awake now and knew that Sun Tai didn’t have any good intentions. To Sun Tai, coming to save Wang Lin was better than dying.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor chased after them. With a wave of his giant axe, he sent out a wave of axe energy. With a bang, the space before Sun Tai exploded, creating countless small rifts.

Sun Tai cursed. He pointed to the air and three rays of green light flew out. The three rays of light turned into three corpses that charged toward the Giant Demon Clan ancestor.

Sun Tai shouted, “Explode for me!”

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Heaven-splitting explosions occurred in the sky. The powerful force from the explosions pushed the Giant Demon Clan ancestor back several dozen feet.

Sun Tai’s expression was furious as he charged forward. At the same time, his right hand turned into a giant palm that pressed down upon the Giant Demon Clan ancestor.

The ancestor was every gloomy. He was only at the early stage of Soul Transformation. If it wasn’t for the fact that he had a powerful body and his bloodline’s power, he wouldn’t dare to steal from a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator. However, Wang Lin was too important to his Giant Demon Clan, so he could only fight.

The giant palm contained power far beyond spiritual energy. Soul Transformation cultivators didn’t use spiritual energy from the heavens and earth; they needed celestial spiritual energy to increase their cultivation level.

Therefore, their attacks would naturally contain some celestial spiritual energy hidden within.

Before, when the middle-aged man and the ancestor attacked Wang Lin, they didn’t use any celestial spiritual energy. After all,

celestial spiritual energy couldn't be recovered unless they had celestial jade, so they wouldn't carelessly use it.

Celestial jades were very difficult to get hold of.

This was the reason why there weren't many Soul Transformation cultivators and why there were so few life and death battles between the ones that were around.

Generally speaking, Soul Transformation cultivators don't casually use celestial spiritual energy, but when they do, their power is terrifying.

Using celestial spiritual energy was something unique to cultivators at the Soul Transformation stage and above. It was the same with domains for Soul Transformation cultivators and above. This was a change in quality of one's power.

Although, this palm from Sun Tai was just a simple palm without any powerful techniques behind it. If it was a normal attack, it wouldn't be much, but because it contained a bit of celestial spiritual energy, its power was immense.

Even if it were just a simple fire ball technique, if it contained a bit of spiritual energy, it would be a dangerous move. The celestial spiritual energy caused the Giant Demon Clan ancestor to be shocked.

His eyes lit up and a bit of celestial spiritual energy entered his

right hand. He swung down his axe to meet the palm.

Boom!

After a loud explosion, the ground shattered and rainbow-colored light filled the sky as a shock wave spread out.

Half of a huge nearby mountain collapsed into dust.

This shockwave came quickly and disappeared just as quick, so it didn't spread too far. After all, neither of them used much celestial spiritual energy.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor's body trembled as blood came seeping out from the corner of his mouth. He was furious, but he didn't charge at Sun Tai. Instead, he charged toward the forest that was collapsing.

"I am a mid stage Soul Transformation cultivator. I don't believe I can't kill you! Once I kill you, I'm sure I can get a good price for the corpse of a Giant Demon Clan member!" Sun Tai snorted as he charged forward and raised his hand in the air. He shouted, "Thunder!"

With a bang, a ray of black lightning appeared in the sky and descended.

Sun Tai shouted, "My thunder domain was obtained after I paid a heavy price to cultivate at the Heavenly Thunder planet for 100

years. You're merely a branch member of the Giant Demon Clan. Die for me!"

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor's expression darkened when he saw the black lightning. He let out a roar, causing his body to grow 30 feet taller, and punched the descending lightning.

Boom!

Another loud boom. The lightning traveled through the ancestor's body, causing his face to become pale. More blood seeped out the corners of his mouth as he stared at Sun Tai.

At this moment, the middle-aged man from Xue Yue quietly teleported next to where Wang Lin was cultivating. He let out a cruel smile as he raised his hand to kill Wang Lin.

Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes and revealed a vicious gaze. He had just tried to recover earlier but found that this person's tea domain and the seal from Sun Tai together had formed a powerful seal. As a result, he couldn't recover any spiritual energy at all. Even when he took pills, the moment the pills dissolved, the spiritual energy would be absorbed by the seals.

The amount of spiritual energy he currently had was less than what a Foundation Establishment cultivator had; it was only at about the level of a 3rd layer Qi Condensation cultivator, and it was constantly draining. Once all of the spiritual energy was drained from his body, he would be like a mortal and could be killed easily by a mortal martial artist.

His origin soul was extremely weak and could collapse at any time, so he couldn't even leave his body. This was the most serious injury he had ever suffered in his life besides the one time he lost his body.

The middle-aged man's eyes lit up and he pressed down with his right hand.

But just he did so, a ray of black lightning suddenly descended from the sky. The middle-aged man's expression suddenly changed as he quickly used all of his power to escape. However, the lightning seemed to have grown eyes and chased after him.

In the blink of an eye, the lightning and the middle-aged man disappeared over the horizon.

"Hmph, you dare to try sneak by me!" Sun Tai sneered and formed a seal with his hands. He decided to scare away the Giant Demon Clan ancestor before settling down to deal with Wang Lin.

He had already decided that he would completely seal Wang Lin this time to prevent his origin soul from being destroyed.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor's eyes revealed a mysterious light. He looked at Sun Tai and said, "I'll take this person away and return him in seven days!"

Sun Tai said, without any hesitation, "Not possible!" How could

he let this person take Wang Lin away? It would be like putting his origin soul in the hands of someone else.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor pondered a bit and then said, “It was you who forced me. This is the first time I have used my bloodline’s power since reaching the Soul Transformation stage. Take my attack!”

After he finished speaking, he took a deep breath and the veins on his head popped out like he was enduring massive amounts of pain. Soon, a giant vortex appeared behind him.

Black light was being emitted by the vortex as it slowly spun. A mysterious force was spreading out from it.

Sun Tai’s expression changed. Just at this moment, the Giant Demon Clan ancestor shouted, “Turn!”

The vortex behind him suddenly began to spin rapidly and a powerful suction force appeared. However, this suction force had no effect on the surroundings; it only effected Sun Tai.

Sun Tai immediately felt the powerful suction force from the vortex and felt himself being pulled. He clenched his teeth and used the celestial spiritual energy in his body without any reservation. He pointed to the air and a red coffin suddenly appeared.

Sun Tai’s palm hit the coffin, causing it to shatter. The body of a

boy floated out of the coffin.

“Turn!” The Giant Demon Clan ancestor shouted again. The veins on his body bulged out even more. The bloodline ability was very stressful to his body, and because his cultivation level wasn’t high enough, he could only last a few breaths.

The vortex began to spin like crazy and Sun Tai was dragged into it. He revealed a reluctant look and shouted, “Demon child, kill him!”

The boy suddenly opened its eyes, revealing a demonic light. It took one step and arrived before the Giant Demon Clan elder. Its speed was several times faster than teleporting.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor saw the boy land a hit on his chest. He suddenly felt a destructive force hit his body.

He coughed out a large mouthful of blood as his origin soul quickly escaped his body along with his bag of holding. The boy then kicked a hole through the Giant Demon Clan ancestor’s body.

However, Sun Tai had already been pulled into the vortex. He let out a scream of frustration and slowly disappeared.

The Giant Demon Clan’s bloodline’s power had no ability to attack due to the low cultivation level of the Giant Demon Clan ancestor. However, it could teleport someone far away from Suzaku and into the distant stars.

As the vortex disappeared, Sun Tai also disappeared.

The boy was the only thing left floating in the air. After a pause, he chased after the Giant Demon Clan's ancestor.

The Giant Demon Clan's ancestor didn't have time to grab Wang Lin. After letting out a frustrated roar, he quickly escaped. The boy quickly chased after him and the two of them disappeared over the horizon.

Wang Lin let out a sigh of relief as he struggled to stand up and walk out of the forest. With every step he took, he could feel this body getting weaker and the amount of spiritual energy in his body lessening.

Li Yuanfeng's domain and Sun Tai's seal had fused almost perfectly, sealing his power. The image of the tea leaf became more and more solid until it turned into a scar on Wang Lin's forehead.

This scar formed a strange shape; the shape of Sun Tai's seal.

Wang Lin bitterly smiled and struggled to walk for a long time. He felt like there was a mountain on top of him and every step was a struggle. By the time he made it out of the forest, all of the spiritual energy in his body had been used up. Not a sliver of it remained.

His physical injuries were extremely bad. He felt waves of pain

coming from his internal organs, and his origin soul was so weak that it was about to collapse. Once he walked out of the forest, he felt the sunlight on his body. His body suddenly felt really weak and he blacked out before even falling to the ground.

Chapter 371 – Mortal

After Wang Lin and Red Butterfly's fight, the name Ceng Niu gained even more prestige and the treasures he used were seen by all of the messengers of the various cultivation countries. After these messengers returned to their respective countries, the news spread out.

Whether it was the restriction flag, the celestial sword, or the God Slaying War Chariot, these items suddenly became the most talked about things among cultivators.

The person named Ceng Niu had been titled the number one person under the Soul Transformation stage on Suzaku.

At the same time, Mount Suzaku sent out a message that Red Butterfly was going into closed door cultivation to attempt to break through to the Soul Transformation stage. No one questioned this; after all, if Red Butterfly had a breakthrough during her fight, then going into closed door cultivation was natural.

However, as time slowly passed, people found out that Ceng Niu had gone missing.

No one knew where he had gone; they only knew that Ceng Niu had disappeared without a trace when going to Mount Suzaku to get his order.

This matter caused a big storm. The old man who held the title of

Suzaku came out of his closed door cultivation and looked to the north.

Three days ago, there were shock waves containing celestial spiritual energy coming from there. That meant that two Soul Transformation cultivators were using celestial spiritual energy to fight.

In addition to that, he also felt the Giant Demon Clan's bloodline power.

Although the Suzaku's cultivation was powerful, he wasn't a god that could know things in advance. Suzaku was huge and complex, so, after some extensive searching, he found out that this matter with Ceng Niu was started by Xue Yue and that the Giant Demon Clan participated.

However, he couldn't find the identity of the other Soul Transformation cultivator.

In addition, when he spread out his divine sense, he could only vaguely feel where Wang Lin was. He couldn't pinpoint his exact location, which was surprising to him.

He judged that Wang Lin's origin soul must have collapsed due to serious injuries. This was why he couldn't pinpoint where Wang Lin was.

However, in his eyes, Wang Lin was only one of Liu Mei's

cultivation furnaces. He was important but not that important.

“Liu Mei, go to the northern end of the Suzaku Continent. Wang Lin is there...” After leaving a message for Liu Mei, the old man went back into closed door cultivation.

Xue Yue’s actions went against his will. They will definitely be in danger in the future.

Liu Mei’s figure floated down from Mount Suzaku and turned into a ray of light that flew toward the northern end of the Suzaku continent.

Right now, on one of the cliffs of Mount Suzaku, stood a woman wearing a red veil. Her eyes were empty and there were no signs of life within her.

There was a bright red flower near her feet. As the wind blew, the flower trembled as if would be blown away, but it still struggled to grow.

Qian Feng’s figure appeared behind the red-veiled woman. He flicked his finger and the flower at the woman’s feet turned to dust.

“Heartless, I know that you have a tiny bit of your origin soul hidden somewhere, but with me in control, there won’t be a second Zi Xin!” Qian Feng’s right hand touched the red veiled-woman’s face and he let out an evil smile.

One month later.

In a village in the northern part of the Suzaku continent, a young man was sitting on a rock at the entrance of the village. His face was filled with very shocking scars, making him look very ugly, and his eyes were dim.

He was looking into the distance. His eyes weren't focused at all; they only contained sadness and confusion.

As villagers passed by the village entrance, they all looked at him with disgust before going around him.

The young man's expression didn't change at all as people passed by; he just stared into the distance.

Shortly after, a young girl who was wearing flower-pattern top and pants came by. Behind her was a dog the size of a calf.

This girl looked to be about 14 or 15 years old, her face was white, and her eyes were big.

The girl stopped 30 feet from the young man and shouted, "Ugly Mute, my dad told me to call you back for dinner."

The young man turned around, looked at the young girl, and stood up. His legs were a bit numb, maybe because he had been

sitting there for too long, so he almost fell over as he tried to stand up, causing the girl to laugh.

“Mute, hurry up. I’m hungry.” The young girl turned around and walked back into the village. The dog ran before her as if it was opening a path.

The young man slowly followed the girl. As he looked at the village, the sadness in his eyes deepened.

In a house near the entrance of the village sat a middle-aged man. His blue shirt had been washed so many times that it was turning white.

There were herbs laid out on the ground. When the wind blew, the fragrance of the herbs spread.

The young girl bounced into the room, sat down next to the man, and said, “Dad, I called the mute back.”

The man frowned. He looked at the girl and shouted, “Behave yourself! Call him uncle!”

The girl stuck out her tongue and didn’t say anything. Instead, she ran into the house and helped her mom set the table.

The man stood up and looked at young man. He said, “Little brother, don’t mind her; Er Yi has always been like this. Come, let me see how much you have recovered.”

The young man nodded and sat down next to the man. He stretch out his arm, which was very thin. It looked like it was just bones wrapped in skin.

The man pressed his hand on the arm. After a while, he let out a smile and said, “Little brother, you are recovering very well. Let me give you some more medicine and then you will just need to nourish your body and you will be fine.”

The young man pondered and then nodded.

The middle-aged man saw the young man like this and signed. He met this person one month ago when he went to the forest to gather wood. This young man was at the brink of death when he found him. He was a doctor and a parent, so he decided to take the young man in and heal him.

This person’s injuries were very heavy. Even his internal organs were out of place and damaged. The middle-aged man had no confidence in healing the young man at all; he had left it up to fate. However, the young man’s body was very strange. After ten days, his body was getting better and the young man woke up.

However, after the person awakened, the middle-aged man found out that the boy couldn’t speak; he was a mute.

At this moment, a woman walked out of the house and the girl followed behind her. The two of them carried some dishes out and placed them on the table.

The girl pouted and said, “Mom, I’m not going to eat with the mute. He is so ugly that I can’t eat with him here.”

“You!” The middle-aged man stared at the girl. The woman quickly stood before the young girl and placed some of the dishes into her bowl. “Er Yi, go eat inside the house.”

The girl pouted. She was about to speak when the young man picked up his bowl with trembling hands. He stood up, walked out of the yard, sat down on a rock, and stared at the rice in his bowl as he pondered.

No one in the cultivation world knew where he was. He was Wang Lin.

Someone who once flourished was now in such a state. This was all caused by Xue Yue and the Giant Demon Clan.

Wang Lin’s right hand trembled while he placed the bowl down on the rock. He let out a bitter smile. One month ago, his origin soul collapsed.

It collapsed but hadn’t completely disappeared; it remained in his body as shattered pieces. However, as time passed, the shattered pieces were slowly dissipating.

His body was also heavily damaged, but due to some strange luck, the spiritual energy that released when his origin soul collapsed

was able to somewhat repair his body. This was why he was able to get better.

However, the current him had lost all spiritual energy and had become a mortal that even had trouble holding a bowl. Right now, even a mortal could knock him to the ground with one punch.

What he didn't expect was that the collapse of his origin soul would even affect his original body back in Chu. It had fallen into a deep sleep and hadn't been able to wake up.

This was very bad news for Wang Lin.

If his original body hadn't fallen asleep, he could have his original body come to pick him up. Then he would just need to find a place filled with spiritual energy to cultivate. But now all of that went up in smoke.

He wasn't mute; he was just unwilling to speak.

The marks caused by the tea domain caused his face to be extremely ugly, so people were fed up with him. Aside from this couple in the village, no one else ever said anything kind to him.

Without any spiritual power, he wasn't able to open his bag of holding. The current him had completely become a mortal. Wang Lin let out a sigh and then ate all of the rice in his bowl.

“In nine years, Wan Er will have to face the heavens’

reincarnation cycle again. Nine years..." Wang Lin swallowed the last bit of rice and revealed a determined gaze.

Throughout this month, he was trying to come up with a way to recover his cultivation.

As long as the domain and seal were broken, he would naturally regain his cultivation. However, he was at a loss when it came to breaking them.

Late at night, Wang Lin lied down in the wood shed in the yard and slowly fell asleep. His body was very weak right now; it didn't even have an ounce of strength.

Early in the morning of the next day, the middle-aged man put a basket on his back and went into the mountains with a few hunters to gather herbs.

Wang Lin opened his eyes, sat down in the lotus position, and silently cultivated inside the wooden shed. After a while, he let out a sigh. There wasn't any spiritual energy in his body, so it was impossible to cultivate. Only by being in a place with dense spiritual energy could he do some forced cultivation to cause spiritual energy to appear in his body.

He bitterly shook his head and walked out of the shed. His body was still weak.

Just at this moment, the young girl walked out of the house.

After seeing Wang Lin, she pouted and said, “Ugly Nute, you have already stayed here for a month. When are you leaving? My house is not a charity house; how could we have that much extra food for you to eat?”

The woman walked out of the house and scolded her. “Er Yi, how many times has your dad told you to call him uncle.”

The girl let out a dissatisfied snort and said, “Xiu Cai, follow me!” With that, she walked toward the gate.

The dog suddenly charged out from the corner of the yard and followed the young girl while wagging its tail.

The woman’s gaze swept past Wang Lin as she apologetically said, “That child doesn’t know any better, so don’t mind her. Her dad is going to the mountains to gather herbs. He said your body is very weak, so feel free to stay as long as you want. You can leave once you feel better.”

In the blink of an eye, half a month passed by. In this half a month, with the help of the middle-aged man’s medicine, Wang Lin’s body slowly regained a bit of strength. On one late night, Wang Lin walked out of the shed. He looked at the house that the middle-aged man lived in and memorized it before walking out of the yard.

He was going to leave!

Chapter 372 – Fire Cloud Village

In this past half a month, Wang Lin had saved up some dried food and wrapped it up. In the company of the moonlight, he walked out of the village.

At this moment, he suddenly thought back to 500 years ago. When he was rejected by the Heng Yue Sect, he had also left home in the middle of the night. After he left, his journey began. It had been 500 years since then.

He let out a sigh and walked into the distance.

He had no idea where he was right now. When he was teleported by that transfer array, he didn't have time to figure out where he was. Right now he only wanted to find a spirit vein so he could use it to gain a bit of spiritual energy and then figure out a way to break the domain and seal that plagued him.

Late at night, the cold wind blew and Wang Lin's body shivered. Wang Lin bitterly smiled and thought about how long it had been since he felt like a real mortal.

Even when he was turning into a mortal, it was countless times better than this.

Along the way, Wang Lin kept running out of breath, so he had to take breaks. He naturally traveled very slowly. Seven days later, he was still walking on the main road.

Although he had no spiritual energy, he was still able to sense it. He did find a few places with spiritual energy, but no matter how hard he tried to cultivate, he couldn't gather any inside his body.

Wang Lin bitterly thought, "Maybe only the local sects have places with thick spiritual energy."

However, how would he be able to enter a sect with his current body?

Wang Lin sighed. He looked at the sky and a hint of despair appeared in his heart. But that hint of despair was quickly crushed by his determination. He took a deep breath and muttered, "Xue Yue and Giant Demon Clan, I won't forget what happened. One day I'll pay you back 100 times what you have done to me!"

He revealed a determined gaze as he stood up and continued to walk forward.

But just at this moment, sounds of horses came from behind him. This sound was particularly jarring in the dead of night.

As soon as Wang Lin heard the sound, a group of black horses closed in one by one. Sitting on top of the horses were burly men with the faces of murderers. One of the burly men saw Wang Lin as he passed by and quickly reined in his horse and said, "Haha, what an ugly kid, what a money tree!" He reached out and grabbed Wang Lin.

A shout came out from the front. “Fourth Ma, what are you doing?!”

“Boss, I found a money tree. If we break this ugly kid’s legs, we can use him to block the Heavenly Power escort company’s carriages on the road. It’s better than using our own brothers!” The burly man with the knife scar on his face commanded the horse to charge forward.

The burly man with the knife scar charged up, raised Wang Lin, and smiled. “Boss, look!”

Wang Lin’s eyes were closed. He was very angry. A few martial artists in the mortal world could easily humiliate him like this.

A very large man sat on the horse before them. He looked at Wang Lin and nodded. “Okay, take him.”

The group of 18 horses galloped into the distance.

They stopped at a fork in the road 1,500 kilometers away. Each of them quickly put on their masks, spread out to the sides of the road, and hid themselves.

These people’s movements were very skillful. It was clear that they did this sort of thing often.

In the blink of an eye, the only people that remained were the burly man with the knife scar and Wang Lin. He was holding Wang Lin in place.

“Little six, take away your brother’s horse.” Just as he finished speaking, a thin young man came out and took the horse away.

“Little brat, consider yourself unlucky.” The burly man with the knife scar let out a vicious smile as he placed Wang Lin down and unhinged his jaw. Then he poked a few spots on Wang Lin’s shoulders and legs with his finger.

With a few crackling sounds, Wang Lin’s shoulders and legs were shattered. Waves of pain filled his body and giant beads of sweat covered his forehead. His gaze locked onto the burly man with a knife scar. He burned that man’s face into his memory.

The burly man with knife scar snorted. He took out some medical paste and smeared it over Wang Lin. Then he disappeared into the bushes.

As Wang Lin lied there on the ground, a murderous intent filled his body. He had never been treated like this in his life, but his body was simply too weak, so he eventually passed out.

Time slowly passed by. One hour later, the sounds of carriages came from the distance and gradually got closer.

Then the carriages suddenly stopped and someone charged forth

on a house. He quickly arrived and looked down at Wang Lin before shouting, “Leader, it’s a dead body!”

With that, he jumped off the house and kicked Wang Lin to the side of the road. He then got back on the horse and returned to the carriages.

The carriages once again moved forward, but just as the carriages passed where Wang Lin was, torches suddenly lit up around them and laughter filled the air.

“Heavenly Power escort company, did you think I wouldn’t rob you if you took the long way around? Stay behind for me!” A loud shout came from the forest and 18 vicious men walked out.

Someone with a torch lit up the paste that was smeared on Wang Lin. This paste turned into a gas that soon covered the carriages.

“Fire Cloud Poison!” A shout came from the carriages. Shortly after, each member of the escort party felt all of their strength leaving their bodies.

“That is correct. This is the special poison the 18 Fire Cloud Heroes use! Hehe, this poison affects the blood and is activated by fire. Today, none of you will escape!”

A massacre began. In less than five minutes, more than half of the escort team was killed.

One scream after another echoed through the night. The 18 bandits looked very vicious under the light of the torches as they murdered the escort team.

“Haha, big brother, there were even three women! This is enough for us to have some fun once we get back.” The burly man with the knife scar cut off someone’s head and then picked up one of the women. This woman was pretty, but her screaming face was pale and filled with fear.

The knife-scarred burly man laughed. He touched the woman a bit before putting her over his back and letting her hit him.

Two more men quickly came up and grabbed the other two women as they laughed at the first woman. Soon, horses came out from the side of the road.

The very large man took out a box and looked inside. With a very satisfied expression, he shouted, “Brothers, let’s go!”

These people all got on their horses and were about to leave with the three crying women.

The knife-scarred burly man went by Wang Lin with the woman over his shoulder and said, “Boss, this kid still has breath left in him. How about we keep him for a few more days to use again?”

The large man nodded and quickly left on his horse.

The knife-scarred man kicked Wang Lin to another person. That person caught him and carried him. They all shouted as they rode off into the distance, leaving behind the bodies which emitted a powerful stench of blood.

When the sun rose in the morning, the 18 men were halfway up the mountain. There was a huge village there with three large words on a board at the front:

“Fire Cloud Village!”

“Everyone has returned. Open the gate!”

The gate of the village opened and the 18 men quickly entered. Soon, the village became very lively.

The knife-scarred man that was holding the woman got off his horse and said, “Boss, I’m going to go and enjoy myself first.” With that, he entered a house and soon the miserable screams of a woman could be heard.

These burly men were clearly used to these kind of things, so they all laughed. The other two women were also taken away.

Wang Lin was thrown into a water prison behind the village.

It was completely dark in the cage; there was no light or sound. He also couldn’t feel anything with his feet. It was as if he was hanging in mid air.

His body was suspended in the air and swung back and forth. Wang Lin moved his swollen head and the pain from his arms and legs suddenly appeared like fire burning his skin.

Wang Lin opened his eyes and became completely sober.

A miserable scream came from the distance, only it was very faint by the time it reached this prison. However, because it was so silent here, the scream seemed to linger forever.

After losing all of this spiritual energy and his origin soul collapsed, Wang Lin no longer felt like he could move anything with just a look like he did before. Even though his surroundings were completely dark, he realized that he was trapped in a small space. His arms were tied and he was left hanging with his body in the cold water.

The water that he couldn't see the color of covered his body up to his neck and release a foul smell that would make anyone nauseous.

Wang Lin quickly raised his head high so he could breath. It was like being sealed inside a well. After the miserable screams ended, it was as silent as a grave once more.

“It seems that a cultivator that has lost everything is even worse than a mortal...” Wang Lin's eyes were calm. A hint of anger that came from his frustration was hidden very well within his eyes.

The Wang Lin that could move the heavens and shake the earth no longer existed. Wang Lin had lost all of his spiritual energy, his origin soul had collapsed, and he didn't have the strength of a mortal. He couldn't even open his bag of holding.

He had also lost track of his bag of holding. It was definitely taken away by those martial artists.

At this moment, Liu Mei's beautiful figure flew over the Fire Cloud Village. She didn't even lower her head, because she didn't know that the person she was searching for was in that village.

As Wang Lin silently pondered, his eyes became brighter and brighter. This water cage had spiritual energy denser than any other area he had been to after leaving the village.

This spiritual energy didn't come from the mountain but from the water!

Chapter 373 – Mosquito Beast

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He then slowly closed his eyes and began to quietly cultivate.

The place he was being held at was completely quiet, which was similar to where a cultivator would cultivate.

Wang Lin's entire body from the neck down was in the water. The spiritual energy inside the water slowly gathered toward Wang Lin's body, but a thin barrier seemed to prevent the spiritual energy from being absorbed.

Even if a bit of spiritual energy entered his body, it would be pushed out by that thin barrier.

As a result, as time slowly passed, the spiritual energy inside the water cage became even more dense.

In the Fire Cloud Village, torches lit up the area even at night. Sounds of people enjoying themselves could be heard along with the screams of women. At this moment, inside a rather luxurious cottage, sat the large, burly man with an open box before him.

There was a pearl the size of a fist that emitted a gentle light inside the box.

Greed filled the large, burly man's eyes when he picked up the pearl. He muttered, "What a big pearl. It should definitely fetch a

good price!”

After a while, he put the pearl back inside the box and closed it. Then his eyes fell on the other object on the table.

This was a grey bag. When the man picked up the bag, he felt that it was very light, like there was nothing inside. What surprised the man the most was that there was no opening to this bag.

“What is this?” The man pondered a bit before using all of his strength to try to rip the bag open. No matter how much strength he used, even when the vein on his head popped out, he couldn’t tear the bag open.

“This... could this be the silk from the heavenly silkworm? Yes, it must be; how could I not be able to tear it open otherwise? Legend has it that the heavenly silkworm’s silk is most afraid of water. Hmph, I don’t believe I can’t burn this.” The large, burly man placed the bag in the fireplace.

After a very long time, there was no change to the bag. The large, burly man was stunned. He didn’t even feel any heat from the bag.

“Eh? What the hell is this?” The large, burly man took out a large blade. This blade was something he had spent a lot of money to get custom made and it was very sharp. He tried to slice the bag with it.

After the blade sliced past the bag, he looked at the bag and was shocked. He picked up the bag and carefully examined it before laughing “Treasure! This is a true treasure! If I place this before my chest, it will definitely save my life in an important moment. I didn’t think that that ugly brat would have such a treasure. Too bad there is only one; if there were more and I could find a way to link them together to make a set of clothes, that would be even better!”

He carefully placed the bag close to his chest, then his eyes lit up and he muttered, “I wonder where that ugly brat got this kind of treasure. I have to go ask.”

Thinking about this, he stood up, walked out, and charged toward the prison. Along the way, everyone who saw him revealed satisfied smiles.

The large, burly man quickly arrived at the prison.

There were two henchmen talking to each other as they guarded the prison. When they saw the large, burly man, they immediately said, “Greetings, big boss!”

The large, burly man snorted and asked, “Where did you guys throw the ugly brat we brought back?”

One of the men quickly answered, “In the northern room.”

The large, burly man said, “Open the door!”

The man quickly ran to the side next to a metal fence and raised it up. He smiled. “Boss...”

Before he finished speaking, he suddenly fell to the ground. The fence fell as well. The sound of something falling into water came from inside the fence and then a young man floated out.

This young man’s eyes were filled with coldness and rage.

The large, burly man was stunned as he stared at the person who floated out. Then he immediately realized who it was and turned around to escape.

However, he only took two steps before an invisible hand caught him. With one squeeze, he didn’t even have time to scream as he was turned into a pile of blood and flesh.

The bag flew to the young man.

This young man was Wang Lin. The spiritual energy inside the water cage was finally able to get through an opening, allowing him to have a bit of spiritual energy within his body.

However, this bit of spiritual energy was simply too small. After flying out and killing two people, he had used up almost all of the spiritual energy he had gathered. He quickly poured the rest of the spiritual energy into his bag.

“Mosquito beast!”

The bag emitted a green light and a ray of black light flew out, turning into the mosquito beast that was the size of a small mountain.

The remaining henchman was terrified, and then the smell of urine appeared. This person's pants were wet and he fell over. He passed out from being too scared.

After the mosquito beast appeared, it let out a roar that immediately spread across the village. All other sounds immediately stopped, leaving only the mosquito's angry roar.

His mind was linked with Wang Lin's, so when he saw how weak Wang Lin currently was, he became very angry. Without waiting for Wang Lin's order, it pointed its mouth at the remaining henchman and sucked. The henchman quickly turned into a pile of bones.

After releasing the mosquito beast, Wang Lin let out a sigh of relief. Although he no longer had

spiritual energy in his body, with the mosquito beast out, he would have some safety.

The mosquito beast's roar shocked everyone inside the village. Everyone charged over with their weapons. However, they had only taken a few steps before they saw the mosquito the size of a small mountain. They all sucked in breaths of cold air and their knees went soft.

A few timid people began screaming.

“Monster!”

Wang Lin’s body was still in pain. He coldly looked at the ground and found the knife-scarred man. Wang Lin pointed at that person and then the mosquito charged at that man with its body.

As the mosquito collided with the knife-scarred man, the man let out a miserable scream and his body was turned to mush. Even the house behind him had collapsed. The mosquito floated above Wang Lin and coldly looked at everyone.

At this moment, everyone inside the village put down their weapons. Their legs were shaking and the fear in their eyes had reached its limit.

At this moment, someone walked out from the crowd. This person was a scribe. Although he was terrified, he forced himself to calm down. After he came out, he bowed and said, with a trembling voice, “Immortal, please don’t be angry, don’t be angry. We really didn’t know immortal’s identity before, we really didn’t know...”

Wang Lin stared at this person and asked, “What country is this?”

The scribe quickly said, “This place is in the northern part of the

country of Pilu.”

“Country of Pilu... So this place is the northern part of the Suzaku continent.” Wang Lin pondered a bit and then said, “Dig through this dungeon to let the water flow out! How many days do you need?”

The scribe immediately said, with trembling voice, “Three days... No, one day. We can do it in one day!”

Wang Lin nodded and said, “Start!” He didn’t ask the mosquito beast to help; he had it guarding him.

The scribe relaxed a bit. He immediately turned around and shouted, “Everyone, come here and dig this this place up!”

All of the people in the village moved, but they were all so terrified that they couldn’t use any strength. This was especially true for the 16 people that brought Wang Lin back.

Wang Lin closed his eyes and calmly cultivated. The mosquito beast circled Wang Lin once before landing next to him. He would occasionally look at the people of the village with a vicious gaze.

All 200-plus people of the Fire Cloud Village used all of their strength to dig an opening into the water prison. When they were done, a large amount of dirty water flowed out, but what shocked the villagers was that the water was only dirty at the start. As more water flowed out, it became clearer, and near the end, there was

even a fragrance coming from the water.

After one day passed, the water gradually stopped flowing. The people of the village stopped working and looked at Wang Lin with terror in their eyes.

Wang Lin ignored them. With the help of the mosquito, he entered the prison again. The current prison was like a deep well.

Sitting inside, Wang Lin closed his eyes and began to cultivate.

The mosquito was still by Wang Lin's side, guarding him. Anyone who was willing to come close was playing with their life.

After waiting for a very long time and hearing no commands from Wang Lin, the scribe hesitantly backed up a few steps. After seeing no reaction from the mosquito beast, he backed up even more.

The other people of the village followed suit and soon no one was around anymore.

These people of the village were ready to escape the village when Wang Lin's voice came from the deep well.

“No one is allowed to leave!”

The scribe secretly groaned but respectfully responded

Just like this, the Fire Cloud Village became more calm than it ever had been. There were no sounds; it was as if the entire village was dead.

All of the passing travelers and escort companies were very shocked because they hadn't seen the normally very arrogant 18 Heroes of Fire Cloud Village around in the past two months.

One day, Wang Lin opened his eyes inside the deep well. All the injuries in his body had healed, but the tea domain and seal on his body hadn't loosened at all.

“In these two months of time, I have only recovered to about the second stage of Qi Condensation. After the domain and the seal fused, the resulting barrier became too powerful. I must find a place with more spiritual energy. Unfortunately, my origin soul has shattered and I can barely keep the fragments from dissipating, so there is no way for me to take out the heaven defying bead. Otherwise, with the spiritual energy gathered inside the bead, I could recover a lot. However, I do have some top quality spirit stones, so I won't be short on spiritual energy for now. The first thing I must do is recover my origin soul so I can take out the bead.”

“This place isn't a spirit vein, but this water has spiritual energy. It is a bit strange.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit and then went deeper into the water. When he was cultivating, he was floating just over the water and

didn't sink down.

His cultivation had slightly recovered, so he decided to check it out. However, his current cultivation level was low, so he decided that if he encountered any danger, he would call the mosquito beast.

Soon, he sank deep into the clear water. However, although the water was clear, the bottom of the well was covered in a thick layer of black mud.

Chapter 374 – Object In The Water

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and his hand formed seal to activate a low level technique that he hadn't used in a long time; the attraction technique. The mud on the ground was lifted and a stench quickly filled the water as the mud spread like ink.

He quickly swam up to the top of the well like a squid and the mud quickly followed like it was chasing him.

Soon, Wang Lin came out of the water and waved his hand. Using the attraction technique, a large amount of muddy water flowed out of the hole.

After a long time, the mud was cleared out and Wang Lin descended down the well once more.

After repeating this three times, the mud at the bottom of the well was cleared out and what was under it was revealed.

At the bottom of the well, he saw that there was a formation with three spots that held spirit stones. If they were just normal spirit stones, it wouldn't be much, but Wang Lin could see the red line on them, meaning that they all had to be top quality spirit stones.

Wang Lin's eyes became focused as he carefully looked down. "No wonder this place has so much spiritual energy even though it's not a spirit vein."

The three pieces of top quality spirit stone had already turned gray from being placed there for who knows how long and were almost all used up. However, what attracted Wang Lin wasn't these three top quality spirit stones but another object!

This was a skeleton!

From the looks of the skeleton, it was a woman. It was nailed to the bottom of the well using some black nails.

“Using three top quality spirit stones to seal this skeleton; what a rich person!” Wang Lin was able to immediately tell that this formation was used for sealing.

Only the right index finger of the skeleton was pierced deep into the ground.

After pondering a bit, Wang Lin didn't act recklessly. Instead, he swam up and was ready to leave.

But just at this moment, his bag of holding released a yellow light. Something inside was forcing its way out. This was the first time Wang Lin had an item in his bag move without his control.

The mysterious scroll that Wang Lin had accidentally obtained hundreds of years ago, the one that he had researched for a long time and still to this day didn't know how to use, charged out.

Wang Lin's eyes became serious. The moment he took the scroll

out, it caused the Forsaken Immortal Clan's ancestor to pause. This scroll must have some famous background.

Now he watched the scroll fly out and slowly open up. The scroll was completely black and waves of screams were coming out of it.

Just at this moment, the skeleton at the bottom of the well suddenly began to glow purple. The skeleton's right index finger glowed even brighter.

A fist-sized ball of purple light appeared before the skeleton and was completely absorbed by the scroll.

The skeleton immediately shattered into grey dust, but the dust mysteriously didn't mix with the water; it instead covered the bottom of the well.

This all happened very quickly. After the scroll absorbed the purple light, it began to fall slowly and Wang Lin caught it. After pondering for a bit, he decided to not investigate the scroll and charged out of the water.

After coming out of the water, Wang Lin was very puzzled. After pondering for a while, he slowly opened the scroll.

He saw a change in the blackness of the scroll. There was a faint, purple outline glowing on the scroll. However, if one didn't look closely at the scroll, they wouldn't see this at all.

After a very long time, Wang Lin frowned. He still couldn't see through this scroll. If it was an important treasure, why was it in the hands of a Core Formation cultivator back then?

He pondered for a bit before putting the scroll away. Then he looked at the prison and began to ponder.

The skeleton under the well was very mysterious. To be sealed with three top quality spirit stones, this person must have been extremely powerful. But who was the one that sealed her there?

Compared to the skeleton, this scroll was even more mysterious. What exactly was that purple light?"

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he said, "Mosquito beast, bring that middle-aged scribe here."

The mosquito beast suddenly charged out and let out a roar that caused the snow on the mountain to tremble. Luckily, there wasn't enough snow to start an avalanche.

But this roar shocked everyone inside the village. Everyone secretly groaned. They didn't dare to go outside.

The mosquito beast's eyes revealed a fierce gaze as it charged down and smashed into a house. Its sharp mouth stopped three inches away from the person inside.

That person was the middle-aged scribe. He looked at the sharp

mouth before him and fainted.

The mosquito beast brought the person to Wang Lin and threw him on the ground. When the scribe woke up, his face was pale and his eyes were filled with terror.

Wang Lin asked, “How did you guys find this water prison?”

The middle-aged scribe trembled as he spoke. “Imm... Immortal, a long time ago, this was just a deserted mountain. This cave only appeared after an earthquake, and this water prison also appeared at the same time. The water always had a bad stench. Back then, the boss took a look and thought it would make a good prison, which is why this area became a prison.”

Wang Lin raised his head and looked at the mountain. There were some marks of the mountain collapsing before, so this person was not lying.

As a result, everything became clear. This mountain was placed here to seal that skeleton. And then, however many years later, an earthquake opened up a hole in the seal and allowed the skeleton to see the light of day again.

But who exactly was she?

Wang Lin waved his right hand to signal the middle-aged scribe to leave. His eyes sparkled as he mused over this for a while before throwing it to the back of his mind and focusing on finding a way

to help himself recover.

The top quality spirit stones inside the water were almost used up and were getting weaker and weaker. Although it would still take countless years for them to be completely used up, they could no longer satisfy Wang Lin's needs.

He sat down in the lotus position and slapped his bag of holding, causing three top quality spirit stones to appear. Then he once again closed his eyes to begin cultivating.

In the blink of an eye, three more months passed. It had been over half a year since Wang Lin left Chu.

At this moment, the country of Pilu had entered winter. The cold air filled the mountain and chilled the bones.

The bandits in the village hadn't left the mountain in over half a year, but there was plenty of food stored in the village, so they could still get through winter.

In these three months, Wang Lin sat motionlessly as he focused all of his attention into cultivating to gather spiritual energy inside his body. He was getting ready to try to break through the domain and seal in one go.

His cultivation had recovered to the 6th layer of Qi Condensation with the help of the top quality spirit stones.

The mosquito beast still guarded Wang Lin, though sometimes it would look into the distance. The direction it was looking at was Chu. In these past three months, it started to miss the thunder toad. Although they were always at odds, after not seeing the thunder toad for so long, the mosquito beast missed the thunder toad.

On this day, Wang Lin opened his eyes. He slapped his bag of holding, took out five more top quality spirit stones, and placed them around him.

After pondering for a while, he touched the tea mark on his forehead and revealed a determined look.

Without a word, he closed his eyes and started to absorb spiritual energy like crazy from the eight top quality spirit stones. As the spiritual energy gathered around him, he emitted a green light and a refreshing fragrance slowly spread.

As more and more spiritual energy gathered around his body, he began to activate the 6th layer Qi Condensation level spiritual energy in his body to guide the spiritual energy outside his body to collide with the seal.

Wang Lin was like a metal plate while the spiritual energy inside his body was like a small hammer and the spiritual energy outside was like a large mallet.

The two hammers both hit on the metal to try to create an opening.

After waves of bombardment ensued, Wang Lin's face began to show how much pain he was in and the tea mark on his face emitted a dark glow. Then the tea mark began to move. From a distance, it looked like an array was turning.

Every time it turned once, a large amount of spiritual energy would be absorbed by it.

Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes and revealed a hint of hesitation, but this hesitation was soon replaced by determination. He took a deep breath and took out a white jade from his bag of holding.

The moment this jade appeared, the surrounding spiritual energy dimmed and made way for the jade.

“Celestial jade... Swallowing this jade is like taking poison, but the domain and seal in my body are also like poison. To use poison to fight poison is the quickest way to create an opening in the seals on my body!”

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then he picked up the jade, broke off a piece the size of his thumb, and put it in his mouth.

The moment the celestial jade entered his mouth, a powerful surge of celestial spiritual energy entered Wang Lin's body and surged through him like a flood. The spiritual energy in his body was immediately pushed aside. Compared to the celestial spiritual energy, it was just too insignificant.

Because he had experienced swallowing celestial jade before, Wang Lin was calm as he controlled the surge of celestial spiritual energy to attack the tea domain and seal.

One time, two times, three times!

Every collision would cause Wang Lin's body to tremble, but it would also cause the tea mark to tremble. Eventually, small cracks began to form on the tea mark.

The ground where he sat began to crack as well with every time he attacked the seals. The cracks spread and hit some of the houses. The houses that were hit by the cracks immediately turned to dust when the wind blew by.

A series of crackling sounds came from within Wang Lin's body. At this point, about 10% of the tea mark on Wang Lin's face had cracked and fallen off.

The moment they fell, they turned into black gas that gathered before Wang Lin's forehead instead of dissipating.

Wang Lin's face was pale and blood seeped out from the corner of his mouth, but his eyes were bright.

An opening in the tea domain and seal finally appeared after a long time of attacking them using the celestial jade.

Chapter 375 – Soul Refining Sect

The moment this gap appeared, a large amount of spiritual energy from outside entered Wang Lin's body. At the same time, the shattered pieces of his origin soul began to condense. Although it hadn't recovered, it was no longer dissipating.

Wang Lin immediately closed his eyes and quietly cultivated.

Three days later, the sky darkened and snow covered the mountain. From a distance, the entire mountain looked like it was buried in snow.

The snowflakes that were falling toward Wang Lin would melt three inches from his body. This caused a circular water mark to gradually form around him.

The tea mark on his face was no longer as prominent as it was before and it was showing signs of disappearing.

When Wang Lin opened his eyes, they were filled with spirit.

“Ten percent of the tea marks are gone, the seal has loosened, and my cultivation has recovered to the early stage of Foundation Establishment. As a result, I will be able to just barely use a lot of the treasures inside my bag. Thanks to that and the mosquito beast, as long as I don't meet any Soul Formation cultivators, I will be safe.”

“However, that piece of celestial jade is the limit my body can handle right now. If I take anymore, then I’m afraid my body will be turned to dust by the celestial spiritual energy before the domain and seal are broken.”

“Now I can only try to reach the Core Formation stage as soon as possible. When I reach the Core Formation stage, I should be able to take another piece of celestial jade and try to break the domain and seal completely.”

“However, I only have so many top quality spirit stones, so I can’t just keep using them like this. I need to find a place with dense spiritual energy to cultivate in peace. I must recover my cultivation in nine years no matter what!”

After Wang Lin pondered a bit, his eyes lit up and he jumped on the mosquito beast.

The mosquito beast let out a happy roar and carried Wang Lin away.

Wang Lin lowered his head and looked at the Fire Cloud Village. After killing the large, burly man and the knife-scarred burly man, most of his anger had been appeased. He patted the mosquito’s big head and the mosquito let out a roar and charged forward.

“Slower!” Wang Lin’s expression changed. His cultivation had only recovered to the early stage of Foundation Establishment, so he couldn’t withstand the speed of the mosquito beast which was around late stage Nascent Soul level.

The mosquito immediately slowed down and flew slowly.

While sitting on the back of the mosquito beast, Wang Lin took out the map jade and looked south. That was where the country of Pilu's Soul Refining Sect was.

“One of the three great sects in the country of Pilu on the continent of Suzaku must have plenty of spiritual energy within the sect!”

The reason he chose the Soul Refining Sect was because it was very strange. It only had a few hundred core disciples but more than tens of thousands of outer disciples.

Compared to the other two great sects in Pilu, the Soul Refining Sect had the lowest amount of core disciples, but they were on par with the other two great sects. To be able to match the other two great sects with only a few hundred core disciples showed that not only were the treasures in the Soul Refining Sect great, but the cultivation of the core disciples was also powerful.

The Soul Refining Sect would never recruit disciples from mortal children. There was only one way to become a core disciple of the Soul Refining Sect, and that was to first become an outer disciple.

Every three years, the outer sect disciples would have a competition where one of them would be chosen to become a core disciple. The core disciples also competed every three years, but in their competitions, one would be kicked out. This meant that even

if someone became a core disciple, they could still be kicked out.

It was very simple to become an outer disciple; as long as one paid enough spirit stones, they could gain the status of an outer disciple for a period of time.

There were several large mountains around the Soul Refining Sect with spiritual energy several times denser than normal. This was where the outer disciples of the Soul Refining Sect resided.

Although they were outer disciples, they were actually just paying spirit stones to rent a cave to cultivate in.

The methods of the Soul Refining Sect were very strange and rarely seen in Suzaku, and no one knew the reason why they did it like this.

Because of this, Wang Lin chose the Soul Refining Sect. The map had very detailed information about the Soul Refining Sect. Wang Lin believed that the person who sold him the jade once came and was an outer disciple of the Soul Refining Sect for a period of time.

Pilu was, after all, a rank 5 cultivation country, and there were countless cultivation families that relied on the three great sects. These families would send a large amount of disciples to the three great sects every three years.

None of these disciples of the cultivation families had special privileges. Unless their talent was heaven defying, they would

have to start from the bottom.

Wang Lin arrived near the Soul Refining Sect after seven days of riding the mosquito beast. About 500 kilometers away from the sect, he got off the mosquito beast and took out a normal flying sword. He jumped on the flying sword and flew toward the sect.

Not long after, the Soul Refining Sect came into view, but a few kilometers away from the sect, a gentle light blocked him from entering.

Wang Lin knew that this was the Soul Refining Sect's defensive formation, so he immediately put away the flying sword and landed.

Just at this moment, a ray of purple and red light passed by Wang Lin from behind, creating sonic booms. The trees in the forest all rustled from the wind the light had created.

When the red light closed in, a red-haired old man came into view. This person's face looked very strange. His mouth and nose were very large, but his eyes were very small; it looked like he could swallow the heavens.

After Wang Lin saw this person, his eyes lit up and immediately stood to the side respectfully.

The old man was about to enter the Soul Refining Sect when he suddenly turned and saw Wang Lin. He was surprised when he

looked at Wang Lin, then he looked at the scar on Wang Lin's face and shouted, "Which sect's disciple are you?"

Wang Lin respectfully said, "Disciple is a rogue cultivator hoping to become an outer sect disciple."

The old man looked at Wang Lin and nodded. "To reach the Foundation Establishment stage as a rogue cultivator is not easy. You want to become an outer sect disciple to find a place to go into closed door cultivation, correct?"

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a respectful gaze as he said, "That is what disciple intends."

The old man waved his sleeves and said, "You are too late; the time to accept outer sect disciples has long passed. Go home and come back in a few years." With that, he was about to step into the sect.

Wang Lin sneered in his heart but revealed a respectful look. He pretended to be heartbroken as he took out a sealed box and said, "Senior, this is a flying sword that junior found a few years ago and hasn't been willing to use. Senior, please accept this. Disciple only wishes to become an outer sect disciple."

Wang Lin was able to easily see that this old man was only at the early stage of Core Formation. To this level of cultivator, the flying sword he took out was very valuable.

The old man stopped and looked at Wang Lin with a faint smile. He thought that Wang Lin was definitely a rogue cultivator, because he was much smarter than those from the big families. He waved his hand and the sealed box landed in his palm. When he opened the box, he revealed a joyous expression.

But he immediately hid the joy and calmly asked, “Where did you find this?”

Wang Lin respectfully said, “Many years ago, I helped a Core Formation cultivator. He was heavily injured and I helped protect him while he recovered. He gifted me this sword as thanks, but disciple’s cultivation level is too low to use it.”

The old man eyes lit up and he said, “Oh? What kind of injury? Describe it to me.”

With Wang Lin’s 500 years of being a cultivator, all he had to do was casually make something up and it would sound real. After the old man heard a little, the doubt in his heart disappeared. After all, the person before him was only a Foundation Establishment cultivator. Without seeing it personally, there was no way for him to describe the injury this clearly. Although there were some places that were a bit iffy, that was normal. If it was explained too clearly, it would seem fake.

“Okay, I can see that you have worked hard to reach your cultivation level, so I’ll make an exception. Follow me!” With that, the old man entered the Soul Refining Sect. At the same time, he took out a token and pressed it behind him. The light preventing Wang Lin from entering immediately disappeared.

Wang Lin quickly walked in.

“Follow me closely. There are many restrictions within my Soul Refining Sect; if you enter one of them, I won’t save you.” With that, the old man flew forward.

Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and a flying sword appeared. He stepped onto the flying sword and followed the old man.

Shortly after, the old man stopped at a cliff. There was a luxurious palace here as well as countless houses nearby.

After the old man landed, he shouted, “Chang Dawei!”

“I’m coming, Red-Hair. What are you shouting for?” A lazy voice came from one of the houses. Soon, a middle-aged man walked out. This person’s hair was very messy, like it had been many years since it was last washed.

The red-haired old man laughed and said, “This is a disciple I met on the way. How about you take him as an outer disciple?”

The middle-aged man let out a yawn as he glanced at Wang Lin, who was standing behind the red-haired old man. He lazily said, “Since you personally asked, how could I refuse?”

The red-haired elder smiled and said, “This time I gathered over

100 vengeful souls when left the sect. I'll add them to my soul flag and make one of them a main soul. Once I finish, I'll come and drink with you."

With that, the old man flew into the distance.

The middle-aged man looked at Wang Lin and asked, "What is your name?"

Wang Lin respectfully said, "Disciple is named Qian Mu."

"The 1090th cave on this mountain will belong to you. It costs one mid quality spirit stone to use it for one year." The middle-aged man threw a black token at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin made it look like his heart was aching as he took out two mid quality spirit stones. After the middle-aged man took the spirit stones, he no longer paid attention to Wang Lin and left.

Just as Wang Lin wanted to leave, the middle-aged man suddenly asked, "What did you give Red-Hair?"

Wang Lin honestly replied, "A flying sword that a senior gave me in the past."

"No wonder that Red-Hair was so happy! Qian Mu, although you are at the Foundation Establishment stage, you shouldn't be proud. Although there aren't many Foundation Establishment cultivators among the outer disciples, there is still a decent

amount. Six months from tomorrow is when the competition of the outer sect disciples starts. If you work hard on your cultivation, you might have a chance to become a core disciple.” The middle-aged man then shook his head and walked into the room.

At this moment, Liu Mei looked toward the Soul Refining Sect from a mountain 25 kilometers away. She was holding a piece of jade. This jade was sent to her by the ancestor via messenger. Although it couldn't pinpoint Ceng Niu's exact location, it would have a reaction if he was within 50 kilometers.

At this moment, the jade was releasing a green light.

Liu Mei whispered, “Is he at the Soul Refining Sect...”

Chapter 376 – The Last Day Of The New Year

A ray of green light was flying over the eastern side of planet Suzaku. However, this person was not flying with his body but with his origin soul.

He was a mess; there were three fist-sized dents on his origin soul. Each one was emitting a silver light.

This person was the Giant Demon Clan's ancestor. He was heavily injured by Sun Tai's demon child and had to escape with his origin soul. He didn't even have time to worry about Wang Lin.

But that demon child was very strange; it never said a word and only chased after him. In these past few months they almost circled the entire planet once.

During the chase, the Giant Demon Clan ancestor was hit by a few of the demon child's punches. These small fists marks shouldn't be looked down upon because they had injured his origin soul. If it wasn't for the fact that he had been a cultivator for a very long time and had some secret techniques of the Giant Demon Clan, he wouldn't have been able to get away.

He was too injured to use his bloodline power again, so, in the end, he lured the demon child to the extreme north. There was an ancient restriction there that had been in place since planet Suzaku was founded. Only by trapping the demon child in there was he able to get away.

He was very weak at the moment and he didn't want to attract too much attention, so he quickly returned to the Giant Demon Clan. As for whether or not Chi Hu and the other clan members had made it out alive, he had long forgotten about them.

After returning to the Giant Demon Clan, he immediately possessed a clan member and began his closed door cultivation.

As for Wang Lin, he didn't dare to search for him now. Suzaku had already begun to investigate this matter, so he could only clench his teeth and helplessly give up for now.

Although he didn't catch Wang Lin, he stole this mysterious flying sword. At this moment, the ancestor opened his eyes. He moved around in the body he was possessing and his eyes darkened.

This possessed body would take time to completely become his own. This time varied depending on the cultivation levels of the person being possessed and of the person doing the possessing.

The ancestor's eyes lit up. He slapped his bag of holding and the celestial sword flew out and floated before him.

The ancestor pointed at the celestial sword and a miserable scream mixed with pleas for mercy immediately came out.

The ancestor shouted, "Sword spirit, appear!"

Black gas suddenly came out of the celestial sword and formed the shape of Xu Liguó. After he saw the Giant Demon Clan ancestor, he immediately began to beg for mercy. “My lord, have mercy. Please don’t kill me. I was forced by that person named Wang! My hatred for him isn’t any less than yours, my lord! I hate him to the bones!”

After the Giant Demon Clan ancestor heard Xu Liguó’s words, he was stunned and then immediately smiled. “You are certainly a strange sword spirit. Most sword spirits are very determined and loyal.”

Xu Liguó immediately revealed a pleasing smile and said, “Your grandpa Xu...”

The ancestor stared at Xu Liguó.

Xu Liguó quickly changed his expression and said, “How could those servant sword spirits compare to me? A wise man knows who they should follow!”

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor looked at Xu Liguó and then shot a ray of green light at him. Xu Liguó immediately began to scream miserably while speaking badly about Wang Lin.

The ancestor snorted and removed the spell. He then shouted, “From today onward, you are my sword spirit. Since you surrendered on your own, I won’t place a restriction on you. After all, in my hands, you won’t be able to escape anyway!”

In truth, that green light was meant to be a seal, but it only hurt Xu Liguó instead of sealing him.

This old man was very surprised, but he didn't show it on his face. He decided to research it more once he adjusts to his new body.

Xu Liguó immediately revealed a thankful expression. He patted his chest and said, "My lord, don't worry; I have always been loyal. That Wang Lin mistreated me, so I rebelled against him, but my lord treats me so well; I wouldn't dare to betray you. This is my oath. If I break it, let 10,000 demons pierce my heart!"

Seeing this, the Giant Demon Clan ancestor lightened up. Xu Liguó let out a sigh of relief. He secretly thought, "It seems your granda Xu Liguó is smart. I don't know when that fiend will come and save me, so I must resist. I will first give in and then get back at this old man in the future. I, Xu Liguó, am very loyal. That fiend has been good to me, so how could I betray him?"

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor's eyes lit up. He originally wanted to wipe this sword spirit out and replace it with his own. However, if it was not the initial sword spirit, he wouldn't be able to use the sword's full power.

Moreso, this sword spirit was not simple; it had gained enough intelligence to beg for mercy and to please others. Thus, it made him even more unwilling to give it up.

It has to be said that it was very rare for a sword spirit to gain

intelligence. During battles, the benefits of intelligent sword spirits were great.

He didn't know that Xu Liguó wasn't the original sword spirit and that the reason he was intelligent was because he was a devil.

Even if Xu Liguó were to break the oath he had just made, the punishment wouldn't harm him at all. In fact, he was waiting for the punishment to happen, because it would actually strengthen him instead.

The Giant Demon Clan ancestor pondered for a bit before putting Xu Liguó back into the sword and carefully examining it. The more he saw, the more shocked he was.

“This sword is definitely not normal! I don't even know what material it's made of.”

His eyes lit up and he carefully placed the sword inside his bag.

As for Wang Lin, he took the token, flew along the mountain until he found cave 1090, and flew inside.

This cave was not very big. It was very similar to the one he used back in the Heng Yue Sect. All it had was a stone bed; there wasn't even a table.

But the spiritual energy in here was very dense, several times more dense than outside. It was even slightly better than the well

in the Fire Cloud Village which was powered by three almost-depleted top quality spirit stones.

Although spiritual energy released by top quality spirit stones was easy to absorb, it lacked a sense of vigor. Especially spirit stones that were about to be depleted; they had no vigor at all. The spiritual energy released by the spirit vein here was much better.

Wang Lin sat down in the lotus position on the stone bed and began to cultivate.

Three days later, Wang Lin opened his eyes and shook his head. He felt like it was still too slow. He slapped his bag of holding and took out three top quality spirit stones. Then he placed several restrictions on the walls and the entrance before closing his eyes to cultivate again.

As a result, the spiritual energy in room 1090 immediately became denser. When the spiritual energy reached the walls, the restrictions would bounce it all back, preventing it from dissipating.

The cave had become like a steamer. The spiritual energy had nowhere to go, so Wang Lin became the only outlet.

As he breathed, large amounts of spiritual energy surged into his body.

Wang Lin's face turned slightly red as he silently cultivated.

The amount of spiritual energy in his body gradually grew, but it was still far from what he needed to break the tea domain and the seal. The tea domain and seal devoured spiritual energy, so as Wang Lin's cultivation level increased, they became even harder to break.

Time slowly passed. It has been a month since Wang Lin became an outer disciple of the Soul Refining Sect.

On this day, Wang Lin opened his eyes. His eyes were brighter than before. In this past month, he had been absorbing spiritual energy like crazy. Of the three top quality spirit stones, two had already turned to dust and the last one was about to expire as well.

After wasting so many resources, his gains this month were also great. He started at the early stage of Foundation Establishment and managed to reach the peak of the mid stage of Foundation Establishment, only one step from the late stage.

“It is still too slow. I had to waste top quality spirit stones to barely reach this stage. I only have 15 top quality spirit stones left. These won't be nearly enough.” Wang Lin sighed and moved his body.

Cracking sounds filled the room as countless cracks appeared on the stone bed.

Cracks even appeared on the surrounding walls.

Wang Lin was startled at first and then he pondered a bit. He immediately understood that it was because the spiritual energy was too dense for the cave to handle.

If this continued, the cracks would become even larger.

“I can’t use this cave anymore; I have to change caves.” Wang Lin’s hand pressed on the wall and all the cracks immediately closed up.

Even the stone bed returned to normal when Wang Lin pressed on it.

However, Wang Lin knew that this was only on the surface. If the spiritual energy increased, the cracks would reappear.

But as long as he refrained from using top quality spirit stones, the cracks wouldn’t appear and he wouldn’t arouse any suspicion.

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then he stood up, opened the cave’s door, and walked out.

It was currently dusk and the distant sunset emitted a red glow. Today was the last day of the year. Wang Lin looked at the sunset. The winter’s sunlight didn’t contain much warmth. By the time it landed on one’s body, it was already cold.

He pondered a bit and remembered that today was the last day of the year. Once today passes, it will be a new year. He thought about what little Zhou Ru could be doing. Was she still bullying Little White...

Thinking about this, Wang Lin let out a faint smile. He faced the sunset and took a deep breath.

Wang Lin muttered to himself, "Life rises from the ashes!" From his place high up in the heavens, he was suddenly beaten down into becoming a mortal, but he was able to get through it all with his determination.

It wasn't until today that he could lament about it and mutter those words. As he thought about what had happened since he lost his cultivation, a complex feeling appeared in his heart.

Today, the last day of the year, represented Wang Lin's fall, but tomorrow was the first day of the new year, representing infinite new possibilities.

Wang Lin whispered, "It has passed..."

At this moment, a girl's beautiful figure slowly flew toward the Soul Refining Sect in the sunset.

Wang Lin's eyes became focused. "This person... looks familiar..."

Chapter 377 – Gathering Spirits

Wang Lin carefully looked at the girl as she floated into the inner part of the Soul Refining Sect.

“This person is a bit familiar...” Wang Lin took one more look and pondered a bit, but he wasn’t able to remember where he had seen this person before.

He floated down from the mountain and arrived before the buildings near the center of the mountain range.

The middle-aged man was currently cultivating with his eyes closed. When Wang Lin landed, he casually glanced at Wang Lin, but then his eyes were immediately filled with shock and he stared wide-eyed at Wang Lin.

“Eh!! You reached the mid stage of Foundation Establishment!” This person’s face was filled with shock.

Wang Lin secretly sighed. Because his origin soul collapsed, he couldn’t hide his cultivation level, so this Core Formation cultivator could see through him.

Wang Lin secretly thought, “I must quickly recover my origin soul or else it will be a problem in the future.” He respectfully said, “Disciple was already at the edge, and because this place has plenty of spiritual energy, I got lucky and made a breakthrough to the mid stage of Foundation Establishment.”

The middle-aged man's expression didn't change, but he began to ponder. What Wang Lin said wasn't strange, but his cultivation speed was a bit too fast.

He took a good look at Wang Lin and, after memorizing who Wang Lin was, asked, "Why did you come here?"

Wang Lin clasped his hands and said, "Disciple wants to change to a cave with more spiritual energy."

The middle-aged man frowned. "Cultivators shouldn't be too greedy. Your cultivation speed is too fast, so your foundation is unstable. If you keep this up, you will never reach the Core Formation stage!"

Wang Lin pondered a bit and said, "Disciple understands, but I hope senior can agree."

The middle-aged man looked at Wang Lin and said, "Since you insist, I won't try to stop you, but to change rooms costs one more mid quality spirit stone."

Wang Lin bitterly smiled. He looked heartbroken as he handed over a mid quality spirit stone.

The middle-aged man took the spirit stone and said, "Give me your token."

Wang Lin handed the token over. After the middle-aged man put it away, he took out another token and said, “The lower the number, the more spiritual energy there is inside.” With that, he threw the token at Wang Lin.

After catching the token, he saw the number on it: 803. Then he quickly thanked the middle-aged man before leaving.

It wasn't until he left that the middle-aged man's eyes lit up and he muttered to himself, “Strange.” Then he flew to cave 1090.

In the blink of an eye, he arrived inside the cave. He searched the cave for a while but found nothing wrong. Then he began to ponder.

“Was I being too paranoid? Was he just indeed at the brink of a breakthrough which resulted in his cultivation speed being so fast?” The middle-aged man pondered a bit and then walked out of the cave. He decided to pay more attention to this person called Qian Mu.

Wang Lin flew along the mountain with the token until he found cave 803. The size of the cave was the same as 1090's, but in the center of the cave was a small formation.

This formation was very complicated; it even gave off the feeling that it wasn't real.

After Wang Lin entered the cave, his gaze fell on the formation.

He looked at it for a while and found that it was actually a simple spiritual energy gathering formation.

There were many unnecessary things added to it, which were clearly there to prevent people from figuring the formation out.

The purpose of this formation was to gather the surrounding spiritual energy to create an area with dense spiritual energy. However, this formation had to be used on top of a spirit vein eye or else it wouldn't be very effective.

Spirit vein eyes were like acupuncture points on a person's body.

“This place can't be a spirit vein eye, so it must be a pseudo spirit vein eye!” Wang Lin looked at it for a while and figured out its secret.

Although he had his cultivation sealed by the tea domain and the seal, he was a Soul Formation cultivator. With his 500 years of experience, he was instantly able to see through the formation.

It has to be said that even Core Formation cultivators would have a hard time seeing through this formation. Only at the Nascent Soul stage could one see it, but they would still have a very hard time understanding it.

Especially because there were many redundant things added on top of the formation, making it even harder to see through.

After all, for the Soul Refining Sect to turn this entire mountain into caves for the outer disciples, they must have taken measures to prevent people from seeing through the formation.

However, the ancestor of the Soul Refining Sect would never have imagined that a Soul Formation cultivator would be in the mountain for outer disciples.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he moved his right hand over the formation to find that there was an even more complicated formation under this one.

Wang Lin looked at it and thought, "I believe this formation is the one that's creating a pseudo spirit vein eye by linking it to the real one."

He pondered a bit before returning the formation back to normal. He sat down in the lotus position and placed restrictions on the walls again. Then he took out three top quality spirit stones and began to cultivate again.

The spiritual energy here was several times more dense than in room 1090. After all, this place had the spiritual-energy-gathering-formation here along with a formation that pulled from the spirit vein to create a fake spirit vein eye. The spiritual energy here would naturally be much more dense.

Adding on three top quality spirit stones, the density of the spiritual energy here had reached a frightening degree. Even if a Nascent Soul cultivator saw this, they would steal it without any

hesitation.

By cultivating here, their cultivation speed would increase greatly.

Wang Lin emerged himself in cultivation and forgot about time. His entire body was covered in a layer of spiritual energy frost.

When the spiritual energy reached a certain density and wasn't able to go anywhere, it would condense into blue frost. Right now the entire floor of the cave was covered in this blue frost, making it look very beautiful.

There was even more spiritual energy frost gathered on Wang Lin's body. From a distance, he looked like a blue person. However, the tea mark on his face was still very deep and looked very frightening.

Spiritual energy slowly gathered inside Wang Lin's body. However, at the same time, the tea domain and seal also absorbed the spiritual energy and became more sturdy. They were currently several times sturdier than before.

Time slowly passed and Wang Lin had been in closed door cultivation here for two months.

In the these two months, Wang Lin's body hadn't moved a inch. He used all of this time to keep raising his cultivation level.

However, the higher his cultivation level became, the more spiritual energy it required and thus, his cultivation speed decreased. In these two months, he was only able to reach the late stage of Foundation Establishment. He was still a certain distance away from the peak of the late stage of Foundation Establishment.

The three top quality spirit stones had all turned to dust, which caused Wang Lin's heart to ache. He had decided to try to avoid using top quality spirit stones to cultivate.

On this day, Wang Lin's eyes landed on the formation in the room. His palm hit the ground and the formation shattered, revealing the other one underneath it.

“There isn't enough spiritual energy here. If I were to directly pull spiritual energy from this pseudo spirit vein eye, it should give me enough spiritual energy to reach the Core Formation stage!”

Wang Lin's eyes lit up as he stared at the formation and began to study it.

A formation was just a type of restriction, and Wang Lin was very familiar with restrictions. After studying it for a bit, he gained some understanding.

His hand formed a seal and the spiritual energy in his body moved. His hand created one afterimage after another and soon, his forehead was covered in sweat.

At almost the same moment an afterimage appeared, another one would start forming.

The sweat from his forehead had already gotten his clothes soaked.

This illusionary restriction was Wang Lin's own creation, and it was very different from normal restrictions. With his current cultivation level, it was very easy to create normal restrictions, but the illusionary restrictions were very difficult.

Back when he was inside the land of ancient god with his Core Formation cultivation, he could only create several of these. Now he was only at the late stage of Foundation Establishment.

With his current cultivation level, he could barely make one.

Wang Lin's hand moved faster and faster until all of the afterimages merged into one. Wang Lin pointed at the formation and shouted, then the illusionary restriction suddenly landed on the formation.

The formation immediately shook and then a powerful force came out of it and spread out.

Wang Lin dodged the force and stared at the formation.

After the force disappeared, the formation stopped working and no more spiritual energy came out. Wang Lin walked up and

pointed at the formation. Then a series crackling sounds appeared as the formation shattered, revealing a spirit stone the size of a fist.

The color of this spirit stone was red and it looked like there were clouds floating inside it. Wang Lin was able to identify it immediately. This stone was known as the Crystal Kun Stone. It had the ability to absorb spiritual energy but no way to store it.

Without a word, Wang Lin's right hand pressed upon the red stone and it began to cultivate.

Bang!

And unfathomable amount spiritual energy surged out from the Crystal Kun Stone at an unimaginable speed and charged into Wang Lin's body.

With the powerful surge of spiritual energy charging into his body, he felt his pores open and black gas coming out of them.

The tea mark on his face dimmed. Although it hadn't been destroyed, it was clear that it had weakened.

Wang Lin felt very happy. He didn't think that directly absorbing from the spirit vein eye would have such an effect, but he knew that it would only be this effective the first time. Once this powerful spiritual energy surge stabilizes, he will need to find an even more powerful spirit vein eye to obtain a similar effect.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and removed all distractions from his mind. The spiritual energy coming out from the Crystal Kun Stone gradually leveled out until it was no longer as fierce as it was before. Wang Lin also slowly emerged himself in cultivation once again.

Chapter 378 – Crazy Recovery (1)

Country of Xue Yue, inside the Divine Snow and Ice Shrine.

Li Yuanfeng was currently sitting in the lotus position and cultivating. Around him were five large blocks of ice. Each of these blocks emitted a five-colored light as well as slivers of celestial spiritual energy for him to absorb.

There was a piece of celestial jade the size of a thumbnail inside each block of ice. Thanks to a formation in the ice, the celestial spiritual energy underwent a mysterious change.

Li Yuanfeng currently didn't look too bad, but his expression was dim and his face was pale.

After a very long time, he opened his eyes and revealed a lingering look of fear.

“What powerful lightning! That lightning contained celestial spiritual energy. Even though I managed to reduce its power by half before it landed on me, it still managed to cause me such injuries.”

Li Yuanfeng tried to kill Wang Lin while Sun Tai and the Giant Demon Clan ancestor was fighting. However, he was attacked by Sun Tai's lightning and spent a lot of effort to finally escape.

He had only reached the Soul Transformation stage by force

through a secret technique from Suzaku. He had no hope of having a breakthrough in the future.

As a result, compared to those cultivators who broke through to the Soul Transformation stage themselves, he was too weak.

Li Yuanfeng was stronger than peak late stage Soul Formation cultivators but weaker than true Soul Transformation cultivators, so there was no way for him to stand up against Sun Tai's lightning.

"I don't know if Ceng Niu died or not. Even if he didn't die, my tea domain is not something that can be broken easily." Li Yuanfeng sneered and his eyes became cold.

"That junior Red Butterfly announced that she was going into close door cultivation for 100 years. Once she comes out, she will definitely be a Soul Transformation cultivator. But at that point, my lifespan will have ended and it won't matter anymore. Why did the Giant Demon Clan's ancestor want Ceng Niu's body? This is very strange! Could there be something I don't know..." Li Yuanfeng pondered a bit but still wasn't able to guess the reason.

Inside Pilu, among one of the many mountains used by the Soul Refining Sect's outer sect disciples, Wang Lin awakened from his cultivation.

"The peak of the late stage of Foundation Establishment!"

Wang Lin's eyes were bright as he took a deep breath and moved his body. The spiritual frost on his body began to move and entered his body.

Even the frost on the ground and walls turned into faint, blue gas and was absorbed by Wang Lin.

The tea mark on Wang Lin's face had faded a bit but was still very shocking.

“This pseudo spirit vein eye isn't enough to meet my needs; I need to find a place with even denser spiritual energy. I believe the spot where the real spirit vein eye is located will be enough.” Wang Lin rebuilt the formations to cover up the pseudo spirit vein eye and walked out of the cave.

It was sunny outside the cave. Looking into the distance, there was a hint of spring. The mountainsides were green, creating an elegant feel. Although the wind was still cold, it contained a hint of warmth.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and was about to leave when his expression changed. He turned to look to the side.

There were countless caves near Wang Lin's cave. He had been in closed door cultivation this entire time, so aside from the middle-aged man, he hadn't met anyone else.

Right now, at a cave 100 feet away, another person walked out.

This person was wearing light blue clothes made of yarn and had a white veil over their shoulder, giving off a very out-of-this-world feel.

A head full of black hair was moving along with the wind. She seemed very gentle and, along with a hint of pink on her cheeks, looked very elegant.

This woman seemed to have noticed that someone was looking at her, so she looked over. Her eyes contained an unexplainable beauty. After seeing Wang Lin, she let out a smile as a response and then looked into the distance.

Wang Lin withdrew his gaze. He was immediately able to recognize this girl as the person he saw arriving in the sunset.

Wang Lin frowned. "This girl looks familiar... But I'm confident that I have never seen her before..."

The Liu Mei from the Xuan Dao Sect was only an avatar created from the Thousand Clone technique.

Wang Lin pondered a bit and no longer cared about this girl. Although she was the most beautiful woman he had ever seen in his life, even more beautiful than Red Butterfly and someone Li Muwan couldn't even compare to, but she still couldn't attract his attention.

He jumped down from the mountain and examined it as he

floated down. Then his gaze focused on one of the caves on the mountain.

There wasn't anything special about this cave, and it wasn't the lowest one. From a distance, he could see the number 743 on top of the cave's entrance.

"It should be here!" Wang Lin landed and look at the cave.

While he was cultivating, he used the pseudo spirit vein eye to find where the real spirit vein eye was located. Looking at it now, he was able to immediately determine that cave 743 was one the closest to the real spirit vein eye.

"There is someone inside." Wang Lin saw that the door of the cave was sealed. After pondering a bit, he came up with a plan.

He was about to return to his cave when the middle-aged man walked out of his house. His eyes lit up and he looked toward Wang Lin.

In truth, was watching Wang Lin from the moment he came out.

The middle-aged man's expression revealed no emotion as he said, "Qian Mu, come here!"

A trace of killing intent appeared in Wang Lin's eyes. He arrived ten feet away the middle-aged man.

“Peak of the late stage of Foundation Establishment...” The middle-aged man’s pupils shrank and his heart started beating like crazy. He had a hunch that there was something strange about this Qian Mu. Qian Mu’s cultivation speed was too fast. When he got here, he was only at the early stage of Foundation Establishment.

When the middle-aged man next saw him, he was at the mid stage of Foundation Establishment.

Now that the middle-aged man saw him again, he had already reached the peak of the late stage of Foundation Establishment. The middle-aged man licked his lips as his heart pounded. He didn’t hesitate to think that the next time they meet, this person will have already reached his cultivation level, the early stage of Core Formation!

“This Qian Mu either has some heaven defying treasure or his cultivation method is very mysterious!” The middle-aged man stared at Wang Lin and smiled. “Qian Mu, I’m afraid that the next time we meet, I’ll have to call you fellow cultivator.”

Wang Lin glanced at this person and said, “No problem!”

A hint of ill intent appeared in the middle-aged man’s eyes, but he quickly hid it and smiled. “Qian Mu, if you can reach the Core Formation stage, you will have a good chance in the competition to become a core disciple a few months from now. Once you become a core disciple, you have to remember to come back every now and then.”

Wang Lin faintly smiled and said, “Of course... But the spiritual energy in my room isn’t enough. I wonder if I can change to another one?”

The middle-aged man was startled and was a bit embarrassed. “The caves numbered under 700 require an elder’s permission. However, I can help you apply for it once.”

Wang Lin shook his head and said, “You don’t have to go through that much trouble; I just want cave 743.”

The middle-aged man looked at cave 743. He laughed and said, “That is no problem, but, Qian Mu, although cave 743 has more spiritual energy, it isn’t the best.”

“No problem!” Wang Lin laughed and took out two mid-quality spirit stones. “I have constantly had to bother senior. This extra spirit stone is something to show my respect.”

After the middle-aged man accepted it, he secretly sneered. “Right now is not the time, but when night comes, no matter how many spirit stones you give me, I’m still going to find out how you cultivate so fast!”

Although he was thinking about this in his heart, he laughed. He took out a jade, recorded a message, and flicked it. The jade flew out. Under the control of the middle-aged man, it flew into cave 743.

After a while, a person flew out from cave 743. He was wearing black and his face was filled with meat. He looked more like a butcher than a cultivator. He landed before the middle-aged man and clasped his hands. “Senior, what do you wish to speak with me about?”

The middle-aged man said, “Give me your token. I’m changing your room.”

“Change caves? I’m not changing; I’m cultivating just fine in there! Why should I change?” This person snorted. His gaze landed on Wang Lin and he sneered. “Are you the brat that wants to change? Give me 100 mid quality spirit stones or else don’t even dream about it!”

With that, he returned to cave 743 without even looking at the middle-aged man.

“Hmph!” The middle-aged man looked at that man’s back. He decided that after he deals with Qian Mu, he will definitely make that person pay.

“Qian Mu, you can go back first. I’ll find a different cave for you tomorrow.” The middle-aged man’s voice was filled with determination. He clearly wasn’t going to let Wang Lin speak anymore. He waved his sleeve and returned to his house.

Wang Lin’s expression remained normal as he flew back to his cave. He sneered in his heart. If the middle-aged man doesn’t come

to bother him, then that means the middle-aged man wasn't destined to die. However, if the middle aged man gives into greed and comes to him at night, then Wang Lin can only kill him.

It was completely silent late at night as the middle-aged man walked out of his house. He looked at Wang Lin's cave and greed filled his eyes.

Chapter 379 – Crazy Recovery (2)

He had been stuck at the early stage of Core Formation for a very long time, which was why he was kicked out of the inner sect to become a steward for the outer sect disciples.

Wang Lin's cultivation speed gave him a sliver of hope.

“The sect doesn't care about the life and death of outer sect disciples at all, so it'll be fine if I kill him. This person is also a rogue cultivator, so after he dies, no one will search for him. Qian Mu, don't blame me; blame yourself for cultivating too fast. If I wait until you reach the Core Formation stage, it will be difficult to deal with you, but right now it will be as simple as waving my hand!”

The middle-aged man flew toward Wang Lin's cave and arrived outside of it in the blink of an eye.

The surroundings were completely silent and the middle-aged man was stunned. Normally, when someone was in closed door cultivation, the door would be completely sealed, but Wang Lin's door was only half-closed.

Having eliminated the need to use the jade to open the door, the middle-aged man bravely entered the cave. Although he found it strange, he didn't think a late stage Foundation Establishment cultivator would be his match, so he entered the cave.

The moment he entered the cave, he saw Wang Lin sitting on the

bed calmly looking at him.

The middle-aged man's eyes lit up and without a word his hand formed a seal. He silently shot out a ray of spiritual energy toward Wang Lin.

He didn't want to kill Wang Lin now; he wanted to capture him and question him before ending his life.

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mocking expression. He slapped his bag of holding and took out the restriction flag. He shook the flag and then a ray of restriction light shot out of it and collided with the ray of spiritual energy.

The spiritual energy immediately collapsed.

"You're courting death!" The middle-aged man sneered and spat out a three-inch-long sword. He held the sword and charged toward the restriction gas. In his mind, this late stage Foundation Establishment junior couldn't withstand the power of this flying sword that had been refined by his golden core.

But his smile froze. The moment the flying sword touched the restriction gas, a cracking sound could be heard. The sword broke in half straight down the middle.

Wang Lin, who was on the stone bed, shook his head and sighed. "When I started cultivating, you weren't even born yet!"

The middle-aged man's face was pale and he coughed out blood. Without any hesitation, he turned around to leave, but the restriction gas quickly caught him and dragged him back.

The middle-aged man opened his mouth to speak, but after a slap from Wang Lin, he let out a miserable groan and coughed out a mouthful of blood along with some broken teeth.

"I'm from the Soul Refining Sect..." The middle-aged man was terrified from the pain.

But before he finished speaking, Wang Lin slapped him again. A hint of madness entered the middle-aged man's eyes. He had never been humiliated like this since he started cultivating.

"I'll fight to the end!" The middle-aged man shouted, and then cracks appeared on his golden core. His eyes were bloodshot as he stared at Wang Lin.

"It would be a waste to let your golden core explode." Wang Lin shook the restriction flag in his hand and three branches of restriction gas immediately shot out. In the blink of eye, they entered the middle-aged man's body and wrapped around his golden core. To the middle-aged man's shock, his golden core was torn out of his body.

Wang Lin grabbed the golden core and swallowed it.

The middle-aged man's body trembled. He coughed out blood

and his body weakened. He screamed in his heart, “He is not at the Foundation Establishment stage!! He is not a Foundation Establishment cultivator!!”

All of his spiritual energy was being drained from his body. He clenched his teeth and managed to squeeze out, “You...Who exactly are you...”

“You don’t deserve to know!” Wang Lin arrived before the middle-aged man and pointed at his brow. The middle-aged man’s eyes widened before they lost their color and he fell down.

Wang Lin shook his head. He didn’t want to kill, but this person forced him to. He hit the middle-aged man’s body with his hand and the entire body turned to ashes and disappeared.

Wang Lin walked out of the cave and charged toward cave 743.

Outside of cave 743, Wang Lin waved his hand to shoot a restriction at the door. Then his body turn into a ray of white light and charged toward the door.

The moment he touched the door, his body disappeared. When he reappeared, he was inside cave 743.

The reason he was able to get through was because of that restriction.

“Who!?” A gasp came from inside the cave. The butcher-looking

guy was sitting on the stone bed with a look of disbelief on his face.

But after seeing that it was Wang Lin, he became angry, but he suddenly felt like cold water was being poured over him. He didn't know that Wang Lin had entered through a restriction, so the only thing he could think of was teleportation.

“Sen... Senior...” His voice was trembling. Before he could say more, Wang Lin arrived before him. Wang Lin pointed at the butcher-looking guy's brow, causing him to pass out.

After throwing the person to the side, Wang Lin didn't even bother to look at him. His eyes fell on the right wall.

Shortly after, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and a flying sword appeared. He pointed at the wall and the flying sword cut into it.

The sounds of stone being smashed filled the room and soon, a hole big enough for a person to crawl through appeared. Wang Lin entered the hole after the flying sword.

With the flying sword opening a path, Wang Lin followed. The tunnel went on for more than 300 feet, and at the end of the tunnel was a room that was glowing gold.

“Spirit vein ore deposit!” Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He was filled with joy.

He pointed at the flying sword, which let out a hymn as if it had intelligence, and it quickly went back through the tunnel. In the blink of an eye, it arrived back in cave 743 and stabbed into the ground next to the butcher-like cultivator.

The sword instantly exploded into pieces that formed a restriction, trapping the butcher-like cultivator inside.

Wang Lin pressed on the wall at the entrance and the walls of the tunnel began to move. Soon, the tunnel behind him disappeared without a trace.

Even looking from inside cave 743, one wouldn't be able to see anything wrong.

Wang Lin's right hand formed a seal and he placed a restriction on the spirit vein ore deposit. This was the same restriction he had used to get inside cave 743. He charged into the deposit and reappeared deep within it.

Now he was in the depths of the mountain. There were countless spirit stone deposits surrounding him, creating a powerful surge of spiritual energy.

This spiritual energy couldn't be directly absorbed by cultivators because there was too much impurity inside it. It needed to be converted before cultivators could absorb it.

However, this only applied to low level cultivators, so Wang Lin

didn't care at all.

The density of spiritual energy here had reached such a degree that it created a pressure similar to what powerful cultivators could create. However, this was all just natural spiritual energy, so it couldn't compare to the pressure a cultivator emitted.

Wang Lin was immediately affected by the pressure once he charged in. This pressure felt like an entire mountain pressing down upon him.

However, this mountain wasn't just pressing from above; it pressed Wang Lin's body from all sides.

Crackling sounds came from inside his body as a result. Instead of being worried, Wang Lin was extremely happy. This was exactly the pressure he was looking for. Under this pressure, he could feel his shattered origin soul beginning to reform.

"I'm going all the way!" He slapped his bag of holding and three top quality spirit stones flew out. Wang Lin took a deep breath before letting out a roar and then the three top quality spirit stones all exploded.

An insane amount of spiritual energy exploded forth and fused with the surrounding spiritual energy. The pressure Wang Lin was feeling suddenly increased several fold.

Wang Lin bled from his orifices, but his eyes were filled with joy.

“Still need a bit more!” Wang Lin clenched his teeth and two more top quality spirit stones appeared and exploded. As if adding a spoonful of water into boiling oil, the spirit vein went crazy.

The pressure on Wang Lin’s body increased greatly.

Under this powerful pressure, the shattered pieces of Wang Lin’s origin soul were slowly condensing like pieces of a shattered mirror being put back together.

At the same time, an unimaginable amount of spiritual energy entered Wang Lin’s body. Even the tea domain and seal couldn’t stop it.

Wang Lin’s cultivation began to recover at an extremely quick pace.

Breakthrough to the peak of the late stage of Foundation Establishment!

Core Formation, complete!

Breakthrough to the early stage Core Formation!

Breakthrough to the mid stage!

Breakthrough to the late stage!

Breakthrough to the early of stage Nascent Soul!

The spirit vein's core began to dim and the spirit stone deposits turned to dust which rapidly spread.

Ten breaths!

Only ten breaths! In just ten breaths of time, all of the trees growing on the mountain wilted.

The entire spirit vein inside the mountain dimmed and disappeared in just ten breaths of time. The entire mountain was now a useless spirit vein.

At this moment, thousands of outer sect disciples that were cultivating inside this mountain opened their eyes. They all noticed the spiritual energy inside their rooms disappear. After that, a powerful suction force came from below them, sucking away the spiritual energy inside their bodies.

Terrified, all of the outer sect disciples used various methods to leave the caves. They no longer dared to stay within them.

In the spirit vein deep inside the mountain, Wang Lin suddenly opened his eyes. He immediately teleported and disappeared. When he reappeared, he was already outside the mountain. There were outer sect disciples all around him. They were all talking with shock and fear on their faces.

All Wang Lin could hear was speculation about the strange event that had just taken place.

As for that butcher-like cultivator, Wang Lin controlled the shattered sword to release the restriction to let him come out. When the butcher-like cultivator saw Wang Lin, he immediately became terrified.

However, with one cold glance from Wang Lin, he immediately became respectful and no longer dared to make any noise.

Just at this moment, a gaze was cast upon him. He turned his head and saw that beautiful woman looking at him with a friendly smile.

Wang Lin frowned. He didn't have time to deal with this woman. He glanced coldly at her and then withdrew his gaze.

“Peak of the mid stage of Nascent Soul!! I didn't expect that my action just now would allow me to recover to this level of cultivation. And along with this, my origin soul has begun to recover. Although it is not completely healed, I can now use my domain!” Wang Lin took a deep breath. His eyes were calm.

However, compared to all of this, the life to death and death to life experience he gained was even more important.

The huge change in the mountain attracted the attention of the

inner sect. Three people came out. One of them was a white-haired elder who emitted a pressure without even being angry. He shouted, “All of you, shut up!”

Chapter 380 – Search

The surroundings suddenly became silent.

The old man shouted, “Where is Liu Fulin?” After a long time, no one responded. The old man frowned, then he looked at the two next to him and the three of them flew toward the mountain.

Liu Fulin was the middle-aged man that got greedy.

As for the three of them, they were inner disciples of the Soul Refining Sect and also the deacons of the outer sect.

Wang Lin’s eyes faintly lit up. The old man was at the early stage of Nascent Soul while the other two were both at the late stage of Core Formation.

The three of them flew into the mountain, but only the old man flew out. He had a very ugly expression on his face. His eyes were filled with confusion but even more filled with shock.

The old man’s eyes lit up and he shouted, “You outer sect disciples can just cultivate here. None of you are allowed to leave!” Then he took out a piece of jade, recorded some information, and threw it.

The jade turned into a ray of light and flew into the inner sect.

The majority of the outer sect disciples were startled, but there were a few that sat down and cultivated. Wang Lin was one of them.

He sat on a giant tree and cultivated.

After the old man arrived, he carefully scanned each of the outer sect disciples.

When he went into the mountain with his fellow sect members earlier, they were terrified the moment they found out that the entire spirit vein had been wasted. When they went deep into the spirit vein and reached the ores, the ores turned to dust the moment they touched them. This occurs when the spiritual energy is sucked out of them too quickly.

This whole thing was very strange. He had never heard of or seen anything like this happening since the Soul Refining Sect was formed.

His gaze swept past each of the disciples one by one. He didn't pause on Wang Lin at all. In his eyes, Wang Lin was only at the late stage of Foundation Establishment; he was not worth noting.

Because Wang Lin's origin soul had recovered a bit, no one below the Soul Formation stage could see through his cultivation.

Not long after, more than ten rays of light flew out of the inner sect and arrived before the old man in the blink of an eye. When

they landed, the rays of light became ten people. Among them were five Nascent Soul cultivators while the rest were at least at the mid stage of Core Formation.

One of the middle-aged scholars was at the late stage of Nascent Soul. He was wearing a black robe and emitted a cold aura like there were countless vengeful ghosts surrounding him. The moment he appeared, the surroundings immediately became cold.

His eyes were like lightning as he coldly looked at the mountain and said, “Junior apprentice brother, what exactly happened for you to send that jade?”

The old man from before immediately became respectful and said, “Third senior apprentice brother, the spirit vein in this mountain was sucked dry in almost an instant. I suspect it had something to do with these outer sect disciples.”

The middle-aged man’s eyes lit up and he shouted, “Seal off the surroundings. If anyone dares to leave, kill them! Junior apprentice brother, follow me up the mountain to meet the sect master.”

With that, he turned into a ray of light and charged toward the inner sect.

The old man quickly followed and the two of them entered the inner sect in the blink of an eye.

Wang Lin's expression remained calm as he coldly looked at the guards. If he were to call out the mosquito beast, he would be able to escape in an instant. However, the beast was his last resort, and he didn't want to give up such a good cultivation ground.

Although his origin soul had recovered a bit, it hadn't been completely reformed yet. He tried to call out the heaven defying bead but wasn't able to. Wang Lin pondered for a bit and didn't do anything reckless.

Some light came from the horizon as the sun appeared, covering the land with warmth. The light dispelled the darkness. As the surroundings gradually lit up, the middle-aged scholar flew out from the inner sect.

Following behind him were nine people. All nine of them were wearing red robes. Their ages varied, but the one thing they had in common was that they were all surrounded by large, vengeful souls. Looking at them from a distance, in front of the light of the sun, it looked like they were surrounded by demonic flames that reached the sky.

With a gloomy expression, the middle-aged scholar shouted, "Split into ten groups to be inspected!"

The nine red-robed people behind him moved and all activated a technique at the same time. Red gas poured from their sleeves and surrounded each of the thousands of outer sect disciples that were standing outside. The outer sect disciples were split into ten groups against their will.

Along with the middle-aged man, each of them took charge of one group and called the outer sect disciples one by one for inspection.

They didn't even need to ask any questions; they simply pointed at the brow of each outer sect disciple and a few breaths later they would move on to the next person.

Wang Lin was split into the third group,. His eyes were calm without any trace of panic or abnormality. These nine people in red were all only at the mid stage of Nascent Soul, so Wang Lin didn't consider them threats at all.

Whenever an outer sect disciple passed, they would let out a sigh of relief. As time passed, the surrounding atmosphere became increasingly oppressive.

Just at this moment, a green-robed cultivator in the fourth group moved like lightning and attempted to escape.

The surrounding inner sect disciples were constantly on guard, so the moment this person tried to escape, a Core Formation disciple moved to attempt to stop that person.

“Scram!” The green-robed cultivator shouted, as he waved his hand, creating a powerful force. The Core Formation disciple groaned and his body was pushed to the side.

Without a word, the green-robed cultivator turned back around and rushed toward the opening. Just as he was about to make it out, the red-robed cultivator in charge of group four reached out with his hands.

“Come back!”

Five rays of black light suddenly flew out of his fingers. They moved like lightning and in the blink of an eye drilled into the body of the green-robed cultivator.

The green-robed cultivator let out a miserable groan and his body went soft. The red-robed cultivator dragged him back and threw him into the open space in the middle of all the groups.

After that, the red-robed cultivator didn't even look at the green-robed cultivator and said, “Next person, come up!”

All of the outer sect disciples were filled with fear, especially those that came with some bad intentions. Their faces became ugly upon seeing what had just happened.

At this moment, the eyes of red-robed cultivator in charge of group eight lit up as he looked at the pale-faced disciple before him who had an expression like he was begging for mercy. The red-robed cultivator grabbed the disciple and threw him into the opening in the middle of all the groups.

The amount of people in the middle gradually increased; there

were now over 30 of them.

The red-robed cultivator in charge of the third group threw the disciple before him to the middle and slowly said, “This is normally only done for disciples entering the inner sect, but today it is being used on you outer disciples, so you should all feel proud.”

Wang Lin’s expression remained calm, but his heart was shocked. The Soul Refining Sect had so many outer sect disciples that came with ill intentions, but none of them could escape this kind of inspection.

As for the butcher-like cultivator who was originally in cave 743, Wang Lin wasn’t worried about him. He had already placed a restriction in that cultivator. Although Wang Lin’s cultivation level had dropped, the complexity of his restrictions was not something these Nascent Soul cultivators could see through.

In Wang Lin’s eyes, this person was kind of interesting. Although the butcher-like cultivator was at the late stage of Foundation Establishment on the surface, he was really at the pseudo Core Formation stage. But it wasn’t too weird for outer sect disciples to hide their cultivation levels.

“You, come up!” The red-robed cultivator in charge of group five pointed at the butcher-like cultivator.

The butcher-like cultivator’s body trembled as he quickly went up.

The red-robed cultivator pointed at the butcher-like cultivator's brow and then, after a few seconds, he waved his hand.

The butcher-like cultivator let out a sigh of relief and didn't dare to look at Wang Lin. He was currently in a state of shock and confusion. When that finger landed on his brow, he felt something cold enter his body; it felt like there was a giant hand going through his memories.

This feeling left as soon as it came. Before he could clearly feel what it was, the cold energy left.

Not long after, it was Wang Lin's turn.

The red-robed cultivator in charge of group three pointed at Wang Lin's brow, then shortly after he said, "Next!"

Wang Lin calmly walked to the side.

More than 1000 disciples were inspected by noon. More than 100 of them had been thrown into the middle.

The middle-aged man threw the last person into the middle and asked, "Did you guys find anything?"

One of the red-robed cultivators coldly said, "Aside from these people who have their own objectives, nothing related to the matter last night."

The remaining nine cultivators all shook their heads.

The middle-aged scholar pondered a bit before ordering, “You outer sect disciples go cultivate at the other mountains. There will be someone who will assign rooms to each of you.”

The outer sect disciples who passed the test all respectfully bowed before flying toward different mountains.

As for the more than 100 cultivators in the middle, no one glanced back at them and no one cared about what would become of them.

Wang Lin was given a cave in a slightly smaller mountain nearby. He sat inside the cave cultivating, his eyes sparkling all the while.

“My cultivation has recovered to the mid stage of Nascent Soul. Although the effect of absorbing a spirit vein is good, it is simply too dangerous. If I continue, I might lure out Soul Formation cultivators or even Soul Transformation monsters. I have already caught their attention, so I can’t do anything too big. However, when I was absorbing the spirit vein, I found out that there is an even bigger, main spirit vein nearby. The spirit vein I absorbed was only a branch.”

“That main spirit vein should be under the inner sect of the Soul Refining Sect. If I can go there to cultivate, I should be able to recover my cultivation in one go. At that moment, even if I am found out and a Soul Transformation cultivator comes, I will still

be able to escape. If worse comes to worst, I'll rip open space and escape using the star compass." Wang Lin pondered a bit. He knew that the Soul Refining Sect was located in a rank 5 cultivation country, meaning there were Soul Transformation cultivators in the sect. After thinking for awhile, he made up his mind.

Chapter 381 – First Clash With Liu Mei

“The competition in June will be the best chance to enter the inner sect. Rumor has it that the Soul Refining Sect’s most prized treasure is a soul flag with more than 100 million souls. The moment it appears, the sky changes colors. It is considered one of the top treasures in Suzaku.”

“In addition to that, the Soul Refining Sect focuses on refining soul flags, and all of their techniques relate to the sect’s treasured soul flag. Although other sects throughout Suzaku also know how to capture and refine souls, they can’t compare to the Soul Refining Sect. If I can learn how they do it and refine a soul flag using wandering souls, it shouldn’t be any weaker than the restriction flag.”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he waved his hand. A series of illusionary restrictions appeared and landed on the surrounding walls. Then he took out a pure-white celestial jade.

This celestial jade was missing a piece, but the celestial energy it gave off wasn’t much different from before.

“Now that my cultivation has recovered to the mid stage of Nascent Soul, I can swallow another piece of celestial jade to attempt to break the tea mark and seal in my body.” Wang Lin took a deep breath, then he broke off a small piece of the jade and put it in his mouth.

Unimaginable pain suddenly spread throughout his body.

At this moment, in a valley surrounded by mountains in Chu, one could hear crisp laughter and the cries of a tiger filled with grievance.

It was spring inside the valley, so the ground was covered in green grass. Little Zhou Ru was wearing a coat embroidered with a peony flower, red pants, and she had two little pigtails on her head. She was now sitting on top of a tiger with black stripes, and she had a huge smile on her face. “Little White, you didn’t do as you were told, so I’m punishing you by making you eat with chopsticks today.”

The tiger let out a growl with a hint of sadness.

During this past year, he was constantly being tortured by this little devil. He would often wake up in the middle of the night from a nightmare. All of his nightmares involved this little devil.

Zhou Ru clapped her little hands and smiled. “Your roar is too loud; you need to be softer next time. Ehh!! I suddenly thought of something fun! Can you meow like a little kitten?”

Little White’s growl was now filled with even more despair.

“I wonder when uncle will come back. Little White, do you miss uncle?” Zhou Ru let out a sigh and patted the tiger’s head.

The tiger let out a soft growl as an unenthusiastic response. He

was still thinking about how a tiger like himself was going to mimic a cat's meow.

Tie Yi sat under the pagoda and looked at Little Zhou Ru with a gentle gaze. After a while, he let out a soft sigh.

The news of Wang Lin's disappearance had already spread to Chu, but he decided to not tell Zhou Ru. He believed that with his benefactor's strength, he would be able to get out of any danger.

If benefactor said he would return within nine years, then he would definitely come back by then.

Tie Yi revealed a look of firm belief in his eyes.

100 feet away from Tie Yi sat the thunder toad. It just lied there, enjoying the warm sun. It had almost been an entire year and it hadn't moved at all.

While looking at the white clouds in the sky, the thunder toad sometimes missed his life inside the land of the ancient god. Ever since it was born, it had lived there and gradually grew up in there. There were constant battles in the land of the ancient god with other beasts for food and territory, and they were often life and death battles.

During these countless vicious battles, the thunder toad slowly grew up and eventually learned how to spit out balls of lightning. After that, aside from a few beasts in the land of the ancient god, it

didn't have to worry about anyone else.

While he was thinking of the past, the thunder toad's stomach expanded and then went back to normal after a while.

He thought of Wang Lin. It was Wang Lin who brought him out of the land of the ancient god. But the one he thought of more was that mosquito.

Time slowly passed. In the blink of an eye, spring was over and it was now June.

June may not have any special meaning to most, but to the outer sect disciples of the Soul Refining Sect in Pilu, it was a very important time.

The competition among the outer sect disciples was going to take place this month. After a series of competitions, one outer sect disciple will become an inner sect disciple.

Wang Lin awakened from his closed door cultivation and opened his eyes. His eyes were clear, but if one looked at them closely, they would see that they shined like the starry sky.

The tea mark on his face had faded a lot and only eight pieces remained. These eight pieces were also the key points of Sun Tai's seal.

The small piece of celestial jade had been completely absorbed by

Wang Lin. Under the pressure of the celestial jade, large amounts of the tea domain and seal broke off, but he still wasn't able to remove it completely.

Wang Lin muttered, "Peak of the late stage of Nascent Soul." He slowly stood up, took a deep breath, and walked out of the cave.

"What I comprehend is the heaven's life and death domain. The more I see through the world's life and death, the more intertwined they become. Before, I thought life was life and death was death, but now life can be death and death can be life."

"I, Wang Lin, have spent most of my life killing, so I have experienced death. In comparison to death, I haven't experience much life. Li Muwan's new life is one and my own rebirth is another, but it is still not enough!" Wang Lin walked out of the cave. He looked at the distant mountain and gently shook his head.

"My way of thinking has been changing after my rebirth from the ashes, especially during those few months at the Fire Cloud Village. The memories from there have been engraved deeply within me. I see life as life and death as death. I see life not as life and death not as death. These two perceptions match the early and mid stages of Soul Formation respectively." Wang Lin's clothes flapped loudly in the wind.

"This experience has given me some enlightenment. If I could go back to seeing life as life and death as death, then my domain will reach the late stage of Soul Formation."

“However, I will need another breakthrough to reach the peak of the late stage of Soul Formation. To get to that point, my domain will also have to reach its completion.”

“The completed domain of a peak late stage Soul Formation cultivator is still different from a Soul Transformation cultivator’s domain. That Li Yuanfeng’s domain was able to take physical form and leave the tea mark on my body. This kind of power is not something the domain of a peak late stage Soul Formation cultivator can compare to. That means that the completion of a domain at the Soul Formation stage is only one level. Reaching the Soul Transformation stage requires even more comprehension of one’s domain.”

Wang Lin began to ponder. The current him didn’t notice that a beautiful woman was silently watching him from a cave in the distance.

This woman’s gaze was a bit complicated; it was filled with confusion, doubt, and helplessness.

“Back in the Celestial Realm, senior Zhou Yi gave me the Ascendant crystal that can help me reach the Ascendant stage. This crystal must be formed by the cultivator’s comprehension of their domain.”

“Ascendant... I wonder when I will reach the Ascendant stage! Right now the seal hasn’t been removed, so I don’t even have any hopes of reaching the Soul Transformation stage yet...” Wang Lin softly sighed.

“Tian Yunzi accepted me as a disciple. Perhaps I should quickly find him and maybe then I’ll have a chance of reaching the Ascendant stage... However, I’m a bit unwilling to part with my current cultivation path, Situ Nan hasn’t awaken yet, and I haven’t gotten the planet crystal that can help my Ji Realm break through. What is more important is that everyone on that planet must have rather high cultivation levels, so if I go when I’m too weak, I won’t catch Tian Yunzi’s attention...” Wang Lin was in deep thought until he suddenly seemed to notice something. He turned his head and saw the woman gazing at him.

“Who exactly is that woman?” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he floated toward that woman’s cave.

The woman withdrew her gaze and took a few steps back to make space.

Wang Lin landed where the woman was standing. He coldly stared at the woman, not caring about how beautiful she was, and said, “Do you know me?”

The woman looked at Wang Lin and gently said, “You don’t remember me...”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He stared at the woman for a long time but still couldn’t remember where he had met her.

The mountain wind blew by and lifted her black hair, making her look like a fairy. She put her hair behind her ear and softly said,

“I’m called Liu Mei...”

“Liu Mei!” Wang Lin looked at the woman and after a while said, “I don’t know you.”

Liu Mei let out a gentle sigh and then a smile. Her smile was like a blooming flower that immediately overshadowed the surroundings.

“Senior apprentice Wang Lin, the youth who carried the large sword on his back in the Heng Yue Sect. Can you really not remember?”

Wang Lin wasn’t shocked at all when she pointed out his identity. When she called herself Liu Mei, Wang Lin had already guessed.

Wang Lin blandly said, “The Liu Mei I know is a disciple of the Xuan Dao Sect with water spirit roots, not a disciple of Suzaku!”

Liu Mei was startled. This kind of expression rarely appeared on her face. She softly asked, “What does senior apprentice brother Wang mean?”

Wang Lin didn’t reply but calmly looked at Liu Mei.

Shortly after, Liu Mei lowered her head and softly said, “I’m afraid senior apprentice brother Wang has some misunderstanding...”

“For you to be able to appear in the Xuan Dao Sect and also be able to appear here in the Soul Refining Sect, I don’t believe anyone else besides the country of Suzaku can do this!” Wang Lin cut her off and turned around to leave.

Liu Mei faintly smiled and said, “With just this much, senior apprentice brother Wang was able to deduce that I’m from Suzaku. Is senior apprentice brother Wang that sure... I think that you are just testing me. Senior apprentice brother Wang, I won’t lie to you; I’m indeed a disciple of Suzaku.”

Wang Lin shook his head, revealed a mocking smile, and said, “Am I really testing you.... I have seen a bracelet like yours on Red Butterfly’s hand...”

With that, Wang Lin’s body gently floated away.

Liu Mei lowered her head and looked at the bracelet on her arm. When the mountain wind blew earlier, it revealed her bracelet. She looked at Wang Lin’s figure as he left, then she let out a sigh and mumbled, “He has changed a lot in the last 500 years. He is no longer an ignorant youth; the current him has a heart of steel.... But what exactly is his Dao heart...”

Chapter 382 – Ji Realm And The Death Spell

No one knew Wang Lin's Dao heart other than himself.

Wang Lin felt gloomy after Liu Mei's appearance. The country of Suzaku was like this massive giant and its presence could be felt by everyone everywhere on the planet.

The higher his cultivation level became, the more he became aware of this feeling. Although his stay at Suzaku was short, that sense of danger was engraved in his heart.

No matter whether it was at the celestial cave where all the servants were mute, or during his fight with Red Butterfly, he felt this huge pressure on him that made it hard to even breath.

It felt like the sky covered by a massive black cloud, and unless he had the power to break through the black cloud, there wasn't any way to resist.

The country of Suzaku was the supreme ruler of the planet Suzaku.

However, from Wang Lin's point of view, although the country of Suzaku was the ruler, there was a hint of death. This wasn't a real death aura but a feeling. The country lacked change, and without change it was dying.

"I'm afraid that Suzaku has reached its end..." Wang Lin raised

his head and looked into the distance. That direction was where Suzaku was located.

Two days later, the competition in the outer sect began. The tens of thousands of disciples were divided among hundreds of arenas. There were dozens of fights a day on each arena. Among these outer sect disciples, there were rogue cultivators and cultivators from cultivation families. All of them had the goal of joining the inner sect.

There was only one rule, and that was to win. They didn't care about the life and death of the outer sect disciples at all. If you had the ability, you could kill everyone and they wouldn't care.

There was even a rumor that the more you killed, the higher chance you have of entering the inner sect. If there was someone who killed everyone they fought, their chances of entering the inner sect would be unimaginably high.

This rumor would go around every time the competition started. A long time ago, there was one fiend who killed his way through the competition. Although he failed to win, he was still accepted into the inner sect in the end.

The one extraordinary occurrence caused this rumor to spread like wildfire.

Every time there was competition, less than half of the outer sect disciples would be alive after it ended. The losers would have to pay even more spirit stones to ensure that they could stay for the

next competition.

No one could keep track of or knew how many outer sect disciples had died throughout all these years. After each competition, the main soul flag in the sect gained countless souls.

The entire Soul Refining Sect kept on growing stronger thanks to this cruel method.

Every day, a large amounts of outer sect disciples died. The more than 100 battle arenas were flooded with blood. Wang Lin carefully observed over these past few days. Every time someone died, their soul would be absorbed by the arena and disappear.

On the day of Wang Lin's battle, he gently floated onto the battle arena. A Core Formation inner disciple wearing a black robe was managing this battle arena. He coldly looked at Wang Lin and was shocked to find that Wang Lin's cultivation level was close to his. Not many outer sect disciples could reach this level of cultivation. He said, "Number 8972, battle!"

A shout came from the surrounding disciples and then a short and fat disciple jumped out from among the disciples like a ball of meat and landed on the arena. He didn't say a word. Right after he appeared, his hand formed a seal and balls of fire appeared, then they smashed down toward Wang Lin like a rain of fire.

"Late stage of Foundation Establishment..." Wang Lin shook his head. For this competition, he had locked his cultivation level to the mid stage of Core Formation. He waved his hand and jumped

off the stage.

The moment he jumped off the stage, the short and fat disciple's body trembled. All of the fire disappeared and the disciple fainted.

Wang Lin didn't kill him; to kill a Foundation Establishment junior was simply too shameful.

As time passed, many outer sect disciples died. After seven days, aside from the 100 that made it through, 50% of the remaining outer sect disciples had died.

The remaining ones all either gave up ahead of time or both sides were heavily injured, so they lived.

During these seven days, four people among the outer sect disciples caught people's attention.

Among the four of them there was a grey-haired old man at the late stage of Core Formation. Everyone he encountered was killed by the same technique. All he did was point at the person, said the word "die," and his enemy would fall over and die.

When Wang Lin saw this technique, he immediately thought of the Ji Realm and was shocked. However, when he looked closely, this technique was different from the Ji Realm.

"Death spell?" After pondering for awhile, Wang Lin guessed the name of the spell.

Back in the Sea of Devils, his Ji Realm was mistaken for the death spell. That's how he learned about it.

This death spell was very difficult to cultivate. In his 500 years of cultivation, this was the first time he had seen it.

The other person was a very small and thin young man. Although he was only at the early stage of Core Formation, he was like a wild beast. He was also able to detect the flow of spiritual energy before someone could use a technique and would act accordingly.

If he was fighting someone stronger than him, it wouldn't be of much use, but against people of the same cultivation level, it was a heavenly advantage.

Wang Lin couldn't help but appreciate this talent. He even had the urge to take him as a disciple, but he quickly threw that idea out of his mind.

The third person was someone Wang Lin was familiar with. It was the butcher-like cultivator from cave 743. He had a talisman treasure that had killed countless people. Everyone he battled was killed by the talisman.

As for the last person, it was Wang Lin himself. He breezed his way through the competition and knocked out every disciple with just a wave of his sleeves. This would naturally catch the attention of everyone.

However, this was something Wang Lin was doing on purpose. Only by doing this would it not seem strange when he enters the inner sect.

As for Liu Mei, he assumed that she had some sort of agenda. Even if she didn't appear in the competition, she would be able to get into the inner sect somehow.

Time quickly passed and seven more days went by. Of the 100 or so disciples, only four remained.

It just so happened that the four remaining people were the four that caught the eyes of the Soul Refining Sect.

This was the day of Wang Lin's battle. He stood on the stage as he watched his opponent walk onto the stage and reveal a weird smile.

The person who came up wasn't a stranger but the butcher-like cultivator from cave 743.

The person in charge of this battle was an early stage Nascent Soul cultivator from the inner sect. He was already middle-aged with greying sideburns. He looked around and coldly said, "Battle, start!"

The moment he finished speaking, the butcher-like cultivator bitterly smiled and said, "I give up!"

The Nascent Soul cultivator was startled. He looked at the butcher-like cultivator and asked, “You give up?”

The butcher-like cultivator quickly nodded and said, “I surrender!” With that, he quickly got off the stage. His heart was pounding as he secretly thought, “I still have the restriction that that brat placed in my body. He could have killed me with just a thought!”

After he got off the stage, he let out a smile to try to please Wang Lin.

Wang Lin let out a smile and faintly shook his head before walking off the stage. The Nascent Soul cultivator thoughtfully looked at Wang Lin and then went on to manage the second battle.

The battle between the old man who controlled the death spell and the young man with very good instincts was quick.

The young man wasn’t able to resist the death spell at all. When he wasn’t able to hold on anymore, he was saved by a ray of spiritual energy that came all the way from the inner sect.

At this point, only two people remained in this outer sect competition: Wang Lin and the old man who was named Sima.

The battle between the two started on the second day.

Sima's eyes were gloomy as he stood on the stage. He had cultivated the death spell for so long just for this day. Once he enters the inner sect, he will have a chance to form his Nascent Soul.

Moreover, the Soul Refining Sect's soul flag would go very well with his death spell. According to his teacher, if he cultivated both at the same time, his power would be close to that of the long lost and legendary Ji Realm.

When thinking of his teacher, his eyes were filled with a hint of fanaticism. His teacher was able to kill any Nascent Soul cultivator just by uttering the word "die," and only a few Soul Formation cultivators would be able to escape.

In his mind, his teacher had the ability to challenge Soul Transformation old monsters.

"Death spell. Unless someone has a much higher cultivation level than you, they won't be able to resist the death spell. The death spell is rumored to come from the ancient cultivation world when the cultivators back then tried to mimic the Ji Realm. Rumor has it that cultivating the death spell to its peak allows one to gain a sliver of the Ji Realm."

His master's words still echoed in his head as Sima stared at his last opponent.

He didn't consider the young man named Qing Mu a threat at all. Killing intent flashed across his eyes and he said, "Die!"

The death spell shot out toward Wang Lin as he said the word.

Chapter 383 – Inner Sect Of The Soul

Refining Sect

The death spell was created by ancient cultivators who studied the Ji Realm. Although it was difficult to cultivate, it was easier to control than the impossible-to-control Ji Realm.

Once it was completed, all one would have to say was “die” and the targeted person would immediately die.

In order to cultivate this technique, one has to fuse three auras into one.

The three auras are the death aura, yin aura, and killing aura.

The death aura comes from absorbing energy from corpses. Although this is a type of yin energy, it is filled with death.

The second, yin aura, is yin energy from the souls of females. This yin aura contains life.

After obtaining those two auras, the cultivator has to fuse them and then combine the result with a third aura, the killing aura! After fusing the three auras, they will experience a trial with only a 10% chance of survival. Whoever lives through it will be able to start using the death spell. Once one starts cultivating the death spell, they will have to suffer an unimaginable amount of pain every day and go through a trial every three years with only 10% chance of surviving each one.

After experiencing several cycles, the death spell reaches its first stage of completion. If one wishes to continue to cultivate it, their chance of death increases. This spell tries to mimic the Ji Realm.

However, it is much weaker than the Ji Realm and much more dangerous to cultivate, making it somewhat pyrrhic. Although its offensive capability is amazing, the death spell eventually became a lost technique as fewer and fewer people cultivated it.

Sima said the word “die” and activated the death spell. A strange fluctuation of spiritual energy immediately began to spread out from the finger he was pointing with.

The air was like a calm pool of water that just had a rock thrown in. Countless ripples spread in the air.

Wang Lin’s eyes revealed a mysterious light. He didn’t move at all as he experienced the death spell. The moment Sima pointed at him, he felt a sliver of yin aura inside his body.

This yin aura was very different from the yin energy he had used to cultivate the Underworld Ascension Method. The moment that yin aura appeared, another aura appeared within his body,

The appearance of this aura shocked Wang Lin. If it had appeared in his original body, he wouldn’t be surprised, but this body hadn’t kill much at all, yet a bit of killing aura still formed.

Although this killing aura was faint, it fused with the yin aura to form a very sharp blade that charged directly into his origin soul.

However, with Wang Lin's strength, he only needed one thought to destroy this mysterious power. With one thought, his origin soul froze this mysterious power. Due to his understanding of the Ji Realm, he was able to instantly see through the death spell.

Although the death spell was powerful, it was still far too weak compared to the Ji Realm.

The Ji Realm was a mutation from the divine retribution lightning; it would instantly kill cultivators of the same realm.

This death spell was a technique that could kill anyone with a lower cultivation level in one hit but had very little effect on people with higher cultivation levels.

For example, if a mid stage Core Formation cultivator were to use it, they would instantly kill anyone with a lower cultivation level. Even against cultivators at the same level, it had a chance to succeed, and if not, it would at least shock the enemy.

However, when facing a late stage Core Formation cultivator, this technique was not very useful, and if the user was not careful, they would be affected by backlash.

This was far too weak compared to the Ji Realm.

Wang Lin faintly shook his head. Although this death spell was mysterious, it was useless to him. With a thought, the mysterious power of the death spell disappeared from his body.

The moment it dissipated, Sima's pupils shrank, his body trembled, and he coughed out a mouthful of blood. He wasn't able to contain the injury caused by the backlash of the death spell, so he fell to the ground.

At this moment, another ray of spiritual energy shot out from the inner sect and dragged Sima's body into the inner sect.

Without any suspense, Wang Lin became the winner of this competition.

The inner sect disciple in charge of this fight clasped his hands at Wang Lin and said, "My name is Wang Zhen. The next time we meet, I'll have to call you junior apprentice brother. Qing Mu, come and follow me to meet the elder."

Wang Lin nodded and smiled. He followed Wang Zhen into the inner sect.

The Inner sect of the Soul Refining Sect was like heaven. When he passed through the formation, he saw three heaven-piercing mountains.

As they flew, Wang Zhen explained, "These three mountains belong to the three factions that exist within the Soul Refining

Sect. They are Soul Refining, Soul Extracting, and Soul Sealing.”

Wang Lin nodded and looked toward the three mountains.

Behind the three mountains were giant rings of golden light. They each seemed to contain their own universe as they lit up the entire sect.

“Those nine golden rings of light are where the nine Soul Formation seniors cultivate. One day I’ll reach the Soul Formation stage and become the 10th golden ring!” Wang Zhen’s voice was filled with desire.

Wang Lin looked at the golden rings of light. From here he could clearly feel that the nine golden rings were emitting powerful spiritual energy.

“If I can recover, none of the cultivators in the nine rings of light will be a match for me!” Wang Lin’s eyes were calm.

Wang Zhen turned his head and asked, “Qing Mu, do you know about Ceng Niu?”

“Ceng Niu?” Wang Lin calmly nodded and said, “I’ve heard of him.”

“My Soul Refining Sect had ten Soul Formation cultivators, but one of them was killed by Ceng Niu.” Wang Zhen’s eyes were filled with admiration. “He is my goal. One day, I’ll become the number

one cultivator below the Soul Transformation stage on Suzaku!”

“Oh, really?” He thought for a long time but couldn’t remember when he killed a Soul Formation cultivator from the Soul Refining Sect.

Wang Zhen said, “Not many people know of this, though. This Soul Formation ancestor was visiting other countries but got into an argument with Ceng Niu and was killed by him.

Wang Lin rubbed his nose. He really couldn’t remember at all.

“This Ceng Niu sure did disappear at the right time. My Soul Refining Sect’s Dun Tian was about to go ask him about this matter.” Wang Zhen sighed.

“Ancestor Du Tian?” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up.

“It’s not a big deal to tell you this now since you will become a member of the inner sect. Our Soul Refining Sect has two Soul Transformation ancestors; one of them is ancestor Du Tian.”

Wang Lin raised his head. He could faintly see a trace of a blood-red aura behind the nine golden rings of light.

As the two talked, they arrived at the Soul Refining Mountain. At the top of the mountain there was a hall made of green stones. Wang Zhen said, “Qing Mu, go inside; the elder will arrange things for you.”

Wang Lin nodded and calmly walked into the hall.

The hall was completely dark. The moment he entered, he felt a pressure surrounding him, only this pressure was nothing to Wang Lin. He revealed an expression that made him look like he couldn't bear this pressure and stopped walking.

After a few seconds, the pressure receded and an ancient voice said, "Come up!"

Wang Lin released a look of relief and walked up.

The hall suddenly lit up and green lights lit up around the hall. At the center of the hall sat an old man wearing a green robe. He was looking at Wang Lin.

This person's cultivation level had reached the peak of the late stage of Nascent Soul. He was only missing his own domain to reach the Soul Formation stage.

The old man withdrew his gaze from Wang Lin and blandly asked, "What is your name?"

Wang Lin clasped his hands and respectfully answered, "Disciple's name is Qing Mu."

The old man's eyes became serious and he asked, "How did you

break Sima's death spell?"

Wang Lin calmly responded, "Disciple has hidden his cultivation level. My real cultivation level is at the peak of the late stage of Core Formation, so the death spell naturally wasn't able to hurt me."

The old man nodded. From his point of view, this Qing Mu was not lying and had indeed hidden his cultivation level. From the moment he entered, the old man noticed that his cultivation level was not at the mid stage of Core Formation but at the peak of the late stage of Core Formation.

The old man arrived before Wang Lin in the blink of an eye. His finger was as fast as lightning as he pressed it between Wang Lin's eyebrows.

Wang Lin didn't dodge. The moment the finger touched him, a cold energy entered his body, but with Wang Lin's origin soul, he wasn't worried at all.

Shortly after, the old man withdrew his finger. His eyes were no longer cold. He said, "I'm the head elder of the Soul Refining Mountain. You can go to the side mountain to pick up your token and clothes. You can also go to the the Soul Refining Mountain's library to pick out a technique. Also, you can open up a cave on any part of the mountain to cultivate."

"There are no teachers in the Soul Refining Sect; everyone cultivates on their own. If you have any questions, you can ask me.

Now go.”

Wang Lin nodded and respectfully left.

Shortly after he left, two powerful divine senses appeared inside the hall.

“Junior apprentice brother, how is this person?”

The old man snorted and said, “Nothing to worry about!”

“Junior apprentice brother, in these past several years, all of the ancestors have been in closed door cultivation. We have to hold down the fort and not let anyone with ill intent enter.”

The old man’s voice was cold as he said, “What a joke. It’s not like we don’t already have a lot of people in the Soul Refining Sect with ulterior motives. One more won’t be too much, and one less won’t be too little. One out of ten disciples under my two senior apprentice brothers have ulterior motives. You two should manage your own mountains. Matters of my Soul Refining Mountain are none of your concerns.”

“Junior disciple’s grievance is strong. That junior with the anticipation intuition was chosen by me. That person who knows the death spell was picked by the junior apprentice brother in charge of the Soul Sealing Mountain. The last person left is the winner of the competition. Is junior apprentice brother still not happy?”

The old man's expression was ugly. "What nonsense; both of them have special abilities, but this person only has a slightly higher cultivation level! I won't be sending two senior apprentice disciples off!"

The two divine senses let out a loud laugh and then dissipated.

Wang Lin withdrew his divine sense as he walked along the mountain.

"All of the Soul Formation and above cultivators are in closed door cultivation, and the Soul Refining Sect is being managed by the three of them." Wang Lin pondered this as he walked toward the side hall.

After he got his token and clothes, Wang Lin noticed that it was still early in the day, so he went to the library.

Chapter 384 – Three Method Of The Soul Flag

The library of the soul refining mountain wasn't large; it only had three floors.

Looking from a distance, this library seemed very normal. When Wang Lin entered, his eyes focused on an old man sitting inside. The old man was very close to the Nascent Soul stage; he was only one step away.

The old man's face was yellow, his body was skinny, and he looked very tired. When he noticed that someone had entered, he opened his eyes and said, "Token!"

Wang Lin handed over his token. The old man looked at it and said, "You can look around as you wish, but you're not allowed to go to the third floor. The time limit is three days."

Wang Lin nodded and entered the library.

Looking at the first floor, there were rows of shelves with jades, bamboo carvings, and even stone carvings. Wang Lin's eyes swept past them. There was a wide variety of techniques here and they covered just about everything. There were techniques he already knew and techniques he had never seen before.

Only, there was nothing about refining a soul flag.

After making his way through the first floor, he entered the second floor.

The number of techniques on the second floor was lower than the first. They were scattered around the room with descriptions of each technique.

Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and found the four words “Soul Flag Production Method”. He picked up the jade to check and then frowned.

This jade did indeed contain the method to creating a soul flag, but it was exactly the same as what everyone else did. If the Soul Refining Sect really used this method, there was no way they would be as famous as they were now.

After carefully searching through the second floor, Wang Lin, who had found nothing he needed, looked toward the third floor. He didn’t do anything reckless and returned to the skinny elder. He clasped his hands and asked, “Senior, why can’t I go up to the third floor?”

The old man yawned. He looked at Wang Lin and said, “You can’t go up, so you can’t go up. What’s with all this nonsense?”

Wang Lin’s eyes became cold as he stared at the old man.

The old man frowned. He muttered something and then impatiently said, “You don’t need to stare. You want to look for the

method to make the soul flag, right? I can tell you that it isn't here, and it isn't in the third floor either. There are only ten pieces of jade with the method to make the soul flag. If you want it, then go steal them. See, that cave over there has one. If you can steal it, you can learn it."

Wang Lin looked toward where the old man was pointing. There was indeed a cave there.

"There aren't any rules in the Soul Refining Sect; if you have the ability to kill, kill; if you want anything, steal it; and if you like any women, take them!"

"If you don't have any ability, then find others who have no ability to cultivate together so you can protect yourself."

"No rules. One can do as he wishes..." Wang Lin let out a faint smile. This Soul Refining Sect was indeed interesting. Wang Lin waved his hand and a giant invisible hand grabbed the old man.

The old man was startled, but he let out a laugh. The impatient look on his face disappeared and was replaced with battle intent. "Good! Good! In these past 100 years, you are the fifth person to attack me. Okay, I'll play with you!"

With that, he moved his body to break free.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. He casually waved his hand and the old man was thrown by a powerful force toward the wall.

The old man's head was spinning from the collision. He was about to let out an angry roar when he was picked up and thrown again.

Bang, bang, bang.

The continuous collisions caused the old man to cough out blood. Seeing that Wang Lin was going to continue, he quickly shouted, "Grandfather, please stop. I'm willing to call you grandfather! If you throw me anymore, this old body will break!"

Wang Lin released his grip. The old man fell to the ground and got up after a while. He let out a bitter smile and said, "Junior apprentice brother, with your strength, just go steal what you want. As long as you don't kill too many people, no one is going to bother you."

Wang Lin looked at the old man and left. Shortly after, he arrived before the cave the old man had pointed at before. There were some restrictions outside the cave. Wang Lin spread out his divine sense and found that there was a middle-aged man cultivating inside. There was a side room with two female cultivators cultivating inside as well.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and his right hand moved, creating many illusionary restrictions. With a bang, all of the restrictions outside the cave collapsed along with the door.

The old man in the distance shivered. He thought that the soul

refining mountain had gained another person that couldn't be offended.

The middle-aged man let out an angry roar because his cave was destroyed. He flew out in a ray of red light and without a word took out a small, purple flag. Hundreds of souls flew out of the flag.

There were males and females among these souls. They let out bursts of sharp shrills and charged toward Wang Lin.

“Destroying my cave, you’re courting death!”

Wang Lin remained calm. The person who charged out of the cave wasn't at the Nascent Soul stage; he was at the peak of the late stage of Core Formation like the elder from the library.

However, the soul flag in his hand was a bit different. Wang Lin could clearly see a golden line on the soul flag, and the souls it released had a black aura around them. This was very different from the souls of normal soul flags that looked like they would dissipate if the wind blew on them.

These hundreds of souls were full of energy, and a few of them gave off pressure no weaker than a normal Core Formation cultivator's.

“Growth!” Wang Lin's eyes lit up because he saw what was different from this soul flag.

The souls inside this soul flag had the ability to keep growing.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and he reached out with his hand. The soul flag flew out of the middle-aged man's hand and into his. He wiped the divine sense from it and imprinted his own, then he immediately felt a sense of harmony within his soul.

With a wave of the soul flag, the souls that were charging at him were all absorbed by it.

The Core Formation cultivator was dumbfounded. He sucked in a breath of cold air and immediately took out a black jade. He placed it on the ground, backed away, and shouted, "I admit defeat, I admit defeat. The cave is yours, the jade is yours, and the flag is yours too. I have two cultivation concubines as well; I haven't touched one of them yet. You can have them too!"

"I'm giving everything to you, so according to the rules, you can't kill me." With that, he quickly backed away.

Wang Lin looked at this person. He didn't attack but waved his hand. The black jade flew into his hand and he carefully examined it.

At this moment, two women walked out of the cave. Both of them were very beautiful and calm. They acted like this was completely normal and just quietly stood there.

"This is the real method for making the soul flags; however, it

seems this isn't complete..." Wang Lin withdrew his divine sense and frowned.

One of the two women, she was wearing a blue dress, saw Wang Lin frown after reading the jade and asked, "Senior apprentice brother, did you notice that the method seems incomplete?"

Wang Lin raised his head to look at the two of them. Both of them were at the early stage of Core Formation.

Wang Lin asked, "Why is it like this?"

The blue-robed woman quickly said, "Senior apprentice brother must be Qing Mu, the winner of the recent outer sect disciple competition. I, your junior apprentice sister, am called Xu Yun. Xu Yun greets senior apprentice brother. As for the reason the soul flag is incomplete, it is because it is split into three parts. Each part matches the name of the three mountains: soul refining, soul extracting, and soul sealing."

"By combining the three methods together, you will get the real soul flag production method."

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He put the jade away and looked at the cave. This place didn't meet his standards. He spread out his divine sense and flew toward the bottom of the mountain.

The two women were startled. They looked at each other before quickly following Wang Lin. It was very dangerous to be alone in

the Soul Refining Sect. Unless your cultivation was very powerful, you needed to rely on others. This was why there were many groups.

Once you lose a battle, you must hand over everything. Once you handed everything over, the other person wasn't allowed to kill you or else the elders would interfere.

These irrational rules made it so that no one felt like they belonged in the Soul Refining Sect. However, no one knew why the Soul Refining Sect did this.

The senior apprentice brother they relied on was scared away by Wang Lin, so they would naturally need to follow Wang Lin.

As Wang Lin flew, he frowned. He turned around and shouted, "Don't follow me!" He coldly looked at the two women and turned around to leave.

The woman next to Xu Yun anxiously asked, "Senior apprentice sister, what should we do?"

Xu Yun stomped her feet and snorted. "What else can we do? If he won't let us follow him, then we won't follow. Once he finds a cave, we will open our cave near him. Maybe the the others will give him face and not bother our cultivation."

Near the bottom of the mountain, Wang Lin's eyes locked onto a cliff. He pointed at the cliff and a flying sword charged at it. It only

took a few moments for a cave to form.

After Wang Lin flew into the cave, he casually sent out a restriction and sealed the cave.

Inside the cave, Wang Lin's gaze locked onto the wall. The reason he chose this spot was because it was closest to the spirit vein.

Although he couldn't absorb the power of the spirit vein like before, he could still borrow its power. His body disappeared, and when he reappeared, he was before the main spirit vein under the soul refining mountain.

After sitting down in the lotus position, he spread out his divine sense. What he found startled him.

In the deepest part of the spirit vein, there was mass of black gas that blocked out all divine senses. Spiritual energy from the spirit vein was being absorbed by the black gas.

Wang Lin's divine sense was at the edge of the black gas. He was able to detect screams of souls that would occasionally appear inside the black gas.

"It stops divine sense?" Wang Lin looked around and immediately found that there was a restriction around the black gas.

It was because of this restriction that his divine sense couldn't

enter. After looking at it for a bit, Wang Lin's eyes became focused.

“This is.... This.... Could this be an ancient, soul restriction?”
Wang Lin's heart trembled.

Chapter 385 – Golden Soul Flag

Ancient soul restrictions were the most rare of ancient restrictions. This restriction used a soul as its medium. Not only did the ancient restriction change in a strange fashion, it was also much more powerful.

Normal restrictions could be seen as dead objects; they were like locks that needed certain keys to open.

But a soul restriction wasn't the same. It could be considered a living thing. In reality, it was a soul fragment that was being kept alive as a formation.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. After pondering for a while, he disappeared. When he reappeared, he was near the ancient soul restriction.

Just as his body appeared, the black fog began to move and two ghostly eyes appeared. At the same time, a ghostly wail came from inside the fog.

Wang Lin's origin soul shook after hearing the wail, so he quickly backed up. He stared at the black cloud and silently pondered.

That roar just now was a warning.

“There must be a treasure if it requires a soul restriction to seal it!” Wang Lin's eyes lit up. His expression became serious as his

hand quickly moved. One illusion after another appeared and surrounded his body.

“Break!” Wang Lin shouted, as he pointed at the black fog. The illusions around him transformed into a dragon and charged into the black fog.

The two ghostly eyes were filled with anger and the fog began to move. Then came a roar even more impactful than the last.

The roar entered Wang Lin’s soul and he immediately felt pain coming from the cracks on his origin soul. Wang Lin quickly backed up with a gloomy expression.

Just at this moment, the black fog began to move even more violently and rapidly shrank. All of the black fog condensed at the center. In the blink of an eye, the black fog had condensed into a beast.

The moment the beast appeared, Wang Lin could see that there was a small, golden flag inside the fog. The black fog came from this flag.

The beast landed on the ground. With its head facing Wang Lin, it opened its mouth and stared at Wang Lin with a ghostly gaze.

The illusionary restrictions Wang Lin shot out earlier were all still flashing on the body of the beast.

The beast waved its head and shot two streams of hot air out of its nose. Then it looked at Wang Lin and suddenly charged toward him.

“Qilin?” Without any hesitation, Wang Lin disappeared.

The beast missed. It looked into the distance and let out a roar. The roar traveled toward the spirit veins but was blocked by a gentle force after 1000 feet.

The beast let out a few more angry roars before turning back into black fog and disappearing back into the small, golden flag.

Wang Lin appeared in a spirit vein more than 1000 feet away. He frowned slightly as he looked back at where the black fog was.

“It’s not a Qilin, but it is similar to the Qilin that Ling Tianhou had back in the Celestial Realm. That small, golden flag must be a treasure of the Soul Refining Sect. That beast is the guardian of the flag as well as one of the souls inside it.”

“It looks like the method to making the soul flag of the Soul Refining Sect is closely related to the ancient soul restrictions. Only, I don’t know what the exact methods are.” Wang Lin’s eyes sparkled as he pondered.

“This beast’s power is around that of an early stage Soul Formation cultivator’s. My cultivation hasn’t recovered yet, so I’m in no rush to capture it.” Wang Lin pondered a bit before going

back to cultivate.

After seeing Liu Mei, the feeling of danger Wang Lin felt toward Suzaku appeared once more. It was very bad that Liu Mei was able to find him.

He secretly thought about it for a long time but still couldn't figure out her motive. He also couldn't see through her cultivation, which was why he didn't kill her earlier.

"All of this is very strange, and Suzaku's decisions makes no sense... If it comes down to it, I'll just leave Suzaku, go find Tian Yunzi, and leave this mess behind." Wang Lin began to ponder.

Time quickly passed. In the blink of an eye, several more months had passed.

When he first arrived, the area outside of Wang Lin's cave was filled with wild grass and was rather bleak. After all, the place he chose was too remote.

But now there wasn't any wild grass, and someone had even planted flowers with great fragrance nearby. All of the rocks were cleared away and replaced with smoothly cut stone. There were even a few stone canopies scattered around.

Someone even made a pool at the center with small, golden fish living in there that would occasionally create ripples.

This gave the area fairyland-like aura.

Xu Yun and Liu Wei were sitting under one of the canopies with a plate of fruit before them. They were chatting with each other and would occasionally look toward the door of the cave.

Liu Wei's brow trembled as she said, "Senior apprentice sister Xu Yun, do you think that when senior apprentice brother Qian Mu comes out, he will hate us for doing all of this without his permission?"

Liu Wei was one of the two girls from earlier. She had a small body and was a head shorter than Xu Yun, but her body was very beautiful and very exquisite.

"That shouldn't be the case since every cultivator likes a good environment. We made this place this beautiful; even if he doesn't display any happiness on the surface, he won't be angry. Junior apprentice sister Liu Wei, relax." Xu Yun smiled as she picked up a fruit and took a bite.

Liu Wei revealed a look of joy and said, "In these past few months, senior brother Qing Mu's reputation has been spread by us sisters, so our lives have been much better. If this can continue, it would be great. I managed to collect more broken souls in these past few months than I did in a year before."

Xu Yun nodded and said, "Without talent, as long as no one steals from us, we can definitely make a hundred-soul flag. Then we can use that to cultivate and reach the late stage of Core Formation for

sure!”

Lu Wei whispered, “Senior apprentice sister, I’m still a bit worried because we are getting more and more visitors every day. If senior Qing Mu finds out that it is us causing all of it, he might not let us off easy.”

“He shouldn’t...” Before Xu Yun could finish speaking, a ray of red light suddenly descended from the mountain’s peak and landed before the entrance of the cave. The light revealed a very handsome middle-aged man. His long hair flowing in the wind gave off the feeling of a celestial.

“Junior apprentice brother Qing Mu, I’m Guodong Jian. I hope we can talk.”

Xu Yun stood up and said, “Senior apprentice brother Guodong, please go back; senior apprentice brother Qing Mu is still in closed door cultivation.”

Guodong Jian frowned. He turned to look at Xu Yun and asked, “The two of you are Qing Mu’s concubines?”

Liu Wei’s face turned red and she didn’t say a word. Xu Yun’s expression remained normal as she said, “Senior apprentice brother, we are indeed senior apprentice brother Qing Mu’s concubines.”

Guodong Jian’s eyes became cold and he shouted, “What a bunch

of nonsense! It's fine if you wish to fool others, but you dare to fool me?! The two of you, scram!"

With that, he turned around and raised his hand. A ray of spiritual energy shot out from his hand, turned into the shape of a dragon, and charged toward the cave.

The moment the dragon appeared, the wind began to howl. When the dragon collided with the door of the cave, the restriction on the door flashed, stopping the dragon, and at the same time a giant hand appeared. The giant hand caught the dragon and squeezed it. The dragon let out a miserable howl before shattering.

Guodong Jian's expression changed. He backed up several steps and stared at the cave.

Wang Lin slowly walked out of the cave. When the sun light hit Wang Lin, one could see black gas. The black gas slowly gathered behind him to form a giant skull.

"Thousand-soul soul flag illusion!!" Guodong Jian's expression changed again and he backed up even more.

Wang Lin's eyes calmly scanned Guodong Jian. This person's cultivation level was at the early stage of Nascent Soul.

"Surrender your soul flag and I'll let you leave." Wang Lin's voice was calm.

Guodong Jian's expression turned gloomy as he took out a small flag with two golden lines on it. He shook the flag and one by one soul fragments flew out of the flag. They surrounded Guodong Jian and roared at Wang Lin.

He muttered as he took a few steps back and said to Wang Lin, "I also have a thousand-soul soul flag. If you can win, I'll hand it over!"

The soul fragments around him suddenly charged toward Wang Lin. Some of those soul fragments were at the Foundation Establishment stage and others were at the Core Formation stage. There was even one that had grown limbs and gave off the aura of a Nascent Soul cultivator."

Wang Lin remained calm. He pointed with his right hand and said, "Vortex!"

As he spoke, the soul fragments charging at him all let out a miserable screams and were sucked in by the vortex. Soon, all of the soul fragments besides the one giving off the Nascent Soul aura disappeared.

The soul fragment with the Nascent Soul aura let out a scream and then used some method unknown to Wang Lin to escape the vortex. It quickly tried to escape into the distance.

"What's this?" Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He reached out and the soul fragment let out another miserable scream as it was caught.

Wang Lin looked at this soul fragment and then at Guodong Jian.
“Where did you get this Nascent Soul soul fragment?”

Guodong Jian secretly sighed. When he saw Wang Lin use the soul vortex, he had already given up on resisting.

“Senior apprentice brother Qing Mu, congratulations on being the third person in the Soul Refining Mountain to master the soul vortex. As for the Nascent Soul fragment, I traded a 900-soul soul flag along with the Soul Extracting Mountain’s soul flag production manual for it.”

Chapter 386 – Second Encounter With Liu Mei

In these three months of closed door cultivation, with the help of the spirit vein, Wang Lin was able to breakthrough past the Nascent Soul stage. All he needed to do now was reform his origin soul and then his cultivation level would return to the Soul Formation stage.

There were only three tea marks left on his face and Sun Tai's seal was on the verge of breaking.

Compared to all of this, his greatest achievement was that he found out that the entire Soul Refining Sect was covered by something invisible.

This invisible thing covering the sect would occasionally release soul fragments and then hundreds of different spiritual energies would come out to fight for them.

These soul fragments didn't always appear in the same place; they were scattered across every part of the Soul Refining Mountain.

After noticing this, his heart was moved. He quickly took out the soul flag manual and then, after checking it for a while, he was able to see through some secrets.

The three methods to refine the soul flag were split into soul

refining, soul extracting, and soul sealing.

Soul refining was a method to refine any soul fragment in the world and to seal it inside a flag so that it will grow instead of dissipate.

Soul extracting was different. It couldn't refine soul fragments; it could only extract the soul from a living person and seal it inside a soul flag to control.

As for the final one, soul sealing, Wang Lin didn't have anything to compare it to and was a bit confused.

According to the Soul Refining Mountain, the soul flags were in ranked tens, hundreds, thousands, tens of thousands, and so on. The more souls a flag contained, the more powerful it was.

Ten and hundred-soul soul flags were very common, but once a soul flag gained one thousand souls, it could use certain spells and its power would depend on the primary soul.

In order to make a thousand-soul soul flag, one had to have a primary soul. This was a limiting factor that made thousand-soul soul flags quite rare. Many hundred-soul soul flag had reached the limit of 999 souls, but without a primary soul, it couldn't become a thousand-soul soul flag.

There was only one requirement for a primary soul and that was that it had to be stronger than all of the other souls in the soul flag

combined.

While Wang Lin studied the soul flag, he thought about the Qilin deep under the sect. That beast had to be that golden soul flag's primary soul.

Wang Lin had collected a large amount of soul fragments throughout these three months of cultivation. For some reason, these soul fragments had gathered inside the spirit vein. When Wang Lin checked the spirit vein for the first time, they weren't there. Someone had clearly just collected them just before he checked.

As he collected the soul fragments, he understood where all of the soul fragments in the spirit vein went. They were all absorbed by the soul flag underneath the sect.

A person and a flag began to steal soul fragments from each other. However, the flag was locked in one place and wasn't as agile as Wang Lin. In the past three months, almost 90% of the soul fragments were taken by Wang Lin.

There were strong and weak souls among these soul fragments. During these three months, Wang Lin found one that was at the early stage of Nascent Soul and used it as his primary soul.

Not many Nascent Soul fragments appeared; only about two or three a year. Every time one appeared, the top disciples of the Soul Refining Sect would fight over it.

Guo Dongjian's words moved Wang Lin. It was just as he thought; the disciples of the Soul Extracting Mountain extracted souls from bodies to seal into their flags. He decided that he had to find some time he get himself the soul flag production method of the Soul Extracting Mountain and study it.

As for the soul vortex, it was one of the three techniques inside the soul flag manual. The three techniques were condense, soul vortex, and blood sacrifice.

Condense was rather simple. Although there were only ten jades in the Soul Refining Peak, many had made copies of this technique to sell.

This technique was based on soul refining. With this technique, one could make the ethereal soul fragment take form and put it inside a soul flag.

Soul vortex was a very rare technique. At least this was the case in the Soul Refining Mountain. It required at least Nascent Soul level cultivation to learn, but not all Nascent Soul cultivators could learn it. For example, Guodong Jian still hadn't managed to learn it.

Once this technique was used, it would absorb a large amount of souls. Whether it was used for fighting or stealing souls, it was extremely powerful.

The final technique was blood sacrifice. Using this technique would increase the power of the soul flag by several fold.

One third of the reason why the Soul Refining Sect had so few disciples yet was so powerful was due to this technique.

However, this technique was very difficult to cultivate. Even most of the late stage Nascent Soul disciples hadn't been able to learn it.

Wang Lin waved his hand and the soul vortex disappeared. He took out a soul flag and then a large amount of soul fragments were absorbed by it.

Duodong Jian's expression was very ugly. It had taken him years of hard work to gather all of those soul fragments and they were stolen just like this. After letting out a sigh, he could only bitterly smile.

This was the rule of the Soul Refining Sect. He came here to steal Wang Lin's soul flag, but his was taken instead. He let out another sigh, clasped his hands at Wang Lin, and left feeling depressed.

Wang Lin put the Nascent Soul he had caught into his soul flag. It soon began to fight with the Nascent Soul that was already inside.

Wang Lin no longer looked at the flag; he knew that the winner would become the new primary soul and the loser would become the winner's underling.

Xu Yun and Liu Wei's hearts were pounding as they silently stood

to the side. Although Xu Yun looked confident before, she never would have thought that this senior brother Qing Mu would manage to master the soul vortex.

Wang Lin looked around. This place was very elegant and contained a certain appeal.

Wang Lin calmly and slowly said, "I'll drop the matter of the two of your changing the surroundings of my cave. You two, leave quickly."

Xu Yun revealed a pleading expression and said, "Senior apprentice brother Qing Mu, the two of us won't bother you. If we leave now, the soul fragments we worked so hard for will be stolen. The two of us only want a safe place to cultivate. We definitely won't cause you any trouble."

Wang Lin didn't speak, but his eyes became cold.

Xu Yu's heart trembled when that gaze fell on her.

Liu Wei was already timid and at this point she couldn't hold it in anymore, so she started crying. Liu Wei was very talented; she reached the mid stage of Core Formation relatively quickly. Then, during an outer disciple competition, she gave it her all and became an inner sect disciple.

But after entering the inner sect, it wasn't what she expected at all. The inner sect was a place of the strong devouring the weak; it

was far too different from what she expected a cultivation sect to be.

Wang Lin frowned. He waved his sleeves and was just about to throw these two out when he suddenly raised his head and stared at the sky.

A green figure that looked like a fairy descended from the sky and landed 100 feet before Wang Lin.

“Liu Mei!” After seeing this woman, Wang Lin frowned even harder.

Liu Mei let out a faint smile and said, “Brother Qing Mu has recovered most of his cultivation. That calls for celebration.”

The moment Liu Mei spoke, Wang Lin pointed to the air, causing Xu Yun and Liu Wei to faint.

“Liu Mei, just get to the point; there is need to pretend. You’re only ruining the past image I had of you.” Wang Lin stared at Liu Mei. His voice was cold.

Liu Mei looked at Wang Lin. She let out a sigh and said, “Wang Lin, a great calamity is about to befall upon you. Go... leave planet Suzaku...”

Wang Lin’s expression remained calm. He didn’t say anything as he waited for Liu Mei to finish.

Liu Mei whispered, “I won’t lie to you; you already know that I’m someone from the country of Suzaku, but I’m not an ordinary disciple. My master is the number one cultivator in Suzaku, Zhuque Zi!”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. Everything in his mind suddenly became clear and he asked, “What happened to Red Butterfly after her battle with me?” After listening to Liu Mei, he suddenly made a connection and came to a terrifying conclusion.

Liu Mei revealed a hint of appreciation. She looked at Wang Lin and said. “Red Butterfly... was killed by my senior apprentice brother.”

Wang Lin sucked in a breath of cold air. After confirming his speculation, he said, “It looks like my battle with Red Butterfly was only a dogfight to certain people.”

Liu Mei bit her lower lip and whispered, “Brother Wang, you should leave. The sooner the better.” She looked at Wang Lin meaningfully, let out a sigh, and left.

As Liu Mei left she let out a sigh and thought, “Wang Lin, Liu Mei was ordered by master to leave my mark on your dao heart. This is a fate Liu Mei can’t resist... I can’t disobey master’s order... Unless your shadow appears in my dao heart, there is no way for me to lose this battle between our dao hearts... Only I, Liu Mei, comprehended the Thousand Fantasy Ruthless domain and showed emotions on the surface while my heart remained ruthless.

How could you win....” In her eyes, there was a hint of ruthlessness, but it was hidden by her acting.

Wang Lin was still frowning as he looked at Liu Mei’s back. Although Liu Mei seemed to have pointed out the problem, it also left countless uncertainties.

Wang Lin frowned again and muttered to himself, “This whole thing is strange. I keep having this weird feeling about Liu Mei. Strange...”

Shortly after, he looked at Xu Yun and Liu Wei. He waved his hand and moved the two women 1000 feet away from his cave. As he was moving them, his heart started trembling as if he had suddenly remembered something.

His right hand reached out and pulled the two women back. Their expressions while passed out were very different.

Yu Xun’s earlier expression was very strong and determined, and she was talking for the other girl. But now that she was asleep, her expression showed a hint of weakness and helplessness.

Wang Lin’s earlier impression of the other woman was that she was very weak. However, now her expression was very determined and ruthless. She was clearly one of those that appeared to be weak but was in fact very strong on the inside.

Wang Lin felt like lightning had struck his brain and his eyes

sparkled. He looked up toward where Liu Mei went and sneered.

“Now I understand why I get this strange feeling everytime I see Liu Mei. Although she shows all these emotions like she cares, she’s actually using it to hide her true ruthless nature!”

Chapter 387 – Main Battle Soul

As Wang Lin stared at where Liu Mei disappeared to, his eyes turned cold.

“I can’t see through Liu Mei’s cultivation, so she must have a higher cultivation level than me; otherwise, she wouldn’t become Zhuque Zi’s disciple. Only, I don’t know why this woman is coming into contact with me...” Wang Lin frowned even harder. He waved his hand and Xu Yun and Liu Wei landed dozens of feet away.

Wang Lin wasn’t a kind person, but looking at the fact that the two of them passed out allowed him to see through Liu Mei, so he didn’t kick them away.

“Liu Mei didn’t take this chance to kill me before my cultivation recovered, so her goal isn’t for me to die. Her contact with me seemed to be filled with emotion but also some ruthlessness. This is strange. She definitely doesn’t have any good intentions.” Wang Lin’s expression was gloomy.

Shortly after, he waved his sleeves, walked into his cave, and sat down in the lotus position.

“Cultivation is no longer a problem. Once my origin soul recovers, my cultivation level will return to the mid stage of Soul Formation. The most important thing now is to recover my origin soul.”

“I need to find even more powerful spiritual pressure. Only then can I force my origin soul to reform.” Wang Lin pondered a bit before disappearing.

He reappeared deep underground where the spirit vein for the Soul Refining Mountain was located.

This was the lowest part of the spirit vein. 3000 feet to this left was where the golden flag was.

At this range, the Qilin inside the soul flag couldn't bother him.

While sitting here, Wang Lin could feel the pressure from the surrounding spiritual energy gathering towards him. Wang Lin took a deep breath and slowly closed his eyes. This time he didn't absorb any of the spiritual energy but used the pressure to quickly reform his origin soul.

Time slowly passed. Xu Yun and Liu Wei woke up to find that they weren't outside the range of the cave, so they had a thought. After the two discussed it for a while, they made a small cave near where they woke up and quietly cultivated.

On this day, Wang Lin was condensing his origin soul like crazy by borrowing the spiritual pressure from the surrounding spirit veins when he suddenly open his eyes.

Although his origin soul hadn't fully recovered, it was in a much better state than it was a few months ago. Right now there were

only two tea marks left on his face.

Wang Lin's eyes sparked. He spread out his divine sense and locked onto the golden soul flag 3000 feet away.

At this moment, an illusion suddenly appeared next to the flag and a roar came out of it. The giant Qilin appeared next to the flag with eyes filled with bloodlust.

Roar!

The illusion quickly backed up after hearing the roar and quickly took form.

Wang Lin recognized this person; he was the head elder of the Soul Refining Mountain, the late stage Nascent Soul cultivator who only needed to comprehend his domain to reach the Soul Formation stage.

“Damn it! This 100,000-soul soul flag is getting stronger and stronger. When will I ever be able to refine the flag with my cultivation speed?” The old man's face was gloomy.

That Qilin beast didn't actively attack the old man like it did Wang Lin. Within its bloodthirsty eyes was a hint of mockery.

“Damn animal!” the old man shouted. “The ancestors have decreed that the flag sealed under the three peaks belongs to anyone who can refine it. One day you will be my property!”

“Roar!” The Qilin snorted and the disdain in its eyes deepened.

“Hmph!” The old man slapped his bag of holding and a faint, golden flag appeared. He waved the flag and countless souls came out. At the front was a late stage Nascent Soul soul as the primary soul. Behind it were ten mid and early stage Nascent Soul souls, and behind them were countless other souls of varying cultivation levels.

The old man shouted, “Ten thousand souls, devour!” He pointed the flag at the Qilin and then all of the souls let out roars as they charged toward it.

The Qilin raised its eyebrows and moved like lightning. Instead of dodging, it charged into the souls and began to devour them like crazy.

This was obviously not the first time the old man had dealt with this beast, so he wasn’t shocked at all. The old man watched as the beast devoured the souls. Every time it devoured a soul, it would become a bit larger.

With his cultivation level, he originally wasn’t a match for this Qilin at all, but he specialized in refining souls. With the 10,000-soul soul flag, he could just barely hold his own.

Shortly after, the old man’s hand began to move very quickly. He was forming different seals. Soon, blood began coming out of the pores in his hand. His expression turned very serious and then a

ball of blood appeared before him.

The old man shouted, “Blood sacrifice!” Right after he finished speaking, the ball of blood suddenly exploded into countless specks and covered the whole area.

The souls devoured by the Qilin suddenly began to move like they had just received a large amount of nourishment. They were trying to leave the Qilin’s body.

There was a large amount of souls outside attacking the Qilin under the command of the primary soul.

The Nascent Soul souls could actually use spells to attack as well. As a result, roars came from inside and outside the Qilin. However, the Qilin didn’t panic and its eyes were still filled with disdain.

The Qilin suddenly let out a vicious roar. Black gas came out of the golden flag and formed another demonic beast!

The two demonic beasts looked exactly the same!

The old man’s expression became ugly. The last time he fought with the Qilin, he was forced to retreat when the second one came out. Now that he saw it again, his expression became gloomy.

He slapped his bag of holding again and a black light appeared in his hand. The object inside the black light was a bell with a purple wooden handle that had some complex engravings on it.

“I traded a very rare treasure for this soul sealing bell from the Soul Sealing Mountain just to deal with you!” the old man shouted. Then he shook the bell in his hand. As the bell rang, human-shaped beasts with a single horn on their heads appeared and charged toward the Qilins.

The two Qilins continued to roar as they were being trapped.

The old man revealed a look of joy as he focused on controlling the treasure in his hand.

However, just at this moment, more black gas came from the flag and a third Qilin appeared!

The old man let out a frustrated roar. This time he gave it his all and forced out the third Qilin. However, today was also when he felt the most helpless. At first he thought that there was only one Qilin, but when he used his 10,000-soul soul flag to trap the first Qilin, a second one came out.

The second time he came, he lost to the second Qilin.

For his third visit, he spent a lot of effort to get the bell but found out that there was a third Qilin.

As a result, he couldn't help but think that after the third Qilin there would be a fourth, fifth, sixth...

“No wonder no one could take this flag away after it’s been here for so long...” The old man sighed and was about to give up.

But a powerful divine sense suddenly descended from all sides. The old man’s expression changed greatly. He wasn’t able to resist this divine sense at all. He had only ever felt this when facing a Soul Formation ancestor.

However, compared to back then, the feeling was several times stronger.

“This must be a Soul Formation ancestor who came out of closed door cultivation.” The old man quivered and quickly said, “Disciple Wu Daoqi greets ancestor...”

As the powerful divine sense swept by, the third Qilin let out a miserable scream and was trapped by ray of black light. It roared as it struggled to break free.

“Hmph!” A cold snort came from the void, then a giant hand suddenly came out of the void and reached toward the golden soul flag.

At this moment, the golden soul flag began to move, then three more Qilins appeared and charged toward the hand.

The three Qilins’ eyes were vicious, but there was a hint of dread in them.

With one slap from the hand, one of the Qilins shattered into countless soul fragments that all panicked and escaped in random directions.

The remaining two Qilins quickly pounced and began to fight the hand.

Another cold snort came from the divine sense and then black gas came from all directions. The black gas condensed into a black lance and stabbed toward the Qilin.

Wang Lin wasn't able to deal with this Qilin before because his cultivation level was only at the mid stage of Nascent Soul. However, now he had broken through the Nascent Soul stage into the Soul Formation stage, so he was basically a Soul Formation cultivator without a domain. Although he was weaker than normal Soul Formation cultivators, it was more than enough to deal with this Qilin.

A roar more powerful than all the other Qilins combined came out of the golden flag, and along with it came a golden aura. All of the other Qilins immediately shattered into countless soul fragments after hearing that roar and moved toward the golden aura.

As the Qilins shattered, Wu Daoqi let out a miserable groan. All of his treasures were fighting the Qilins, so he was hurt from the shockwave of the Qilins shattering.

Terrified, he was about to back up to dodge when a figure

suddenly appeared before him. The figure pointed at him and Wu Daoqi immediately passed out.

As Wang Lin stood before Wu Daoqi, he reached out and Wu Daoqi's soul flag and purple wood bell flew to his hand. His eyes sparkled as he stared at the golden soul flag.

“So this is the real primary soul of this soul flag. The other Qilins were only its commanders.”

After the golden aura absorbed all of the soul fragments, it let out a roar that shook the entire Soul Refining Mountain. A golden Qilin that looked completely real without any hint that it was formed by soul fragments appeared before Wang Lin.

Chapter 388 – Collecting Qilin Soul Flag

This Qilin looked almost exactly the same as the one Ling Tianhou had; the only difference in appearance was its color.

Though its aura was far weaker than the one that belonged to the sword saint, Ling Tianhou.

“Qilin soul fragment!”

Wang Lin stared at the beast and reached out. Black gas came from all directions and transformed into a black lance.

The golden Qilin let out a roar, then a ball of golden light suddenly appeared before it and smashed toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin moved forward and stabbed with the lance.

Bang!

After a loud bang that caused the surrounding spirit vein to crack, Wang Lin backed up one step and the ball of golden light dissipated.

“Interesting. Although Ling Tianhou’s Qilin was alive, it couldn’t use any spells because it lost its inheritance. Although this soul fragment is much weaker, it can use spells. It clearly still has memories of its inheritance.”

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He slapped his bag of holding and two bells appeared. He threw the two bells and they closed in on the Qilin.

The Qilin raised its front paw and slammed down. This shock wave caused the surrounding spirit vein to shatter and slow down the two bells.

Wang Lin snorted. He suddenly moved and lunged forward. The lance flew through the air and pierced through the Qilin.

The Qilin let out a roar. Black gas escaped from where it was pierced and turned into soul fragments.

Without a word, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and took out the soul flag. With a wave, all of those soul fragments flew toward his soul flag.

The Qilin let out a roar and immediately sucked those soul fragments back into its body.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He moved his right hand and the soul vortex appeared. He began to fight with the Qilin over the soul fragments.

With Wang Lin distracting the Qilin, the two bells immediately grew in size and closed in on the Qilin. The Qilin snorted out two streams of black gas that turned into two smaller Qilins, both of

which pounced at the two bells.

Wang Lin's right hand moved and sent out waves of restrictions to seal the two Qilins. Then the two bells trapped them and they were put away by Wang Lin.

Looking at the soul fragments that floated out of the Qilin, Wang Lin's eyes sparkled. He snorted and shouted, "Damn animal, if you had the power of your ancestor, I wouldn't be your match. However, you are merely a soul fragment that managed to condense into an illusionary body. Breaking you will not be hard!"

With that, Wang Lin's hand quickly moved and one by one illusion restrictions appeared. The illusionary restrictions surrounded the Qilin and descended like a net.

The Qilin roared and began to struggle, causing the restriction to shatter. However, Wang Lin's hand didn't stop; the restrictions appeared like crazy and continued to land on the Qilin's body.

Sweat gradually started filling Wang Lin's forehead as he sent out countless restrictions in a matter of seconds. The Qilin began to roar even louder, but its body began to slow down like it was sinking in water.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He touched his bag of holding and a small flag flew out.

This flag was the restriction flag. With a wave of the flag,

countless black lances formed before him. Under Wang Lin's command, these black lances charged toward the Qilin.

At the same time, Wang Lin's right hand didn't stop; he continued to create soul vortexes. His right hand moved like a ghost, creating one soul vortex after another.

Countless black lances stabbed toward the Qilin whose eyes were filled with anger. It shook its body and more than ten balls of golden light appeared around it.

Bang! Bang!

Several loud bangs could be heard as the lances and balls of golden light collided. Although a lot of the lances were stopped, some still made it past and hit the Qilin. Even more soul fragments poured out of the Qilin's body and were absorbed by the soul vortexes Wang Lin had set up.

The Qilin let out a loud roar and began to struggle even harder, causing the restrictions on its body to shatter one by one.

Wang Lin frowned. He didn't think that this illusionary body formed by the soul fragment of a Qilin could be so powerful. This Qilin was already as strong as a late stage Soul Formation cultivator. If it's given more time to grow, it will soon reach the power of a Soul Transformation cultivator.

Wang Lin's eyes darkened. He raised his right hand and the beast

trap flew out. It landed on the side and turned into the god slaying war chariot.

The beast had weakened greatly after the battle with Red Butterfly; however, the moment it saw the Qilin, its body shook and its eyes became filled with greed.

The moment the Qilin saw the spirit beast, it let out a roar as if it had just met its natural enemy. It stopped struggling against the restrictions but revealed an intent to battle.

When he saw this, Wang Lin was surprised. His eyes lit up and without hesitating, he sent a seal to the chariot. For the first time the beast let out a roar of joy and for the first time the beast didn't wait for the chariot to open or try to devour Wang Lin. It charged toward the Qilin with the black chains still attached to it.

The Qilin let out a roar. Countless balls of golden light appeared before it to block the spirit beast's attack.

The spirit beast let out a roar and smashed through all of the balls of golden light. With a bang, the spirit beast collided with the Qilin.

Both beasts let out painful groans. The spirit beast had charged too quickly, so the chains on its body were pulled to their limit. The pain from the chains forced the spirit beast to back up. It turned around and attempted to bite the chains, but no matter what it did, it couldn't break the chain. It then turned toward Wang Lin and began to roar, its intent was obvious.

The Qilin isn't a match for the spirit beast. All of the restrictions on its body shattered and it was sent flying while a large amount of soul fragments escaped from its body.

The moment these soul fragments appeared, they were absorbed by the surrounding soul vortexes. In the blink of an eye, they were all absorbed.

The golden Qilin's body wasn't as solid as before and became more illusionary. As it looked at the spirit beast with frustration in its eyes, it let out low growls but didn't dare to move forward.

After all, it was only a soul fragment. When it was at its peak, it was stronger than the spirit beast, but right now it was no match.

After the Qilin was knocked away, the golden soul flag became unguarded. Wang Lin quickly appeared before the golden soul flag and was about to grab it.

However, the golden Qilin let out an angry roar and pounced at Wang Lin. Wang Lin sneered as his right hand reached out and the chains on the war chariot immediately disappeared.

Without the chains holding it down, the spirit beast let out a joyous roar as it opened its mouth and attacked the Qilin.

The Qilin let out a frustrated roar. Feeling helpless, it gave up on attacking Wang Lin and attempted to escape.

The spirit beast began to chase after the Qilin. A large amount of soul fragments flew out of the Qilin and were absorbed by the soul vortex.

Wang Lin grabbed the golden soul flag. Right after he touched it, a cold aura entered his body and went through it a few times before disappearing. Wang Lin revealed a look of joy as he spat out some soul essence blood which the soul flag absorbed.

“Rise!” Wang Lin let out a shout and he pulled the flag up.

A mass of black gas the size of an arm charged out from where the golden flag was and went through the entire Soul Refining Mountain.

From a distance, one could see the black gas shoot into the sky above the Soul Refining Mountain and beginning to spread.

At this moment, all of the disciples in the Soul Refining Mountain stared dumbfoundedly at the sky. They had already noticed the roars from underground, but they were simply too powerful, so no one dared to check.

The golden rings between the three mountains gently started trembling and a person walked out from the eighth ring. This person's hair was white and his face was gloomy. Just as he was about to go check what was going on, he suddenly stopped as if he had heard something. He turned around and bowed toward the two blood rings. “As the ancestor commands.”

With that, he returned to the golden ring.

Wang Lin held the golden soul flag, shook it, and said, “Primary soul Qilin, return!”

In the blink of an eye, the Qilin that had been forced into a corner by the spirit beast and almost devoured multiple times let out a roar and disappeared into the golden flag.

Wang Lin felt the soul flag in his hand tremble. He felt very happy as he quickly put it away.

The spirit beast was extremely angry. It already had a deep hatred for Wang Lin and because he had stolen the prey it was about to devour, it charged toward Wang Lin.

Although Wang Lin couldn't truly control the spirit beast, he could still seal it. He pointed at the chariot and countless chains appeared to lock down the spirit beast.

As the spirit beast roared in anger, it was slowly dragged back into the chariot and then it turned back into the beast trap.

Wang Lin didn't put the beast trap back on but completely sealed it and placed it in his bag. He disappeared and reappeared on top of the Soul Refining Mountain.

At this moment, the black gas above the mountain was very thick. Wang Lin stared at the black cloud and began to ponder.

“The noise from the battle should have caught the attention of the Soul Formation and above cultivators of the Soul Refining Sect, yet no one came to check. This matter is interesting...” Wang Lin stared at the nine golden rings and took few extra looks at the two blood rings. Although he hadn’t recovered all of his cultivation, he wasn’t afraid. Even if a Soul Transformation cultivator came, he could still tear open space and escape using the star compass.

He vaguely saw a pair of ancient eyes filled with kindness glance at him from one of the blood rings and then immediately disappear.

“Eh?” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up.

Chapter 389 – Little Friend, This Old Man Has Waited A Long Time For You

“This person is...”

The eyes from the blood light disappeared in an instant. Wang Lin pondered for a bit and his eyes sparkled.

“Whether I stay at the Soul Refining Sect or not doesn’t matter anymore. For my origin soul to completely recover, I will need some amazing pills. Other than that, it would require very powerful spiritual pressure. It’s not that I don’t have methods, but they’re a bit dangerous...”

Wang Lin looked at the the Soul Extracting and Soul Sealing Mountains with eyes filled with determination.

He turned into a ray of light as he left the Soul Refining Mountain and flew toward the Soul Extracting Mountain.

On his way there, a very exquisite woman was calmly watching from him from the side of the Soul Refining Mountain. She let out a sigh and muttered, “His recovery is simply too fast... If I want to leave my shadow in his Dao heart, I must find out what his Dao heart is... However, I have been unable to see through his Dao heart in our interactions. Senior apprentice brother Wang, what exactly is your Dao heart...”

Wang Lin landed on the Soul Extracting Mountain and spread

out his divine sense before charging toward a cave. The cultivator inside the cave was the person with the highest cultivation level beside the head elder, Su Jinshi!

The moment Wang Lin's figure appeared, Su Jinshi, who was cultivating, opened his eyes and revealed an ugly expression.

Wang Lin stood inside Su Jinshi's cave, looked around, and calmly asked, "Do you have the soul extracting jade?"

Su Jinshi pondered a bit and nodded. He couldn't see through this person's cultivation level, nor had he seen this person before, but he could tell by his clothes that this person was from the Soul Refining Mountain.

In the Soul Refining Sect, the disciples of the three mountains were allowed to interact with each other. If one had the skill, they could learn all three techniques if they wanted to.

Su Jinshi had gone to the Soul Refining Mountain many years ago and got a soul refining jade.

Su Jinshi clenched his teeth and said, "I can give you the soul extracting jade, but I'm 300 soul fragments short from refining this soul flag into a thousand-soul soul flag. If you can give me the 300 soul fragments, I can let you look at the soul extracting jade."

Wang Lin looked at Su Jinshi. With his cultivation level, he felt it was beneath him to steal it. He took out his thousand soul flag

with over 2000 soul fragments, shook it, and 300 soul fragments flew out.

Wang Lin reached out with his left hand and the 300 soul fragments transformed into a black pearl, then he headed toward Su Jinshi.

Su Jinshi was also a decisive person; he took out a purple jade and handed it to Wang Lin. He asked, “What is senior apprentice brother’s name?”

“Qing Mu!” Wang Lin took the jade and scanned it. The jade did indeed contain the method to extract a living soul, how to keep it from dissipating, and finally how to use it to refine a soul flag.

The soul extracting jade also had three techniques: soul calming, soul luring, and soul poison.

Soul calming was the core to soul extracting; if soul calming wasn’t used first, the success of soul extracting would be very low. After being used, the success rate increases greatly.

Soul luring was the actual technique of pulling a soul out of a living person.

As for the final one, soul poison, it was the most vicious and most powerful of the three techniques, on par with the Soul Refining Mountain’s blood sacrifice.

Soul poison used a mysterious method to turn a living soul into poison that could silently kill. Once it has been refined enough, it will turn into a poisonous soul with the power of a Core Formation cultivator.

If it was just this, this technique wouldn't be much, but a long time ago, a disciple of the Soul Refining Sect betrayed the sect and escaped. Using this technique, he went unopposed in a rank 4 cultivation country and made his own sect called the Demonic Pill Sect.

This person used some mysterious method to refine the poisonous soul into a pill and then inject death aura into it to turn it into a green core. He called this the Green Core Method and this allowed him to reach the Soul Formation stage. He was considered a genius of his time.

A green core and a golden core are very different. You can only have one golden core, but you can have many green cores. He used this method developed from the soul poison technique to reach the Soul Formation stage. He had tens of thousands of green cores at that point.

When he attacked, he would send out thousands of green cores to explode. His power was something even Soul Transformation cultivators wouldn't want to mess with carelessly.

After all, tens of thousands of green cores exploding was already earth shattering; if he were forced him into a corner where he had to explode all of his green cores, the explosion would simply be too powerful.

The Soul Refining Sect never took any action against him for betraying the sect, which confused many people. As the person disappeared, his legend also slowly faded into history.

Su Jinshi looked at Wang Lin and asked, “Is senior apprentice brother Qing Mu going to go to the Soul Sealing Mountain to get the soul sealing jade?”

Wang Lin put away the soul extracting jade and nodded.

Su Jinshi bitterly smiled and said, “Senior apprentice brother is better off not going. There isn’t a single soul sealing jade at the Soul Sealing Mountain. Only Soul Formation ancestors are allowed to study the soul sealing jade. The Soul Sealing Mountain only has a mixture of soul refining and soul extracting jades.”

Wang Lin’s expression didn’t change. He nodded and then disappeared.

When he reappeared, he arrived at the Soul Sealing Mountain. Then he casually found a disciple and heard the same thing that Su Jinshi had told him.

Wang Lin also checked under the spirit vein of the Soul Extracting and Soul Sealing Mountains. Only the Soul Sealing Mountain had a soul flag under it, and it wasn’t very powerful. The soul fragments inside it were also very uneven in terms of power. It took Wang Lin almost no effort to retrieve it.

As for the Soul Extracting Mountain, it was completely empty. It was clear that someone had taken the soul flag many years ago.

After finishing all of this, Wang Lin raised his head and looked toward the nine golden rings and two blood rings. After a while, his eyes were brimming with determination.

“Whether my origin soul will recover or not will all depend on today! I will fight the Soul Refining Sect’s Soul Transformation ancestor. Only under the spiritual pressure of a Soul Transformation cultivator can my origin soul finally recover! At that moment, I can use the star compass to escape. Even if the Soul Transformation cultivator wants to catch me, they won’t be able to!” Wang Lin took a deep breath and his eyes became filled with battle intent.

He turned into a ray of light and flew toward the nine rings of light. In his left hand he held the 10,000-soul soul flag and in his right hand he held the restriction flag with 999 sets of restrictions. With both flags in hand, he arrived before the nine golden rings.

Just as he approached, he waved both of the flags. From the soul flag the golden Qilin flew out. Behind it were nine black Qilins, and behind them were countless soul fragments. In just one moment, the entire Soul Refining Sect was covered with soul fragments.

The endless howls became the only sound in this world.

This was the first time Wang Lin had used the 10,000-soul soul

flag. Its power was beyond his imagination.

The golden Qilin let out a roar and charged toward the nine golden rings.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

With a series of loud explosions, the Qilin and the nine dark Qilins behind it collided with the nine golden rings, causing them to reveal men and women of various ages.

These nine people were the nine Soul Formation cultivators of the Soul Refining Sect. After they appeared, they stared at the Qilins with shocked expressions.

The golden Qilin backed up a few steps, shook its large head, and spewed out two jets of black gas that spread out.

As Wang Lin stood on top of the Qilin, it hesitated but didn't shake its head. Instead, it stared at the nine of them with a vicious gaze.

"You sure have guts!" At this moment, one of the middle-aged women, who looked average, among the Soul Formation cultivators looked at Wang Lin with a gloomy expression and was about to attack.

Wang Lin glanced at her and shouted, "Scram!!!"

A monstrous aura spread out from Wang Lin. This aura was too much for the woman to handle. After all, Wang Lin had recovered his cultivation to the Soul Formation stage; he was just missing his domain.

He was someone who fought against Red Butterfly, so his cultivation was a lot more powerful than most people's. This woman was only at the early stage of Soul Formation, and although he couldn't say he could kill her easily, it would not be hard either; he had killed quite a few of them already.

There was a huge difference between someone who had killed others of the same cultivation level and someone who hadn't.

With a shout from Wang Lin and a push from his powerful aura, the woman backed up. Her face was pale and filled with terror.

Then she immediately became angry. After becoming a Soul Formation cultivator, she hadn't been shouted at by someone before. However, she suppressed her anger and sneered at Wang Lin.

How could someone who became a Soul Formation cultivator be stupid? She knew that if this person came, he had to have something up his sleeve. The golden Qilin alone was not something she could fight against.

Wang Lin stood on top of the golden Qilin and calmly said, "The nine of you, make way!"

“Arrogant!” A green-robed old man narrowed his eyes, snorted, and pointed his right hand at Wang Lin. A ray of spiritual energy shot out, turned into a chain, and flew toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin waved the restriction flag and countless restrictions flew out. The restrictions gathered into a black lance and Wang Lin thrust forward. The lance collided with the chain, instantly shattering it; however, the lance kept going toward the old man.

At the same time, Wang Lin waved the soul flag. The Qilin, along with the 10,000 soul fragments, let out roars. As Wang Lin said the word “devour,” all of the soul fragments charged forward.

From a distance, it looked like there was a giant gust of wind inside the Soul Refining Sect.

Just at this moment, an ancient voice came from inside the blood ring and said, “Little friend, this old man has waited for you for a long time.”

Chapter 390 – Three Amazing Gifts

As the voice came, a figure wearing a blue robe with hair extending to his waist walked out from one of the blood rings. With just one step, he arrived before everyone. His robe was very large, so as he moved, it also began to move.

This person's face was grey and he looked very old, but his eyes shined like the stars. He carefully looked at Wang Lin and then waved his hand.

“The nine of you can leave!”

That wave contained a powerful pressure. The nine Soul Formation cultivators respectfully bowed and disappeared.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up and revealed an urge to battle. He couldn't see through the old man's cultivation level, but he was sure that this old man was at the Soul Transformation stage.

“Little friend Ceng Niu, this old man has waited two years for this day!” The old man looked at Wang Lin with a mysterious light in his eyes.

Wang Lin was immediately able to recognize these eyes as the same ones from yesterday. He was surprised that this old man knew him. If Liu Mei could find him, then it wasn't strange for the Soul Refining Sect's Soul Transformation ancestor to know as well.

“For our meeting today, I’ll first give little friend a small gift,” he said, before pointing toward the Soul Refining Mountain. His voice changed from the gentle tone it first had. It was now filled with pressure and killing intent. “Junior Liu Mei, you have ten breaths of time to get out of my Soul Refining Sect. If you don’t, even if you’re the disciple of the current Suzaku, I’ll still kill you! Scram!”

Liu Mei’s exquisite figure appeared above the Soul Refining Mountain. She looked at the old man with a lovely expression and whispered, “Senior, junior has orders from my master and I didn’t anger you. Why be like this...”

Wang Lin’s expression remained normal, but he quickly began to analyze what was happening.

The old man calmly said, “Six breaths!”

Liu Mei sighed. She bit her lower lip and said, “Senior, if junior just leaves like this, master will punish me. If master asks what happened, I’ll have no choice but to tell him.”

“Four breaths!” Killing intent poured out of the old man. He reached out and the image of a 30-foot-long flag appeared in his hand.

Although this flag was only an image, a powerful pressure could be felt from it. For the first time, Liu Mei’s expression changed greatly.

“One-billion-soul soul flag...” She stared at the old man and clenched her teeth before disappearing and leaving the Soul Refining Sect.

The old man didn't even look at where Liu Mei had gone to. He then turned to Wang Lin with a mysterious light in his eyes. “Little friend Ceng Niu, how was that small gift?”

Liu Mei's existence was like a thorn at Wang Lin's side. When she was around, he felt like he was being targeted by a cobra. Now that Liu Mei left, this feeling suddenly disappeared.

Wang Lin bitterly smiled. “What kind of small gift is this? Senior is willing to offend Suzaku; rather than feeling happy, it makes me very afraid.”

“This Soul Refining Sect ancestor is very interesting,” thought Wang Lin. He was sure that Liu Mei had the ancestor's permission to enter the Soul Refining Sect, or else there would be no way for her to enter.

This old man didn't kick her out before; he chose to do it today before Wang Lin. This was to tell Wang Lin that the Soul Refining Sect's relationship with Suzaku had broken down and that all of it was for him.

This was not a small gift!

The old man laughed and said, “This is not enough to offend the country of Suzaku. The current Suzaku is old and can’t make the entire planet listen to him.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit, then he looked at the old man and said, “What does senior want? You can just tell me.”

The old man revealed a look of appreciation in his eyes and said, “No rush; that was only the first gift. Now this is the second. Ceng Niu, your origin soul has almost recovered. The reason you came to find me was to borrow my pressure to help you recover. My second gift is to help you recover your cultivation!”

After that, he didn’t wait for Wang Lin to speak and his eyes lit up. A pressure several times more powerful than the spirit vein’s suddenly appeared around Wang Lin’s body.

“Is it enough?”

Wang Lin’s body trembled. Under this pressure, he felt like there were countless mountains on top of him and crackling sounds came from his body. The gaps between the pieces of his origin soul were closing, but this speed was still too slow.

Wang Lin clenched his teeth and said, “Not enough!”

The old man’s eyes lit up. His hair began to move without any wind and his robe began to flap.

A pressure ten times more powerful than before came down. Small cracks in space began to appear and spread as a result.

“How is this?”

Wang Lin’s clothes were soaked by the blood that had been forced out of his pores, the vein on his forehead was bulging, and one of the two remaining tea marks disappeared.

The current Wang Lin could clearly feel the gaps between the pieces close, meaning his origin soul was quickly being repaired. A small portion of it had already fused back together.

A sense of comfort came from within his body and eased the pressure.

Wang Lin took a deep breath and said, “Not enough!”

“Oh, really? Okay, Ceng Niu; it has been 200 years since I last used my celestial spiritual energy. I’m spending a lot on this second gift!” The old man laughed and used the celestial spiritual energy in his body without any hesitation. A pressure very different from spiritual pressure descended.

This pressure contained celestial spiritual energy. This reminded Wang Lin of the power from a celestial fragment collapsing. His body trembled and his origin soul reconnected at an amazing speed.

After five breaths, the final tea mark on his face was gone!

At this moment, a laugh came from Wang Lin and his eyes lit up like the sun during dawn. His spiritual energy suddenly filled his body and his origin soul reached every corner of his being. He felt a soreness from all over his body that soon turn into a comfortable feeling like he had been limited for far too long.

Wang Lin let out a laugh and then Sun Tai's seal collapsed as well.

His cultivation recovered to the mid stage of Soul Formation. In fact, it was even stronger than before.

Wang Lin clasped his hands and said, "Thank you!"

The old man looked at Wang Lin. The praise in his eyes deepened and he said, "It is a bit too early to thank me; I have prepared a third gift for you. Do you dare to receive it?"

Wang Lin took a deep breath. Now that he had recovered his cultivation, he gave off a dominating aura and faintly smiled. "Why would I not dare!?"

He understood that if the Soul Transformation ancestor was willing to expend so much, there had to be something that he wanted him to do, but he just didn't understand what a Soul Transformation ancestor would need his help for.

“Good! Ceng Niu, this old man’s last gift is to help raise your cultivation level to the peak of the late stage of Soul Formation. As for your domain, you are on your own; I can’t help you there.” With that, the old man flew toward the blood ring.

Wang Lin pondered a bit and then followed without a word.

Outside the blood ring, the old man reached out and the 30-foot-long soul flag appeared once more. This time, it was still only an illusion.

“This is the Soul Refining Sect’s main treasure: the one-billion-soul soul flag. It is because of this treasure that even though I’m only at the late stage of Soul Transformation, I dare to fight against an Ascendant cultivator. I’ll tell you the reason later, but as long as this treasure exists, my Soul Refining Sect will never die. However, if this treasure breaks, then my Soul Refining Sect is finished. Now I’ll use the soul force inside this soul flag to raise your cultivation level to the peak of the late stage of Soul Formation.” The old man looked at Wang Lin with a sharp gaze and shouted, “Sit down in the lotus position!”

Wang Lin looked at the old man and did what he was told without any hesitation. If the old man wanted to attack him, there was really no need for someone this powerful to do all of this.

However, Wang Lin’s caution never dropped. If he detected anything wrong, he would escape with the star compass.

The old man shook the 30-foot-flag in his hand and waves of

roars came from within it. Ten soul fragments quickly flew out and surrounded Wang Lin.

These ten soul fragments all released purple and gold auras and were filled with arrogance. Wang Lin's pupils shrank. Each of these soul fragments had the power of a Soul Transformation cultivator.

"No wonder he can fight Ascendant cultivators with this soul flag..." Wang Lin felt like he understood a bit more.

The old man whispered, "Little friend Ceng Niu, all of the Soul Transformation souls inside this soul flag are ancestors of the Soul Refining Sect. When a Soul Transformation ancestor is about to die, they give up their body and become a soul fragment to be added to the soul flag. You have to remember that when I die, you must add my soul fragment into the flag as well..."

The last sentence from the old man was out of nowhere, causing Wang Lin's heart to tremble. He gained some more understanding of what was going on.

Just at this moment, the ten Soul Transformation soul fragments emitted a powerful gold and purple light that seemed to cover the entire land.

A thick source of spirit energy from the ten soul fragments entered Wang Lin's body. He didn't even have to absorb it, as it all rushed into his body.

A strange scene appeared in the sky. There were ten soul fragments connected with gold and purple light, and at the center was Wang Lin.

The spiritual energy inside Wang Lin's body increased at a speed he had never felt before. In an instant, it had increased one fold, but it continued to raise without even pausing.

Two fold, three fold, four fold... all the way until eight fold and it was still growing.

“Ceng Niu, remember this old man's name: Du Tian! Absorb as much as you can; this old man isn't stingy!”

Chapter 391 – Yunque Zi

“Du Tian!”

These two words entered Wang Lin’s ears and caused his eyes to become serious. However, he didn’t have the time to think about it at the moment, so he focused solely on the growth of the spiritual energy within his body.

A large amount of spiritual energy was transferred from the ten soul fragments into Wang Lin through the gold and purple lines. The spiritual energy surged through Wang Lin’s veins.

Wang Lin could feel all the spores on his body open as the most well-hidden impurities within him were being forced out.

Waves of a refreshing feeling filled his body like the spring wind, making him feel very comfortable.

Shortly after, Wang Lin felt the spiritual energy in his body reach its peak. While his domain was still at the mid stage of Soul Formation, his spiritual energy had broken through to the late stage.

For Wang Lin, his domain had always been very powerful. With a mid stage Soul Formation domain, he was able to battle against Red Butterfly’s late stage Soul Formation domain. As his spiritual energy grew, his combat strength grew as well.

If the current him were to meet Red Butterfly again, the battle would be countless times easier than before.

Red Butterfly was no longer a threat in his eyes!

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He looked at the surrounding souls and began to ponder.

Du Tian looked at Wang Lin and laughed. "Little friend Ceng Niu, have you absorbed enough from this third gift?"

Wang Lin pondered a bit. The fact that this ancestor was willing to give so much meant that there was something big he needed Wang Lin to do. Since Wang Lin had already accepted the gifts, he wouldn't refuse to help; refusing was beneath him.

However, with Wang Lin's personality, since he decided to help, he wouldn't let himself be on the short end when accepting the gifts.

"Senior, I can absorb as much as I can, correct?" Wang Lin calmly looked at ancestor Du Tian.

The old man laughed and decisively said, "That is correct. Little friend Ceng Niu, this old man will not be stingy with this third gift!"

Wang Lin nodded and closed his eyes.

“This little guy is already full; even if he wants to absorb more, he shouldn’t be able to absorb much more...” For some reason, when Du Tian saw Wang Lin close his eyes, he had an ominous feeling.

“Original body... Let us both absorb!” Wang Lin called out to his original body in his heart.

This call crossed a long distance. At this moment, the original body in Chu opened his eyes.

The two purple stars on the original body began to spin.

There was no longer a primary or secondary body between the original and the avatar; both were Wang Lin. It was as if he was split in half. When they fuse, they will become the real Wang Lin.

There was a mysterious connection between the avatar and the original body, which was why the original body was hurt when his origin soul collapsed. Through the same mysterious connection, the original body was absorbing spiritual energy from his avatar like crazy.

The original body’s absorption was several times more powerful than the avatar’s. After all, the original body was walking the path of the ancient gods, which devoured spiritual energy to survive.

The ten soul fragments around Wang Lin trembled and the

connection between them and him increase several fold as they felt the powerful suction force from Wang Lin.

The situation changed from the soul fragments forcibly injecting spiritual energy into Wang Lin to Wang Lin actively absorbing from them. This change caused Du Tian's eyes to widen.

The muscles on his face twitched as he revealed a heartbroken expression.

Ten breaths; in just ten breaths of time, more than half of the spiritual energy within the ten soul fragments was absorbed. Dun Tian's expression was very ugly and he wanted to stop Wang Lin, but after remembering what he just said, he could only sigh. With his experience as a cultivator, he could immediately tell that Ceng Niu had an avatar. Ceng Niu was currently absorbing spiritual energy along with his avatar.

The original body in Chu was being filled with spiritual energy. At some point, golden lines started coming out of the body and wrapping around him. Soon, a crystal cocoon was formed.

The original body sat inside the cocoon as another star slowly appeared on his forehead and slowly became solid.

Wang Lin was not a greedy person. At this moment, he opened his eyes and stopped absorbing.

Du Tian let out a sigh of relief. He quickly waved the 30-foot-flag

in his hand, causing the ten souls to return. He bitterly smiled at Wang Lin and said, “Little friend Ceng Niu, you really didn’t hold back.”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. He stood up and felt the powerful spiritual energy in his body. He turned toward Xue Yue and his eyes became cold.

Wang Lin’s personality was very decisive. He won’t bother anyone if he’s left alone, but if someone messes with him, he will return the favor 10... 100 fold! He was still someone who would get revenge!

“Li Yuanfeng...:” The coldness in Wang Lin’s eyes dissipated as he turned toward Du Tian and clasped his hands. “Thank you, senior, for the three gifts. If there is anything you need junior to do, just say so. I’ll do my best!”

If Wang Lin said this, that meant that he was extremely grateful toward senior Du Tian.

Du Tian faintly smiled. The unhappiness from earlier completely disappeared. He did all of this just for Wang Lin to say this!

“Little friend Ceng Niu, the reason I gave you these three gifts is very important. If you hadn’t come to my Soul Refining Sect, I would’ve gone out to search for you.”

Wang Lin looked at Du Tian and smiled. “Junior has already

heard about the rumor that I killed a Soul Formation cultivator of the Soul Refining Sect, so I assume senior is looking for me to question me.”

Du Tian shook his head and smiled. “This is all a ruse. If I were to look for you for no reason, it would attract too much attention. However, if I spread a rumor saying that you killed a Soul Formation cultivator of my sect, people won’t pay too much attention if I start looking for you.”

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. For this ancestor to be so careful, something unpredictable was going to happen.

Du Tian looked at Wang Lin with a hint of appreciation in his eyes. After a while he said, “Little friend, do you know why there are less than ten rank 5 cultivation countries on this planet even though the country of Suzaku has been in control for so long?”

He didn’t let Wang Lin reply. He revealed a look of helplessness and said, “When the country of Suzaka arrived on this planet, there were six major sects within it. Then the disciples of those six sects spread out and formed the various cultivation countries on the planet. At the same time, the core disciples of those six sects were allowed to form rank 5 cultivation countries.”

“This was the first group of rank 5 cultivation countries. My Soul Refining Sect was one of them!”

Wang Lin’s eyes remained calm. His expression didn’t change.

Du Tian raised his head to look at the sky and calmly said, “Time slowly passed. Whenever a rank 5 cultivation country was about to reach the point of becoming a rank 6 country, they would be beaten back to their original state in just one night. The country of Suzaku wouldn’t allow another rank 6 cultivation country on planet Suzaku.”

“My Soul Refining Sect has had three chances to reach rank 6 throughout these countless years, but we were beaten back every time. Now we have long lost our country and can only exist as a sect.”

Wang Lin silently pondered.

“To become a rank 6 cultivation country was the dream of our first generation ancestor and even more so the dream of every generation of the Soul Refining Sect. Back before there was a single cultivator on planet Suzaku, back when the country of Suzaku was only a rank 5 cultivation country on planet Four Saints, all six sects worked hard together. Through bitter struggle, we reached rank 6 and broke free from planet Four Saints. Then we were given planet Suzaku by the cultivation union.”

“Back then, my Soul Refining Sect had three Ascendant cultivators. The other five sects all had several as well. The country of Suzaku was so powerful, but when we arrived here, what we found was not good. There was already another race here that used the power of tattoos, and they were very powerful.”

“It was a bloody battle that lasted countless years. The one-billion-soul soul flag was completed during this battle.”

“Although we ultimately won, planet Suzaku was damaged and the country of Suzaku lost many Ascendant cultivators.”

“This is why the first generation Suzaku created mount Suzaku to become the central control point of planet Suzaku when the six sects split off into rank 5 cultivation countries.”

“After that, it was a nightmare for all rank 5 cultivation countries. All countries that followed Suzaku were ordered to not allow any rank 5 cultivation country to reach rank 6. Right now, the country of Suzaku only has four Ascendant cultivators, and they are very weak.”

“The Suzaku is afraid that the rank 5 cultivation countries will turn on him and become the masters. He is afraid that the planet won’t be secure.”

Wang Lin pondered. After a while, he looked at Du Tian and said, “Senior, what does everything you say have to do with me? Junior is merely a Soul Formation junior.”

Du Tian’s eyes became serious. He looked at Wang Lin and said, word for word, “It does relate to you!”

“Oh, really?” Wang Lin raised his head toward Du Tian.

Du Tian slowly said, “You are one of the four candidates chosen by Yunque Zi to become the next Suzaku!”

“Yunque Zi?” Wang Lin frowned.

Du Tian waved his hand and a wooden carving appeared in his palm. The carving was of a very handsome man. His eyes looked like they were alive.

“... It’s him!” Wang Lin was startled and his expression became strange. It was the old man who gave him the straw hat. The old man’s cultivation was very powerful, and he had his suspicions back then, but now he had an answer.

“He is Yunque Zi. He is the junior apprentice brother of the current Suzaku...” Du Tian looked at the wooden carving and said, “This carving was made by you. It really looks like him...”

“You gave me those three gifts because of him...” Wang Lin’s expression became even more strange.

“That’s only part of it...” Du Tian raised his head. His eyes were filled with a mysterious light.

Chapter 392 – Rank 6 Cultivation Country

“Even if Yunque Zi had asked me personally, if I didn’t want to, all I would have done was kick Liu Mei out and not have given you the other two gifts.” The mysterious light in Du Tian’s eyes became even stronger.

“Whether you are Ceng Niu or Wang Lin, it doesn’t matter. Ever since my Soul Refining Sect came to planet Suzaku, we’ve had a total of 36 Soul Transformation ancestors. Their souls are all inside the soul flag. I’m the 37th and my senior apprentice brother was the 36th!”

Wang Lin’s expression changed. He raised his head and looked at the two blood rings.

Du Tian slowly said, “Little friend, there is no need to look; my senior apprentice brother died two years ago when his lifespan ran out. Not even the current Suzaku knows of this.”

Wang Lin silently pondered.

The mysterious light in Du Tian’s eyes became even stronger as he looked at Wang Lin and said, word for word, “Little friend, I have a question for you. Are you willing to enter my Soul Refining Sect, become the next successor, and swear upon your domain that you will help my Soul Refining Sect become a rank 6 cultivation country one day?!”

Wang Lin didn’t immediately reply but asked, “Why me?”

“Yunque Zi is only part of the reason. The main reason, however, is because of my senior apprentice brother. Little friend Ceng Niu, my senior apprentice brother’s domain didn’t have any offensive capability, but he was the only one who had it on the entire planet. Even on other planets, it is extremely rare.” Du Tian revealed a look of respect.

“This domain is foresight! He originally had 100 years of lifespan left, but he used it all up to activate his domain to find a path to survival for my Soul Refining Sect, but in the end, he still failed...”

Wang Lin frowned and waited for him to finish. If the old man had said something about his senior apprentice brother predicting that Wang Lin was their hope, he wouldn’t listen to anymore of this nonsense.

Du Tian stared at Wang Lin with a hint of insanity. “Although my senior apprentice brother died, the moment he died was also the moment you arrived at my sect!”

Wang Lin was stunned.

“This might be a coincidence; this could just be this old man being stubborn, but my life span is reaching its limit, so I can wait no longer. I’m willing to take this bet that it was my senior apprentice brother’s domain that brought you here!” Du Tian let out a bitter smile. He knew that this was mostly just him fooling himself.

“The Soul Refining Sect has no one to succeed me. Although I can battle the current Suzaku with the soul flag right now, once I die, the Soul Refining Sect is finished... The soul flag will be taken away by the Suzaku, and without it, the Soul Refining Sect will die.”

Wang Lin pondered a bit. He raised his head and said, “If I agree, you will give me the soul flag.”

Du Tian nodded and said, “I’ll give you the soul flag when my lifespan reaches its end.”

“Rank 6 cultivation country...” Wang Lin shook his head with a bitter smile. “With junior’s cultivation, this is too difficult.”

Du Tian let out a sigh and said, “Ceng Niu, I only have ten years left to live. Within these ten years, I can ensure your safety, but after that, you’re on your own. Whether you succeed or not doesn’t matter, but remember my words. Remember that the Soul Refining Sect meant you no harm and gifted you the soul flag. That will be enough.”

Wang Lin pondered. After a long time, he nodded and said, “I’ll do my best.”

Du Tian’s eyes lit up. He looked at Wang Lin and laughed. Then he slapped his bag of holding and threw a golden jade toward Wang Lin.

“My Soul Refining Sect doesn’t have any fancy etiquette. This jade contains the soul sealing manual which is used to control the one-billion-soul soul flag. This is the core of the Soul Refining Sect. From today onward, you are the only core disciple of the Soul Refining Sect.”

Wang Lin took the jade and scanned it before putting it into his bag.

“Now that this is over, I need to go into closed door cultivation to prepare my soul to be added to the soul flag. It is better for you not to leave the Soul Refining Sect, because if you meet danger, I will not be able to help you.”

Wang Lin faintly smiled. “No problem. If I couldn’t protect myself, I wouldn’t be alive right now. Senior doesn’t have to worry. I have some personal matters I need to take care of. I’ll be sure to come back before senior comes out of his closed door cultivation.”

Du Tian looked at Wang Lin. After pondering for a bit, he nodded and said, “Since you are sure, I won’t say anymore. You can go.” With that, he disappeared into the blood ring.

Wang Lin respectfully clasped his hands, then he disappeared and left the Soul Refining Sect.

Wang Lin’s speed was like a meteor in the night. His hair flowed with the wind and his eyes shined like the stars.

He didn't believe everything Du Tian had told him; after all, Wang Lin wasn't someone new to the cultivation world. He had been through too much and seen too many things. However, now was not the time to ponder this matter. When the day comes for Du Tian to give him the soul flag, everything will be revealed.

“Li Yuanfeng!” Killing intent filled his eyes and he flew even faster.

The attempt on his life two years ago nearly killed him and made him lose his cultivation. Now that his cultivation had recovered, the first thing he was going to do was kill this Li Yuanfeng.

“He was raised to the Soul Transformation stage by force and can be considered the weakest among Soul Transformation cultivators. My original body has become a three star ancient god; if I fuse with my original body, I can fight him.” Wang Lin's eyes lit up and his figure disappeared into the night.

One month later, in the valley inside Chu, Zhou Ru was playing with little white, the thunder toad was basking in the sun, and Tie Yan was cultivating. He was very close to the Soul Transformation stage and was about to comprehend his own domain.

The thunder toad suddenly opened its eyes. Its large eyes looked toward the outside of the valley.

A white-robed young man walked into the valley with a smile. The Ascendant level domain from the pagoda had no effect on him.

Zhou Ru rubbed her eyes and immediately let out a cry of joy. She jumped off little white and shouted with joy, “Uncle! Uncle!”

Wang Lin laughed, hugged little Zhou Ru, and then looked toward Tie Yan.

Tie Yan stood up and respectfully said, “Greetings, benefactor.”

Wang Lin said, “Tie Yan, you are close to reaching the Soul Formation stage. Go to Chu’s capital and live there to experience life. You will definitely reach the Soul Formation stage in three years!”

There was no joy or sadness on his face, but his hands started trembling and he said, “Really.... Okay!” He looked at Zhou Ru and then around him, then he clenched his teeth and disappeared.

Zhou Ru hugged Wang Lin and quickly asked, “Uncle, where is my big tiger? Where is the big tiger that you promised me when you left?”

Little white had been listening and became excited. He thought, “Looks like this tiger lord’s bitter life has come to an end. If that little devil gets a new pet, she should let me go.”

Thinking about the good life to come and the few female tigers he hadn’t seen in a long time, little white couldn’t help but become excited.

“Big tiger...” Wang Lin rubbed his nose. He had indeed forgotten about this. After all, he had experienced too much in this trip.

Zhou Ru pouted and said, “Uncle, when you left, you said you wouldn’t forget...”

After little white heard this, his vision turned black as all his hopes and dreams disappeared. He secretly sigh and wondered why his life was so torturous.

Wang Lin wryly smiled and rubbed Zhou Ru’s head. “Listen, uncle is here to take you somewhere. I’ll just catch you a big tiger later.”

Zhou Ru was only a kid, so after hearing this, she immediately became happy and asked, “Where are we going? Uncle, are you taking me somewhere to play?”

“Uncle is going to find a friend!” A hint of killing intent appeared in Wang Lin’s eyes.

Little white’s heart trembled and his hopes raised again, this time even more so than last time. He thought that if the two of them leave, he will be free once more. While thinking about this, he became excited again.

Wang Lin said, “Little Ru Er, go inside the pagoda. This trip will be very long; being inside the pagoda will ensure your safety. Be good, now.”

Zhou Ru quickly nodded and revealed an excited look. The moment she heard she could leave, she became very happy.

“Little white, come with me!”

Little white let out a growl filled with sadness as all of his expectations were shattered again. He looked reluctantly at the mountain as if there were a few female tigers still waiting for him. Finally, with Zhou Ru patting and hitting him, he followed her into the pagoda.

Wang Lin's right hand formed a seal. The pagoda quickly shrank and he carefully put it away.

After finishing all of this, Wang Lin took a deep breath and then he took a step forward. A powerful energy came from under the ground, and at the same time, the original body opened his eyes. After one moment, he was already up on the surface.

On his forehead were three purple stars that spun and released a demonic light.

When the original body appeared before him, both walked toward each other and then the two fused into one person.

This was the real Wang Lin. The original body was on the outside and the avatar's cultivation was on the inside. An oppressive aura exuded from within his body.

At this moment, the the sky changed colors. Lightning echoed through the sky and large drops of rain began to fall.

Wang Lin in the rain was like a demon god as he looked toward Xue Yue.

“Xue Yue’s Li Yuanfeng, the Giant Demon Clan’s ancestor, and Sun Tai, who used that chance to seal me. Now that I have recovered my cultivation, I’ll come collect my debts with each one of you!”

“The first person on the list is Li Yuanfeng. Let’s see if the Soul Transformation cultivation you obtained by force is stronger than my original body fused with my avatar!”

Chapter 393 – The Power Of One Word

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. He pointed at this brow and the heaven defying bead appeared.

His eyes lit up and he slapped his bag of holding, causing a piece of crystal to appear. This was the wood spirit Wang Lin stole before the elder of the country of Suzaku after his battle with Red Butterfly.

“Metal, wood, water, fire, and earth; the heaven defying bead is only missing metal and half of the wood element. According to what Situ Nan said, once the five elements are complete, it will be able to recognize an owner. That day will soon arrive.” Wang Lin moved the wood-element crystal toward the bead.

The moment the two touched, the wood crystal disappeared into the heaven defying bead. The leaves on the heaven defying bead began to move and open one by one until finally it reached completion.

“Now I'm only missing the metal element!” Wang Lin's eyes sparkled as he looked toward Xue Yue. “The metal element can wait. Li Yuanfeng, I'm coming!”

He put away the heaven defying bead, landed on the thunder toad, and laughed. “Old friend, let us go!”

The thunder toad let out a happy roar and kicked the ground, causing it to shatter. The thunder toad shot into the sky like a

meteor.

Wang Lin let out a laugh and slapped his bag of holding. The mosquito appeared and let out a roar. Then its sharp mouth stabbed toward the thunder toad.

The thunder toad rolled its eyes. Its tongue shot out like lightning and started to play with the mosquito.

Wang Lin sat on the back of the thunder toad and smiled as he looked at the two beasts play. He then turned toward Xue Yue. Although his smile was still there, it now contained a hint of coldness.

Xue Yue.

The once green land of the Four Sect Alliance was now completely white; it had turned into a snow field.

The sun reflected off the snow, causing a powerful glare. If one looked at it for too long, their eyes would tear up from the pain or they might even lose their eyesight.

The mortals living in Xue Yue had their own ways of protecting their eyes. After Xue Yue became a rank 5 cultivation country, the mortal world naturally became more prosperous.

At the center of Xue Yue was an ice palace.

This was the most sacred place in Xue Yue; it was where the only Soul Transformation cultivator of Xue Yue, Li Yuanfeng, cultivated all year round.

After being injured by Sun Tai's lightning, he had been recovering slowly. He did after all reach the Soul Transformation stage by force. It was already very lucky that he didn't lose his life.

There were several large blocks of ice around him, each one emitting celestial spiritual energy.

Using this method to heal was still not enough for Li Yuanfeng.

In these past two years, he had been sending people to Mount Suzaku to get some celestial jade from Red Butterfly, but they were stopped outside every time.

Li Yuanfeng was very puzzled. As time passed, he became suspicious and couldn't help but resent Red Butterfly.

After all, he was injured from trying to kill Ceng Niu, which was all for Red Butterfly.

He had spent these two years trying to heal his injuries. Based on his calculations, he would need another year to completely recover.

On this day, at the edge of Xue Yue, a white figure slowly entered the country. He looked toward Xue Yue with a reminiscent look.

“Four Sect Alliance...” Wang Lin let out a sigh and disappeared into the distance.

The capital of Xue Yue was where the capital of the Four Sect Alliance once was. There was a street in this city containing decades of Wang Lin’s memories.

On this day, on this street, Wang Lin appeared. As he looked at the familiar street, he couldn’t help but think of Da Niu’s family.

After a very long time, his eyes were filled with melancholy as he left.

Inside the Snow and Ice Palace, Li Yuanfeng was cultivating when he suddenly opened his eyes. His eyes lit up as he raised his head and looked toward outside the palace.

“Li Yuanfeng!” In the square outside the palace, the roaring wind caused the snow to fly through the air.

An illusionary figure slowly walked through the snow. It gradually became more solid, and when it was ten steps from the palace gates, the figure revealed itself as Wang Lin.

The current Wang Lin had a cold expression as he looked at the shocked Li Yuanfeng.

Li Yuanfeng's pupils shrank as he stared at Wang Lin. After a while, he gloomily said, "Ceng Niu!" Although his expression remained calm, his heart was shocked. He couldn't imagine how Ceng Niu was not only able to recover from the injuries his domain had caused in just two years, but he even increased his cultivation level from the mid stage of Soul Formation to the late stage.

Two years of time was nothing to cultivators. To be able to do this much in just two years, it was no wonder Li Yuanfeng was shocked.

Just at this moment, three people appeared between Li Yuanfeng and Wang Lin. All of them were very old. There were two men and one woman.

One of the elders shouted, "You've got guts to invade my Xue Yue's Ice and Snow Palace!"

"Ceng Niu!" The old woman's eyes became cold as she stared at Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's expression was cold as he took a step forward.

With a bang, countless cracks appeared where Wang Lin had stepped and quickly spread across the palace.

Wang Lin whispered, "Break!"

The entire palace began to rumble and then half of the palace collapsed.

The three elders' expressions changed greatly as a powerful force pushed them away. One of the old men looked at Wang Lin with an expression of disbelief and shouted, "Could you have reached the Soul Transformation stage?!"

Wang Lin didn't even look at the three of them; his gaze had always been on Li Yuanfeng. At this moment, he moved toward Li Yuanfeng like lightning.

The three elders immediately shouted and immediately appeared before Wang Lin in an attempt to block him.

Wang Lin's eyes became cold. He appeared before one of the elders and threw a punch at his chest.

Bang!

The elder's chest caved in and he coughed out blood. His body was sent flying. He was completely dead. Even his origin soul didn't have time to escape; it had shattered from the force of the punch.

This was the power of his original body and avatar fused together.

A mid stage Soul Formation cultivator would die in one punch!

The remaining two immediately froze in terror.

Wang Lin didn't even look at the remaining two as he walked once more toward Li Yuanfeng.

Li Yuanfeng's expression was dark as his hand formed seals and pointed at the eight giant blocks of ice. The blocks immediately moved to protect him.

Wang Lin snorted and threw a punch at the ice blocks.

Bang! Bang!

A series of heaven-shattering explosions echoed through Xue Yue.

The ice blocks before Li Yuanfeng became filled with cracks before shattering into tiny pieces. The powerful shockwave caused the rest of the palace to collapse as well.

Li Yuanfeng's figure charged out as the ice blocks shattered. Floated in the air, his hair moved without any wind as he said, "Ceng Niu, today you will die for sure!"

Wang Lin raised his head. He looked at Li Yuanfeng and slowly said, "Today I'm going to take your soul and refine it!"

Li YuanFeng's hand formed a seal and then a giant tea mark suddenly appeared before him. He pushed the tea mark forward and it began to descend upon Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes were filled with battle intent. He quickly raised his fist and collided with the tea mark.

Bang!

The tea mark descending from the sky immediately collapsed and the shock wave force Li Yuanfeng to back up 100 feet. Li Yuanfeng's eyes were filled with shock but even more so with fear.

Wang Lin backed up three steps. Each step caused countless cracks to appear on the ground.

The battle between the two had caught the attention of everyone in Xue Yue. Aside from the old man who had died and the two others, the remaining 17 Soul Formation cultivators were frantically teleporting toward the palace.

To them, Li Yuanfeng was the sect master of the entire country. As long as he lived, they were a rank 5 cultivation country. If he were to die, they wouldn't be able to produce another Soul Transformation cultivator any time soon, meaning the only fate left was for their country's rank to drop.

In almost the blink of an eye, the Soul Formation cultivators arrived. Without any hesitation, they took out their treasures and

were about to attack.

Wang Lin's eyes were calm. He only said one word. "Scram!"

It was just one word. At first it was soft, but in the blink of an eye, it echoed in the sky as if it were the heavens' wrath!

"Scram! Scram! Scram! Scram! Scram...."

This was the sound of the heavens shattering, and it rumbled in the sky. This was the voice of an ancient god, the anger of an ancient god, and Wang Lin's first roar as an ancient god at full power.

The clouds in the sky disappeared without a trace and cracks began to appear in the sky like spatial rifts.

The earth began to shake and split open like a piece of paper being torn apart.

The heavens shattered and the earth cracked!

Those Soul Formation cultivators who were about to attack all coughed out blood and were forced back. Their eyes were filled with fear and they no longer dared to attack.

The power of one word!

Wang Lin took a deep breath. The fusion of his original body and the avatar caused a strange mutation that had never happened before.

The current him could be considered a three-star ancient god with late stage Soul Formation cultivation who controlled the life and death domain. Or he could be considered a late stage Soul Formation cultivator who controlled the life and death domain and had the body of a three-star ancient god.

Li Yuanfeng's expression was extremely ugly. He stared at Wang Lin and for the first time considered Wang Lin his enemy. The power of Wang Lin's word earlier wasn't any weaker than a Soul Transformation cultivator's.

Chapter 394 – The Weakest Soul Transformation And The Real Wang Lin

Li Yuanfeng took a deep breath and slowly said, “Ceng Niu, don’t drag others into our fight. All of you leave, stay 5,000 kilometers away. No one is allowed to come closer.”

The Soul Formation cultivators of Xue Yue all backed up. Their arrival was fierce, but they had to leave like this. The stark difference caused many of them to feel bitterness in their hearts and deep fear toward Wang Lin.

Just the power of one word was enough to match a Soul Transformation cultivator.

Wang Lin took one step forward and jumped toward Li Yuanfeng with a punch. The punch hadn’t even arrived but the sonic booms could be heard.

“Li Yuanfeng, let us settle the matter from two years ago!” As Wang Lin shouted, he suddenly arrived before Li Yuanfeng and his punch landed.

Li Yuanfeng’s expression was gloomy as he quickly backed up. His right hand slapped his bag of holding and a small, black drum appeared. As soon as it came out, the drum began to let out a beat.

This song was very strange; it didn’t sound like a drum beating but instead like a heart beating.

As the sound echoed, Wang Lin felt his heartbeat being affected by this sound. His expression remained calm as he finished the punch.

Li Yuanfeng's expression changed. The beating of the drum became even louder and faster.

Wang Lin let out a roar. The mysterious power affecting his heartbeat immediately shattered and his fist landed on the small drum.

Bang!

Li Yuanfeng backed up once more. The small drum turned to dust and disappeared.

Wang Lin's expression was cold as he closed in once more.

As Wang Lin closed in, he coldly said, "Li Yuanfeng, is this the power of a Soul Transformation cultivator?"

Li Yuanfeng looked at Wang Lin as he backed up and let out a roar. Both of his hands formed a seal and pressed it on his chest. He suddenly spat out a ray of golden light.

The golden light quickly turned into a 1,000-foot-tall ice giant and then Li Yuanfeng disappeared into the ice giant.

The ice giant let out a roar that quickly spread everywhere.

Wang Lin's eyes became serious. This ice giant looked almost exactly the same as the one Red Butterfly used but smaller.

It took a step forward as it roared and charged toward Wang Lin.

Wang Lin's eyes revealed a mysterious light. The body of the ancient god had only lost to the heaven's messenger. He let out a laugh as he charged toward the ice giant.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

A series of collisions occurred between Wang Lin's fists and the ice giant. The ground shattered as the two continued their battle and the cracks in the sky increased until it looked like it was about to fall down.

Wang Lin's eyes became even colder with every punch. A three-star ancient god already possessed unimaginable strength, so he didn't even feel any pain; each punch only made his hands feel a bit itchy.

Every punch would cause small cracks to appear on the ice giant, and after every punch, it would let out an angry roar as it took a step back.

“Li Yuanfeng, today you will die!” Wang Lin threw a punch.

Bang!

Li Yuanfeng backed up once more. Even more cracks appeared on the ice giant.

“Break!” Wang Lin let out a roar and then he suddenly charged out and slammed into the chest of the ice giant.

A series of cracking sounds came from the ice giant. Pieces of ice fell until its entire body collapsed. Li Yuanfeng coughed out a mouthful of blood as he flew out. His eyes were bloodshot as he shouted, “Ceng Niu, if it wasn’t for the fact that my injuries haven’t healed yet, how could I let you humiliate me so!? Forget it. I’ll risk my cultivation level dropping to kill you today!”

Aside from their domains, Soul Transformation cultivators can also use celestial spiritual energy.

Li Yuanfeng’s eyes were gloomy. His hands formed seals and then a mysterious power surrounded him as tea leaves appeared around him.

These tea leaves all looked to be of top quality and an exotic aroma began to spread from them.

“Domain taking physical form...” Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. When he was hit by Li Yuanfeng’s tea mark before, he had an idea. Soul

Transformation cultivators should be able to make their domains take physical form rather than remain non-corporeal.

At this moment, with Li Yuanfeng's domain attack, Wang Lin got the answer to his question.

In reality, aside from getting revenge, the battle with Li Yuanfeng was also Wang Lin getting himself ready for the Soul Transformation stage.

After reaching his current cultivation level, comprehending the heavens was one way to break through, but fighting a Soul Transformation cultivator was another way to comprehend his domain.

There was one more reason though, which was to look for that broken arm that called itself Situ Nan.

Staring at the tea leaves around Li Yuanfeng's body, Wang Lin took a deep breath and his origin soul spread from his body to communicate with the heavens and earth. The space had already been sealed by Li Yuanfeng, but rifts opened in space as if there was a pair of invisible hands tearing the sky open and then a mass of grey gas came out from the rifts.

More and more grey gas gathered and then a giant scroll that covered most of the sky suddenly appeared.

Life and death reincarnation scroll!

“Now that my original body and avatar have fused, will my domain also have changed...” Wang Lin thought about the image that appeared behind his original body when he fought against the heaven’s messenger.

His heart skipped a beat, then the three stars quickly appeared on his forehead and began to spin. Soon, a giant figure slowly appeared behind his body.

This figure’s head pierced into the sky and its foot was on the ground. The moment the figure appeared, its hand reached out and grabbed the scroll.

This bizarre scene caused Li Yuanfeng to stare at the sky dumbfoundedly. He was unable for speak for a long time. Although he knew that Ceng Niu’s domain was life and death, now that he suddenly saw this figure, his heart began to tremble.

“What... what domain is this!?!”

Wang Lin took a deep breath. He didn’t think that his avatar’s domain and the ancient god’s image could work together like this. He pointed at Li Yuanfeng.

The giant figure shook the scroll, causing a large amount of grey gas to appear. The gas transformed into an illusionary figure similar to the heaven’s messenger. It was made up completely of the grey gas. The figure charged toward Li Yuanfeng.

A sense of danger like when he was chased by Sun Tai's lightning appeared in his heart. He didn't hesitate to shout, "Tea domain!"

At this moment, the tea leaves around him suddenly grew and turned into tea flowers. The mysterious aroma became even stronger.

The illusionary figure quickly arrived and collided with the tea flowers. The figure quickly disappeared, but the tea flowers also collapsed.

This collapse happened in an instant. All of the tea flowers disappeared so quickly that it was like they had never existed. The domain aura that covered the area also disappeared.

At the same time, Wang Lin felt his origin soul become weak as if some kind of power had been pulled out of him. The life and death reincarnation scroll disappeared and the figure also slowly dissipated.

Li Yuanfeng's face was pale. His body trembled as he coughed out a large mouthful of blood.

"You are not at the late stage of Soul Formation... your domain has already reached the Soul Transformation stage..." Li Yuanfeng's face showed his pain as he stared at Wang Lin, but his eyes were filled with madness.

“Celestial spiritual energy!” Li Yuanfeng decided to ignore the injuries in his body and use celestial spiritual energy. A small piece of celestial jade appeared in his hand and then the celestial spiritual energy in his body began to move.

To be able to absorb and use celestial spiritual energy, this was the standard for a Soul Transformation cultivator.

At this moment, as a result of Li Yuanfeng using all of the celestial spiritual energy in his body, a powerful pressure appeared from him.

Wang Lin’s expression remained the same. He slapped his bag of holding and the soul flag appeared. With a shake of the soul flag, countless souls came out, forming a mass of black gas around him.

At the same time, the restriction flag also appeared. With a wave, countless restrictions flew out. Looking from a distance, Wang Lin was covered by a swirl of black gas like a storm.

Li Yuanfeng stared at Wang Lin and let out a grin. His hand formed a seal and then countless balls of ice appeared. This was the most common technique in Xue Yue; almost everyone knew it.

But these balls of ice contained the power to destroy the heavens and earth.

“Ceng Niu, accept death!” Li Yuanfeng shouted, as he pushed his hands forward. At this moment, all of the balls of ice trembled and

shot toward Wang Lin.

The souls and restrictions weren't able to slow the balls of ice at all. The moment they touched the balls of ice, they disappeared in a cloud of smoke.

Wang Lin's eyes lit up. He could feel celestial spiritual energy inside each of those balls of ice, only there wasn't a lot in them.

"Let's see how strong these balls of ice that contain a hint of celestial spiritual energy are!" He charged out of the mass of black gas and punched a ball of ice.

Boom boom boom!

An earth-shattering sound that all of Xue Yue and the surrounding countries heard spread out. The entire land of Xue Yue began to shatter and the thick layer of snow began to collapse.

Wang Lin's body quickly backed up. His right fist was slightly trembling. Layers of ice appeared on his fist but quickly disappeared.

"If I can reach the Soul Transformation stage and control celestial spiritual energy, the soul flag and restriction flag will be countless times stronger when celestial spiritual energy is infused into them."

"Also, the celestial sword; if celestial energy is infused into it, it

will become much more powerful than before!” At this moment, Wang Lin couldn’t wait to reach the Soul Transformation stage. His eyes sparkled brightly.

“Ceng Niu, die for me!” Li Yuanfeng’s eyes were bloodshot, his veins were bulging, and his expression was fierce. However, his body was trembling. This was the sign of him overusing celestial spiritual energy.

After all, he didn’t reach the Soul Transformation stage normally; he reached it by force. The amount of celestial spiritual energy he could use was very small.

Chapter 395 – The Most Talented Person On Planet Suzaku

The moment Wang Lin backed up, the remaining balls of ice flew toward him and smashed into him.

Bang! Bang!

The balls of ice kept on coming at him and he continued to throw out punches, but there were simply too many balls of ices, and the power of the collisions added up to create a powerful boom.

Countless more cracks appeared on Xue Yue's earth at this moment.

Li Yuanfeng's expression was fierce as he shouted, "Ceng Niu, die!"

Wang Lin's body smashed into the ground like a meteor from the balls of ice colliding with him, creating a giant crater in the ground.

A sliver of green gas came from the crater but was immediately blown away by the wind.

However, not only did Li Yuanfeng's expression not relax, it became even darker.

“Soul Transformation cultivators’ techniques are indeed mysterious, but the amount of celestial spiritual energy inside your balls of ice is simply too little!” A cold voice came from the crater as Wang Lin’s figure slowly rose up.

His clothes were somewhat damaged, but his eyes were bright.

Li Yuanfeng’s expression was ugly as he looked at Wang Lin. He clenched his teeth and slapped his bag of holding. He took out a pair of bronze bells. Then he spat out a mouthful of blood onto the bronze bells.

The moment Wang Lin saw that pair of bronze bells, he immediately recognize them as the treasure that created the figure that called itself Situ Nan. His eyes immediately lit up.

Li Yuanfeng’s hand formed a seal and he shouted, “Seal!”

The two bronze bells immediately grew. The symbols on them flashed as the blood Li Yuanfeng coughed onto them was quickly absorbed. The two bells suddenly cracked into pieces and two withered arms appeared.

Thick, black fog came out from the two arms. The fog, which contained thick yin energy, quickly spread.

Li Yuanfeng’s expression was fierce and his eyes contained a hint of madness. These two bells were his final aces. He had been using his origin soul to refine them for many years and could control

them like his own body.

“Unseal!” As Li Yuanfeng shouted, he pointed at Wang Lin. The black fog around the two arms began to move violently and soon transformed into two figures.

The two figures had no clear faces. As soon as they appeared, they charged toward Wang Lin. However, before they had even arrived, a chilling aura could be felt.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up and he let out a cold snort. Before, he was only at the mid stage of Soul Formation and hadn’t fused with his original body yet, so he wasn’t a match for the black figure. However, now he wasn’t afraid at all as he charged forth and swung both of his fists.

Bang! Bang!

After two loud bangs, the two black figures let out miserable groans. The powerful force blew away all the black fog, revealing the two severed arms.

Wang Lin’s eyes lit up. His hand formed a seal and pointed at the arms. A ray of spiritual energy quickly shot out and surrounded the two severed arms.

Wang Lin shouted, “Seal!”

The spiritual energy quickly turned into chains and locked the

two arms up. The two arms began to struggle and Wang Lin quickly controlled the soul flag and restriction flag next to the two arms.

Wang Lin once again shouted, “Seal!”

The two flags shook, creating a black and purple fog that completely surrounded the two arms.

At the same time, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and two bells appeared. They quickly became large and trapped the two arms.

All of this happened in the blink of an eye. Li Yuanfeng’s face turned pale. He turned around to escape without any hesitation.

How could Wang Lin let him escape? Using the speed of the body of an ancient god, Wang Lin quickly arrived next to Li Yuanfeng and threw a punch.

Bang!

Li Yuanfeng coughed out blood and his body was thrown back like a meteor.

Wang Lin took another step and appeared above Li Yuanfeng. He let out a roar as he threw another punch. This time, Li Yuanfeng’s body flew straight down and smashed into the ground.

A giant crater 1,000 feet in diameter was created!

Blood was coming out from Li Yuanfeng's mouth and his vision was hazy, but there was still a trace of malice in him.

“Even if I die, I'll drag you down with me!” Li Yuanfeng let out a roar. His eyes were bloodshot and a powerful destructive force appeared from him.

Wang Lin didn't panic at all but calmly said, “Self destruction of a Soul Transformation cultivator. Li Yuanfeng, I can just tear open space and leave, but the entire country of Xue Yue will have to die with you. The one who you will take to the grave with you won't be me but the entire country of Xue Yue.”

With that, his right hand reached out and a spatial rift appeared. Waves of destructive wind flew out from the rift, but they had no effect on Wang Lin.

Li Yuanfeng began to struggle. Although he was very stubborn, he was born in Xue Yue, so he had very deep emotional attachment to his country.

After a short while, he let out a bitter smile. It was uncertain whether he could hurt Ceng Niu or not, but Xue Yue would definitely disappear from the planet.

His eyes became serious. He looked at Wang Lin, took a deep

breath, and said, “This old man admits defeat, but the country of Xue Yue had nothing to do with this. If you’re willing to let them go, this old man will let you let you punish me as you see fit.”

Wang Lin’s eyes were cold as he pointed at Li Yuanfeng. He activated the soul extracting technique and a ray of spiritual energy landed between Li Yuanfeng’s eyebrows.

Li Yuanfeng didn’t resist and instead let out a soft sigh. He looked around at the familiar surroundings and then closed his eyes.

Wang Lin softly said, “Soul extracting!”

Li Yuanfeng’s body suddenly began to shrink rapidly. In the blink of an eye, he became a bag of bones.

A purple and golden ball of light flew out from between his eyebrows.

“Soul Transformation soul fragment!” Wang Lin’s eyes became serious as his hand reached out. He immediately caught the soul fragment, sealed it, and put it away inside his bag.

The leader of a generation, Li Yuanfeng, died just like this!

Wang Lin pondered a bit before looking at the two arms trapped by the two bells before putting them away.

Then he flew into the sky.

All of those Soul Formation cultivators saw the battle earlier through their divine senses. They saw Li Yuanfeng die and a wave of anger appeared in their hearts.

As Wang Lin floated in the sky, his divine sense swept across Xue Yue and sent out a message.

“From today onward, no Soul Formation and above cultivators are allowed to exist in Xue Yue, and no cultivation sects are allowed to exist here either, or else I’ll come again!”

The domain in Wang Lin’s origin soul activated again and the life and death reincarnation scroll appeared in the sky once more. More than ten rays of grey gas shot out and entered the bodies of every single Soul Formation cultivator in Xue Yue.

“Seal!”

With just one word, all of Soul Formation cultivators had their cultivations sealed like how Li Yuanfeng sealed Wang Lin’s cultivation.

Two marks were left on the foreheads of those cultivators. One mark was light and other was dark. They represented life and death.

Their cultivation levels plummeted.

After finishing all of this, Wang Lin slapped his bag of holding and the mosquito beast appeared. The mosquito beast carried Wang Lin into the distance.

After this battle, the news of Ceng Niu's reappearance quickly spread. His position as the strongest under the Soul Transformation stage had solidified and some even believed that he had reached the Soul Transformation stage.

No one doubted Ceng Niu's power for he had defeated Soul Transformation cultivator Li Yuanfeng, sealed all of Soul Formation cultivators in Xue Yue, and forcibly made a rank 5 cultivation country drop two ranks to become a rank 3.

These things caused everyone who heard it to become shocked and pale.

At this moment, in the alley of a small village in a rank 3 cultivation country sat an old man. Before him was a small tub with some bronze coins scattered inside it. This old man was very dirty and messy and his hair covered his face.

Beside him, someone respectfully stood there. This person's face was very wide and his ears were large. If Wang Lin were present, he would recognize this man.

"This Ceng Niu sure is strong to kill a Soul Transformation cultivator. Not simple at all; this old man really had good eyes back then, haha!" The old man rubbed his chin and looked at the man

beside him and said, “Ceng Niu helped you turn Xue Yue into a rank 3 cultivation country, so you should help him too. Take my straw hat and go fight with Liu Mei. Even though you are no match for her, you will still be able escape. Check what stage her Thousand Emotion Ruthless domain has reached.”

The large-eared person respectfully agreed. He looked toward Xue Yue and revealed a look of reminiscence and melancholy.

After this person left, the old man stood up and put away the bronze coins. Then muttered to himself, “There are still 12 more years. Zhuque Zi, back then we agreed that whoever lost would punish themselves for 1,000 years. In 12 years, my self-punishment will be over!”

He took a deep breath and disappeared.

“This is really a headache; of the four people I chose, this Zi Xin is the most troublesome. Why did she have to go mess with Ceng Niu and get thrown into a spatial rift?! If it wasn’t for the fact that she was going to be the crack in Qian Feng’s Dao heart, this old man wouldn’t want to waste the time to rescue her!”

“Qian Feng... Qian Feng... ah, this boy is the most talented person this old man has seen in his life. Even Red Butterfly’s talent is below his.”

“News of Ceng Niu’s battle with Li Yuanfeng has spread across planet Suzaku. To force a rank 5 cultivation country into becoming a rank 3 is a big deal. Almost every cultivator on the planet knows

about this.”

At this moment, in the back mountain of Mount Suzaku, Qian Feng crushed the sound transmission jade in his hand. His eyes lit up, and after a while he muttered, “Ceng Niu ... killing Li Yuanfeng is nothing. He is but a piece of trash who reached the Soul Transformation stage by force. If you can kill the Giant Demon Clan’s ancestor, you will barely qualify as my opponent...”

Behind him, Red Butterfly quietly stood there, her eyes devoid of any life.

Qian Feng turned around and looked at Red Butterfly with an evil smile. “Heartless, do you want to fight Ceng Niu again? That was your soul’s greatest wish before it disappeared.”